BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 769 1

512 David Shapley
(-1720)

256 David Shapley
(1675-1735)

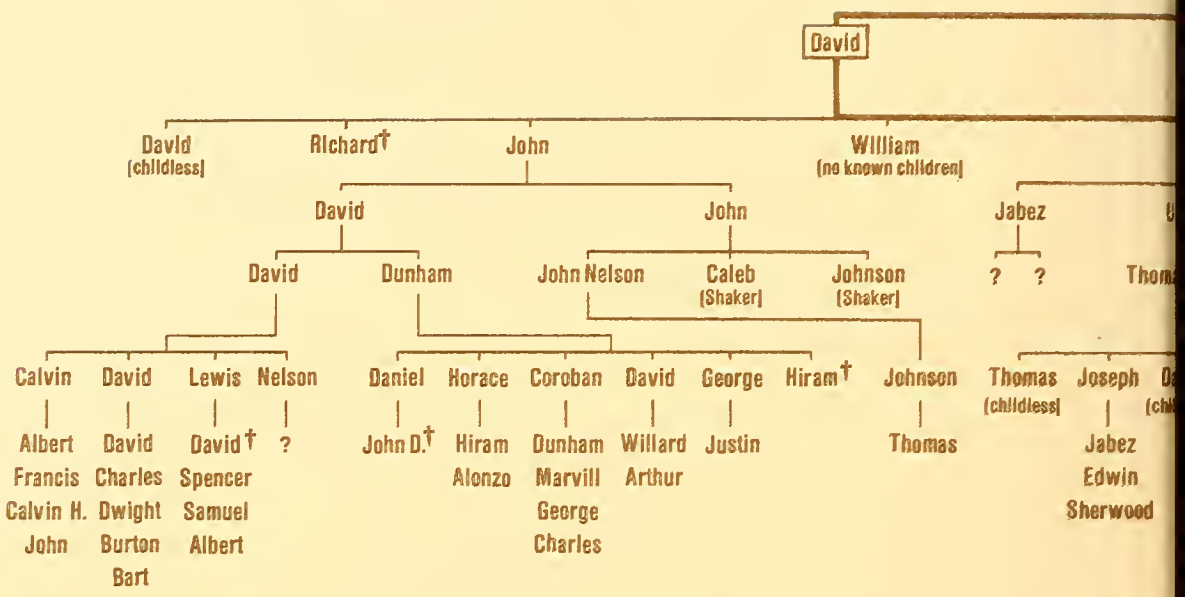
128 Thomas Shapley
(1724-)

64 Richard Shapley
(1758-)

32 Royal Shapley
(1778-1862)

16 William Shapley
(1799-)

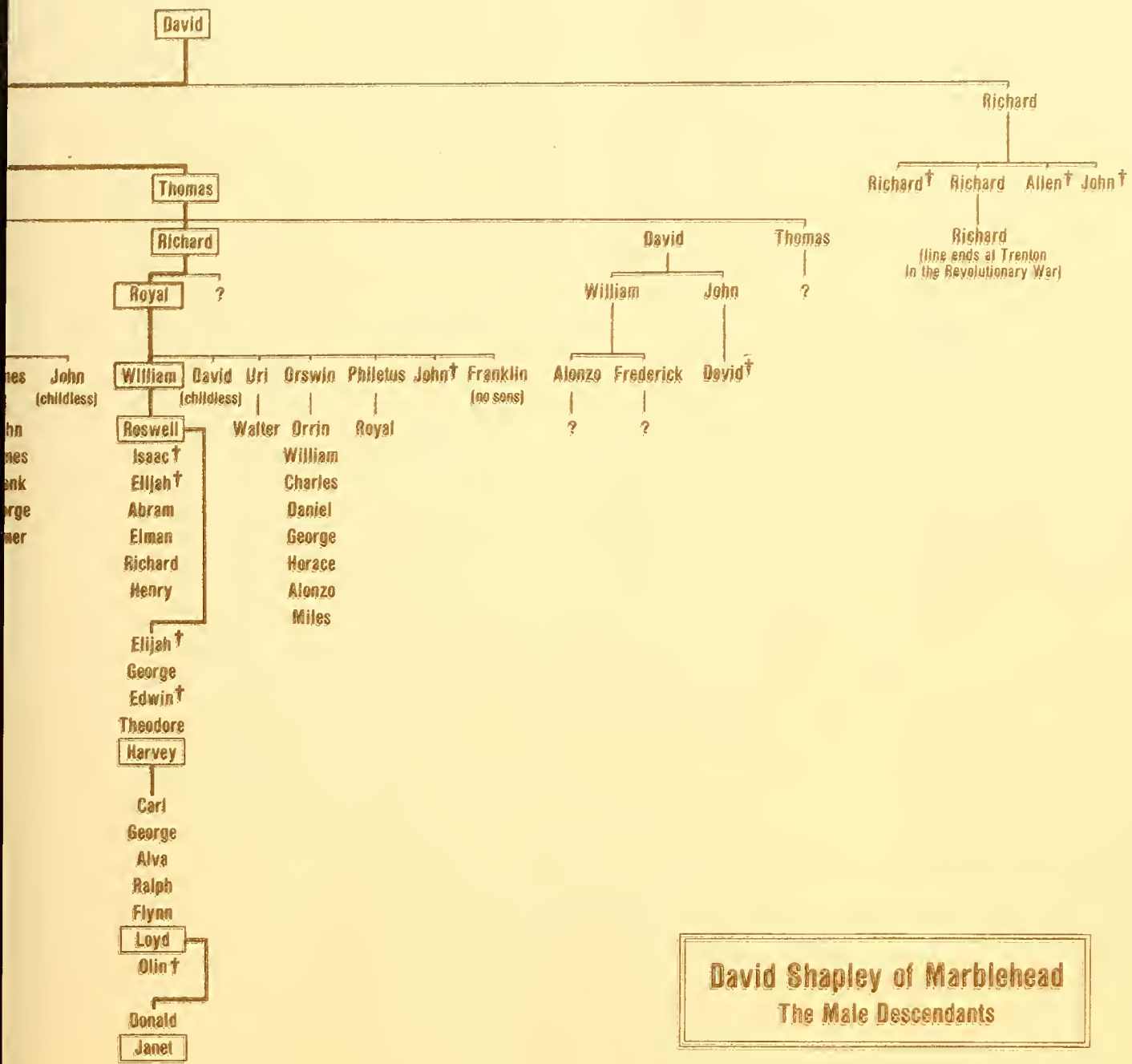
8 Roswell Shapley
(1824-1919)



4 Harvey Shapley
(1861-1934)

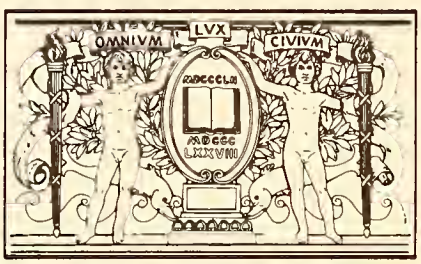
2 Loyd Shapley
(1902-)

1 Janet Elizabeth Shapley
(1934-)



David Shapley of Marblehead

The Male Descendants



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

WESTWARD THE AMERICAN SHAPLEYS

The Family and Descendants of David Shapley, a Seventeenth-Century Marblehead Fisherman, with Pedigrees of the Spouses (Atwater, Berry, Chapman, Coleman, French, Parks, Talmage, Utter and Connecting Lines). English Ancestry and American Descent of Five Additional Shapley Immigrants: Alexander, John, Nicholas, Philip and Reuben.

By
Brian J. L. Berry, Ph.D.

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore 1987

THE SHAPLEY COAT OF ARMS (p.i)
Vert, a chevron argent ar. betw. three escallops or. Crest, an arm erect couped at the wrist, vested gu. cuffed ar. holding in the hand ppr. a wreath vert, fructed also gu. Motto: Fideli certa merces.

Cynthia Keheley set this book in type, prepared the camera-ready pages, and developed the index. Original maps were prepared by Christopher Mueller-Wille and the Cartographic Research Unit, Texas A & M University.

Copyright © 1987
Brian J. L. Berry
All rights reserved

CS71
.S5295
1987
copy2

Permission to reproduce
in any form may be
secured from the author

Please direct all correspondence and book orders to:
Brian J. L. Berry
P.O. Box 83-2130
Richardson, Texas 75083-2130

Future addresses can be obtained from the Secretary, National Academy of Sciences, 2101 Constitution Ave., Washington, D.C. 20037

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number 87-82027

Published for the author by
Gateway Press, Inc.
1001 N. Calvert Street
Baltimore, MD 21202

Made in the United States of America

CONTENTS

PREFACE ix

CHAPTER

1 **DAVID SHAPLEY, THE MARBLEHEAD FISHERMAN** 1

The First Generation's Traces: 1675-1720
King Philip's War
The Fisherman's Life
Witchcraft in Salem
David's Estate
The Family: What is Known?

Appendix 1.1. *Were There Forebears and Kin in America?*

2 **DAVID SHAPLEY OF THOMPSON [KILLINGLY] CONN.** 15

The Pioneering Tradition Begins
David in Boxford
The Killingly Landowner
Family and Estate

Descendants of Richard Shapley of Marblehead [512.5]
Richard [512.5.3.4] in the Revolutionary War

Pedigree of Hepzibah French [257]
Family Ties: Joseph Smith, and the Salem Witches

3 **THOMAS SHAPLEY OF THOMPSON CONN.** 37

The Revolutionary Generation Moves North

David [256.1] and William [256.9] Shapley: What is Known

Descendants of John Shapley [256.4]: Shakers and Apostates

Pedigree of Johannah Utter [129]
The Preston Pedigree
Bridges, Howe, and Dane

Appendix 3.1: *History of the Calvin Harlow Shapley Family* by Annie Belle Smith.

4 **RICHARD SHAPLEY OF GRANVILLE N.Y.** 67

The New York Frontier and the Republic of Vermont

The Descendants of Richard's Siblings
Jabez Shapley [128.1]
Sarah Shapley Walker [128.2]
Utter Shole Shapley [128.3]
Mary Shapley [128.4]
David Shapley [128.6]
Joanna Shapley [128.7]
Thomas Shapley [128.8]

5 **ROYAL (URIAL) SHAPLEY OF CORTLAND N.Y.** 83

Piloting Arks On The Tioughnioga River
Evidence About the Pedigree
Pioneer Life
The River Trade

Pedigree of Eunice Atwater: (1) English Ancestry
"An Ancient Family of Kentish Landowners"
The Documented Atwater Line

The Davenport-Eaton Expedition and the Planting of New Haven

Eunice Atwater (Generation 6): (2) North American Pedigree
Generation 1: David Atwater [1,056] and Damaris Sayre [1,057]
Generation 2: Ebenezer Atwater [528] and Abigail Heaton [529]
Generation 3: James Atwater [264] and Dinah Sherman [265]
Generation 4: Ebenezer Atwater [132] and Mehitable Alling [133]
Generation 5: Jesse Atwater [66] and Rachel Blakeslee [67]

6 **WILLIAM SHAPLEY OF EMMETT, MICH.** 125

To the Michigan Frontier
The Family
Activity in the Land Market

The Descendants of William's Siblings
David Shapley [32.2]
Uri Shapley [32.4]
Orswin Shapley [32.5]
Rachel Shapley Phelps [32.7]
Philetus Shapley [32.8]
Franklin Shapley [32.10]

7 **ROSWELL DELOSS SHAPLEY, WHO KEPT MOVING WEST** 139

Westward, Westward: New York, Michigan, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas, Oklahoma

Descendants of Roswell's Brothers
Abram Shapley [16.6]

Almera Merintha Talmage: (1) English Ancestry
Hugo or Hugh Talemache or Talmash [37,748,736]
Peter (Petrus) de Talmach [18,874,368]
Richard Talmash [9,437,184]
Sir Peter Talmash [4,718,592]
Sir William Talmache [2,359,296]
Sir William Talmash [1,179,648]
Sir William Talmach [589,824]
Sir William Talemache [294,912]
Sir John Talmash [147,456]
John Talmash [73,728]
William Talmach [36,864]
Robert Talmach [18,432]
William Talmach [9,216]
William Tallmage [4,608]
John Talmage [2,304]
Thomas Talmage [1,152]

Almera Talmage: (2) North American Pedigree
Generation 1: Thomas Talmage [1,152]
Generation 2: Captain Thomas Talmage [576] and Elizabeth Bancroft [577]
Generation 3: Nathaniel Talmage [288] and Rebecca [289]
Generation 4: John Talmage [144] and Experience Miller [145]
Generation 5: Josiah Talmage [72] and Hanna Williams [73]
Generation 6: Jacob Talmage [36] and Ruth Osborn [37]
Generation 7: Harvey Talmage [18] and Ruth Knight [19]

Appendix 7.1: *The Family and Descendants of Roswell Deloss Shapley* by Margaret W. Shapley.

8 **HARVEY TALMAGE SHAPLEY OF OKLAHOMA** 213

Hard Times on the Cherokee Strip

Pedigree of Mary Elizabeth Parks [5]
Rufus Parks [20] and Anna Wilson [21]
Rufus Wilson Parks [10]
The Chapman Ancestry

Appendix 8.1: *The Family and Descendants of Rufus Wilson Parks* by Margaret W. Shapley
Appendix 8.2: *Royal Roots: The Alexander Ancestry*

9 **LOYD HARRY SHAPLEY, WHO WENT BACK TO SEA** 267

Back to the Sea - In Battleships

Pedigree of Frances Susanna Coleman [3]
The Coleman Ancestry
Susannah Emery and the Staffordshire Connection
More Lincolnshire Forebears
Janet Gillan and the Scottish Heritage

10 **JANET ELIZABETH SHAPLEY AND THE BERRY CONNECTION** 295

From Migration to Mobility

Pedigree of Brian J. L. Berry [B1]
The Berrys of Almondbury
Other West Yorkshire Pedigrees: Ardron, Brook, Dyson, Jackson and Mowbray
Lincolnshire Lines: Lobley, Langton, Woodliffe and Others

APPENDIX A. **OTHER SHAPLEY IMMIGRANTS: THEIR ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS** 381

INTRODUCTION
A Note on Numbering

I. **ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH OF KITTERY, MAINE** 385
DEVONSHIRE ANCESTRY: KINGSWEARE
I.1 The Immigrant
I.2 English Ancestry
I.3 American Descendants

II. **NICHOLAS SHAPLEY OF BOSTON, MASS.** 399
DEVONSHIRE ANCESTRY: UNKNOWN
II.1 The Immigrant
II.2 English Ancestry
II.3 American Descendants

III. **PHILIP SHAPLEY (-LEIGH) OF NORTHUMBERLAND CO. VIRGINIA** 406
DEVONSHIRE ANCESTRY: TOTNES AND DARTMOUTH
III.1 The Immigrant
III.2 English Ancestry
III.3 Philip's Descendants

IV. **REUBEN SHAPLEY OF THE ISLES OF SHOALS** 411
DEVONSHIRE ANCESTRY: CLOVELLY
IV.1 The Immigrant
IV.2 English Ancestry
IV.3 Reuben's Descendants on the Isles of Shoals
IV.4 Moves to the Mainland: Descendants at Portsmouth and Rye, N.H.

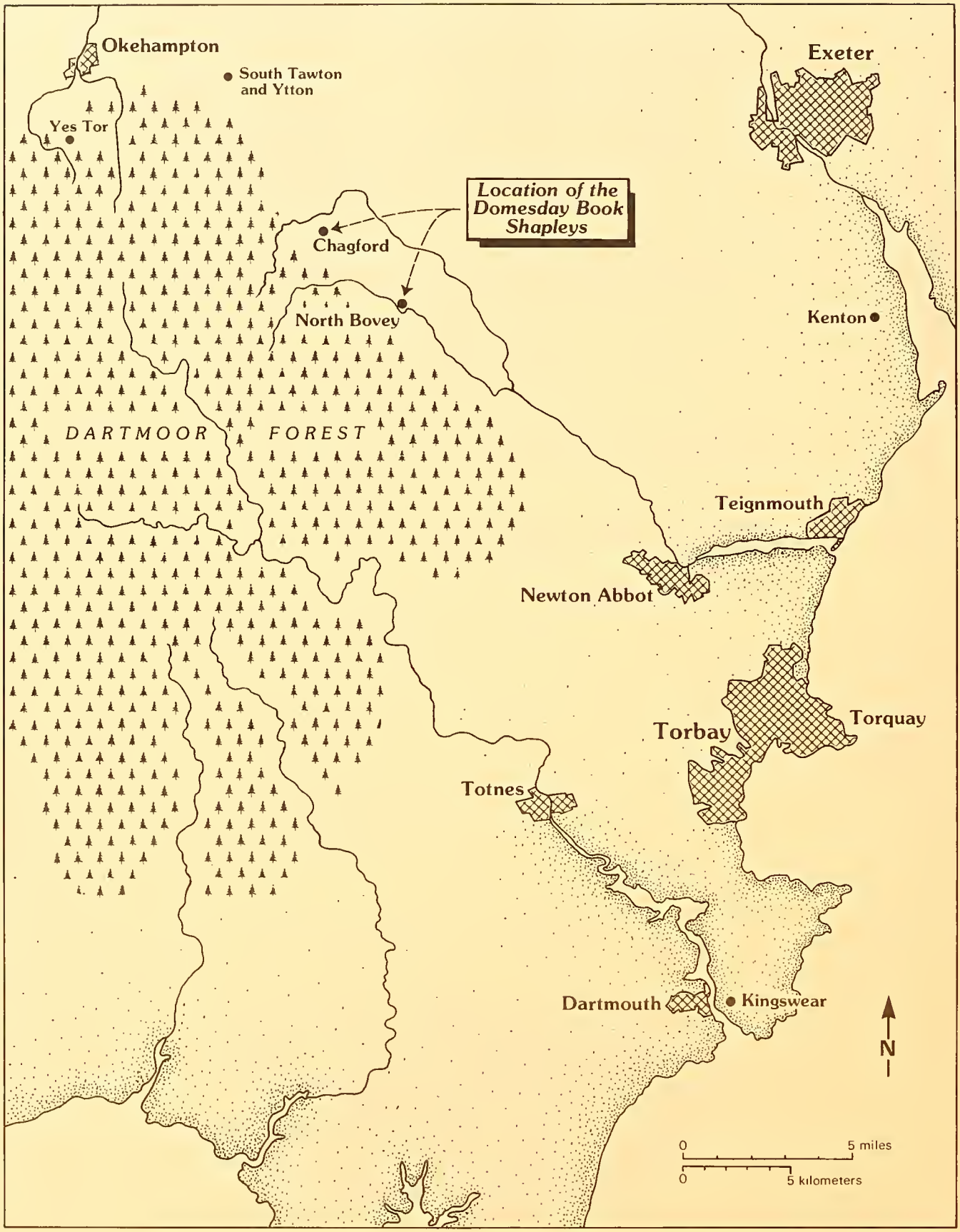
V. **THE PENNSYLVANIA SHAPLEYS** 421
ANCESTRY: UNKNOWN
V.1 First Evidence in Dauphin Co.
V.2 The John Shepley Line
V.3 The Rufus E. Shapley Line
V.4 The Philadelphia Shapleys

APPENDIX B. **THE WOLBOROUGH (NEWTON ABBOTT) LINE: IS THIS DAVID SHAPLEY'S ORIGIN?** 430

APPENDIX C. **LOOSE ENDS: EARLY SHAPLEYS WHOSE FAMILY CONNECTIONS ARE NOT KNOWN** 433
The Possible Connections
The Unplaced Shapleys

APPENDIX D. **THE SHAPLEY LOYALISTS** 437

AHNENTAFEL: 1. Janet Elizabeth Shapley 438
2. Brian Joe Lobley Berry 441
INDEX 445
RESEARCH AIDS 464



The Shapleys' Devonshire Origins

PREFACE

This work is both a family history and a window on the American history of which the family was part. The Shapleys had humble beginnings in Marblehead's seventeenth-century fisherfolk community and they have not been represented at the highest levels of the nation's public affairs. Yet through eleven generations they have been an integral part of America's great sweep westward, participating in many of the happenings that have helped shape the American scene. First-generation David Shapley arrived in Marblehead in time to join the colonial army that marched against the Narragansett Indians in King Philip's War. Later, he testified in a Salem witch trial. His son, David, was one of those who helped spawn new settlements from the colonial beachheads, braving the "unorganized and lawless condition of Quinnatisset country" in northeastern Connecticut. Third-generation Thomas and fourth-generation Richard were among the settlers who moved northward to the independent Republic of Vermont during the Revolutionary War. Richard's cousins entered and some of them subsequently left the Shaker communities at Hancock, Mass. and New Lebanon, N.Y. Fifth-generation Royal moved westward from the Hudson Valley, a farmer who was also a river pilot who ferried goods from mid-state New York southward on the Tioughnioga to Harrisburg. Sixth-generation William pioneered in the newly formed state of Michigan in 1837. His son Roswell, born in New York and married in Michigan, moved successively to the frontiers of Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and, with eighth-generation Harvey, to the Cherokee Strip in Oklahoma when it was opened for settlement in 1893. Harvey's son Loyd signed into the U.S. Navy as a young lad. After his first fifteen years with the fleet he found a wife from the State of Washington's Olympic Peninsula, served thirty years in all, and ultimately retired close to Bremerton's Navy Yard. Tenth-generation Janet was born in Seattle, and with her mother followed father and the fleet to China and the Philippines before returning to the U.S. on the eve of World War II. She moved back and forth on the west coast between San Diego and Keyport, married the author (an immigrant from England) in 1958, and moved successively with him to Chicago, Boston, Pittsburgh and Dallas with jet-age globe hopping in between. Their children are the eleventh generation.

The book is intended to be more than an account of these generations. While each of the ten chapters discusses a Shapley generation, beginning with the Marblehead fisherman David Shapley and concluding with tenth-generation Janet Shapley, the documentation also weaves American history into the roots and branches of intersecting lines and pedigrees. To the extent permitted by the evidence, the documentation for each generation not only sets down what is known about the Shapley of that generation, but also provides several generations of the descent of that ancestor's male siblings, and outlines the pedigree of his (for Janet, her) spouse. Chapter 3, for example, focuses on Thomas Shapley of Thompson, Conn., gives the details of the lines of descent from his brother John for several generations, and provides the pedigree of his wife Johannah Utter back to the earliest immigrants. In some cases, the pedigrees of the wives are extended many generations back into English history from the Pilgrims. In Chapter 10, the spousal pedigree is for another English immigrant, Brian, who came to the U.S. in 1955.

Because we do not know the first David Shapley's English roots, appendices are provided on the other early Shapley-Shapleigh migrants to America. These appendices document both their origins in Devonshire (if

known) and their American descent so that future investigators will not have to retrace our steps. As we note in Appendix B, we suspect but cannot prove that David was of the Wolborough (Newton Abbott) line.

For completeness, appendices to Chapters 7 and 8 reprint two works by the late Margaret W. Shapley that marked both beginning and stimulus for this investigation: *The Family and Descendants of Roswell Deloss Shapley* (Wichita, Kansas. August, 1968) and *The Family and Descendants of Rufus Wilson Parks* (Wichita, Kansas. August, 1968). Margaret was an extraordinary woman. Struck down and crippled by polio after World War II, she was inspired us all with her upbeat correspondence, her inquiring mind, and her courage. A paraplegic, she had to type using a pointer in her mouth. Margaret documented the families of the two patriarchs who moved to Kansas in the late nineteenth century, but she could only speculate about the roots we have documented here. It is to Margaret that this book is dedicated, for it is the questions she posed that we have attempted to answer. She died in 1987, before the book was ready.

Work of this kind is seldom straightforward; it proceeds by careful checking and verification, correlation, the elimination of alternatives, and not a little intuition. David Shapley's descendants only occasionally marked their trail, and his own parentage remains unknown. Frequently links could only be established by systematically eliminating other possible alternatives. This is why the work is structured as it is: to provide other researchers with a record of those other trails and of the other Shapley lines in America. There is always evidence that is missed, but an attempt has been made to cover source materials of every kind as exhaustively as possible, using primary materials whenever possible. Heeding Donald L. Jacobus's admonitions, when a date is given, it has been verified in the relevant vital records or transcripts.

Many people have been of help. It is hoped that adequate expressions of our gratitude have been made elsewhere, but we would be remiss if we did not acknowledge the cheerful goodwill and cooperation that mark the community of family historians and genealogists, and the excitement that has come from developing a network of "kissin' cousins."

Even with the attempts at completeness, puzzlements remain. Shapleys were found who could not be placed in any of the trees. A final appendix documents these cases, in the hope that some future searcher will set them in context. We have also left space for subsequent generations to record themselves, for like the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (the Mormons) whose genealogical libraries have been of inestimable help, we believe that we understand ourselves more if we have a sense of who has gone before and the foundations we have laid for those who have yet to come.

A word on spelling. Shapley is a Devonshire name. There were two manors so named in the Domesday Book, located on the Northeastern slopes of Dartmoor fifteen miles from Exeter and Newton Abbott [Shapley in Chagford - Domesday spelling Scapelie/Escapelia and with medieval references to the Manor of Chapleigh; and Shapley (also Shapley Common and Shapley Tor) in North Bovey - Domesday's Essaple/-appla, Scapelie/Escapelieu]. Presumably it was from those places that the family spread in Devonshire, with scribes rendering the name in many ways: SHAPLEIGH as well as SHAPLEY, SHAPLY, SHAPLEE, SHAPLIGH, and SHAPELEY. Other versions include the replacement of

the S by a C - CHAPLEY and CHAPLY, as well as CHAPPLE, and an occasional CHAPLIN and SHAPLIN. SCHAPELEGH, SHAKLEY, SHEPLEY and SHIPLEY also are to be found in the early records, along with SAPLYE. The problem continued in North America. Thus, the Utter Shapley of his birth in Thompson, Conn., and the 1790 census in Granville, N.Y., was Otter Chapley in the 1800 census for Granville, Utter Shapley in the 1810 census for Guilford, N.Y., and Uttea Shapleigh in the 1820 census for Guilford. His brother Richard appeared in the 1790 census for Granville as Richard Shipley, and along with Utter, as Chaply in 1781 petitions to the state of Vermont. Record searcher take care!

To organize the data, we elected to combine a pedigree (Sosa-Stradonitz) and modified expansible (Henry) numbering system to keep track of our ancestors [See Donn Devine, "How to Number People in Pedigrees and Genealogies," *The Genealogical Helper*, March/ April 1986, pp. 9-13]. We began with conventional pedigree numbering:

```
                                          | # 8 great grandfather
                          | # 4 grandfather--|
                          |                  | # 9 great grandmother
          | # 2 father--  |
          |               |                  | #10 great grandfather
          |               | # 5 grandmother--|
          |                                  | #11 great grandmother

#1 subject of pedigree
[Janet Elizabeth Shapley]

          |                                  | #12 great grandfather
          |               | # 6 grandfather--|
          |                                  | #13 great grandmother
          | # 3 mother--  |
                          |                  | #14 great grandfather
                          | # 7 grandmother--|
                                             | #15 great grandmother
```

To relate the chapters to the pedigree, one simply follows the top (male Shapley) row of the pedigree chart [Janet-1, Loyd-2, Harvey-4, Roswell-8, William-16, Royal-32, Richard-64, Thomas-128, David-256, and David-512]. Chapter 1 deals with the earliest known Shapley ancestor, ten generations back, David [Pedigree #512], Chapter 2 with his son David [Pedigree #256], etc. The pedigree numbers for Janet's spouse, Brian, are treated as a parallel system in Chapter 10. Brian is given number B1, his parents B2 and B3, his grandparents B4, B5, B6 and B7.

Because we follow many lines of descent, we then added descendant numbers to the pedigree numbers in the following manner:

```
8   Great-grandfather (pedigree number above)
    Children of 8 and his wife 9:
    8.1  First child of 8.
    8.2
   +8.3  + = line for which subsequent information is provided.
      8.4.1  First child of 8.4.
      8.4.2
```

Our story begins when the colonists fought the Narragansett Indians during King Philip's War. John Fiske writes:

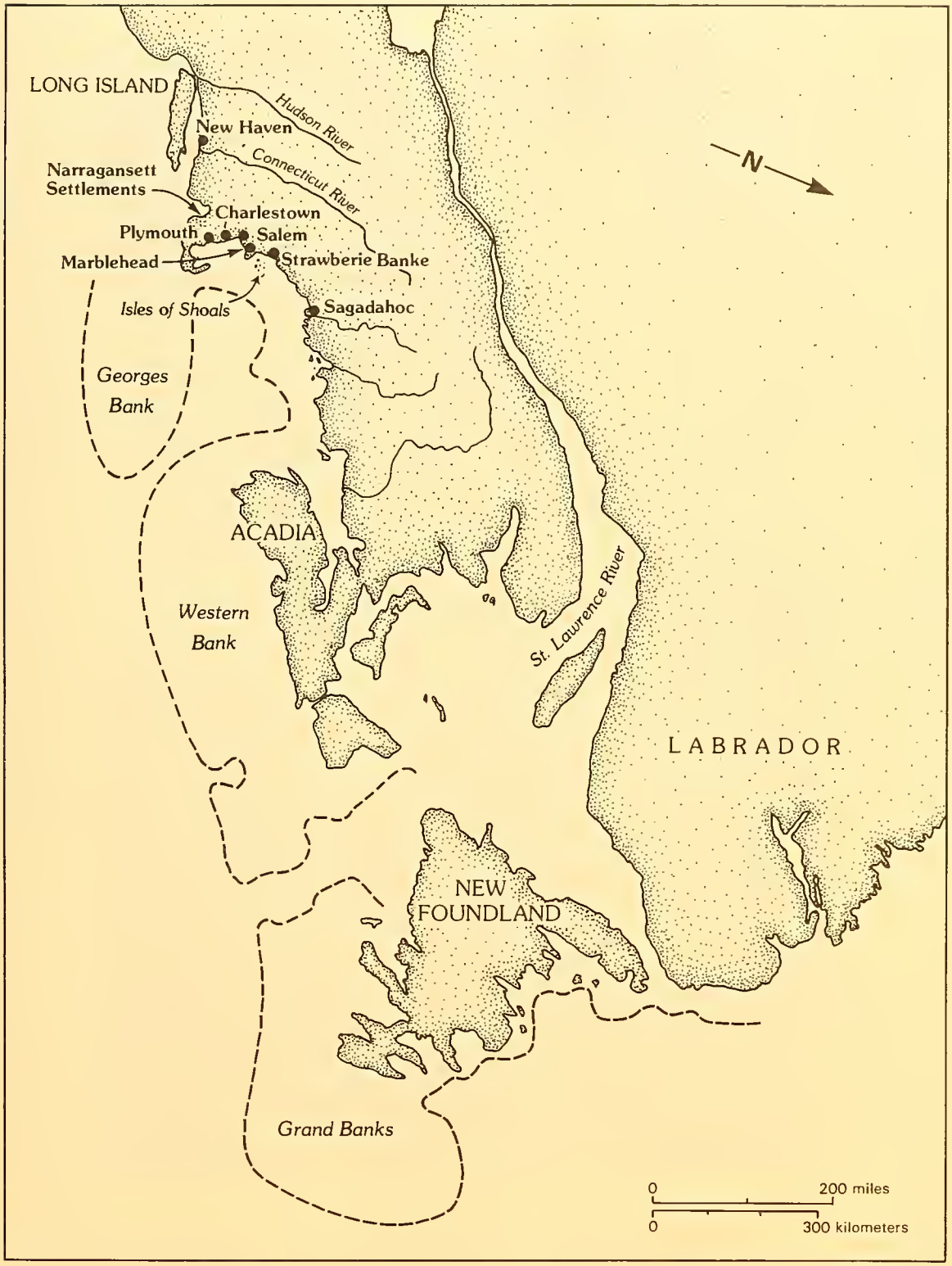
Expedition against the Narragansetts.

The Indians had fortified themselves on a piece of rising ground, six acres in extent, in the middle of a hideous swamp impassable at most seasons but now in some places frozen hard enough to afford a precarious footing. They were surrounded by rows of tall palisades which formed a wall twelve feet in thickness; and the only approach to the single door of this stronghold was over the trunk of a felled tree some two feet in diameter and slippery with snow and ice. A stout block-house filled with sharpshooters guarded this rude bridge, which was raised some five feet from the ground. Within the palisadoed fortress perhaps not less than 2000 warriors, with many women and children, awaited the onset of the white men. . . Many of the Narragansetts were equipped with muskets and skilled in their use, and under such circumstances victory for the English was not to be lightly won.

On the night of December 18 their little army slept in an open field at Pettyqnamscott without other blanket than a "moist fleece of snow." Thence to the Indian fortress, situated in what is now South Kingston, the march was eighteen miles. The morrow was a Sunday, but Winslow deemed it imprudent to wait, as food had wellnigh given out. Getting up at five o'clock, they toiled through deep snow till they came within sight of the Narragansett stronghold early in the afternoon. First came the 527 men from Massachusetts, led by Major Appleton, of Ipswich, and next the 158 from Plymouth, under Major Bradford; while Major Robert Treat, with the 300 from Connecticut, brought up the rear. There were 985 men in all. As the Massachusetts men rushed upon the slippery bridge a deadly volley from the block-house slew six of their captains, while of the rank and file there were many killed or wounded. Nothing daunted they pressed on with great spirit till they forced their way into the enclosure, but then the head of their column, overcome by sheer weight of numbers in the hand-to-hand fight, was pushed and tumbled out into the swamp. Meanwhile some of the Connecticut men had discovered a path across the partly frozen swamp leading to a weak spot in the rear, where the palisades were thin and few, as undue reliance had been placed upon the steep bank crowned with a thick rampart of bushes that had been reinforced with clods of turf. In this direction Treat swept along with his men in a spirited charge. Before they had reached the spot a heavy fire began mowing them down, but with a furious rush they came up, and climbing on each other's shoulders, some fought their way over the rampart, while others hacked sturdily with axes till such a breach was made that all might enter. This was effected just as the Massachusetts men had recovered themselves and crossed the treacherous log in a second charge that was successful and soon brought the entire English force within the enclosure. In the slaughter which filled the rest of that Sunday afternoon till the sun went down behind a dull gray cloud, the grim and wrathful Puritan, as he swung his heavy cutlass, thought of Saul and Agag, and spared not. The Lord had delivered up to him the heathen as stubble to his sword. As usual the number of the slain is variously estimated. Of the Indians probably not less than 1000 perished. Some hundreds, however, with Canonchet their leader, saved themselves in flight, well screened by the blinding snow-flakes that began to fall just after sunset. Within the fortified area had been stored the greater part of the Indians' winter supply of corn, and the loss of this food was a further deadly blow. Captain Church advised sparing the wigwams and using them for shelter, but Winslow seems to have doubted the ability of his men to maintain themselves in a position so remote from all support. The wigwams with their tubs of corn were burned, and a retreat was ordered. Through snowdrifts that deepened every moment the weary soldiers dragged themselves along until two hours after midnight, when they reached the tiny village of Wickford. Nearly one-fourth of their number had been killed or wounded, and many of the latter perished before shelter was reached. Forty of these were buried at Wickford in the course of the next three days. Of the Connecticut men eighty were left upon the swamp and in the breach at the rear of the stronghold. Among the spoils which the victors brought away were a number of good muskets that had been captured by the Nipmucks in their assault upon Deerfield.

Storming of the great swamp fortress, December 19

JOHN FISKE THE BEGINNINGS OF NEW ENGLAND



New England. The Fisherman's Approaches

Paul Revere's Woodcut of King Philip. Published in 1772 it was based upon a 1710 painting of a Mohawk.

CHAPTER ONE

DAVID SHAPLEY, THE MARBLEHEAD FISHERMAN

The First Generation's Traces: 1675-1720

The first record we have of David Shapley [Pedigree No. 512] is in 1675. Prior to that year there is no record of any Shapley male living in Marblehead - not on the Tax List of 1637, at the Division of the Common Land in 1648, nor among the heads of the 114 households listed in the town in 1674. Nor do any of the available American Shapley/Shapleigh genealogies record any David Shapley during the seventeenth century. But then, in Marblehead's early history, there were many young West Country seafarers and fishermen who simply appeared one day, moving onshore from the coastal fisheries. David may have been one of these. He is apparently the first of his North American line.

King Philip's War

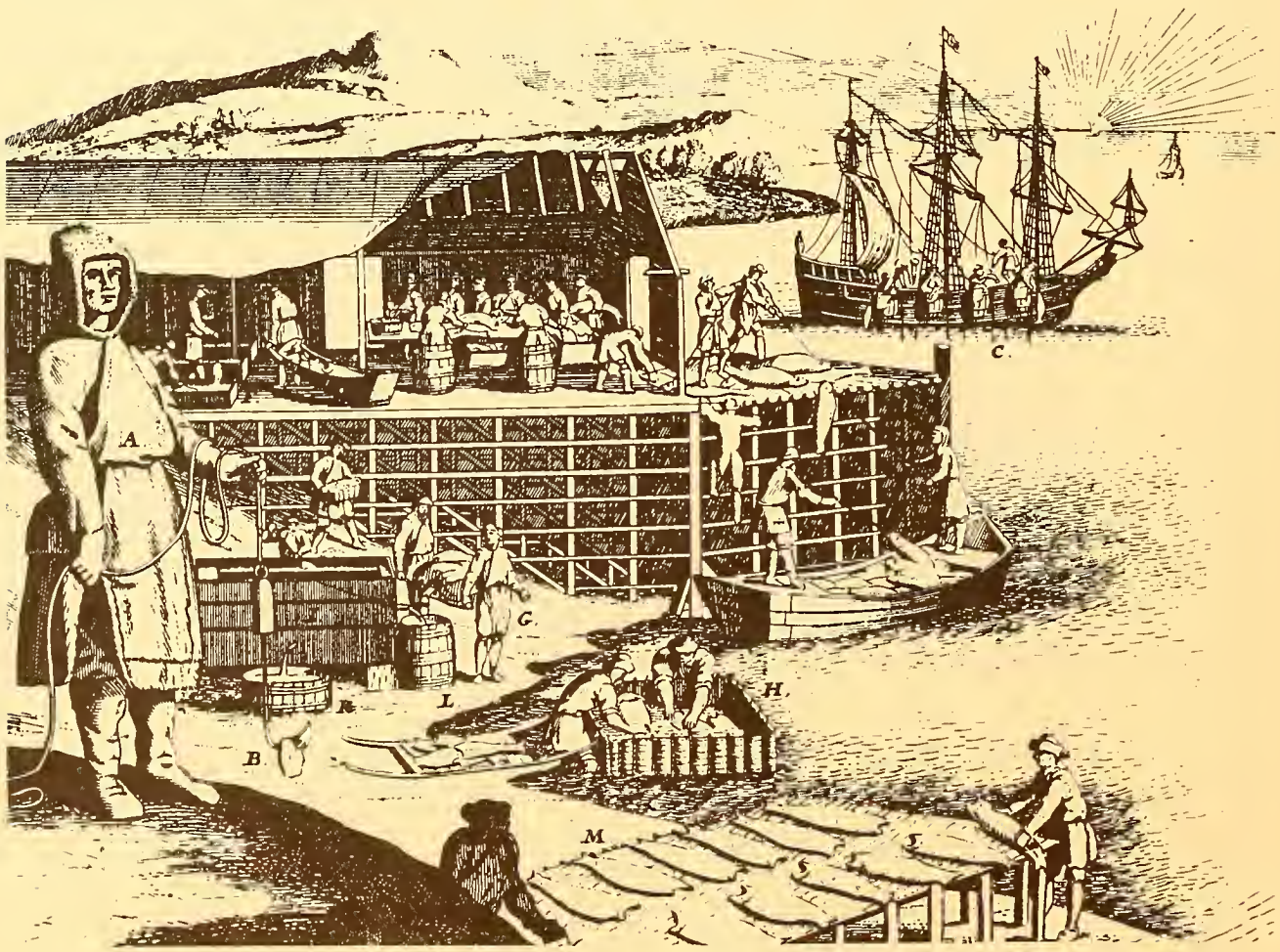
In 1675 hostilities between the settlers and the Indians came to a head in King Philip's War and this is when we first learn of David. Captain Joseph Gardiner of Salem raised a force of men from the Massachusetts Bay Colony to march with troops from the Plymouth Colony and Connecticut against the strongholds of the Narragansett Indians. David is mentioned three times in the related documents: as David Shaplee he is recorded among the Marbleheaders impressed for the force; then he is listed as having been outfitted for the expedition. Later, *Massachusetts Archives* (Vol. 68, p. 93) lists David Shapligh as one of the soldiers who successfully completed the campaign.

On December 10, 1675, before the march on the Narragansett settlements, the Massachusetts force was mustered on Dedham Plain. A proclamation was made to the soldiers, in the name of the Governor, that "if they played the man, took the fort, and drove the enemy out of the Narragansett country... they should have a gratuity of land, beside their wages."

The Narragansetts were burned in their villages. Capt. Gardiner was among the colonists to lose their lives, shot in the head. In the Great Swamp Fight between three and six hundred Indians were killed, precipitating

major attacks on the frontier settlements. Armed Indian resistance did not end until 1677, by which time 800 colonists and perhaps 3,000 Indians had died. In 1677 Increase Mather reported in his journal: "Sabbath night the women of Marblehead as they came out of the meeting house fell upon two Indians that were brought in as captives, and in a tumultuous way, very barbarously murdered them." On Feb. 21, 1675/6 the Massachusetts General Court had offered bounties of three pounds per scalp of dead Indians. For years thereafter Indian scalps were hung on the walls of Marblehead's Town House. They were finally removed and buried when the old town house was demolished in 1785.

It was not until 1727-8 that the land claims for the force from Salem, Marblehead, and neighboring towns were settled. By then David [512] was dead and his older son David [256] had been gone from Marblehead for almost 20 years. His younger son Richard [512.5] was therefore the claimant of the grant to David Shaply in "Narragansett No. 3, Souhegan West" - now Amherst, N.H. Richard promptly sold the claim to Obit Abot (G.M. Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philip's War*. 3rd ed. 1896, pp. 164-7, 406-7, 420-1).



The Fisherman's Life

Once the war was over David [512] returned to Marblehead, where he took the Oath of Fidelity on 18 Dec. 1677 (*Essex Court Records VI, p. 398*); his older son David [256] was apparently born in that year. He joined a fisherfolk community in which lives were short and poverty seldom far from the door. Many children died in infancy. Mothers succumbed to multiple pregnancies. Storms claimed the men at sea. Periodic epidemics decimated the rest. Ever-present tragedy fed the superstitions that were soon to fuel the witchcraft madness.

Marblehead, like the Isles of Shoals, was founded as a fishing camp for West Countrymen. The earliest fishermen were the poor settlers at Little Harbor. Thurlow S. Widger writes (in *Marblehead's Peacetime Industries. Fishing, Foreign Commerce and Shoes*, mimeo., n.d.) that they

> ...fished on a very small scale using small boats, principally shallops of not over ten ton burden; these craft either rowed or sailed with a spritsail rig and usually manned by a family or several neighbors. Their fishing was limited to local shoals and ledges. They used hand lines to fish and their drying frames were set up around the harbor and its islands. Their markets were local and the prices they received were very low. In 1688 Marblehead's fishing reached a volume of 75,000 quintals valued at 37,000 pounds sterling a quintal equaling 112 pounds.
>
> The curing or drying process went on near home, the whole family being engaged in it. After the fish were cleaned, split and salted they were ready for drying and were spread on the frames or flakes or, in some places, on round beach stones arranged to give a circulation of air. The flakes consisted of posts or saplings driven into the ground to give support to a network of smaller branches or sticks on which the fish rested. These frames were usually located where they could get a northwest exposure for the driest air and in a sunny spot. If the weather were unfavorable, which meant damp or rainy, the splits were placed in hogsheads or butts in a brine solution until the weather was favorable. The splits were watched carefully and after the fish were properly cured they were wheeled into and stacked in a shed ready for shipment. Such was the basic process of curing, which persisted for nearly three centuries. The chief diet of the colonies was fish in some form or other with sometimes a variation in the form of dried or smoked beef.

Facing Page: The Production of Dried Cod.

This must have been the rhythm of David's life, a rhythm continued by his younger son Richard [512.5] but one from which his older son David [512.3] escaped.

Christine Heyrman gives richer detail in her book *Commerce and Culture* (W. W. Norton, 1984). She wrote that Marblehead, like the Isles of Shoals, harbored the same transient, contentious, raucous and intemperate male inhabitants, a smaller female contingent of notorious "fishwives", and a nest of illegal taverns frequented by both sexes. The English salt ships arrived in February, and from February to September, as fishing moved from the local ledges to the Banks, the town's population was largely women, girls and small children, because the men were at sea. The *Essex Court Records* are full of proceedings against "disorderly" women. The First Congregational Church of Marblehead was not founded until 1684. This was definitely not a Pilgrim town. Rather, as a later visitor Capt. Francis Goelet observed:

> The Greatest Distaste a Person has to this Place is the Stench of the Fish; the whole Air seems tainted with it. It may in Short be said its a Dirty, Irregular Stincking Place.

Witchcraft in Salem

After 1677, David is next encountered in 1692, when superstitions massed into the witchcraft madness. On May 31st, an examination was held at the house of Lieut. Nathaniel Ingersoll of Salem as to whether Wilmot Redd (Reed), the wife of David's neighbor, fisherman Samuel Redd of Marblehead, should be tried for witchcraft. To the superstitious fisherfolk, witchcraft provided an explanation for the many hardships of their lives. They readily accepted the stories of the young girls from Salem Village that "Mammy Redd" had been "known" to afflict those whom she disliked in various ways. To some she sent sickness and distress by wishing that a "bloody cleaver" might be found on the cradles of their infant children; and it was said that whenever the wish was uttered the "cleaver" was distinctly seen, and the children sickened and died. At other times, it was said, she caused the milk to curdle in the milk pail as soon as it had left the cow; and numerous instances were cited to prove that she had often caused the butter churned by her enemies to turn to "blue wool."

The following is the report of the examinations as found in the manuscript records:

> When this examinant was brought in Mercy Lewis, Mary Walcot and Abigail Williams fell into fits.
>
> Mercy Lewis said this woman hath pinched me a great Many times.
>
> Mary Walcot said this woman brought the book to her.
>
> Ann Putnam Junr, said she never hurt her, but she hath seen her once upon Mercy Lewis and once upon Mary Walcot the last fast day.
>
> Eliza Hubbard said this examinant had brought the book to her and told her she would knock her in the head if she would not write.
>
> Ann Putnam said she brought the book to her just now.
>
> Eliz Booth fell into a fit and Mary Walcot and Ann Putnam said it was this woman afflicted her.
>
> Susan Sheldan was ordered to go to the examinant, but was knoct down before she came to her, and being so carryed to said Redd in a fit was made well after said Redd had graspt her arm.
>
> This examinant was bid by the magistrates to look upon Eliz. Hubbard and upon the examinants casting her eye upon said Hubbard, she, the said Hubbard, was knoct down.
>
> Abigail Williams and John Indian being carried to the examinant in a grevious fit were made well by her grasping their arms.
>
> This examinant being often urged what she thought these persons ailed, would say: 'I can not tell.' Then being askt if she did not think they were bewitched, she answered: 'I can not tell.' And being urged for her opinion in the case, all she would say was: 'My opinion is that they are in a sad condition.'

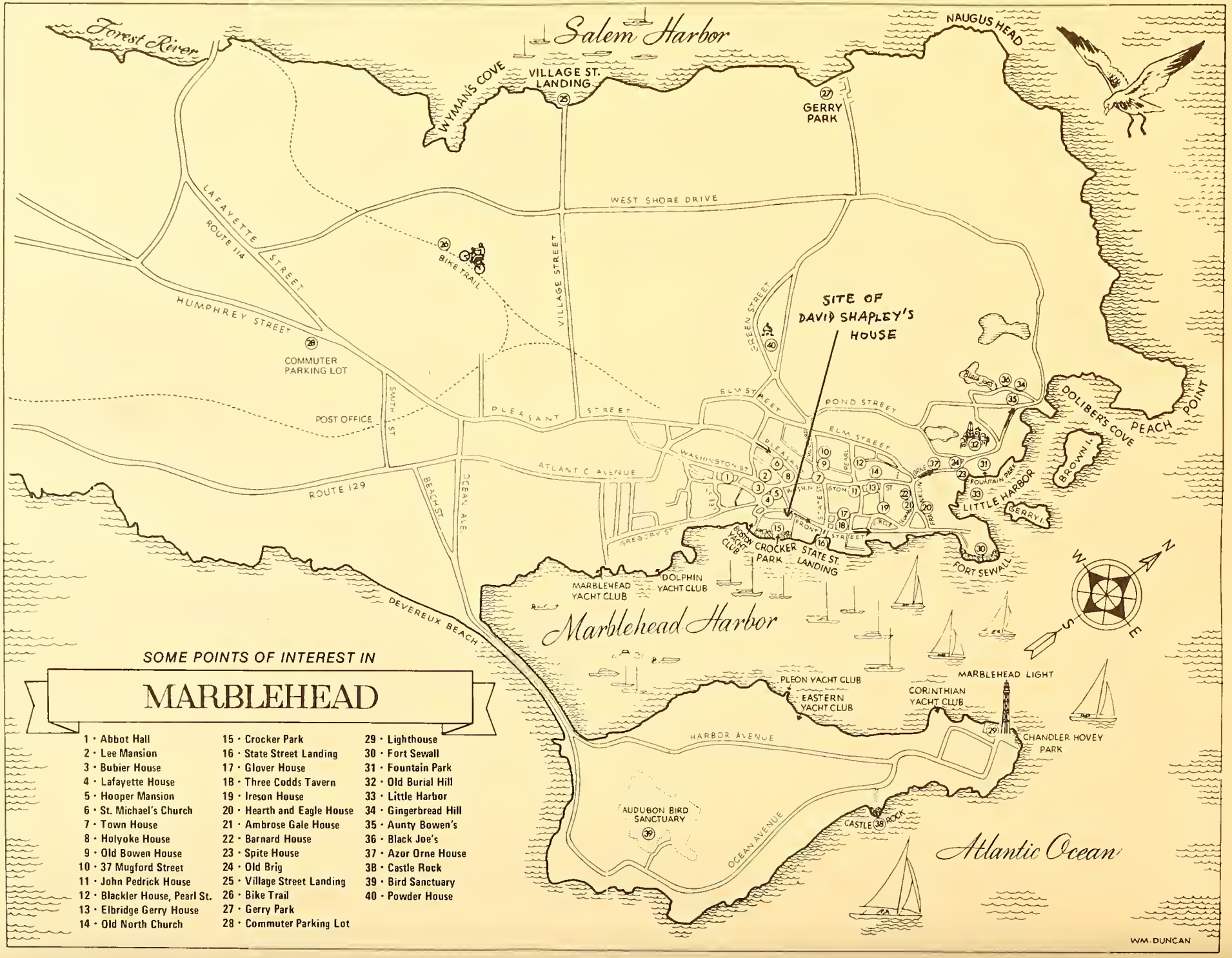
Mammy was indicted, and on Sept. 13, 1692 David Shapley, his wife and daughter were among those summoned to appear as witnesses at her trial the following day. Alas, the original transcripts of the trial (Essex County Archives, *Salem Witchcraft 1692*) do not provide us with the names of either wife or daughter. The testimony of the persons from Salem was substantially the same as that given by them at the examination in May, except that every

look and gesture of the poor woman on that occasion was now brought up as evidence against her, and each of the witnesses concluded by saying: "I believe in my heart that Willmot Redd is a witch." The testimony of Charity Pitman of Marblehead was recorded, however, and this is what David and family heard:

> This deponent aged twenty-nine years affirms: That about five years ago, Mrs. Syms of ye towne, having lost some linnen which she suspected Martha Larence the girl who then lived with Willmot Redd had taken up, desired the deponent to goe with her to Willmot Redds and demanding the same, having many words about the same, Mrs. Syms told her that if she would not deliver them she would go to Salem to Major Hathorne and gitt special warrant for her servant girl. Upon which the said Redd told her in my hearing that she hoped she might never. . . . if she did not goe. And some short time after, the deponent observed that Mrs. Syms was taken with the distemper of the dry belly ake, and so continued many months during her stay in the towne, and was not cured whilst she tarried in the country.
>
> Sarah Dodd affirmed upon her oath to ye grand inquest that she heard Mrs. Syms threaten to have Willmot Redd before a magistrate for some of sd Redds mesdemeanors and sd Redd wisht Mrs. Syms might never any ways ease Nature before she did it. And soon after to this deponents knowledge, it fell out with Mrs. Syms according to said Redds wish.
>
> Mr. Ambrose Gale affirmed that Mrs. Syms was about that time or soon after so afflicted as was then reported.

Wilmot was convicted and hanged at Gallows Hill, Salem, on September 22, 1692 (Samuel Roads, Jr., *The History and Traditions of Marblehead*, 3rd ed., 1897, pp. 32-6, and the original transcripts in Vol. 3 *Salem Witchcraft 1692* at the Essex County Court House). Samuel Redd quickly remarried, on 4 November 1692, to Jane Stasey; Jane died on 1 October 1715 and Samuel on 31 March 1716. Several others who were to become posthumous Shapley cousins were hanged in Salem for witchcraft too - Mary Esty on the same day as Wilmot Redd; see the pedigrees of Hepzibah French in Chapter 2 and Johannah Utter in Chapter 3.

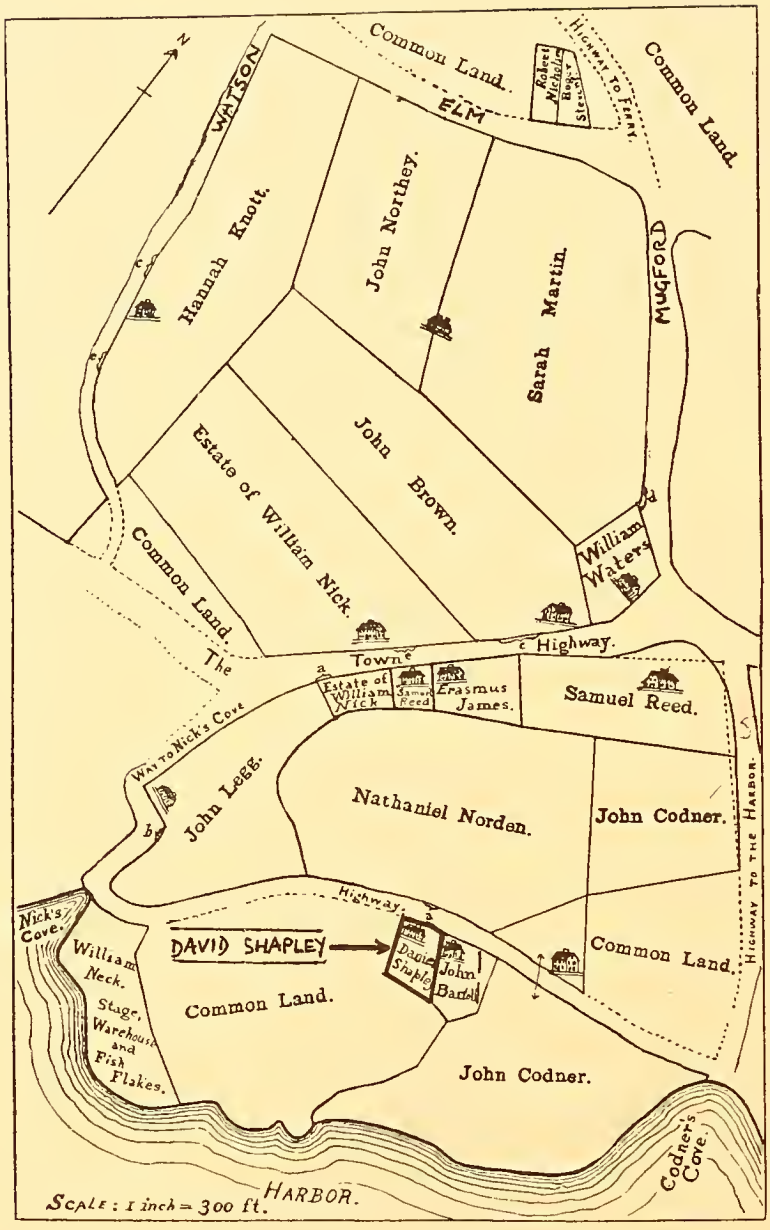
Facing Page. Points of Interest in Contemporary Marblehead, with Place where David Shapley Lived Located.



SOME POINTS OF INTEREST IN

MARBLEHEAD

1 · Abbot Hall
2 · Lee Mansion
3 · Bubier House
4 · Lafayette House
5 · Hooper Mansion
6 · St. Michael's Church
7 · Town House
8 · Holyoke House
9 · Old Bowen House
10 · 37 Mugford Street
11 · John Pedrick House
12 · Blackler House, Pearl St.
13 · Elbridge Gerry House
14 · Old North Church
15 · Crocker Park
16 · State Street Landing
17 · Glover House
18 · Three Codds Tavern
19 · Ireson House
20 · Hearth and Eagle House
21 · Ambrose Gale House
22 · Barnard House
23 · Spite House
24 · Old Brig
25 · Village Street Landing
26 · Bike Trail
27 · Gerry Park
28 · Commuter Parking Lot
29 · Lighthouse
30 · Fort Sewall
31 · Fountain Park
32 · Old Burial Hill
33 · Little Harbor
34 · Gingerbread Hill
35 · Aunty Bowen's
36 · Black Joe's
37 · Azor Orne House
38 · Castle Rock
39 · Bird Sanctuary
40 · Powder House



Location of David Shapley's House in 1700.
From Perley's *Plan of Marblehead in the Year 1700.*

David's Estate

There is another record that undoubtedly refers to David, a deed recording that on 21 September 1692 Susannah Burdure of Marblehead sold land and a house to "D..." Shaply of Marblehead for £25. The "D..." is handwritten and can be read as either David or Daniel; David can look like Daniel if the letters are poorly formed, as often happens in early handwriting, and what the Essex County Archives has is the deed as copied and recorded in 1719, not the original from 1692.

Sidney Perley, in his *Marblehead in the Year 1700* (Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. XLVI, 1910) locates the property in that part of Marblehead between Hooper, Rockaway and Watson streets on the west, State and Mugford streets on the east, Green street on the north and the harbor on the south, as shown on his map (opposite). The house was next to Capt. John Bartoll's, and overlooked Nick's Cove, which was at the heart of Marblehead's maritime activities. The most land that a Marblehead fisherman was permitted to own, according to the town's regulations, was a half-acre house lot and two acres "for fish flakes and a garden." David had far less than this, but he lived next to the common.

What Perley calls the "Daniel" Shapley house was, he said:

> the lot of land that the commoners of Marblehead conveyed to Widow Susannah Burdun of Marblehead before Sept. 21, 1692, when for twenty-five pounds, she conveyed the land with the house thereon, in which she then lived, to Daniel (David?) Shaply of Marblehead. David Shapley (spelled in the probate papers Saply) of Marblehead, fisherman, died possessed of the house and lot, before Dec. 30, 1720, when administration upon his estate was granted to his son Richard Shapley of Marblehead, fisherman. The house and land were then appraised at fifty pounds. Widow Shapley was in possession of the estate in 1717, and probably Mr. Shapley died in or before that year. He was living in 1707. Richard Shapley died in or before 1746, and "the old house and rocks whereon it stands" were appraised at fifteen pounds. The house was gone soon after.

As noted, the original transaction was not recorded until 22 June 1719 (*Essex County Deed Book* 28, p. 11), when David may have been ailing (Perley's statement that widow Shapley was in the possession of the house in 1717 has

not been confirmed). He apparently died intestate, for on Dec. 1720 a letter of administration on the goods and estate of "David Saplye, fisherman" was given to his son Richard Saplye of Marblehead. On Feb. 25, 1721 the inventory of David Shaply's estate was filed:

	£	s	d
Good bolster, blanketts and coverlids	5	00	0
Chest and table		15	0
Iron pots	1	00	0
Copor kettle and skillett		18	0
Pewter		08	4
Iron kettle and Tramole		08	0
Pan and Grid Iron		03	0
3 old chairs and pair bellows		04	0
House and ground belonging	50	00	0
		58 - 16 - 4	

[*Essex Co. Probate Docket* 13, 313-224, 313-251].

This was an average estate. In the years 1716-1735 forty per cent of Marblehead estates were valued at £80 or more.

Twenty-five years later, on 28 Jan. 1745, Richard [512.5], David's fisherman son, and his widowed sister Elizabeth Smith [512.4], the co-heirs and joint owners of land and property inherited from their father (In the deed: "David Shapley, fisherman") agreed to subdivide the property. Because the "old house" was located on Richard's half of the land, he agreed to settle £12 upon his sister (*Essex County Land Records*, Vol. 89, p. 5. The deed was signed 28 Jan. 1745, examined 10 Feb. 1745, and recorded May 3, 1746). There is more on Richard in Chapter 2.

The Family: What is Known?

We do not know who David [512] married. Nor do we know the birth dates of his children. We do know that infant death rates were very high in Marblehead and that few children survived to adulthood. The records, manifestly unsatisfactory, suggest that five of David's children may have reached adulthood - possibly Sara, most likely Mary, and definitely David, and Elizabeth and Richard (*Essex County Land Records*, Vol. 89, p. 5). See Table 1.1. The weakest case is for Sara, whose marriage(s) were in Boston, but if she were not David's daughter then we are left with a different loose end of another Shapley male whose name has not survived.

Why possibly Sara and Mary? While there is no absolute proof they were David the fisherman's children, the following evidence strongly suggests it to be so:

a. The only other Shapley in the Marblehead area in the same period of time as the fisherman's family was Nicholas Shapley who lived at Charlestown. It is known that Sara and Mary were not his issue. See Appendix A.

b. Son David [256] was provided with land before his marriage by his father (see Chapter 2). Sara and Mary are not in the will, but probably received dowries on marriage.

c. Son David [256] named his oldest boys David, Richard and John (the latter his wife's father) and his oldest girls Sara, Hepzibah (after his wife), Phoebe (his wife's mother), and Mary. We speculate that David the fisherman's wife and oldest daughter were both called Sara.

Appendix B details our speculations concerning David's Devonshire origins.

The Salem "Witch House" where many of the examinations took place.

TABLE 1.1

THE FAMILY OF DAVID SHAPLEY OF MARBLEHEAD [512]

512.1	Sara Shapley	*Boston Marriages 1700-1750* reports that Sara Shapley married Samuel Bill on 19 March 1701/2 [also *Boston City Document* 150, 1701/2]. However, Torrey's *New England Marriages* records that - Shapley married Sarah Atkins, and that she subsequently married Samuel Gurney in 1693, Pen Townshend officiating (also *Boston City Document* 130,1693).
512.2	Mary Shapleigh	Married John Williams in Marblehead on 4 Dec. 1703.
+512.3	**DAVID SHAPLEY**	[=256; see Chapter 2]. B. c.1677. *Topsfield, Mass. Vital Records* (p. 145) record that on 13 Nov. 1704 David Shapley of Marblehead married Hepzibah French at Topsfield. The event is also recorded in the *Marblehead Vital Records*. David died at Thompson, Conn. in October, 1737, "aged 60 years."
512.4	Elizabeth Shapleigh	*Marblehead Vital Records* report the marriages of Elizabeth Shapleigh to Philip Gross on 8 Feb. 1709 and then to John Smith on 22 July 1713. John Smith was buried in Marblehead on 26 May 1735.
+512.5	Richard Shapley	Married Mary Allein (Allen) in Marblehead on 21 Nov. 1723. Died c. 1746. See Chapter 2.

Sources: As detailed above. Much of the basic research on David Shapley was undertaken first by the late Eugene Shapley. Each of the records was checked by the author.

Salem's Gallows Hill

APPENDIX 1.1

WERE THERE FOREBEARS AND KIN IN AMERICA?

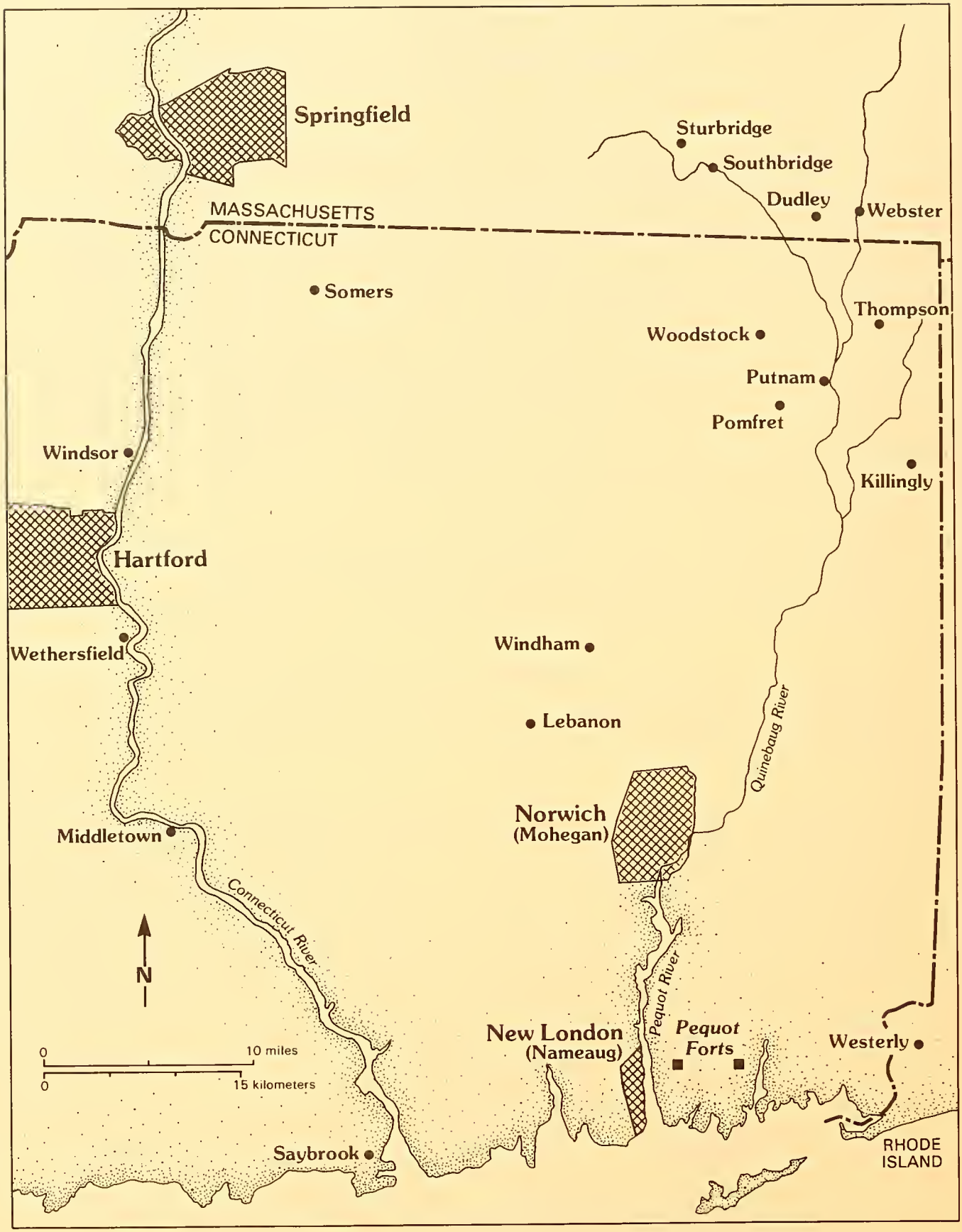
Whether David [512] had forebears and kin in the Massachusetts Bay Colony we do not know. The Devonshire Shapleys/Shapleighs had been actively involved with the fishing industry on the Isles of Shoals off the mouth of the Piscataqua River since the sixteenth century; Alexander Shapleigh's family was in Kittery, Maine in 1635 and Nicholas Shapley captained the ship **George** to Charlestown in that same year. Nicholas's youngest son Benjamin was a mariner who plied between Boston and New London before settling in Connecticut by 1680. There is, however, no known connection between David the fisherman and either of these immigrant lines.

This is not to say that there were no Marblehead connections to the Kittery or Charlestown families. Thomas Gray records in **The Founding of Marblehead** (pp. 111-112) that a "case de ye stage" involving William Reine and John Devereux was referred to Moses Maverick and Nicholas Shapley in 1641. Gray also reports (p. 110) that Mark Pitman (1622-1680) married a Sarah Shapleigh. The date of the marriage is not given; nor do we know who this Sarah was. We do know that there was a later connection to the Pitmans. On 1 Oct. 1735 Hannah Allen (sister of Mary Allen who married Richard Shapley [512.5]) married another Mark Pitman of Marblehead.

There may have been other Shapleys in the area, too. As noted in Table 1.1, Torrey's **New England Marriages** reports that a Shapley male married Sarah Atkins, and that she in turn married Samuel Gurney in 1693 (Pen Townshend officiating; **Boston City Document** 130 1693). Then, **Boston City Documents** 150 (1701/2) report the marriage of a Sara Shapleigh to Samuel Bill; this is the Sara hypothesized by Eugene Shapley to be David the fisherman's oldest daughter.

F. M. Caulkin's **History of New London** (1852) reports on p. 236 that in 1684 there was a ship plying into New London called the **Speedwell**, Daniel Shapley master. On this same page it is noted that Capt. Benjamin Shapley took command of the 54-ton ketch Success after Ralph Townshend had purchased it in 1688 and renamed it **Ralph's Adventure**. Benjamin, of course, moved to New London and he called his own son Daniel (see Appendix).

In the notes accumulated preparing her **History of New London** Miss Caulkins also speculated about a link between Nicholas Shapley of Charlestown and John Shepley, who was granted land in Salem in 1636, and became an inhabitant of that town in 1637. In his genealogy **Some Descendants of John Shepley, Salem, Massachusetts, Immigrant 1635** (by the author, 1973), Raymond Shepley, Sr. states the belief that this John was the Jo:Shipley, aged 21, recorded on pp. 114-6 of John C. Hotten's **Original Lists of Persons of Quality**...as departing on the **Primrose** from Gravesend to Virginia 27 July 1635. He notes that several Primrose passengers were later proven to be living in the Watertown, Mass. area. He also believes that John was from the Yorkshire Shepleys via Woodthorpe Hall in Sheffield, not too far from the Pilgrim Village of Scrooby. The **Municipal History of Essex County** (p. 121) lists John Shepley as one of the early settlers of Wenham, along with several Fiskes (he had a grant of 100 acres in that part of Salem which became Wenham). John's wife was Anne; she was recorded in 1644, and admitted to the church when their children (John, Nathaniel and Lydia) were baptised on 29 Aug. 1648. He sold his land in Wenham to William Fiske, brother of the minister, in 1655, and became one of the 22 proprietors of Chelmsford, Mass.; the three children were baptised into that church in 1 Dec. 1656. He died in 1678. His son John and all of his family except grandson John were killed in the 27 July 1694 attack by the Indians upon Groton, Mass. John was taken prisoner and released three years later. There is no record of Nathaniel after 1656. Lydia Shiple married John Perum in Chelmsford in 1664; Lydia Perham died in 1710. Raymond Shepley is probably correct: there is no evidence to suggest a connection with the Shapleys, save the proximity and interactions of Salem and Marblehead, and the later association of David Shapley [256] with Rev. J. Fisk in Killingly, Conn. in 1717 (see Chapter 2).



Locations in Eastern Connecticut

CHAPTER TWO

DAVID SHAPLEY OF THOMPSON [KILLINGLY] CONN.

The Pioneering Tradition Begins

Second-generation David Shapley [512.3=256] migrated from Massachusetts to Connecticut in 1711/12 as the Massachusetts Bay settlements spawned new communities in the wilderness from which the Indian populations had been dislodged. The next seven generations of Shapleys followed his example, leading the wave of settlers into the frontier.

According to his gravestone (in the West Thompson cemetery for which he gave land to his Ecclesiastical Society), still clearly readable in October 1986, David [256] died 5 October 1737 "in ye 60th year of his age." He would therefore have been born c. 1677, the year that his father was admitted as a freeman in Marblehead.

David in Boxford

David married Hepzibah French [257] at Topsfield, Mass. on 13 Nov. 1704; the event is recorded in both the Topsfield and Marblehead *Vital Records*. On 25 Aug. 1707 David and Hepzibah were signatories to the settlement of Hepzibah's father John French's estate [514]; the scribe spelled their name "Shaplin." (A Hugh Chaplin was an original settler of Rowley, Boxford and Topsfield, assigned land next to John Dresser's. There is, however, a family history of this Hugh, who migrated from Bradford in Yorkshire, and there appear to be family relationships neither to David Shapley nor to John Shepley).

David and Hepzibah resided in Boxford; on 26 Feb. 1710/11 David and Hepzibah "of Boxford" sold John Hovey of Rowley some 16 acres of upland swamp and meadow in Rowley and Boxford for £21 "being all that lott my father purchased of John Dresser" (*Essex County Land Records*, Book 42, p. 16). On 20 Oct. 1702 David Shapley "of Marblehead" had paid £16 silver to John Dresser of Rowley for approximately 6 acres of upland and meadowland (*Essex County Land Records*, Book 24, p. 202); the sale was recorded 19 Feb. 1711/12, one week before David and Hepzibah sold the land. This was most probably in preparation for their move to Killingly, Conn., which had been organized as a

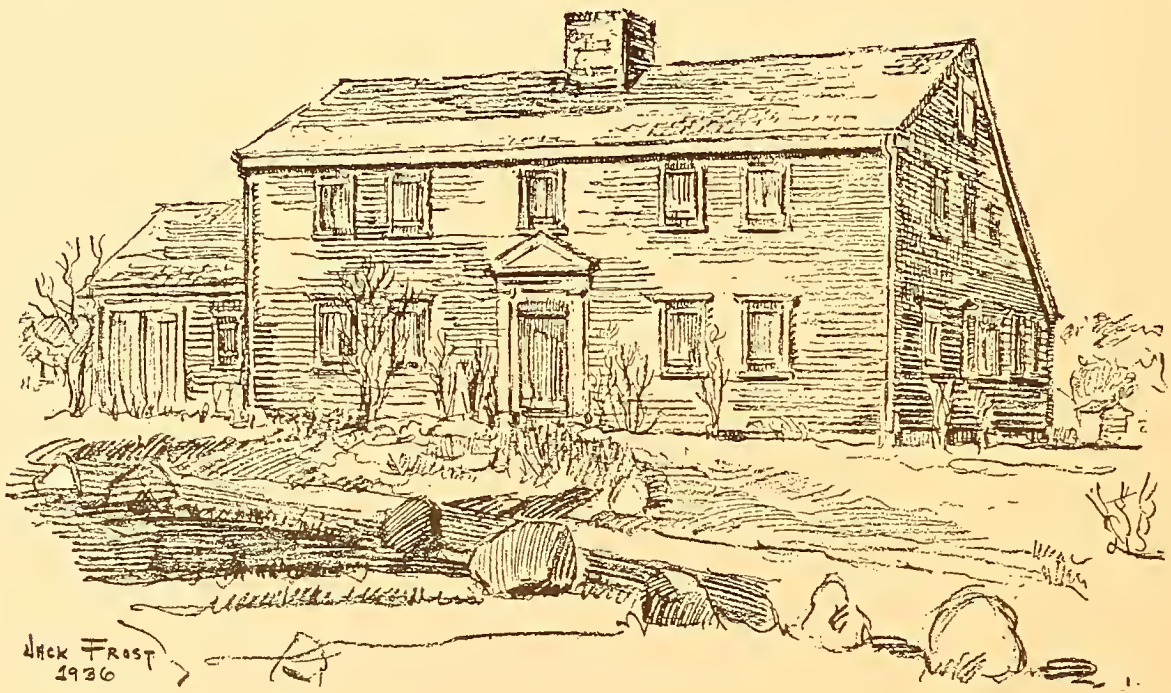
town in 1708. Hepzibah's brothers John French Jr. and Richard French had already moved to Windham Ct. in 1708. Members of the Dresser family as well as others from Topsfield, Boxford and Rowley also moved to Killingly. David's descendants had later connections with the Hoveys in Oxford, Chenango Co. N.Y. In the words of the Windham County historian, David Shapley and Samuel Davis were the first settlers along the French River, braving, the "unorganized and lawless condition of Quinnatisset country".

The Killingly Landowner

On 21 Jan. 1714/15 David bought land on the French River from Capt. John Chandler of Woodstock, Mass. (*Killingly Land Records*, Vol. 1, p. 104; Woodstock was part of Massachusetts until 1749). In 1715 he built a house on this land. The house still exists, but not in Connecticut. In 1935 it was purchased by Mrs. Edward Ingraham of Cambridge, Mass., who had it disassembled, trucked to Bass Rocks near Gloucester, Mass., and reassembled and restored there on what is now Shapley Road. Before it was disassembled it was photographed in its original location, and the photograph still exists (opposite). Once reconstructed in Gloucester, it was sketched by Jack Frost and published in a book of drawings of historic buildings in Massachusetts (next page). A 14 September 1965 story in the *Boston Traveler* featured its center chimney, faced inside and out with flat stone instead of bricks and with four first-floor fireplaces, its puncheon stairs made of quartered tree trunks, and the 8' x 8' 2 1/2-ton stone outside the front door that also was shipped to Massachusetts. It was in fine condition when visited on a beautiful fall day in November 1986. David built a handsome spacious home for his family, and he built it well.

Facing Page. David Shapley's House in West Thompson, Connecticut, in 1935.

In October 1717 both Hepzibah and David were received into full communion at Killingly, soon after a church was organized there and the Rev. J. Fisk(e) became pastor. They actually lived in the parish of Thompson which only became part of Killingly and Connecticut after the Massachusetts-Connecticut border dispute was settled in 1713. The annexation to Killingly had been opposed by several non-resident proprietors, Major Robert Thompson of England, Josiah Wolcott of Salem, and the Dudleys of Roxbury, who wanted to organize a distinct town. Settlement and building went ahead so rapidly in Thompson after the annexation that separate church organization was demanded, however. An Ecclesiastical Society was formed in the north part of Killingly in 1728. Then, on Jan. 28, 1730 several residents "were embodied in church estate under the guidance of neighboring ministers, Messrs. Throop of Woodstock, Williams of Pomfret, Fisk of Killingly, viz:..., David Shapley..." On 1 September 1732 David was selected as a pew owner in the new meeting house in Thompson that he had labored hard to help build, and in 1735 he provided the Thompson Society with land for a burying ground, a gift that he later confirmed in his will.



Jack Frost's Sketch of the David Shapley House at its New Location in Gloucester, Mass.

Family and Estate

In all, David and Hepzibah appear to have had twelve children in the twenty years following their marriage; when Thomas [256.12=128] was born, Hepzibah (who was bp. 2 Feb. 1678/9) was already 45 years old. See Table 2.1. Three of the children died before their father, and nine are mentioned in his will, dated 11 Aug. 1737. For the children born in the gap between Topsfield and the organization of the Church in Killingly, we assume that the sequence in which the heirs are mentioned in the will is the same as their birth order.

The will has been a source of some confusion. It is mis-filed in the Windham Co. probate records, and because the first "David" is smudged it is recorded under "Daniel" Shapley. David's final signature is clear and unambiguous however, as were his wishes:

> In the name of God amen the 11th day of August A.D. 1737. I David Shapley of Killingly in the County of Windham in the Colony of Connecticut in New England Husbandman being weak of body but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be given unto God therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament. That is to say principaly and first of all I give and recommend my soul unto the hands of God who gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my Executors nothing doubting but at the general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God; and as touching such worthy estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form:
>
> Imprimis: I give to my well beloved wife Hephzibah Shapley the new and improvement of an cellar and the lower rooms in the west end of my new dwelling house so long as she shall remain my widow, together with so much of the income of my estate as she shall require for her comfort and support both in sickness and health. Also my will is that after my decease my beloved wife shall have all my movable estate within doors to dispose of among her children as she shall see cause or use for her comfort during her widowhood, and further, my will is that in case my beloved wife shall marry again after my decease, she shall have of movable estate to carry away with her the sum of thirty 30 pounds to be paid her by my son John Shapley.

Item: I give to my well beloved son David Shapley besides what he hath already had and to his heirs forever all the upland and meadow belonging to my homestead lying on the east side of Stoney River so called excepting the reservations hereafter to be mentioned, he paying eighty pounds unto his sisters-viz-twenty pounds to Sarah Shapley, twenty pounds to Phebe Shapley, twenty pounds to Mary Shapley and twenty pounds to Lydia Shapley.

Item: I give to my well beloved son John Shapley all my home lot on the west side of River called Stoney River hereafter with all my buildings and movable estate without doors whatsoever; and further my will is that my sons William and Thomas Shapley shall work with my son John until they arrive at the age of twenty one years; and my will is that some time before they shall arrive at said age, my son John shall break up and fence on William's farm and on Thomas's farm three acres of land for each of them in convenient places and shall provide for each of them when they come to the age of twenty one years two suits of apparel, one for Lord's Days and one for Working Days.

Item: I give unto my well beloved son William Shapley all my first division of land in Killingly lying at Oak Plain so called; he paying to his sister Mary Shapley three years after he shall arrive to the age of twenty one years the sum of twenty pounds.

Item: I give unto my well beloved son Thomas Shapley all my second division of land lying adjoining to my aforesaid first division of land at Oak Plain so called; he paying unto his sister Lydia Shapley three years after he shall arrive at the age of twenty one years the sum of twenty pounds.

Item: I give unto my well beloved daughter Sarah Shapley the sum of forty pounds to be paid her out of my estate by my two sons David and John Shapley; each of them to pay her twenty pounds at her marriage or as she may otherwise stand in need of it.

Item: I give unto my well beloved daughter Hephzibah Shapley the sum of forty pounds to be paid her out of my estate by my son John Shapley upon the day of her marriage, and my will is that is case my said daughter should not marry that she shall have the liberty of dwelling in my house with her said brother John, and he shall provide for her the necessaries of life and after her decease her portion shall remain in the hands of her said brother John and his heirs forever.

Item: I give unto my well beloved daughter Phebe Shapley forty pounds to be paid her out of my estate by my two sons David and John Shapley; they paying twenty pounds

each at the time of her marriage or as she shall otherwise stand in need.

Item: I give unto my well beloved daughter Mary Shapley forty pounds to be paid her out of my estate by sons David and William Shapley; my son David to pay her twenty pounds at her marriage or as she shall otherwise stand in need, the other twenty pounds to be paid her by my son William when he shall arrive at the age of twenty four years.

Item: I give unto my well beloved daughter Lydia Shapley forty pounds to be paid her out of my estate by my sons David and Thomas Shapley; my son David to pay her twenty ponds at her marriage or as she shall otherwise stand in need and the other twenty ponds to be paid her by my son Thomas Shapley when he shall arrive to the age of twenty four years.

Item: I give to the Parish of Thomson a convenient highway as the path is now trod from land of Samson Howe over the horse bridge on Stoney River and so up stream by the River side till it comes to my east bounds; also a convenient highway from the southeast corner at Edward Conver's land by the southwest side of the burying place until it comes to the old road leading to Thomson meeting house, together with land for a convenient burying place on the plain where persons have already began to bury their dead; said land to be for the use of the Parish for a road and burying place forever; and my will is that my son John Shapley shall pay all my debts and funeral charges and shall receive all debts done to my estate. Furthermore I constitute and ordain my dearly beloved wife Hephzibah Shapley and my beloved son John Shapley my sole Executors of this my last will and testament, and I do hereby disallow, revoke and disannul all and every other and former testaments, wills, legacies and bequests and Executors by me in any wise before named will and bequeaths, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared by the said David Shapley as his last Will and Testament in the presence of us the subscribers.

Isaac Jewitt Junior
his
Temothy c Cooper David Shapley (Seal)
mark
Perley Howe

Sworn by the subscribers and recorded in Killingly November 24th, 1737, after David's death.

TABLE 2.1

THE FAMILY OF DAVID SHAPLEY OF THOMPSON, CONN. [512.3=256]

+256.1	David	Bp. 26 Aug. 1705 in Topsfield, Mass. Married Jean ---. Died in Killingly c. 1757/8, apparently childless.
256.2	Richard	Bp. 6 Apr. 1707 in Topsfield. Died in 1730 in Thompson, Conn., unmarried.
256.3	Sara	B. c.1709. The first daughter mentioned in David's will. Married Jonathan Knap 21 Apr. 1741. Joined the Thompson Church in 1755. Married (2) Comfort Starr on 3 Nov. 1763.
+256.4	John	B. c.1710. On 10 Nov. 1735 was married by Rev. Marston Cabot to Abigail Johnson, who was from Haverhill, Mass. Bur. 3 Apr. 1767 in Somers, Conn.
256.5	Hepzibah	B. c.1711. Became a member of the Thompson Church in 1741. Died in the New Lebanon N.Y. Shaker community in Feb. 1794 "aged 90."
256.6	Phebe	B. c.1713. On 18 Jan. 1738 was married at Thompson to Capt. Ebenezer Coburn of Dudley, Mass. by Rev. Marston Cabot. The *History of Woodstock* reports that the marriage was on 31 Dec. 1737, that Ebenezer was the son of Alexander Coburn, and that the couple settled in Oxford, Mass. Perhaps the 1737 date was a notice of intent.
256.7	Abigail	Bp. 12 June 1715 in Thompson "by Mr. Dwight, before a gathering of the church." She must have died before 1737, because she [like Richard 256.2] is not mentioned in David's will.
256.8	Mary	Bp. 19 May 1717 by J. Fiske, Pastor, after the organization of the church in Thompson. On 11 Nov. 1741 married Ebenezer Scott of Dudley, Mass.

Shapley, cont.

+256.9	William	Bp. 19 Apr. 1719. On 11 Dec. 1744 married Martha Pingrey of Rowley, Mass. in Thompson; the marriage is also recorded in the Rowley *Vital Records*. Martha's sister m. Abel Jewett, first trustee of the Shaker Society at Harvard, Mass. Martha is mentioned in her father Aaron Pingrey's July 1767 will (*Essex Probate*, 346:332).
256.10	Olive	B. c.1720. Buried 19 Nov. 1730 at age 10 in West Thompson Cemetery, according to the Hale Index. Not mentioned in David's will. There is a footstone for O. Shapley next to that of David remaining in the cemetery today.
256.11	Lydia	Bp. 17 June 1722. On 1 Jan. 1744/5 married P. Mixer.
+256.12	**THOMAS SHAPLEY**	[=128; See Chapter 3]. Bp. by Rev. J. Fisk on 3 May 1724, in Putnam, Conn. On 9 Nov. 1749 married JOHANNAH UTTER, the daughter of Samuel Utter and Johannah Preston, born in Killingly 17 Sept. 1727. She m. (2) Deacon Thomas Applin on 21 Feb. 1804 in Keene, N.H. Joanne Applin d. 5 Dec. 1821 in Keene "aged 100".

Sources: Topsfield, Mass. Vital Records; Killingly and Thompson Church Records, published in *The Patriot*; Putnam Church Records, Vol. 1, p. 4; Barbour and Hale Indexes; Keene N. H. vital records.

Descendants of Richard Shapley of Marblehead [512.5]

David Shapley had a younger brother who remained in Marblehead, followed their father's occupation as a fisherman, and co-inherited the family home with his sister Elizabeth.

Richard Shapley [512.5] was administrator of his father's estate in 1720. He apparently did not marry until 1723, when on 21 Nov. he wed Mary Allein (Alleyn, Allen). Mary was the grandaughter of seaman Joseph and Bethiah Allen, who were in Salem in 1675, and daughter of John Allen, blacksmith and gunsmith, and his wife Mary Broadway. They lived in Beverly in 1700, Salem in 1703-4, and were recorded in Marblehead in 1731 and 1736. Mary was born 17 Jan. 1704/5. She became a member of Marblehead's First Congregational Church in 1724. Her siblings were John (b. 1700), Joseph (b. 1703), Elizabeth (b. 1708), and Hannah (bp. 1716; m. John Pitman of Marblehead 1 Oct. 1735).

In 1727-8 Richard sold the land claim in Amherst, N.H. that resulted from his father's service as a soldier in King Philip's War. In 1745, Richard and his sister Elizabeth agreed to subdivide their father's Marblehead property, which they had co-inherited (*Essex Co. Land Records*, Vol. 89, p. 5).

Richard died intestate in 1746. An inventory of his estate was filed 1 Jan. 1747 (Real estate £15, personal effects £82.15.9), and an accounting was made of his debts on 17 July 1747. A sum of £80 was set aside for the widow's "necessaries" (*Essex Co. Probate Documents* 13, 327-531). She apparently remarried; Marblehead *Vital Records* record that Mary Shapley married John Hart in Boston on 23 April 1752.

The fisherman's life was hard and infant mortality rates in Marblehead were very high. Smallpox epidemics decimated the town in 1730-1, 1754 and 1761. Storms on George's and the Grand Banks regularly killed the brave men who fished there. Of Richard's ten known children only two survived infancy, Hannah [512.5.6] and Richard [512.5.3]. See Table 2.2. After Richard [512.5] died, bond guarantees were entered for Hannah, who was a minor (17

July 1747). She married Thomas Benson on 3 Dec. 1753. Young Richard [512.5.3], who also was a fisherman, married Sarah Allen on 10 July 1747, and four children were recorded before he died intestate in 1761 or 1762. He was apparently preceded by his wife. As noted earlier, 1761 was another year in which the smallpox decimated Marblehead. On 14 May 1762 John Nutt (McNutt) was appointed to administer his estate (*Essex Co. Probate Records*, 13, 339-67). An inventory of the estate had been filed April 17, 1762:

House and land in Marblehead	£20.00.0
Chest of drawers, table, bedstead	3.06.8
Chairs, feather bed, tongs	1.05.0
Cash	10.19.2

and was sworn by John Nutt 11 Oct 1762 (*Probate Docket* 13, 340-60). On this date it was determined that the estate was insolvent (340-62) and after the creditors had been certified (341-380) the estate was settled (341-381).

Richard [512.5.3.4] in the Revolutionary War.

Survival rates in Marblehead remained low; like his father, Richard [512.5.3] seems to have been survived by only two of his four recorded children, again Hannah [512.5.3.2] and Richard [512.5.3.4]. On Feb. 10, 1769 Hannah, aged 17, selected John Nutt of Marblehead, a merchant, as her guardian (*Essex Co. Probate Docket* 13, 345-266). Then, on March 7, 1769, Richard, "aged 11," was assigned to John Nutt's guardianship (345-266). A bond of £1,000 was posted by John Nutt; the Shapleys' next-door neighbor Capt. John Bartoll, gentleman (who had purchased Richard's [512.5.3] house from the estate for £23.0.0 in 1764); and Samuel Collyer, a "shoreman," all of Marblehead. (Shoremen managed the fishing business.) There is no information on why this guardianship for Richard [512.5.3.4] was processed in 1769.

Hannah married in 1770. Richard [512.5.3.4] apparently served as a soldier in the Revolutionary Army. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution* has the following entries:

> SHAPLEE, RICHARD. Capt. Ebenezer Winship's co., Col. John Nixon's (5th) regt.; receipt for advance pay, signed by said Shaplee and others, dated Cambridge, June 10, 1775; also, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money endorsed "Dec 22d 1775."

SHAPLEY, RICHARD, Marblehead. Private, Capt. Ebenezer Winship's co., Col. John Nixon's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 3, 1775; service, 3 mos. 6 days; also, company return endorsed "Sep'tr 30th 1775;" also, Capt. Ebenezer Winship's (4th) co., Lieut. Col. Thomas Nixon's (4th) regt.; regimental return dated North Castle, Nov. 9, 1776; also, order on Paymaster Howyard (Heywood), payable to Samuel Leach, dated Camp Morristown Jan. 7, 1777, signed by said Shapley, for wages for Oct. and Nov. 1776; also, order on Paymaster Howyard, payable to George Rush, dated Camp Morristown, Jan. 8, 1777, signed by said Shapley, for wages for Dec. 1776, and arrearages.

There is no information about what became of this youngest Richard after February, 1777. We do know that on Aug. 29-30, 1776 it was the Marblehead fisherman-soldiers who rescued Washington's army by ferrying them from Long Island to Manhattan, and that on 26 Dec., 1776 they ferried the army again -- this time across the Delaware River to defeat the Hessians at Trenton. This action was apparently precipitated by the fact that many troops had not reenlisted and their service was to end on 31 Dec. It was shortly thereafter that Richard's last payroll order was signed. Marblehead lost many of its men in the Revolutionary War. When General Washington visited the town at the end of the war, Marblehead had 540 voters, 480 widows and 960 fatherless children. Poverty was rampant. Whether Richard was one of those who died, we do not know.

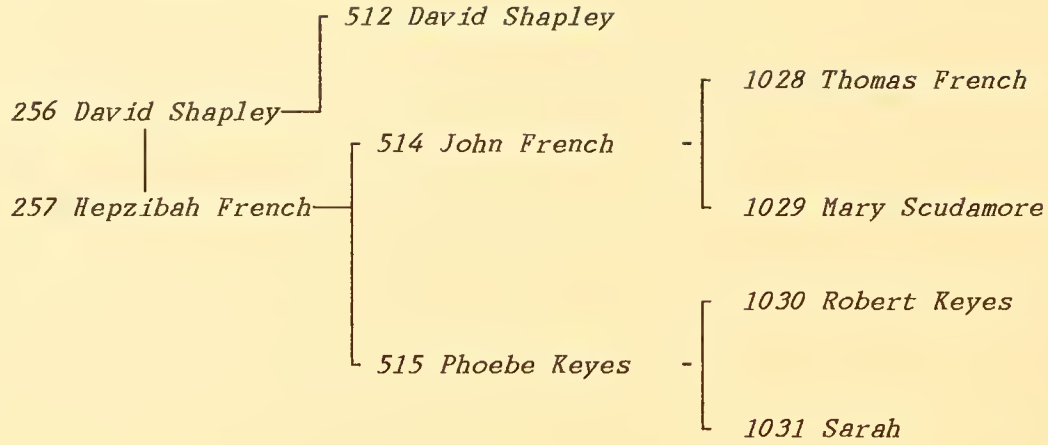
TABLE 2.2

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD SHAPLEY [512.5]

512.5.1	Mary	Bp. 13 Dec. 1724, Marblehead. D. 1724.
512.5.2	Richard	Bp. 21 Aug. 1726. D. 1726.
512.5.3	Richard	Bp. 17 July 1727. Married Sarah Allen on 10 July 1747. D. 1761 or 1762, preceded or accompanied by Sarah.
Children of Richard [512.5.3] and Sarah:		
512.5.3.1	Sarah	Bp. 14 May 1749, Marblehead. D. young.
512.5.3.2	Hannah	Bp. 22 Sept. 1751. On 20 Dec. 1770 married Walter Smith.
512.5.3.3	Mary	Bp. 2 Dec. 1753. D. young.
512.5.3.4	Richard	Bp. 24 Oct. 1756. Was alive in Washington's army at Camp Morristown, Dec. 1776/Jan. 1777.
512.5.4	Mary	Bp. 27 Apr. 1729. D. young.
512.5.5	Allen	Bp. 14 Nov. 1731. D. young.
512.5.6	Hannah	Bp. 22 Sept. 1734. On 3 Dec. 1753 married Thomas Benson.
512.5.7	John	Bp. 17 Dec. 1737. D. young.
512.5.8	Mary	Bp. 13 July 1740. D. young.
512.5.9	Elizabeth	Bp. 18 July 1742. D. young.
512.5.10	Mary	Bp. 7 Oct. 1744. D. young.

Source: Marblehead *Vital Records*. Records of the First and Second Congregational Churches of Marblehead.

Facing Page: Washington and Lafayette Visiting their Troops at Valley Forge



Pedigree of Hepzibah French [257]

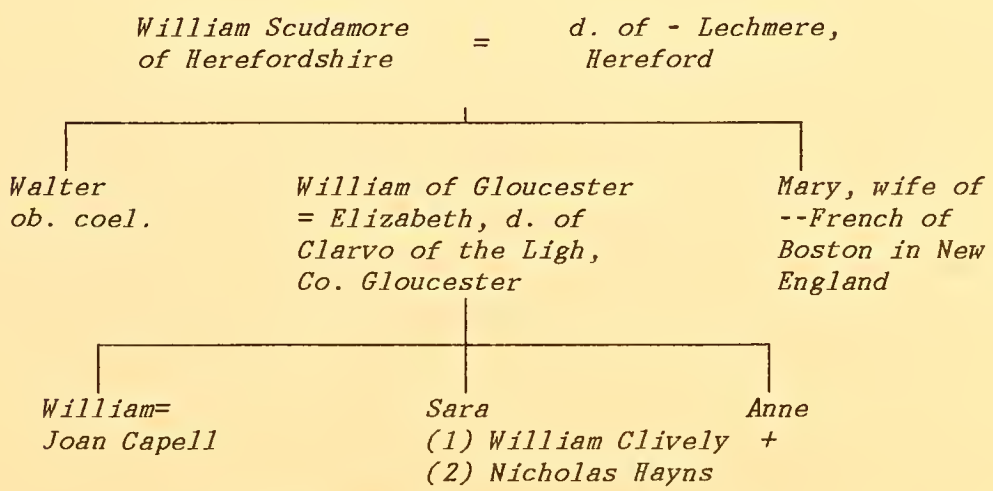
David Shapley's wife Hepzibah French [257] was a third-generation American (Figure 2.4). According to research undertaken by Mildred W. Hollander and Lois J. Maier, her grandfather Thomas [1028] and great-grandfather Thomas [2056] were among that group of immigrants who crossed the Atlantic in 1631 with John Winthrop Jr. in the ship *Lion*, arriving in Boston where John Winthrop Sr. was Governor of the new colony. The French family came from Assington in the hundred of Babergh, County Suffolk, where their forebears had resided since at least 1274. It was in Assington that Thomas [2056] married Susan Riddlesdale [2057], and it was there that John Winthrop Jr. (who called Thomas [1028] in a letter of 4 March 1632/3 "his scholar, Thomas French") held land. Thomas [1028] was a tailor. He lived in Boston for several years before moving to Ipswich, Mass. to join his father, and his name appears on a list of the members of the First Church of Boston between the names of John Winthrop, Jr. and John's wife Martha. It was in Boston that he married Mary Scudamore [1029], whose identity is confirmed in Thomas May's *Visitation of Gloucester, 1682-3*, which provides the pedigree shown on page 29 opposite.

The will of Mary Scudamore's brother, William of Gloucester, dated in London and proved in 1636, made a bequest of £5 each "to all of the now children of Mary French," his sister.

Thomas French [2056] moved to Ipswich, Mass. with his wife Susan [2057] in 1635, and he died there only five years later, in 1639. His will, probated 5 Nov. 1639, named eight surviving children.

Thomas [1028] and Mary [1029] French also moved to Ipswich. Thomas is recorded as a member of the Ipswich Artillery Company in 1638, and in 1664 he became a Sergeant of the Militia. By 1679 he was recorded as Ensign Thomas French. His house was on Bridge Street facing Scott's Lane. Probate records in 1680 identify his heirs as: "Wife Mary; sons Thomas, Samuel, Ephraim, and John; and daughter Mary Smith." Wife Mary [1029] survived him by only nine months.

John French [514], Hepzibah's father, was born in 1642 in Ipswich, Mass. He married Phoebe Keyes [515], daughter of Robert Keyes [1030] and Sarah [1031]. Robert Keyes was born in England, but was in Watertown, Mass. by 1633, where he died in 1647. John and Phoebe lived all of their married life in Topsfield, where he was very active in community affairs. In 1667 he owned land next to the common, and in 1675 his right to use the common lands was confirmed (*Topsfield Town Records*, p. 18). He was the highway surveyor in the years 1676, 1678-80, and 1694; a juror in 1677 and 1681; in 1683 was elected Commissioner; and in 1697 served as Town Clerk. Phoebe [515] "drowned herself May 13" 1701 according to Church records.



The Scudamore Pedigree (1682-3).

John [514] died intestate in 1707. *Essex County Probate Records*, Vol. 309, Book 9 (1705-8) p. 247 includes the following:

> August 1707, between John French admr. & John French as Attorney to Mary Pearson widow, Richard French, Thomas Town & Sarah his wife, Jno Gould & Phoebe his wife, Martha French, Lydia French, David Shaplin & Hephzibah his wife, & Patience French all children of Mr. Jno French late of Topsfield in ye County of Essex in N. England, Decd Intestate. With Respect to ye Estate of ye said Decd. Which he dep. undisposed of is as followeth...
>
> Wee doe agree yt our Brother John French shall quietly & peaceably Enjoy all yt Estate of housing & land given him by our said father by deed of gift and also one half Acre of Meadow Lying on ye Norwardly side of a Brook called Mile Brook below ye Bridge to have & to hold ye said Land & Meadow to him and his heirs forever. We renouncing every Claim & Title thereunto or any other Demand by Virtue of any _____eing from our said father in ye hand of ye said John Gould. Which shall be his part of ye estate he being of Decd obliged to pay all Debts.
>
> We do Agree yt brer Richard French shall have all ye land upon ye plaine being about 40 Acres Excepting one Rod for a highway to ye said Jno his Meadow as aforesaid Which shall be to ye said Richard his heirs & assignes forever as his part of said Estate.
>
> We ye sd abovenamed Jno French in Right of Mary, Thomas Town in Right of Sarah, Jno Gould in Right of Phoebee, Martha French, Lydia French, David Shaplin in Right of Hephzibah, & Patience French, having Each of us Received ye sum of fifteen pounds in moveable Estate which is ye whole of ye personal or Moveable Estate of ye sd Decd

Family Ties: Joseph Smith, and the Salem "Witches"

Hepzibah's aunt Mary French [1028.3] married Robert Smith in 1655; Joseph Smith, the founder of Mormonism, was their descendant. Hepzibah's sister Sarah French [514.2] married Thomas Towne in 1684/5; three of Thomas's aunts (the Towne Sisters: Rebecca Nourse, Mary Esty and Sarah (Bridges) Cloyes) were accused of witchcraft and two were hung in 1692, Mary on the same day as Wilmot Redd, against whom David Shapley [512], his wife and daughter had testified.

Mary and Sarah had pleaded for a fair trial:

> The Humble Request of Mary Easty and Sarah Cloyse to the Honored Court humbly showeth, that, whereas we two sisters, Mary Easty and Sarah Cloyse, stand now before the honored Court charged with the suspicion of witchcraft, our humble request is -- First, that, seeing we are neither able to plead our own cause, nor is counsel allowed to those in our condition, that you who are our judges would please to be of counsel to us, to direct us wherein we may stand in need. Secondly, that, whereas we are not conscious to ourselves of any guilt in the least degree of that crime whereof we are now accused (in the presence of the living God we speak it, before whose awful tribunal we know we shall ere long appear), nor of any other scandalous evil or miscarriage inconsistent with Christianity, those who have had the longest and best knowledge of us, being persons of good report, may be suffered to testify upon oath what they know concerning each of us; viz., Mr. Capen, the pastor, and those of the town and church of Topsfield, who are ready to say something which we hope may be looked upon as very considerable in this matter, with the seven children of one of us; vix., Mary Easty: and it may be produced of like nature in reference to the wife of Peter Cloyse, her sister. Thirdly, that the testimony of witches, or such as are afflicted as is supposed by witches, may not be improved to condemn us without other legal evidence concurring. We hope the honored Court and jury will be so tender of the lives of such as we are, who have for many years lived under the unblemished reputation of Christianity, as not to condemn them without a fair and equal hearing of what may be said for us as well as against us. And your poor suppliants shall be bound always to pray, &c.

Later, Mary added a petition that, while it did not save her, ultimately helped stem the tide of hysteria that was afflicting Massachusetts:

> The Humble Petition of Mary Easty unto his Excellency Sir William Phips, and to the Honored Judge and Bench now sitting in Judicature in Salem, and the Reverend Ministers, humbly showeth, that, whereas your poor and humble petitioner, being condemned to die, do humbly beg of you to take it in your judicious and pious consideration, that your poor and humble petitioner, knowing my own innocency, blessed be the Lord for it! and seeing plainly the wiles and subtilty of my accusers by myself, cannot but judge charitably of others that are going the same way of myself, if the Lord steps not mightily in. I was confined a whole month upon the same account that I am condemned now for, and then cleared by the afflicted persons, as some of Your Honors know. And in two days' time I was cried out upon them, and have been confined, and now am condemned to die. The Lord

> above knows my innocency then, and likewise does now, as at the great day will be known to men and angels. I petition to Your Honors not for my own life, for I know I must die, and my appointed time is set; but the Lord he knows it is that, if it be possible, no more innocent blood may be shed, which undoubtedly cannot be avoided in the way and course you go in. I question not but Your Honors do to the utmost of your powers in the discovery and detecting of witchcraft and witches, and would not be guilty of innocent blood for the world. But, by my own innocency, I know you are in the wrong way. The Lord in his infinite mercy direct you in this great work, if it be his blessed will that no more innocent blood be shed! I would humbly beg of you, that Your Honors would be pleased to examine these afflicted persons strictly, and keep them apart some time, and likewise to try some of these confessing witches; I being confident there is several of them has belied themselves and others, as will appear, if not in this world, I am sure in the world to come, whither I am now agoing. I question not but you will see an alteration of these tings. They say myself and others having made a league with the Devil, we cannot confess. I know, and the Lord knows, as will...appear, they belie me, and so I question not but they do others. The Lord above, who is the Searcher of all hearts, knows, as I shall answer it at the tribunal seat, that I know not the least thing of witchcraft; therefore I cannot, I dare not, belie my own soul. I beg Your Honors not to deny this my humble petition from a poor, dying, innocent person. And I question not but the Lord will give a blessing to your endeavors.

Rebecca Nourse's daughter, also Rebecca, reappears in Chapter 3 in the pedigree of Johannah Utter [129], as does Sarah (Towne) Bridges (subsequently Cloyes). For an excellent treatment of the Towne sisters see Marion L. Starkey's 1949 book *The Devil in Massachusetts.*

When Janet and Brian lived in Massachusetts in 1981-6 they became close friends of Clifford and Sarah Towne and their daughter Susan (who lived with them at Old Tavern Farm in West Acton for a year). They discovered later that Clifford was a distant cousin, descended from Edmund Towne (brother of the Towne sisters), whose son Thomas Towne married Sarah French [514.2]. Thomas's brother Joseph Towne (also Clifford's direct ancestor) married Amy, daughter of Robert Smith and Mary French [1028.3], the ancestors of Joseph Smith. Janet and Clifford are *cousins-german*, sharing Thomas French [1028] and Mary Scudamore [1029] as common ancestors.

TABLE 2.3

HEPZIBAH FRENCH [514.8=257] : AMERICAN PEDIGREE

2056	**THOMAS FRENCH**	Born in 1585 in Assington, Suffolk, England, the son of JACOB FRENCH [4112] and SUSAN [4113]. Christened 24 Nov. 1605 in St. Edmund Parish, Assington, and married there on 5 Sept. 1608 to SUSAN RIDDLESDALE [2057; daughter of JOHN RIDDLESDALE [4114] and DORCAS [4115]. Born 1588. Christened 9 Apr. 1610 in Assington]. Thomas died in 1639 at Ipswich, Mass., and Susan in Aug. 1658.

Children of Thomas [2056] and Susan [2057]:

2056.1	**THOMAS FRENCH**	[=1028] B. 27 Nov. 1608,Assington. Married MARY SCUDAMORE of Hereford [1029], daughter of WILLIAM SCUDAMORE [2058] and his wife --, the daughter of --LECHMERE of Hereford. Thomas died 8 Aug. 1680 at Ipswich, Mass. and Mary 6 May 1681.

Children of Thomas [1028] and Mary [1029]:

1028.1	Mary	Bp. 23 Sept. 1632, Boston. Died young.
1028.2	Ephraim	B. 1633
1028.3	Mary	Bp. 22 Mar. 1634, Boston. In 1655, married Robert Smith. Robert and Mary were the ancestors of JOSEPH SMITH, the founder of Mormonism. The generations are as follows: (1) Robert and Mary; (2) Samuel and Rebecca Curtis; (3) Samuel and Priscilla Gould; (4) Asael and Mary Duty; (5) Joseph and Lucy Mack; (6) Joseph Smith and Emma Hale.
1028.4	Thomas	B. 1635. On 28 Feb. 1659/60 married Mary Adams.
1028.5	Samuel	
1028.6	**JOHN FRENCH**	[=514] B. 1642 in Ipswich, Mass. In 1662 married PHOEBE KEYES [515]; see Keyes pedigree, Table 2.4. John died in 1707, Phoebe 13 May 1701, both in Ipswich.

Children of John [514] and Phoebe [515]:

514.1	Mary	Birth unknown. On 11 Nov. 1684 married Stephen Pearson of Rowley, Mass. Died 28 Sept. 1730.
514.2	Sarah	B. 1 Mar. 1664, Topsfield, Mass. On 17 Mar. 1684/5 married Thomas Towne. Thomas was the nephew of the Salem "witches" Rebecca Nourse, Mary Esty, and Sarah (Bridges) Cloyes, the sisters of his father Edmund. Sarah French Towne died 1 Nov. 1761.
514.3	Phebe	B. 8 May 1667, Topsfield. On 10 Nov. 1684, married John Gould. D. 25 Apr. 1715.
514.4	Martha	B. 9 Aug. 1669.
514.5	John	B. 26 Aug. 1671. M. Elizabeth --.
514.6	Lidiah	B. 17 May 1674. On 17 June 1730 M. Nathaniel Averill.
514.7	Richard	B. 18 Aug. 1676. In 1699 m. Elizabeth --. D. 13 May 1757. Enfield CT.
514.8	"Phebea" **HEPZIBAH FRENCH**	[=257]; The name "Phebea" appears to be a misspelling or confusion with mother's name. B. 2 Feb. 1678/9 in Topsfield. On 13 Nov. 1704 m. DAVID SHAPLEY of Marblehead.
514.9	Patience	B. 23 Aug. 1681.
2056.2	Alice	Bp. 9 Apr. 1610. In 1639 m. Thomas Hewlett.
2056.3	Dorcas	B. 31 Jul. 1614. On 3 Jan. 1636/7 m. Christopher Peake; m. (2) Criffin Craft. D. 14 Oct. 1694.
2056.4	Susan	Bp. 22 Apr. 1616.
2056.5	Anne	Bp. 15 Mar. 1617/18.
2056.6	Margaret	Bp. 12 Mar. 1619/20. Bur. 25 Nov. 1635.
2056.7	John	Bp. 26 May 1622. M. (1) Grace --; (2) Elinor Thompson. D. 6 Aug. 1692.
2056.8	Mary	Bp. 6 Jan. 1624/5.

TABLE 2.4

PHOEBE KEYES [515] : AMERICAN PEDIGREE

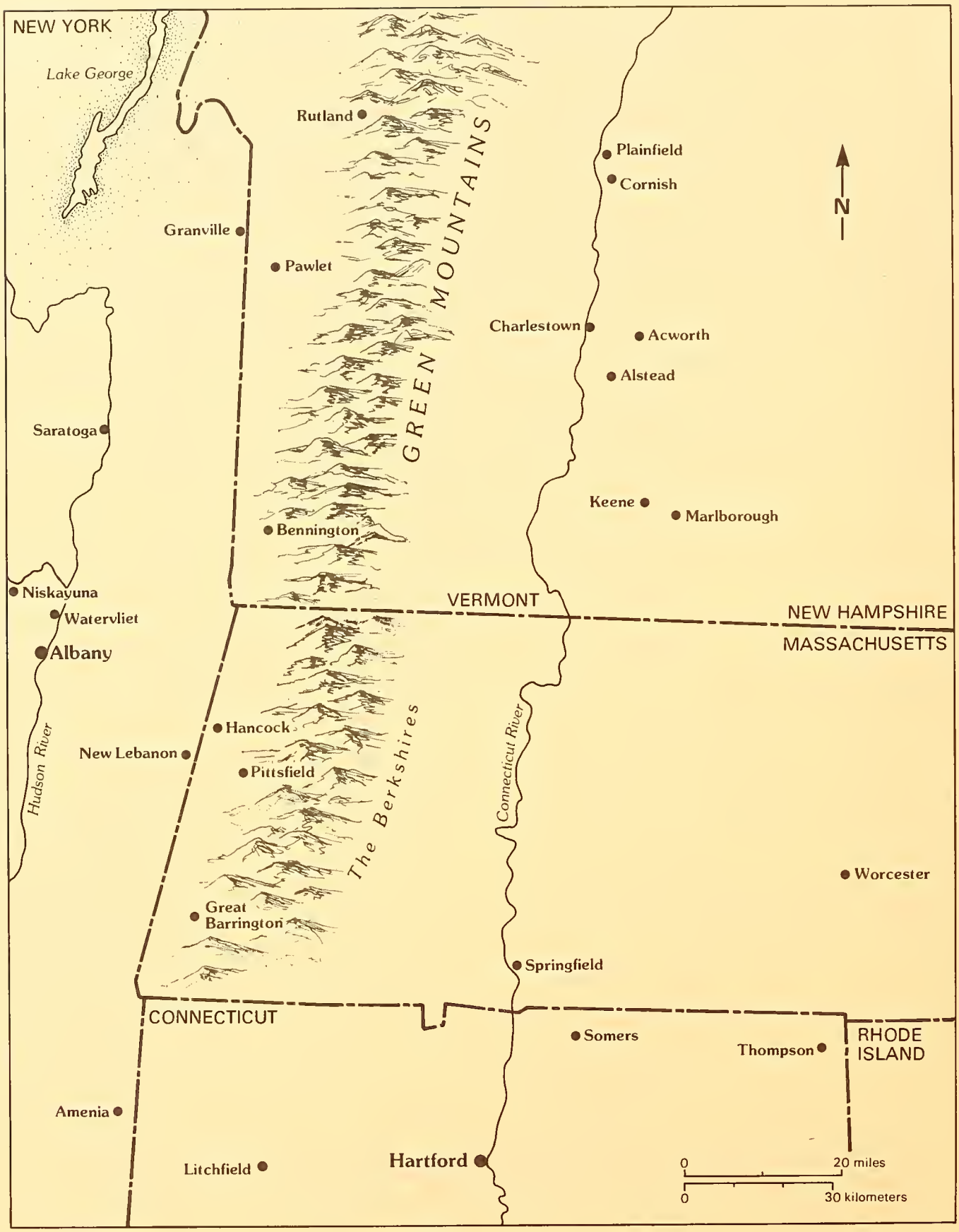
1030	**ROBERT KEYES**	Born in England. Married SARAH -- [1031]. D. 16 July 1647 in Watertown, Mass. Sarah d. 7 July 1680 in Newbury, Mass. after m. (2) John Gage.

Children of Robert [1030] and Sarah [1031]:

1030.1	Sarah	B. 26 May 1633, Watertown, Mass.
1030.2	Rebecca	B. 17 Mar. 1638, Watertown.
1030.3	Mary	B. 17 June 1639 (twin). Infant death.
1030.4	**PHOEBE KEYES**	[=515] B. 17 June 1639 (twin). In 1663 m. JOHN FRENCH [514]. Committed suicide 13 May 1701, Ipswich, Mass.
1030.5	Mary	B. Feb. 1642. Infant Death.
1030.6	Elias	B. 20 May 1643. On 11 Sept. 1665 m. Sarah Blandford.
1030.7	Mary	B. 16 June 1645, Newbury, Mass. On 16 Feb. 1664 m. Benjamin Cady.
1030.8	Peter	

Sources: Vital Statistics for Ipswich, Newbury and Watertown, Mass.

Sources for Table 2.3: Vital records of the named towns: Boston, Ipswich and Topsfield, Mass. Scudamore pedigree. Family histories of Joseph Smith. Towne genealogy. Essex County Probate records. Records of the French Family Association.



The Connecticut Valley.

CHAPTER THREE

THOMAS SHAPLEY OF THOMPSON, CONN.

The Revolutionary Generation Moves North

Third-generation Thomas Shapley [256.12=128] was the youngest of the four sons of David Shapley [256] and Hepzibah French [257] to survive to adulthood. He married Johannah Utter of Killingly on 9 Nov. 1749. She joined the Thompson Ecclesiastical Society in 1750. They had at least eight children in Thompson in the years 1750-1771, before they and their children were caught up in the wartime migration of Connecticut farmers into the region that, in 1777, had become the independent Republic of New Connecticut (Vermont).

In 1757, Thomas and Johannah, with Thomas and Sarah Buffington and Mary and Ruth Utter, sold land to Joseph Brown of Killingly "to set our honored mother Joanna Utter out of our honored father's estate" (*Killingly Land Records*, 6:215). This was also a year when Thomas was away from Thompson for some time. The French and Indian War had started, Montcalm had captured Fort Henry and threatened Albany. Four companies of militia were raised in Killingly to join the Army marching against the enemy force. Thomas was listed in Capt. John Carpenter's Co. The Muster Roll indicates that he returned to Thompson before his full tour of duty was complete - but so did many other farmers at the time.

In 1760, Thomas was admitted as a freeman in Killingly. He sold land to Joseph Town, Jr. in 1767 (*Land Records* 7:240) and in 1769 (*Land Records* 8:182) he sold to Town "land given by the will of (my) late father David." He also sold other land to Consider Jones in 1769 (*Land Records* 9:206).

It appears likely that Thomas moved north with Johannah and their sons during the Revolutionary War, and that he died in the 1790s. Many settlers moved from Killingly northward up the Connecticut Valley to New Hampshire, and then westward through Vermont to New York. See Chapter 4. Son David [128.6] served briefly in a New Hampshire Regiment in 1780, while Utter [128.3] and Richard [128.5] were in Granville, N.Y. in 1781 along with sister Sarah [128.2] and her husband James Walker. Sarah and James were in

Plainfield N.H. in 1775, and James volunteered and served with Col. Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain Boys when they took Ticonderoga. Jabez [128.1] moved just south, to Cornish, N.H. and is recorded there in the 1780s, while Thomas [128.8] was in Keene, N.H. with his household in 1800. But in 1790, Richard, "by virtue of full power from my honored father Thomas Shapley" sold the pew in the Thompson Meeting House that had been "voted by the society to Mr. David Shapley, deceased" (see Chapters Two and Four). The language of the Thompson deed recording the transaction suggests that Thomas [128] may still have been alive; in Cornish, in addition to Jabez, the census records the household of a Thomas Shapley consisting of a male over 16, a male under sixteen, and three females. We simply do not know for certain whether this household was that of Thomas Sr. or Thomas Jr., who would only have been 19 in 1790. If it was Thomas Sr.'s household, it likely would have comprised Thomas and Johannah, Thomas Jr., Mary and Johannah Jr. Johannah Sr. was in Thomas Jr.'s household in Keene when the 1800 census was taken, so Thomas clearly had died by then.

Then on 21 Feb. 1804 Mrs. Johanna Shapley of Keene married Deacon Thomas Applin of Swanzey, N.H. He had previously been married to Mabel Brown (1733-1799). The marriage was notable enough to be recorded in Boston's *Columbian Centinel* for 29 Feb. 1804 ["Married in Keene: Dea. Thomas Applin of Swanzey aged 81 to Mrs. Johanna Shapley Aet. 78"]. It was also brief; he died on 26 June 1804. Widow Applin died 5 Dec. 1821 "aged 99 years 3 months" (in the *First Church of Keene Records*: Joanna Applin, aged 100 years, of old age). Johannah was actually ninety-four.

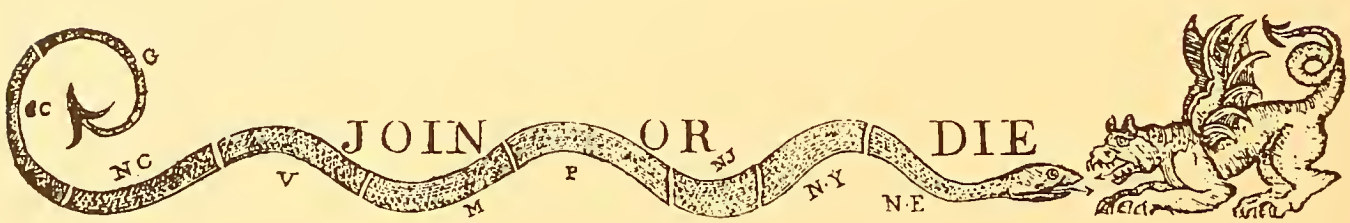


TABLE 3.1

THE FAMILY OF THOMAS SHAPLEY OF THOMPSON, CONN. [256.12=128]

+128.1	Jabez	B. 30 Nov. 1750, Bp. 2 Dec. 1750, Thompson, New London Co., Conn. Was in Cornish, N.H. in 1786, and died there in Sept. 1836.
+128.2	Sarah	B. 20 Apr. 1752, Bp. 26 Apr. 1752, Thompson. Married James Walker c.1774. Died 19 Mar. 1818, Greene, Chenango Co. N.Y., where she is bur. in Upper Geneganslet Cemetery. James, b. 1 Jan 1752/3, d. 23 Jun. 1841 in Greene.
+128.3	Utter Shole	B. 28 May 1754, Bp. 9 June 1754, Thompson. Married Sarah (Garner?) (--1838). In Granville, N.Y. by 1781. Moved to Guilford, Chanango Co. N.Y. Dec'd by 1839.
128.4	Mary	B. 9 Mar. 1756, Bp. 11 Jan. 1756/7, Thompson.
+128.5	**RICHARD SHAPLEY**	[=64] B. 8 Mar. 1758, Bp. 22 Apr. 1758, Thompson. Wife possibly Mahitable. In Granville, N.Y. in 1781 and 1790. Dec'd before 1798.
+128.6	David	B. 6 Oct. 1760, Bp. 12 Oct. 1760, Thompson. Possibly m. (1) Anna or Hannah and in Pawlet VT in 1784. M. (2) Hannah Padgett (1776-1835) in Oxford Chenango Co. N.Y. c.1800. D. in Oxford 23 June 1827.
128.7	Joanna	Bp. 14 Aug. 1768 in Thompson.
+128.8	Thomas	Bp. 14 Apr. 1771 in Thompson. In Cornish, N.H. in 1790. D. in Acworth, N.H. Sept. 1861. In 1850 Census reported his age as 83.

Sources: Killingly and Thompson Church Records, published in *The Patriot*. Killingly *Vital Records*. Barbour Index. Other sources as cited in the text.

David [256.1] and William [256.9] Shapley: What is Known

Thomas had three older brothers who survived to adulthood and married, David, William and John. There is no evidence in any of the surviving church or vital records in Connecticut that either David or William had issue, but John's descent has been a long and significant one.

David [256.1] sold land to Pennel Child in 1739 (*Killingly Land Records*, 4:156) and bought land from him in 1745 (5:20), sold land to Edward Convers in 1745 (5.21), bought land from Jotham Johnson in 1753 (5:275) and sold land to Johnson in 1754 (6:17). His will is dated 13 April 1757, and was probated 25 June 1757. In it he mentioned his wife Jean as his sole heir, except that he made a small bequest to Mary Kilburn "that I have brought up from a child." On 22 March 1758 "Jane Shapley, widow and executor of the last will of David Shapley" sold land to Samuel Rennels of Pomfret (6:230).

David's estate was appraised by Jacob Dresser and James Leavens, and gives insights into an eighteenth-century Connecticut husbandman's property:

	£	s	d
Wareing apparrill & raiser	4	3	0
Money, book & cash	1	6	1
Arms & aminishon		18	0
Horse, saddle & bridle & cain	8	13	0
Bible and other books		7	3
Beds and beding & lining	5	10	0
Brass, puter, glass bottles & stone jugg	2	14	6
Iron pott, kettle, tramel, slice, tonge & sundries	1	3	0
Earthen & wooden ware, chest, tables & chairs	1	1	0
Candle molds, shears, trimmers, small tramel & candle stick		18	0
Spinning wheels, reals & three trays		15	0
Meal troff, bread troff, bin & half bushel		13	0
Grain fan, 2 meal bags & baskits	1	5	6
Wool flax yarn, all wool cloth & pilon & cam	3	15	0
Churn, cheese hoops, sider barril, meet tub, funnel		12	0
Cards & pair of boys shoes		7	0
Pork	1	0	0
All the husbandry tools	2	2	6
2 cows, 2 year olds, calf, colt & pigs	11	15	0
House and land	18	0	0

William Shapley [256.9] married Martha Pingrey of Rowley, Mass. on 11 Dec. 1744, a fact recorded in both the Killingly and the Rowley records. In 1744/5 he bought land from Nathaniel Wright (5.15) and sold land to John Wight (5:19), in 1748 he sold land to Joseph Dresser of Dudley, Mass. (5:119) and bought land from Caleb Ormsbee (6:36), and in 1753 he sold land to John Corbin, Jr. (5:269). He was "received as a member of the Thompson Church in Mr. Cabot's ministry, 1745." His wife Martha became a member in 1746; her sister married Abel Jewett, first trustee of the Shaker Society at Harvard, Mass. (There is more on the Shapleys' Shaker connections in the next section). No births were recorded to the couple in Thompson in the ten years after their marriage until the last reported land sale in 1753, which was when brother John moved to Somers, Ct. Martha was mentioned in her father Aaron Pingrey's will, dated 22 July, 1767. He died in Rowley on 5 Sept. 1770. We conjecture that the William Shapley (b c.1755) who was in Charlotte, Vt. in 1790 and Crown Point, N.Y. in 1800 and the Comfort Shapley from whom this William bought land in 1792 were their sons, although we do not know what became of this family. See Appendix C.

Descendants of John Shapley [256.4]: Shakers and Apostates

John Shapley [256.4], to whom most of the family responsibilities were assigned in his father's will, married Abigail Johnson on 10 Nov. 1735. She had been born on 10 March 1712 in Haverhill, Mass. to John Johnson and his first cousin Mary Johnson. Abigail was descended from immigrants John Maverick, Charlestown minister who died in 1635, and his wife Mary Gye, whose descent from King Henry III has been proved (*Genealogical Register* CXLI, April 1987, p. 97) as has her lineage back to William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby (1190-1247) and his wife Sibyl Marshall, and thence back to Charlemagne (J. O. Buck and T. F. Beard, *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants*, 1978). Abigail was received into full communion at the church in Thompson in 1737.

John and Abigail lived the first fifteen years of their married life in Thompson. When John's father David [256] died in 1737, he willed to John the home property and assigned him special responsibilities to care for his mother Hepzibah [257], sister Hepzibah [256.5], and his younger brothers.

John bought land from James Leavens in 1736 (*Land Records* 4:55) and from Josiah Mills in 1741/2 (4:264). On 11 March 1746 he sold to James Convers of Stafford "land given by the will of my father David Shapley of Killingly" (5:161). Additional land parcels were transferred to Convers on 2 Feb. 1749/50, including others from David's will. He moved to Somers, Conn. between the baptism of his youngest daughter Lydia at the church in Thompson in 1750 and 1754, when he sold 120 acres of land in Somers to Jonathan Brown. His eldest daughter Hannah married Parker Pease at Somers in 1755.

John's will is dated 28th Feb. 1767. In it, he made bequests to his eight surviving children, and left his wife Abigail and his sister Hepzibah to the care of his son John [256.4.7]. Abigail and Hepzibah apparently accompanied John and his brother David [256.4.5] to Jericho, Mass., later called Hancock, where they joined the Shaker community; they died in the Shaker settlement at New Lebanon, N.Y. in 1798 and 1790, respectively.

David [256.4.5] and John [256.4.7] married sisters Rebecca and Hannah Bishop. Their move to Jericho came in time for David and Rebeccas' second child Sara [256.4.5.2] to be born there on 9 Apr. 1773. Both David and John apparently served briefly in the Revolutionary Army. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution* reports:

> SHAPLE, JOHN. Private, Capt. Stephen Smith's co., Col. Benjamin Simond's (Berkshire Co.) regt.; enlisted Aug. 14, 1777; discharged Aug. 20, 1777; service 7 days, in Northern department; roll dated Hancock; also, same co. and regt.; enlisted Sept. 4, 1777; discharged Sept. 30, 1777; service 27 days, in Northern department; roll dated Hancock.
>
> SHAPLEY, DAVIS. Private, Capt. Andrew Lusk's Co., Col. John Brown's regt.; entered service Sept. 21, 1777; discharged Oct. 13, 1777; service, 23 days with Northern army. Roll sworn to in Berkshire Co.

It was in Hancock that they became associated with the United Society of Believers in Christ's Second Appearing -- the "Shaking Quakers" or Shakers, shortly after founder Mother Ann Lee's death in September, 1784. This was a time of turmoil in Western Massachusetts. Shay's Rebellion threatened principles on which the Republic had been founded. Others sought solace in new religious sects. John [256.4.7] apparently joined the Hancock Believers

on Christmas, 1787, and in 1788 David [256.4.5], Rebecca and their children were admitted to the community. The Hancock Believers were, in turn, fully admitted to the Shaker Society in 1790 and Hancock's Shaker Village was formed in 1792. Up to 1790 the Hancock Believers had comprised just seven families who frequently were persecuted by the other townsfolk.

The 1790 census recorded both David and John "Chapley" in Hancock. David's family consisted of two males over 16 (David and son David), one under 16 (Dunham) and four females (Rebecca, Sara, Hannah, and possibly Susan). John's family comprised two males over 16 (John and John Nelson), two under 16 (Johnson and Caleb) and four females (Hannah, Abigail, Hannah).

From Hancock, the Shapleys moved to the Shaker colony at New Lebanon, Columbia Co. N.Y., where mother Abigail, Aunt Hepzibah, John and Hannah and all of their children except John Nelson died. In 1850 Caleb, who was a Shaker Elder, lived in the same dormitory as John and James Bishop, born in Mass. in 1776 and 1778, and Amos Bishop, born in N.Y. in 1780; the Bishops were probably his cousins. Only John Nelson [256.4.7.1] appears to have married and produced offspring; see Table 3.2 He may be the J. Shapley who was in Oneida Co. in 1810.

David [256.4.5] and his sons David [256.4.5.1] and Dunham [256.4.5.5] and daughter Sara [256.4.5.2], and possibly daughter Susan, stayed only briefly at New Lebanon, however. In the *History of Chenango and Madison Counties, New York*, by James H. Smith, published by D. Mason & Co. in Syracuse, N.Y., 1880, we find the following about the sons:

> David and Dunham Shapley and Arunah Moseley came about 1798. The Shapleys and Moseleys were members of the Shaker community at New Lebanon, Columbia county, in which David Shapley was a ruling elder, so highly esteemed that his father [David, Sr.] made obeisance to him. They clandestinely left that community in company with three female members whom they afterwards married. David brought Lydia, sister of Arunah Moseley, and Moseley, Sally, sister of Shapleys. David settled about a mile below Jonathan Bates and Enoch Stowell, where his son Lewis, and grandson, Spencer Shapley, now live; Dunham, a younger brother, about a mile south-east of him, on a farm now owned by Deloss White, a lawyer in Hamilton; and Moseley on the east border of the Campbell Settlement, where Palmer Kenyon now lives.

Our County and its People, Descriptive and Biographical Record of Mad. Co. N.Y., edited by John E. Smith, Boston History Co., Publishers, 1890, tells the story as follows:

> The Shapleys and Moseley were Shakers, from the Community in New Lebanon, Columbia County, and left it clandestinely with three women members whom they subsequently married. David Shapley settled about a mile below the location of Jonathan Bates...where his son Lewis lived and now his grandson Spencer Shapley. Dunham Shapley settled about a mile southeast of his brother's place. Moseley settled on the east side of the Campbell settlement where Palmer Kenyon resided a few years, now owned by the heirs of the late John Faucett. These three pioneers died each upon his homestead farm.

The Shaker records reveal that it was David, Sarah and cousin John Nelson who were apostasized in 1798, moving to Hamilton in Chenango Co., where they married. Father David [256.4.5], mother Rebecca, and younger brother Dunham, left the Society and moved in 1800, Dunham to marry Sally Belden and to join his brother in Hamilton. David Sr. died in Lebanon, Madison Co. N. Y. in 1815; his wife Rebecca passed away there in 1826. Son David [256.4.5.1], the youthful ex-Shaker, built a house three miles from Hamilton N. Y. in 1803, and a stone school house just south of the farm. His brother Dunham's farm was just southeast of the school. The census takers listed David there in 1810, 1820, and 1830. In 1810 the household consisted of David and Lydia, an unknown couple aged between 16 and 25, and four boys and a girl under 10: Calvin Harlow [256.4.5.1.1 - named after their Shaker elder in New Lebanon], Rebecca Lydia [256.4.5.1.2], David [256.4.5.1.3], Lewis [256.4.5.1.4] and Nelson [256.4.5.1.5]. David was Lebanon's Overseer of the Poor in 1830. He died in 1839, Lydia in 1861.

A Shaker Dance

All four sons reached adulthood, but the families drifted apart and no single branch knew of David's complete family tree until we were able to reconstruct it. Calvin Harlow's great grandaughter, Annie Belle Smith of Minden Mines, Mo., wrote a brief history of his branch of the family for a hundredth-anniversary reunion on July 3, 1966. It provides an interesting account of the migrations of one Shapley line, and we therefore reprint it in the appendix to this chapter.

Annie Belle Smith also provided the necessary insight to locate one of the brothers of Calvin Harlow and Lewis not recorded by previous Shapley researchers. She wrote to Margaret Shapley "The sons of David Shapley were Calvin, Lewis and ----. My grandfather had a cousin Dwight Shapley who was born about 1840. Dwight had two married sisters, and I think one was named Julia. They lived in New York." The 1850 U.S. Census for Whitestown, Oneida Co., N.Y. yielded David and Lydia A. Shapley with six children, including Dwight and Julie. David was born c. 1805. Confirmation came later from information gathered by Margaret Linea Shapley (provided by Alex Dormont); this new source listed the fourth son as Nelson, about whom little else is known.

Younger brother Dunham Shapley [256.4.5.5] left the Shaker settlement and married Sarah Belden in December 1800 at Lebanon, N.Y. Sarah was the daughter of Daniel Belden who was born in 1745 in Wilton CT and who married Sarah Jones in 1780. Daniel was a sixth-generation descendant of immigrant Richard Baildon, born in 1591 in England; he died in what became Belden, Ohio. The Baildon of Baildon pedigree is well documented fifteen generations back into English history to Hugh de Baildon (1195-1204). Interestingly, Baildon is next to Shipley and Bradford in West Yorkshire.

Dunham [256.4.5.5] is listed in the 1810-1860 censuses for Lebanon. He died there in Sept. 1863, nine months after Sarah had passed away. In 1820, the household included five boys and four girls, although Smith's *Deaths, Births and Marriages* states that he and Sally "had 8 children who lived to grow up," and the Randallsville Cemetery's death record lists only his sons Daniel, Horace and David. Various family records yield nine children's names in all. Each of the five boys had substantial families.

TABLE 3.2

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SHAPLEY [256.4]

256.4.1	Hannah	Bp. 24 Oct. 1736, Thompson, Conn. On 11 Sept. 1744 m. Parker Pease of Somers, Conn.
256.4.2	Mary	Bp. 12 Feb. 1738, Thompson. D. young.
256.4.3	Hepzibah	Bp. 15 Apr. 1739, Thompson. In 1769 m. Isaac Upham of Sturbridge, Mass. D. 8 Jan. 1808 at Sturbridge.
256.4.4	Abigail	Bp. 5 Oct. 1740, Thompson. On 30 May 1763 (1768-?; she is called Abigail Shapley in her father's 1767 will) m. David Richards.
256.4.5	David	Bp. 9 May 1742, Thompson. M. Rebecca Bishop (9 Sept. 1745-25 Dec. 1826). D. 24 Aug. 1815 near Eaton, Madison Co. N.Y. and bur. in Shapley Burying Ground, now known as Lebanon Union Cemetery.

Children of David [256.4.5] and Rebecca:

256.4.5.1	David	B. 8 June 1771, Somers, Conn. M. Lydia Moseley Burdick. D. 8 Dec. 1839 in Lebanon, Madison Co. N.Y. Bur. Shapley Burying Ground.

Children of David [256.4.5.1] and Lydia:

256.4.5.1.1	Calvin Harlow	B. 11 Dec. 1800, Hamilton, Madison Co., N.Y. M. (1) Lucy Greenwood (-1 Sept. 1830), dau. Paul Greenwood and Betsy Brigham; (2) in 1831 Louisa Ann Sutherland (-11 Nov. 1875), dau. Silas Sutherland and Lucy Foster. D. 14 June 1868 in Coral, McHenry Co. Ill.

Children of Calvin [256.4.5.1.1]:

256.4.5.1.1.1	Sarah Moseley	B. 29 Sept. 1823, Nelson, Madison Co., N.Y. M. Joseph Dietz.
256.4.5.1.1.2	Albert Harris	Also known as Adelbert. B. 19 Aug. 1826 in Nelson. On 20 Mar. 1854 m. Eleanor Mary Peak. Served in Civil War. In Kansas in 1880. D. 16 Apr. 1892. Children: Hattie A. (1855), Destie E. (1857), Charles W. (1871), Sherman A. (1873), Ervin L. (1875), Clarissa (1880).

Calvin, fwd.

256.4.5.1.1.3	Francis Asbury	B. 7 June 1830, Nelson.
256.4.5.1.1.4	Calvin Harlow	B. 16 June 1832, West Eaton, Madison Co., N.Y. In 1853 m. Melissa Carmichael. Served in Civil War.
256.4.5.1.1.5	Adeline	
256.4.5.1.1.6	Francela	
256.4.5.1.1.7	Newell F.	B. 1839 in Madison Co. Wounded at Shiloh. D. 23 Oct. 1897, Quincy, Ill.
256.4.5.1.1.8	John	B. 1843 in Coral, McHenry Co. Ill.
256.4.5.1.1.9	Emmeline F.	B. 1846 in Coral.
256.4.5.1.2	Rebecca Lydia	B. 23 June 1803, Hamilton, N.Y. M. Horace R. Sherrill. D. in Eaton on 13 Feb. 1880.
256.4.5.1.3	David	B. 2 Jan. 1805, Hamilton. M. (1) Lydia Ann Whipple (7 Aug. 1813-25 Jan. 1852); (2) Ellen M. Whipple (22 Jan. 1821-1 July 1878). D. 13 Mar. 1890. He was a batting manufacturer.

Children of David [256.4.5.1.3] and Lydia:

256.4.5.1.3.1	David	B. c.1837. Died in Civil War, serving in Ellsworth Regt., as reported in *Rome Citizen*, 21, Feb. 1862.
256.4.5.1.3.2	Charles	B. 1840, Whitestown, Oneida Co., N.Y. m. Emma or Emily --. Served in Civil War. Had Jennie (1872). Moved to Cayuga Co.
256.4.5.1.3.3	Dwight	B. 1842, Whitestown.
256.4.5.1.3.4	Julia	B. 1845, Whitestown.
256.4.5.1.3.5	Barton	B. 1847, Whitestown.
256.4.5.1.3.6	John	B. 1849, Whitestown.
256.4.5.1.3.7	girl	D. young.
256.4.5.1.4	Lewis	B. 18 Mar. 1807 in Lebanon (newly formed town), Madison Co. N.Y. On 18 Oct. 1831 m. Janette Church (1 Jan. 1812-20 Sept. 1899). D. 8 Sept. 1883 in Eaton, and interred in Shapley Burying Ground.

Children of Lewis [256.4.5.1.4] and Janette:

256.4.5.1.4.1	Lucy J.	B. 25 Mar. 1834, Lebanon. D. 8 Apr. 1834.
256.4.5.1.4.2	Lucy Janette	B. 18 Aug. 1836; D. 8 Apr. 1841.
256.4.5.1.4.3	David L.	B. 1838. Was a Civil War veteran.
256.4.5.1.4.4	Ruth A.	B. 1842 (twin).
256.4.5.1.4.5	Janette	B. 1842 (twin).

256.4.5.1.4.6	Spencer Bush	B. 1844. On 14 Mar. 1867 m. Dora C. Stewart (1844-1910). D. 1911. Children: Walter Albert (1872-1955), Sarah Janette (1876-1934), and Sanford Lewis (1878-1961).
256.4.5.1.4.7	Samuel C.	B. 1846 m. Mary L.--. Served in Civil War.
256.4.5.1.4.8	Lucy	B. 1849. M. Rev. J. H. Sage.
256.4.5.1.4.9	Albert	
256.4.5.1.5	Nelson	B. 26 May 1810, Lebanon. M. Agnes Payne (1811-1885). D. 21 Nov. 1885.
256.4.5.2	Sara	B. 9 Apr. 1773, Jericho (Hancock), Mass. On 19 Sept. 1798 m. Arunah Moseley, son of Rev. Peabody Moseley.
256.4.5.3	girl	Possibly the Susan Chaply who m. David Wilfong in Ross Co., Ohio 19 July 1804.
256.4.5.4	Hannah	B. 1777, Hancock. D. in Shaker settlement at New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N.Y. on 14 May 1789.
256.4.5.5	Dunham	B. 30 Jan. 1779, Hancock. On 4 Dec. 1800 m. Sarah (Sally) Belden at Lebanon, N.Y.; notice was recorded 13 Nov. 1800 at Hancock, Mass. Sally (12 Dec. 1780-4 Jan. 1862) was dau. Daniel Belden and Sarah Jones. Dunham d. 25 Sept. 1863. He and Sally are bur. in Shapley Burying Ground, Lebanon, N.Y.

Children of Dunham [256.4.5.5] and Sarah:

256.4.5.5.1	Daniel B.	B. 23 Nov. 1801, Lebanon, N.Y. On 29 May 1824 m. Chloe W. Budlong (1801-1881) D. 11 May 1892. Lived in Hamilton. Only son John Dunham died 16 Aug. 1840 aged 15. Only daughter Elnora married Lafayette Lewis on 10 Aug. 1846.
256.4.5.5.2	Horace B.	B. 1806. M. Charlotte E. -----. Lived in Lebanon "Col. H. B." had three children: Abigail (1834), Helen J. (1836) and Hiram H. (1838), also possibly Alozo (1837), Abigail m. Lewis Wickwire, Jr. 3 Jan. 1854.

256.4.5.5.3	Sarah (Sally Ann)	B. 1807. On 5 Jan. 1825 M. Bert or Beach M. Russell. D. 9 Nov. 1852.
256.4.5.5.4	Coroban	Also known as Murville Corydon. B. 9 May 1809. On 15 Jan. 1837 m. Cynthia Jane Simmons (1821-1863), D. 8 Sept. 1879. Lived in Lebanon and Madison. Children Jane Ann (1839), Esther Marie (1842), Hannah Frances (1844), Dunham Corydon (1846), Marvill O., George William, Charles Frederick, Carrie Estelle, and Minnie Elizabeth. Charles, Dunham, George & Marvill served in the Civil War.
256.4.5.5.5	David A.	B. 1815. On 1 Jan. 1843 m. Mrs. Hannah Willard. D. 2 Oct. 1853. Lived in Hamilton. Their children: Ellen (1824) and Anna (1839) Willard; Julia H. (1844), Arthur H. (1847) Shapley.
256.4.5.5.6	Emmeline	B. 1816.
256.4.5.5.7	George Washington	B. 1821. On 15 July 1847 m. Cordelia Melvina Hall (1825-). Moved to Minneapolis. Children: Georgianna P. (1848), Justin G. (1856). Justin m. Cornelia Lucy Gale in Anamosa, Ia. on 17 Oct. 1878; had dau. Helen m. Frank Bigelow.
256.4.5.5.8	Hiram	
256.4.5.5.9	Esther	
256.4.6	Mary	Bp. 1 Jan. 1744, Thompson, Conn. On 21 Nov. 1765 m. at Somers, Conn. to Bethael Stebbins of Monson, Hampshire Co., Mass. Moved to Monson. D. 31 May 1831 at Westfield, Vt.
256.4.7	John	Bp. 2 Mar. 1746, Thompson. M. Hannah Bishop (1750-21 Feb. 1816). Both d. in Shaker settlement, New Lebanon, Columbia Co. N.Y.
Children of John [256.4.7] and Hannah:		
256.4.7.1	John Nelson	B. c.1772. M. Anna ---. D. "aged 62" on 7 Jan. 1834, Hamilton, Madison Co. N.Y.

Children of John Nelson [256.4.7.1] and Anna:

256.4.7.1.1	Mehetable	B. c.1799. D. 22 Sept. 1847 in New Lebanon Shaker settlement.
256.4.7.1.2	Johnson	B. 27 June 1802, Middlefield, Hampshire Co. Mass. On 29 Jan. 1835 m. Betsy Walker in Norwich, Cazenovia Co., N.Y. D. 16 April 1881 in Hamilton, Madison Co., N.Y. Son Thomas D. b. 1836.
256.4.7.1.3	Altana	B. 1803. In Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y. in 1850 and in 1860 in St. Joseph Co., Michigan, with Pearson family. In 1870 back in Oxford N.Y., a house servant for John Gray.
256.4.7.1.4	Hannah	(possible). On 10 Nov. 1831 Hannah Shapley m. Hiram Wilfong in Ohio.
256.4.7.2	Johnson	B. 3 Feb. 1774. Joined Shakers. D. New Lebanon 20 Sept. 1860.
256.4.7.3	Abigail Tabitha	B. 1 Apr. 1775. Joined Shakers. D. New Lebanon 17 Sept. 1853. Was in Waterliet in 1850.
256.4.7.4	Hannah	B. 12 Mar. 1777. Joined Shakers. D. New Lebanon 28 Jan. 1832.
256.4.7.5	Caleb	B. 1 Apr. 1780. Shaker elder. D. New Lebanon 22 Aug. 1857.
256.4.7.6	girl	
256.4.8	Olive	Bp. 27 Dec. 1747, Thompson Conn. On 16 June 1768 m. Benjamin Woodworth of Somers, Conn.
256.4.9	Lydia	Bp. 28 June 1750, Thompson. On 23 Mar. 1771 m. Hiram Messenger of Hookset.

Sources: Killingly Church Records published in *The Patriot*, Killingly V. R., Barbour and Hale Indexes. Calvin Harlow Shapley's bible. Family bible in possession of Theodora Shapley Hall of Altamont N. Y. Other family records. V. R. Hamilton and Lebanon N. Y. Randallsville Cemetery monument. E. Smith, *Deaths, Births and Marriages in Madison Co., N. Y. 1818-1896*. County Historical Society newspaper indexes. U.S. Census.

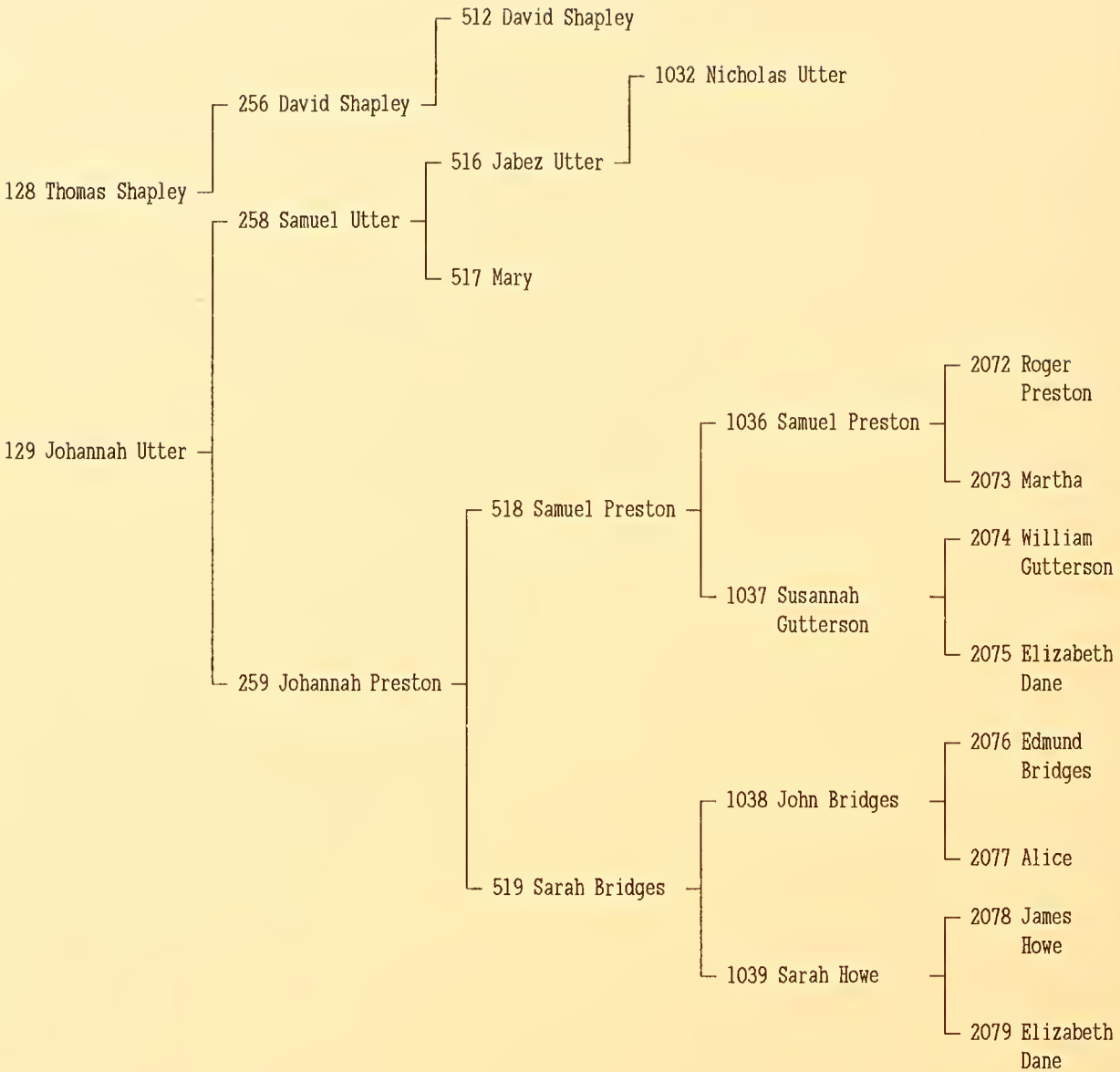
Pedigree of Johannah Utter [129]

Thomas Shapley's wife Johannah Utter [129] was the great-granddaughter of Nicholas Utter [1032], about whom there is K. M. Waterman's genealogy *Nicholas Utter of Westerly, Rhode Island*. See Figure 3.2. We are indebted to Mrs. Mildred W. Hollander of Ames, Ia. for the following summary of that work.

Nicholas was an immigrant, but his European roots are in doubt. The Danielson genealogy says that the Utter name is derived from Utterson and Utred, both found in Northumberland. However, Amandus Johnson, Swedish historian, argues that "the name Utter is distinctly a Swedish name, being the name of an animal (otter). This spelling is found in no other language." He says also the name is not common there but that a famous Utter was founder and organizer of the Swedish archives and one of their first genealogists. Also, "there was a Nils or Nicholas Utter in the New Sweden colony who came in 1654 and served for some time as a soldier." The town of Uttersberg is in Östergotland.

In Johnson's *The Swedish Settlement on the Delaware* (Vol. 2, p. 722) is a list of troops on which appears Nils Mat(t)son Utter, soldier, hired in Stockholm in 1653. After the Swedish Governor Rising had arranged with the victorious Stuyvesant for the return of the Swedes to the Fatherland by way of New Amsterdam, many were persuaded by the Dutch to remain there. The rest sailed for Sweden, 23 Oct 1655. Perhaps Nils Utter was among those who remained.

Nicholas Utter [1032] must have been born before 1640, possibly 1630. According to his will he was a "first-day Baptist", but Rhode Island was full of Baptists and he lived there at least 36 yrs. He is first recorded in RI when with 3 others he was fined by the General Court at Newport, 6 May 1678, for opening Indian graves. Daniel Dawley pleaded guilty, but the rest claimed they "knew nothing of it". Nicholas next appeared on a tax list in Rochester (Kingstowne), RI, 6 Sept 1687. When he settled in Westerly, RI, is unknown but his name and that of his son Thomas [1032.2] are on an undated list of the "freemen of Westerly town from the first settlement thereof", and he was made freeman 13 June 1698. From 1701 to 1714, when he moved to



Johannah Utter's Pedigree

Stonington, CT, his name appeared some 13 times in the Westerly records, not counting his routine signatures with the other Shannock purchasers (tract of land mostly in the present town of Richmond, sold by the colony agents to encourage the settlement of vacant lands). In 1699 he was supported by the Westerly town council when Kingstowne levied taxes against his property thinking the 1695 boundary change had brought it within their boundaries. He was later employed in making a list of the Westerly town estate and as a grand-juryman for a sitting of the General Court at Newport. His residence is listed as near "Shanach Falls" when the town was laying out districts for the "malisha" in 1707. He received 100 acres from the town of Westerly and bought two parcels from the Shannock purchasers: 286 acres on the north bank of the Pawcatuck which he sold to son Nicholas [1032.3] a few years later, and 156 acres sold by his heirs.

Nicholas [1032] subsequently bought land in Stonington, CT, bounded on the south by "Ashawage River" near "Glead" (Glade) Brook, 8 Jan 1714, and presumably lived there until he died between 5 May and 17 Aug 1722. The land was sold by his heirs, except Nicholas [1032.3], to Matthew Randall, husband of his step-daughter Eleanor [1032.7]. In his will, "Mr. Nicholas Utter" mentioned his four sons: Jabes [1032.1], Thomas [1032.2], Nicholas [1032.3], and William [1032.4]; his daughter Millicent Yeomans [1032.5], and the children of his deceased daughter Sarah Forman [1032.6]; his wife Elizabeth; step-daughter Eleanor; and dear friend John Richmond; also his brethren of the first-day Baptist Church at Groton (perhaps the old church at Old Mystic, CT, which is the first Baptist church in Connecticut). Son Thomas was to have double share "of dividable estate" for taking care of him in his old age. The will is preserved in the Connecticut State Library, Hartford. Exec.: Peter Crandall, John Maxon, John Richmond. It seems safe to assume the will mentions all living children of Nicholas Utter and all dead children leaving heirs. If Peter Uter of Newbury was a deceased son, he had no children living at the time of the will.

Peter (Petter, Peeter) Uter was paid by the town of Newbury, Mass., for his services in King Philip's War, 24 Nov 1676, and died later in Newbury where an inventory of his estate was taken 14 Sept. 1683 by Nicholas Noyes. He evidently sold goods or services as there is no record of land ownership

in Essex or Middlesex counties, but he is mentioned as a creditor in the settlement of another Newbury estate. He must have been born in the 1650s or earlier and may have been a son or brother of Nicholas Utter.

Nicholas's oldest son Jabez Utter [1032.1=516) was granted land in Stow, Mass. in 1683, which indicates he was born ca.1660 or earlier. His name appears 6 times in Stow and Middlesex Co. records: land, taxes, and birth of 2 daughters; once in Plainfield, Ct.: land evidence; 6 times in Canterbury, Ct, land evidence; 3 times in Killingly, Ct; besides sales of his father's land in Stonington, Ct, Westerly and Richmond, RI. Connecticut records show Jabez of Canterbury [576.4 wife Sarah] was son of Jabez of Pomfret, "tailor", whose wife Mary is on land records of Jabez of Pomfret and Jabez, son of Nicholas.

Jabez [516] seems to have been one of the Major Fitch party who bought land of Owaneco, son of Uncas the Mohican, who sold land over and over as opportunity offered. This land was north of Norwich, Ct, on the Quinnebaug River, touching Capt. Blackwell's on part of the north line. Connecticut and Massachusetts deeds concerning its purchase 18 Jan 1698/9 prove the identity of Jabez and wife Mary. The land lay "mostly in Caterbury" and he gave some to sons Abraham [516.3] and Jabez [516.4], but he lived in 1706 in Mortlake, later called Pomfret, where Thomas Shapley [128] was baptised. The John Winthrop party also seems to have bought land here and there was much land squabbling. Jabez [516] signed his last deed 25 May 1727. About a year later his son Abraham [516.3] gave a quitclaim to his interest in his father's land on the Quinnebaug, and the purchase of Jabez Utter's land in Stow put the transaction on record after a delay of 30 years. Whether Jabez died about this time is unknown, but Mary his wife died 13 Feb 1729/30 in Canterbury, CT, where she was probably living with her daughter Mary Hyde.

Samuel Utter [516.9=258] married Johannah Preston [259] in Killingly on 5 May 1721. Waterman says he was Nicholas's grandson and that Jabez [516] was his father. He was born too early to be a son of Jabez' younger brothers; his family was also of the Congregational Church; the name Samuel has been found only in the family of Jabez (son Abraham named a son Samuel); Samuel and Johanna named their first daughter Sarah (Johanna's mother's name)

and their second Mary (Samuel's mother); Jabez and Samuel arrived in Killingly about the same time though exact dates are lacking; Jabez gave a quitclaim deed to three men: his son-in-law James Hyde, Henry Cobb, and Samuel Utter; Thomas Shapley and Johannah Utter named their first son Jabez. It is possible that Samuel was apprenticed at an early age to learn a trade and that was why he came from Salem with other settlers in 1721. He was paid twice by the Connecticut colony treasurer, in 1736 and 1739. The births of eleven children including Johannah [258.5=129), are in the Killingly records.

The Preston Pedigree

Samuel Utter [258] married Johannah Preston [259] on 5 May 1721 in Killingly, Conn. Johannah was the great granddaughter of immigrant Roger Preston [2072]; see Table 3.4.

Roger Preston [2072] was born c.1614 in England, took the oath of allegiance and supremacy per certificate from the minister of St. Alphage, Cripplegate, London and embarked at London on 8 Apr. 1635 on the ship *Elizabeth*, William Stagg master. He was listed as a tanner, aged 21. In 1639 he owned a house and lot in Ipswich, Mass., which he sold in 1658, removing to Salem by 1660 (transactions are recorded by the Essex County Registry of Deeds). On the 27th of the 9th month, 1660, he was apparently respected enough to be granted a license to keep an ordinary; the license was renewed the following year. He died 20 Jan. 1666, probably in Lynn (Quarterly Court Records). We know only that his wife was Martha.

Roger's son Samuel Preston [1036] was born in 1651 in Ipswich, Mass. and he died in 1738 in Andover, Mass. He was variously listed as a carpenter and yeoman who was admitted to the Andover Church in 1711. On 27 May 1672 he married Susannah Gutterson [1037], daughter of immigrants William and Elizabeth Gutterson or Goddason [2074, 2075]. Elizabeth was from Plum Island, Mass.; William was a fisherman, probably from the Isle of Jersey. In 1644 William witnessed by mark the will of Joseph Morse of Newbury, Mass.; he died on 26 June 1666. On 17 Nov. 1670, widow Elizabeth [2075] married John Callum of Haverhill, Mass. Susannah [1037] died 29 Dec. 1710 at Andover, and on 24 Sept. 1713 at Andover Samuel Preston [1036] married Mrs. Mary Blodgett Wid. John Blodgett; dau. Thomas and Dorothy Robenson.

Samuel's older brother Thomas [2072.1] married Rebecca Nurse (Nourse), daughter of Rebecca Towne Nurse, who was hanged for witchcraft in 1692 along with her sister Mary Towne Esty. Mary's plea for clemency is reported in Chapter 1.

Johannah Preston's father Samuel [578], a yeoman, was born 1672/3 in Andover, in 1694 married Sarah Bridges, and died in 1717. Administration of his estate was granted at Andover 2 Sept. 1717 to his widow Sarah. His son Levi [518.2] moved to Killingly, Conn. where his uncle John (James) Preston [1036.7] resided; Mary, Jemima, and Johannah [259] chose John their guardian on 26 Mar. 1718. Samuel's widow Sarah [519] remarried at Andover on 18 Oct. 1722, to William Price of Ashford, Conn.; on 3 Mar. 1725 Sarah Preston, widow of Samuel of Andover, alias Sarah Price, widow of William Price, late of Ashford, now a resident of Andover, sold land laid out to Samuel Preston, deceased.

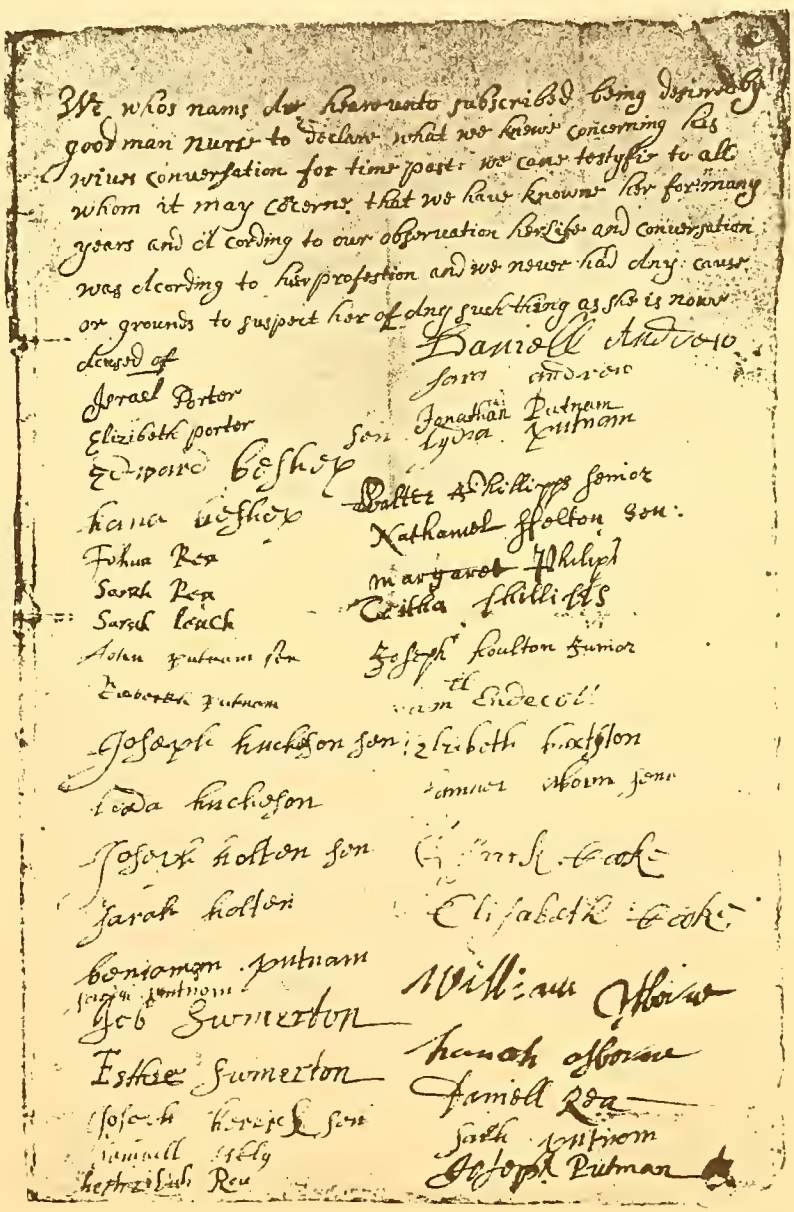
Bridges, Howe, and Dane

Sarah Bridges' [519] father John Bridges [1038] (pedigree in *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 8, p. 252) was the son of Edmund Bridges [2076], one of the 43 passengers who came on the ship *James* in July 1635; see Table 3.5. John Bridges resided at Lynn, where he became a freeman in 1639, but he was in Rowley by 1641. He married Sarah Howe [1039] whose father James Howe [2078] was born ca. 1605 in Hatfield, Essex, England. He was a freeman residing in Roxbury in 1637, but moved to Ipswich before 1648. He may have had other children, but only Sarah is known. He died in Ipswich 17 May 1702 "in his 104th year" according to C. J. Sewall, having a short time before given evidence on the bounds between Rowley and Ipswich.

James Howe's wife Elizabeth Dane [2079] was the daughter of John Dane [4158], who came from England in 1636 with three children of a deceased wife. He resided in Roxbury, and briefly in Ipswich, dying 14 Sept. 1658. His will named only the children of his daughter Elizabeth Howe. See Table 3.6. The Dane pedigree (*Genealogical Register*, Vol. 8, p. 148) says John Dane was of Berkhamsted and Bishop's Stortford in Hertfordshire. The two sons who came with him were John, a surgeon b. c.1613, who married (1) Eleanor Clark and (2) Alice, and who died 29 Sept. 1684; and Francis, the second minister of

Andover, b. c.1615, whose wives were (1) Elizabeth Ingalls, (2) Mary Thomas, and (3) Hannah Abbot. Francis died 17 Feb. 1697.

John Bridges' older brother Edmund [2076.1] was the first husband of Sarah Towne who (2) m. Peter Cloyes, and who narrowly escaped the hanging for witchcraft that befell her two sisters Rebecca Towne Nourse and Mary Towne Esty. Sarah and Mary wrote eloquently about the need for justice during the witchcraft epidemic. For those who enjoy Public Television, the drama *Three Sovereigns for Sarah* is a faithful account of her suffering and the ultimate recognition that the witchcraft trials had indeed been a malicious madness.



Testimonial to Good Character of Rebecca Nourse

TABLE 3.3

JOHANNAH UTTER [258.5=129] : AMERICAN PEDIGREE

1032	**NICHOLAS UTTER**	First confirmed record in Rhode Island in 1678, in Newport. Lived in Kingston before settling in Westerly. Moved to Stonington and d. there 1722. First wife unknown; m. (2) Elizabeth Tefft.
1032.1	**JABEZ UTTER**	[=516] B c.1660. M c.1684 MARY ---.
Children of Jabez [516] and Mary:		
516.1	Rebecca	B. c.1685 in Stow, Mass.
516.2	Mary	B. c.1686. M c.1708 James Hyde.
516.3	Abraham	M. 1715 Lydia Russell.
516.4	Jabez	M. 1719 Sarah Myrick.
516.5	Katherine	B. c.1697. M. 1723 Edward Russell.
516.6	Elizabeth	
516.7	Beatrice	Bp. 1722.
516.8	Mehitable	B. 1705 in Boston.
516.9	**SAMUEL UTTER**	[=258] On 5 May 1721, m. JOHANNAH PRESTON [259] at Killingly, Conn.
Children of Samuel [258] and Johannah:		
258.1	baby	B. 18 May 1722, Killingly, Conn.
258.2	Sarah	Bp. 27 Dec. 1724, Killingly. M. Thomas Buffington
258.3	Samuel	B. 13 July 1723, Bp. 27 Dec. 1724. On 7 Mar. 1748 m. Susannah Curtis. D. Jan. 1755.
258.4	Mary	B. 30 Mar. 1725, Bp. 13 June 1725.
258.5	**JOHANNAH UTTER**	[=129]. b. 17 Sept. 1727, Bp. 10 Nov. 1728. On 9 Nov. 1749 m. (1) THOMAS SHAPLEY [128]; (2) Dea. Thomas Applin in Keene, N.H. on 21 Feb. 1804. Joanna d. 5 Dec. 1821 in Keene.
258.6	Zerviah	B. 6 July 1729. On 28 Sept. 1748 m. John Short.

Utter, cont.

258.7	Lydia	B. 11 Mar. 1732. Bp. 19 Mar. 1732.
258.8	Bathsheba	B. 18 Dec. 1733. Bp. 23 Dec. 1733. On 12 May 1752 m. William Mory
258.9	Ruth	Bp. 30 Nov. 1735. M. Uriah Lee.
258.10	Rhoda	Bp. 5 Aug. 1739.
258.11	Dorothy	Bp. 3 May 1741.
1032.2	Thomas	B. c.1674. M. (2) c. 1702 Hannah Cottrell.
1032.3	Nicholas	B. c.1677. M. --Greeman.
1032.4	William	B. c.1679. M. 1705 Anna Stone.
1032.5	Millicent	B. c.1672. In 1693 m. John Yeomans.
1032.6	Sarah	B. c.1683. Before 1705 m. John Forman.
1032.7	Eleanor Tefft	Stepdaughter b.1673. In 1693 m. Matthew Randall.

Sources: Nicholas Utter genealogy. Killingly V. R. and Church records, published in *The Patriot*. For Sarah and Thomas Buffington, *Killingly Land Records*, Vol. 6, p. 215.

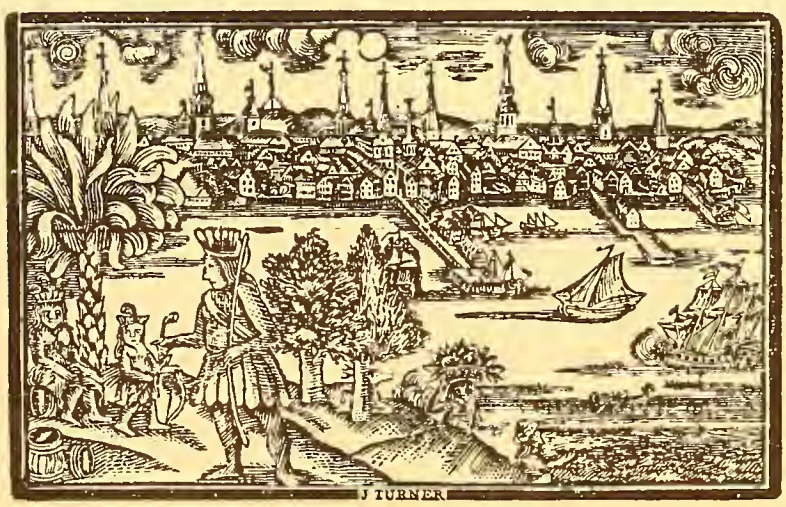


TABLE 3.4

JOHANNAH PRESTON [518.5=259] : AMERICAN PEDIGREE

2072	**ROGER PRESTON**	B. c.1614 in England. Immigrated 1635. M. c.1642 to MARTHA---. D. 20 Jan. 1666 in Lynn, Mass. Martha became third wife of Nicholas Holt of Andover, Mass., where she d. 21 Mar. 1702/3.
Children of Roger [2072] and Martha:		
2072.1	Thomas	B. Ipswich, Mass. in 1643. In 1697 m. Rebecca Nurse (Nourse), dau. of Rebecca Nurse who was hanged in Salem for witchcraft in 1692.
2072.2	Mary	On 8 Nov. 1670 M. Nathaniel Ingersoll.
2072.3	Elizabeth	On 12 July 1671 M. William Henfield.
2072.4	**SAMUEL PRESTON**	[=1036] B. 1651, Ipswich, Mass. On 27 May 1672 m. SUSANNAH GUTTERSON [1037]. D. 10 July 1778. Susannah (b. c.1654) was dau. WILLIAM GUTTESON [2074] or GODDASON, fisherman from Isle of Jersey; in Newbury, Mass. 1644, d. 26 June 1666; and ELIZABETH of Plum Island who m. (2) John Collum 17 Nov. 1670, Haverhill, Mass.
Children of Samuel [1036] and Susannah:		
1036.1	**SAMUEL PRESTON**	[=518] B. 16 Mar. 1672/3, Andover, Mass. On 2 Apr. 1694 m. SARAH BRIDGES [519]. D. 29 May 1717. Sarah m. (2) William Price of Ashford, Conn. at Andover, Mass. on 18 Oct. 1722.
Children of Samuel [518] and Sarah:		
518.1	Sarah	B. 5 Feb. 1694/5, Andover, Mass.
518.2	Levi	B. 25 Oct. 1696.
518.3	Mary	B. 31 Mar. 1699.
518.4	Jemima	B. 29 May 1701.
518.5	**JOHANNAH PRESTON**	[=259]. B. c.1702/3. On 5 May 1721 m. SAMUEL UTTER [258] of Killingly, Conn.

Preston cont.

518.6	Sarah	On 24 Jan. 1723/4 m. John Stacy of Hampton.
518.7	Elizabeth	
518.8	Samuel	B. c.1708.
518.9	Phoebe (twin)	B. Apr. 1711.
518.10	Isaac (twin)	B. Apr. 1711.
518.11	Ruth	B. 25 July 1713.
518.12	Caleb (twin)	B. 3 Apr. 1716. Bp. 8 Apr. 1716.
518.13	Joshua (twin)	B. 3 Apr. 1716. Bp. 8 Apr. 1716.
1036.2	William	B. 11 Jan. 1674, Andover.
1036.3	Susannah	B. 30 Mar. 1677.
1036.4	Mary	B. 5 Jan. 1678.
1036.5	Jacob	B. 24 Feb. 1680/1.
1036.6	Elizabeth	B. 14 Feb. 1682.
1036.7	John	B. 1 May 1685.
1036.8	Joseph	B. 26 Jan. 1686/7.
1036.9	Ruth	B. 7 Feb. 1688/9.
1036.10	Lydia	B. 8 Oct. 1690.
1036.11	Priscilla	B. 19 Mar. 1695/6.
2072.5	John	B. Ipswich, Mass.
2072.6	Jacob	B. 1658, Ipswich.
2072.7	Levi	B. 16 July, 1662, Salem, Mass.

Sources: V. R. of Andover & Ipswich, Mass.

TABLE 3.5

SARAH BRIDGES [1038.1=519] : AMERICAN PEDIGREE

2076	**EDMUND BRIDGES**	B. in England. Immigrated 1635. d. Ipswich, Mass. 13 Jan. 1685. Wife: (1) ALICE---; (2) Elizabeth, who d. in Ipswich 6 Apr. 1665; (3) Mary Littledale, a widow.
Children of Edmund [2076] and Alice:		
2076.1	Edmund	B. c.1637, Lynn, Mass. On 11 Jan. 1660 m. Sarah Towne who (2) m. Peter Cloyes. Sarah was one of the Salem "witches."
2076.2	**JOHN BRIDGES**	[=1038] B. c.1639, Lynn, Mass. On 6 Dec. 1666 m. SARAH HOWE [1039], Bp. 1646, dau. of JAMES HOWE [2078] and ELIZABETH DANE [2079] Sarah d. before Mar. 1678 in Andover; (2) m. Mary Post, a widow, on 1 Mar. 1677/8.
Children of John [1038] and Sarah:		
1038.1	**SARAH BRIDGES**	[=519] On 2 Apr. 1694 m. SAMUEL PRESTON [518].
1038.2	James	B. 3 Jan. 1671.
1038.3	Mary	B. 27 Jan. 1679.
1038.4	Samuel	B. 19 July 1681.
1038.5	Elizabeth	B. 5 Jun. 1683.
1038.6	Mehitabel	B. 29 Apr. 1688.
2076.3	Mehitable	B. 26 Mar. 1641, Rowley, Mass.
2076.4	Bethia	On 26 Oct. 1669 m. Joseph Peabody.
2076.5	Obadiah	B. c.1646, Rowley. On 25 Oct. 1671 m. Mary Smith (2) Elizabeth.
2076.6	Faith	M. --Black.
2076.7	Hackaliah	Lost at sea, 1671.
2076.8	Josiah	M. (1) Elizabeth Norton on 13 Nov. 1676; (2) Ruth Greenslip.
2076.9	Mary	

Sources: Vital records. Bridges, Howe and Dane genealogies.

APPENDIX 3.1

HISTORY OF THE CALVIN HARLOW SHAPLEY FAMILY
by Annie Belle Smith

Today we are gathered to commemorate the hundredth anniversary of the arrival of Harlow and Melissa Carmichael Shapley, at their new home in Barton County, Missouri, July 2, 1866.

Our Shapley ancestors were pioneers. Each generation moved westward to a new less populated country. Calvin Harlow Shapley 1 was born in Madison County New York in 1800. He married Lucy Greenwood. They had three children: Sarah (who married Joseph Deitz), Albert and Francis, Calvin Harlow I's second wife (our ancestor) was Louisa Ann Sutherland. They had five children: Calvin Harlow 11 (Harlow), Adeline, Francela, Emmeline and John. Calvin H. 1 and his family moved to McHenry County, lllinois in 1839.

Harlow Shapley, my grandfather, was born June 16, 1832, in Madison County, New York. The son of Calvin Harlow 1 and Louisa Ann Sutherland Shapley. Harlow moved with his parents to McHenry County, lllinois, near Marengo, lllinois in 1839. He married Melissa Carmichael in 1853. Melissa was born in Rensselaer County, New York in 1830. Her father Hezikiah Carmichael had moved to Huntley's Grove, lllinois.

Harlow and Melissa began housekeeping in a two-room house on a small farm near his parents about 50 miles northwest of Chicago, lllinois. Five of their children were born on this farm, Willis, Alice, Louisa (Louise), Isabelle (Belle) and Ruth.

In 1861 Harlow Shapley enlisted in Company D., 15th lllinois Infantry as a private (Note: with brother Newell, who was wounded at Shiloh). Afterwards being promoted to Lieutenant, serving until September 1862.

He then became captain of Company B., 17th lllinois Cavalry, which position he retained until the close of the Civil War. He was mustered out December 31st, 1865. While he was in service, Melissa lived on the farm and cared for the children.

They didn't have enough land to support their growing family and decided to find another home. Harlow had seen Southwest Missouri during the Civil War and liked the looks of this new grassland country. So he bought land on the Barton and Jasper County, Missouri, line.

They sold their cows because Texas fever killed cattle brought to this country. Two men started to bring a wagon load of belongings, supplies and their three extra horses. The family came on the train to Pleasant Hill, Missouri which was the end of the railroad. Two men (from near the Barton County farm) with two teams, a lumber wagon and a spring wagon were to meet them at Pleasant Hill, Missouri. Horse thieves, probably Indians, stole one of the teams. Therefore they were several days late. The family waited impatiently. Finally the men came.

What happened and how they got from Pleasant Hill to Ft. Scott, Kansas, an army supply point, is a missing link. They stayed at Ft. Scott a few days, while hunting for the team that was stolen, without any success. They then tied the spring wagon behind the lumber wagon and started on with only one team of small Texas ponies pulling two wagons. The family riding in the spring wagon and their trunks in the lumber wagon. The men all but the driver walking to lighten the load. It was hard pulling for the small team of Texas ponies, the green head flies were biting the horses, the weather was hot so they traveled mostly at night. They finally made it to their new location in Barton County, Missouri (southeast of the present Nashville, Missouri), July 2, 1866.

Harlow had bought lumber for their new home and hired carpenters to have it ready for them to live in. The lumber had to be freighted from Arkansas with ox teams. There had been heavy rains and the oxen couldn't ford the rivers, so the house was not ready. They lived in a tent for weeks.

When the wagon with their household good arrived things were surely a mess. The men had had to stand guard nights to keep thieves from stealing the horses. The men went to sleep one day and their team ran away upsetting the wagon. This upset spilled the barrel of soft lye soap over the household goods, dried apples and other provisions.

In 1866 Barton County didn't look like it does now. There were a few trees along the creeks but mostly all there was to be seen was tall prairie grass. The roads were trials through the tall grass. Their nearest neighbor was about 4 miles away. It was 16 miles to Lamar, Missouri, the county seat, with only one house along the trail.

New settlers came in rapidly and set out Osage Orange hedges around their farms and fields. There were some rock or rail fences built. Barbed wire wasn't invented until quite a while later.

There wasn't any school for the children but a young man, John Unholt, was hired to teach school. He had a one room house and so he moved his belongings into the loft. They had school in the one room below. The pupils sat on wooden benches with a shelf on one side of the room on which they wrote their lessons.

Harlow and Melissa's daughter Kita was born December 8, 1866. Addie was born November 15, 1869.

The settlers used oxen to plow up the sod and an axe to chop a hole in the sod to drop the corn in.

The greenhead flies were so bad that horses could only work in the fields at night from June 16th to the dark of the moon in August. In the daytime the horses were kept in barns and sometimes people built smudge fires outside the barn doors to keep the flies away. Prairie fires were a great danger and wolves were plentiful.

A schoolhouse was built on the site of the present day Shapley schoolhouse. It was very similar to the present schoolhouse. They had Sunday School and Church in the schoolhouse. The ministers were Methodist. Melissa Shapley was one of the leaders. Mr. & Mrs. Shapley bought land for a church and a cemetery at the corner north of here. The church was never built but a few stones still dot the cemetery.

The Shapleys decided they needed a larger house so they sold their farm and in 1871 started building the house we are meeting in today. Melissa died in March 1871 soon after the house was started.

The house was finished that summer. Harlow's mother who was a widow came in the fall of 1871 to help Harlow and his seven children.

In 1873 Harlow went on an extended visit to Washington, D. C. and visited some cousins in New York state. He met Miss Kate Stowell and they were married August 26, 1873. Kate was the daughter of Horace Stowell, born November 1811 in Madison Co., N. Y., and Ann Andrus Stowell born 1809 in Madison Co., N. Y. Harlow and Kate Stowell Shapley had three children: Lloyd, Edith (who died in childhood) and Walter.

This house had a very lively life in the 1870's and 1880's. Harlow Shapley, who was known in Barton County as C. H. or Colonel Shapley, was a hospitable host. Mrs. Kate Shapley was a gracious hostess. There were five young ladies in the family. Louise, Belle and Ruth were school teachers. There was a lot of company.

Willis H. Shapley married Sarah Stowell, a sister of his stepmother, in 1877. [Dr. Harlow Shapley - the astronomer's father and mother.]

Alice married Henry Hubbart in 1878. Their wedding trip was with a wagon train to their new home in Montana.

Belle married Eugene Smith in 1883. They farmed near Mindenmines, Missouri.

Ruth was married in 1889 to T. W. Martin. He was a school teacher who studied law and was a lawyer in Lamar, Missouri.

Louise went to Montana and taught school. Later she married Charles Wilson.

Kita also went to Montana and married Fillmore Hubbart, a brother of her sister Alice's husband.

In 1890, only Addie, Lloyd and Walter were at home. Harlow Shapley's health was poor and he decided to leave the farm. He bought a livery stable at Carthage, Missouri and lived there several years. The livery stable burned and he moved to Lamar, Mo. In Lamar, he ran a feed barn which was a place where people could leave their horses to be fed, watered, etc.

Harlow Shapley and family lived in a house west of the Lamar schoolhouse. Many years later the Lamar school board bought that place and several others for their athletic field.

Harlow or C. H. or Colonel Shapley died of a heart attack Nov. 5, 1895. His second wife Kate Stowell Shapley died June 1943 at her son Walter's home in Mississippi.

Harlow, Melissa and Kate Shapley and daughters Edith and Louise, his son Willis, Willis's wife Sarah (Sue) and their daughter Isabelle (Belle) Shapley Smith and Ruth Shapley Martin are also buried in Lake Cemetery, Lamar, Mo.

Addie went to Montana in the early 90's and taught school for years. She married Joe Mason.

Lloyd Shapley graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy in 1899 and was a Captain when he retired. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Herrishoff. After her death, he married Miss Ida Wells and after her death he married Mrs. Naomi Eckstein. His widow lives in Berkeley, Calif.

Walter Shapley married Ethyle Ellis. After living several places, he moved to Mississippi. He took care of his mother, Mrs. Kate Stowell Shapley in her later years.

When Harlow Shapley moved to Carthage in 1890, his son Willis and family moved to the Shapley farm. Their children Lillian, Horace and Harlow, and John grew up on this farm.

Willis Shapley was killed by lightning in July 1913. His son Horace and family came to live on the farm. Horace's wife Iva Bower Rose Shapley died in 1917. Soon after that his mother, Mrs. Sarah Stowell Shapley came to live with him. Horace took care of her in her declining years. His home was always a haven for all Shapleys. Sarah Shapley died December 1932. Horace married Miss Edna Van Dorn June 15, 1942 and she died April 26, 1957. Since then Horace has lived alone.

We are very happy to have you here today and have enjoyed getting ready for your coming. An attempt has been made to find and make up a family tree consisting of names and addresses of descendants.

All of Harlow Shapley's children are dead. Their children are scattered far and wide. Both generations have worked hard to support their families and improve their communities. The great grandchildren are busy with their jobs and families now. The great great's and great great greats are growing up fast.

The Republic of New Connecticut (Vermont)

CHAPTER FOUR

RICHARD SHAPLEY OF GRANVILLE N.Y.

The New York Frontier and the Republic of Vermont

When the British won the French and Indian War of 1754-63, land to the north of Massachusetts was opened for settlement. By the time the Revolutionary War broke out in 1775, twenty thousand colonists had moved in to what was to become Vermont. Many of the towns they established were named for the places in Connecticut and Massachusetts from which they had moved. The Revolution sparked the fires of even greater independence for these migrants. In 1777 they created an independent Republic of New Connecticut, renamed Vermont a year later. The following year Vermont annexed a string of 32 towns in New Hampshire east of the Connecticut River, and in 1781 a bordering tier of towns in New York east of the Hudson River voted to join Vermont, creating a brief "Western Union". The resulting territorial conflicts kept Vermont a sovereign state outside the confederation until 1791. It was to Granville in the secessionist New York towns and to Plainfield and Cornish in the New Hampshire towns unhappy with rule from Portsmouth N.H. that the Shapleys moved from Thompson. Among those seeking to join Vermont were Thomas Shapley's children: fourth-generation Richard [128.5=64], his brother Utter and sister Sarah.

H. Child's *Gazeteer and Business Directory of Washington County N.Y.* (1871) records the important role that settlers from Killingly played in the early history of the town of Granville. Many arrived at the time of the Revolution (pp.108-9). In June of 1781, during the existence of the "Western Union" 71 of the new residents petitioned "The Honnerble the Legeslatur of the State of vermont" to make a grant of the "south town of Granvill" (the southerly portion of the present township of Granville and the northerly portion of the township of Hebron) "for a reasonable fee" (*State Papers of Vermont*, Vol. 21, p. 289). The petitioners included Richard Chaply and his brother Utter Chaply [128.3], James Waker (Walker), husband of their sister Sarah [128.2], as well as the Goulds. Also on the list were Jesse Atwater and the Blakeslees, the future relatives of Richard's son Royal, all of whom are encountered in Chapter 5. When the Middle Granville Congregational (now Presbyterian) Church was organized in 1782 by Rev. Hibard with an initial

membership of 207, the first meeting, on April 16, 1782, was held at the home of Capt. Ebenezer Gould of Killingly.

The exodus of the Shapleys from Thompson appears to have been complete: the other three sons of Thomas Shapley moved to New Hampshire, where Jabez [128.1] and Thomas [128.8] stayed and where their mother Johannah and possibly their father died. Brother David [128.6] was in Pawlet Vt. in the mid-1780's, and later joined Utter in moving to the Oxford area of Chenango Co. N.Y. James and Sarah Walker came a little later, to join their sons who were already in Chenango county; they had moved from Connecticut to Plainfield N.H. by 1775.

Richard [64] reappears briefly in the documentary record in 1790, but then vanishes. The evidence is strong enough to conclude that he was the father of Royal (Urial) Shapley, however (see also Chapter 5). On 10 July 1790, Richard Shapley of Hebron obtained a mortgage for £34 on 30 acres of land from Walter Buchanan - part of a tract of 1,000 acres owned by Buchanan (*Washington Co. Mortgages*, Book A, pp. 266-7). Then, on 18 July 1790, Richard Shapley, "husbandman, of Granville, Washington Co. N.Y." sold for £6 to Ebenezer Price, yeoman, of Thompson, Conn. "by virtue of full power from my honored father Thomas Shapley, a certain pew in Mr. Russell's Meeting House in Thompson and is the third pew east of the pulpit upon the north side of the meeting house and is the same pew that was voted by the Society to Mr. David Shapley, senior, deceased" (*Thompson, Conn. Land Records*, Vol. 1, p. 407). David had been given the pew in 1732. Mr. Russell was the minister in Thompson from 1756 to 1795 - suspected of harboring Tory feelings during the Revolution, but never removed for same.

In the 1790 census for Granville, Richard "Shipley" was reported near to Utter Shapley, his household comprising 2 males under 16, 1 over 16 (Richard was 32), and 3 females. There was no Richard in the census of 1800 - indeed, there is no record of him after 1790 - but next to Utter was the household of Mahitable Shapley consisting of 1 female over 45, 1 male and 1 female aged 16-26, and 1 male under 10. Mahitable (who we never encounter again) was perhaps Richard's widow, and we surmise that the young people were Royal (Urial) Shapley, aged 22, his wife Eunice Atwater, aged 21, and their first

son William, age 1. Urial Shapley is recorded in the 1798 Assessment Roll for Granville. See Chapter 5, Royal Shapley, for further discussion.

The Descendants of Richard's Siblings

There is no evidence that either Thomas and Johannah Shapley [128; 129] or any of their children were in Thompson when the Revolutionary War ended.

Jabez Shapley [128.1]

Jabez Shapley was in Cornish, originally Cheshire (now Sullivan) Co. N.H. by 1786. On 9 Sept. 1786 he was one of a group of Cornish residents who petitioned the State of New Hampshire for a Justice of the Peace, because of the remoteness of Cornish from places where such services were regularly available. He lived there until his Sept. 1836 death. The listing of his death is the only citation he received in *The History of Cornish*. (Cornish is noted today because it has the oldest and longest covered bridge in the U.S.; *Time* magazine, Nov. 24, 1986, p. 13).

His household composition was quite variable over the years, as the following census data indicate. It appears that he had a son and daughter who left home between 1790 and 1800, and that his wife died between 1800 and 1810.

Census	Year of Birth	M	F
1790	Before 1774	2	4
	1774-1790	-	
1800	Before 1755	1	-
	1755-1774	-	1
	1774-1784	-	1
	1784-1790	-	1
	1790-1800	1	1
1810	Before 1755	1	-
	1784-1794	-	2
	1794-1800	1	-

		M	F
1820	Before 1755	1	-
	1755-1775	-	1
	1775-1790	-	1
	1804-1810	3	1
	1810-1820	-	1
1830	Before 1755	1	-
	1760-1770	-	1
	1815-1820	-	1

Sullivan Co. Deeds (Vol. 5, pp. 223 and 224) reports that he paid off two mortgages on 9 Nov. 1830, one on two parcels of land in Cornish to Joseph Westgate, and another on Cornish property to Nathaniel Bartlett. Then, on 22 Oct. 1831 he paid Dolly Jackson, Aura Jackson, and Martha Ann Jackson one hundred dollars to quitclaim their interest in his 30 acres of land and dwelling (*Sullivan Co. Deeds*, Vol. 8, p. 173). Typically, such quit claims were to settle the interests of married daughters in an estate; perhaps this was to his daughter and/or grand-daughters. On 7 Aug. 1796 Polly Shapley had married Michael Jackson 2nd in Cornish, so we surmise Polly (Dolly?) was his daughter. There was a Michael Jackson household in Cornish in 1790 (one male over sixteen, two under sixteen, and five females), and also in 1800 (male and female both 26-46, and two males under 10). There also was a Michael Jackson household recorded in Lime, Grafton Co. in 1800 and 1810.

The 1850 census records a Polly Chapli in Springfield, Windsor Co. Vt., not too far from Cornish N.H., and even closer to Charlestown N.H. where a Josiah Shipley/Shepley was recorded in the 1810 and 1820 censuses. Polly was born in Vermont in 1780; Josiah was born before 1765. We do not know their family relationships, if any.

Sarah Shapley Walker [128.2]

In 1774 or 5, Richard's oldest sister Sarah married James Walker, who was born in Killingly CT. on 1 Jan. 1752/3 (he had several brothers and sisters: Esther, born 20 Nov. 1745; Nathan, b. 2 Aug. 1747; James, b. 19 Dec. 1749; Hannah, b. 1 May 1751; Elizabeth, b. 3 July 1756). They moved to Plainfield N.H., just north of Cornish, where he volunteered in May, 1775, served one month as a private under Col. Ethan Allen, and was with the Green Mountain Boys at the taking of Ticonderoga. He enlisted again 1 Sept. 1775 until June 1776, serving as a private in Capt. Seely's Co., Col. Warner's

Regt., of General Benedict Arnold's forces, surviving the battle for Quebec. In Dec. 1776 he was in Granville N.Y. and enlisted again, serving until 20 Mar. 1777 as a private under Capt. Stockwell and Col. Burroughs, and was carried home with an injury. He reenlisted in August 1777, was in Capt. Parmalee Allen's Co. at the Battles of Bennington and Saratoga, and was discharged 17 Oct. 1777.

After the Revolution James and Sarah lived in Granville N.Y. for about six years. In 1781 he (James 'Waker') signed, just ahead of Utter Shapley, the petition to the Vermont legislature to create a town of South Granville in the area that ultimately became Granville and Hebron N.Y. Thereafter they were several years in Elm Hill near Lake George, moving thence to Greene, Chenango Co. in 1817 to be near their sons. Sarah died in Greene 19 Mar. 1818. James was allowed pension on his application 30 July 1832 and he died 23 June 1841. Both Sally and James are buried in Upper Geneganslet Cemetery, Greene. In 1934 the D.A.R. placed a marker on his grave.

They had twelve children in all: Rachel, b. 1 July 1777; Nathan b. 27 Oct. 1778; David Shapley b. 3 Aug. 1781, m. Lois Scovel 2 Aug. 1813, 9 children (including Clarinda, 1824; Clarissa, 1830; James, 1835; Mary m. Judge Stacy in Lenawee Co. Mich.; Willard, 1817; Scoville, 1828), d. 6 Apr. 1869 at Chenango Forks; Samuel, b. 2 Aug. 1783, m. Clarissa Evans in 1800; James Jr. b. 30 May 1788, m. Jane Padgett (b. 8 July 1790) on 3 Apr. 1806, and d. 17 Jan. 1864; John; Dewey, d. young; Sarah, m. Ward King; Lydia m. Janos Beckworth; Thomas Dewey, m. Amelia Hayes. Three of Jane Padgett's siblings also married Shapleys; see Utter Shapley, beneath.

Utter Shole Shapley [128.3]

Utter was in Granville, N.Y. in 1781, when he, Richard, James Walker and others signed the petition to the Vermont legislature to create a new town; only later was it confirmed that Granville would be part of the State of New York. When the 1790 census was taken, his family was complete according to Eugene Shapley, the descendant who researched this line. It comprised Utter, his wife Sarah, and their four children; see Table 4.1.

The family was still in Granville in 1800 (Otter Chapley), but moved

soon thereafter to Guilford (then part of Oxford) in Chenango Co. N.Y. Utter bought 100 acres of land on 30 May 1804, land which he sold on 22 April 1833 to his daughter Betsey and her husband Azor Burlison. The 1810 census records Utter Shaply and that of 1820 Uttea Shapleigh. Utter died after 1833, and Sarah followed him on 18 Mar. 1838; she is buried in the Guilford Center cemetery.

Utter's children Thomas Garner [128.3.2] and Susannah [128.3.3] married children of John and Hannah (Wilson) Padgett, as did their uncle David Shapley and their cousin James Walker. There were very close family ties between the Padgetts and the Shapleys. John Padgett was a servant who married his master's young daughter, Hannah Wilson, and they left England because of the family's displeasure. They were in Rensselaer, Albany Co. N.Y. in 1790 and moved to Oxford in 1792. They had 8 children: John (b. 1768), James (1771), Nancy (1772), William (1774), Hannah (1776), Martha (1779), Robert (1782), and Jane (1790). Hannah married Thomas Garner's uncle David Shapley [128.6], Martha married Thomas Garner Shapley, Robert married Thomas's sister Susan [128.3.3] and Jane m. James Walker on 3 April 1806; James was the son of Thomas Garner's Aunt Sarah Shapley [128.2] and her husband James Walker.

Thomas Garner Shapley and Martha Padgett had nine children in the twenty years 1806-1826. He died on 7 Feb. 1832, aged 47, and Martha on 22 Nov. 1842, aged 63. He appeared in the 1810 census for Guilford, next door to Utter, as a scarcely-legible "Janor" Shapley. In 1820, at Oxford, he was recorded as "Thomas G. Shapleigh," and in 1830 as "Garner Shapley."

He died intestate. A filing of proof of his death by Martha, made on 5 Dec 1832, listed all of his children. His estate was appraised and recorded on 4 April 1833, and on 8 March 1833 there was a filing to appoint guardians for his minor children.

Apparently, the burden fell on his oldest son Thomas Wilson (128.3.2.1) and his widow Martha. In 1830 the U.S. census listed Wilson as the head of a separate household (male 20-30, female 20-30, and male 10-15) and he may have had a youthful marriage from which he was soon widowed. But in 1840 he and Martha presided over an extended household that included all of the unmarried

brothers and sisters. In 1850 Thomas W., Joseph W. [128.3.2.5] and David U. [128.3.2.6] were still living together, but during the 1840s the other siblings had married: James [128.3.2.8] to Delilah Mickle, and John [128.3.2.9] to Mary --. Joseph William brought a young bride, Frances Allen, into the household in 1852 and they had five children. After Joseph's death, Thomas Wilson married the widow Frances. David Utter willed his property to Joseph and Frances' children. James and Delilah remained in Oxford for their lives, and had eight children. John Padgett Shapley and his wife Mary moved to Elmira N.Y. On 18 Feb. 1849, at aged 28, he made his will, naming his brothers Thomas W., David U., and Joseph W. and his sisters Martha Ann, "Anna" and Olive, wife of William West. The April 5, 1849 *Binghamton Iris* reported "Died in Elmira (Chemung Co. N.Y.) on the night of the 22nd inst., John P. Shapley Esq., aged 29. Born in Oxford, Chenango Co., studied law with Mr. Patterson in Binghamton. After obtaining a license to practise, he moved to Corning, Steuben Co., where for one of his age he had acquired a large practise and bright reputation for his legal bearing and professional skill. Mr. Shapley was a warm-hearted friend, good citizen, and died universally regretted by all who knew him." The widow was listed in the 1850 census for Elmira.

Mary Shapley [128.4]

So far, no reference to Mary has been found after her baptismal record.

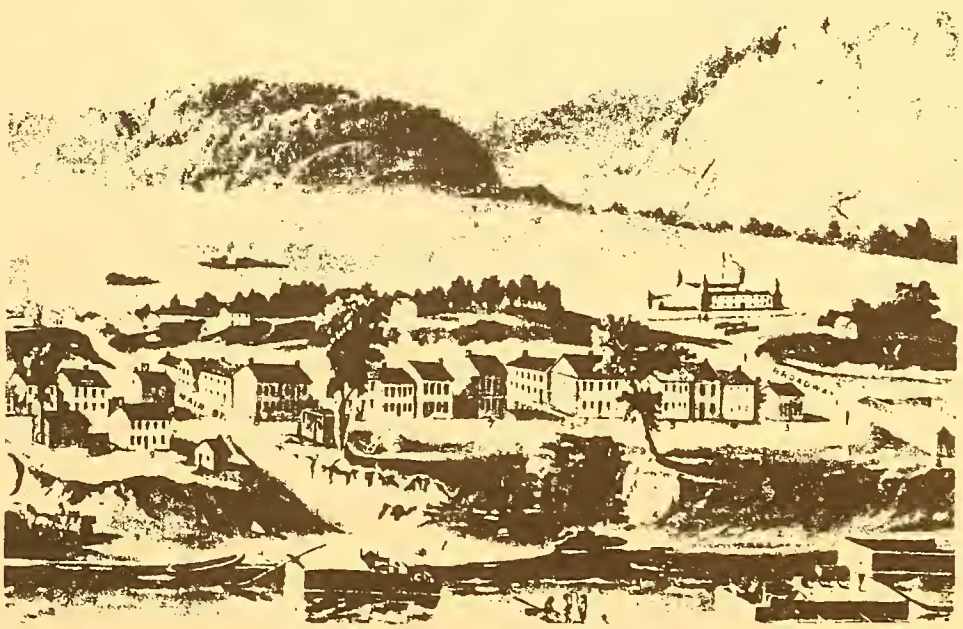


TABLE 4.1

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF UTTER SHOLE SHAPLEY [128.3]

128.3.1	Sarah	B. c.1780. Died unmarried at Guilford N.Y. on 16 Feb. 1816, and buried in Brookbanks Cemetery, Oxford (Chenango) N.Y.
128.3.2	Thomas Garner	B. c.1785. M. Martha Padgett, dau. of English immigrants John Padgett and Hannah Wilson. D. 7 Feb. 1832 at Oxford N.Y. Martha d. 22 Mar. 1842 at Oxford. Bur. Shapley Bur. ground, Oxford.
Children of Thomas Garner [128.3.2] and Martha:		
128.3.2.1	Thomas Wilson	B. 3 Nov. 1806. On 21 Feb. 1884 m. Frances Allen Shapley, widow of his brother Joseph William [128.3.2.5] May have had earlier marriage. 1830 census shows separate household for Wilson Shapley: 1 male 20-30, 1 female 20-30, and 1 male 10-15. Thomas d. 7 Sept. 1886.
128.3.2.2	Lydia	B. c.1807. M. Alden Japhet before 1832. Moved to Cayuga Co. N.Y.
128.3.2.3	Olive	B. c.1809. Bn. 27 Oct. 1847 m. William West. D. 26 May 1887, Coventry, Chenango Co. N.Y.
128.3.2.4	Sarah G(arner) "Sally"	B. c.1810 D. 16 Feb. 1846.
128.3.2.5	Joseph William	B. 27 June 1811. On 25 Apr. 1852 m. Frances Ann Allen. D. 7 Jan. 1867.
Children of Jos. Wm. [128.3.2.5] and Frances Allen.		
128.3.2.5.1	Jabez	B. 1853. Sept. 1873 m. Elnora (Nora) Sweet (1856-1926). D. 2 Mar. 1921. Children: Thomas (1874) Susan (1876), Libbie (1878).
128.3.2.5.2	Edwin Keeler	B. 12 Jan. 1855. 16 Feb. 1887 m. Sarah A. Lyon (1860-1936). D. 31 May 1931. Child: Mattie (1878).
128.3.2.5.3	Amelia L.	B. Jan. 1857. D. 29 Aug. 1867.
128.3.2.5.4	Grace A.	B. Dec. 1859. M. B. Hudson
128.3.2.5.5	Sherwood	B. 1863. M. Mary D. --. D. 4 Oct. 1888.

128.3.2.6	David Utter	B. 9 Nov. 1813. D. unmarried 7 Feb. 1874.
128.3.2.7	Marsha or Martha Anne	B. 23 June 1815. M. Lewis B. Horton
128.3.2.8	James	B. 29 Oct. 1816. On 20 July 1842 m. Delilah Mickle (1822-1875). D. 22 Feb. 1884, Oxford, N.Y.
Children of James [128.3.2.8] and Delilah:		
128.3.2.8.1	Ellen	B. c.1844. 1 Jan. 1873 m. Homer Blanchard
128.3.2.8.2	John Darius	B. 11 Apr. 1846. 6 Jan. 1869 m. Mary Jane David. D. 20 Dec. 1906, Bainbridge, N.Y. Children: Eva C. (1870). Fred (1876).
128.3.2.8.3	James Watson	B. 10 June 1848. M. (1) Minerva Hilliard; 2) Laura Walker. D. 1 June 1932. Children: Anna (1874), Delilah (1876), Burton (1879).
128.3.2.8.4	Francis M. (Frank)	B. c.1853. M. 19 Feb. 1876 Helen Nichols. D. 20 Jan. 1920. Children: James (1877), Hattie (1879).
128.3.2.8.5	George W.	B. 14 Feb. 1856. M. (1) Grace Badger; (2) Elizabeth Rounds. D. 27 Feb. 1899.
128.3.2.8.6	Eugene E.	B. c.1859. M. Alice Blanchard. D. 1920.
128.3.2.8.7	Elmer Ellsworth	B. May 1860. M. Etta Cumber. D. 27 Mar. 1916.
128.3.2.8.8	Alvena	B. c.1862. M. Millard Fleming.
128.3.2.9	John P(adgett)	B. c.1819. M. Mary --. D. 23 Mar. 1849 in Elmira N.Y.
128.3.3	Susannah	B. c.1786. M. Robert Padgett (1782-). D. 4 July 1867. Bur. Shapley Bur. ground, Oxford.
128.3.4	Betsey	B. c.1789. M. Azor Burlison (1784-1859). D. 20 Mar. 1851. Bur. at Guilford Center, Chenango, N.Y.

Sources: Oxford and Chenango Co. Historians. U. S. Census. Family records compiled by Eugene Shapley, Wilbur Shapley, Henry C. Shapley.

David Shapley [128.6]

David, the third son of Thomas Shapley, may have moved to New Hampshire with his brothers Jabez and Thomas at the time of the Revolution. The *Revolutionary War Records of New Hampshire* report that a David Shapley was engaged on 6 July 1780 and deserted 2 August from Capt. Abel Steven's Co. of Col. Moses Nicholas's Regiment raised by the state of New Hampshire to join the Continental Army at West Point. He reappears in Pawlet Vt. in 1784 - just across the border from Granville N.Y. - where the vital statistics report that a Susannah Shapley was born to David and Anna Shapley on October 9th 1784. This Anna could not have been his subsequent wife, Hannah Padgett, who was born c.1776. Another Pawlet vital record lists the birth of Miriam Roach to William Roach and Anna Shapley, and the 1790 census lists Hannah Chapley as heading a four-female household.

Perhaps David's first family died, or perhaps he just walked away, "going west" as so many men did, which accounts for the double meaning of that term. He is next reported in Oxford, Chenango Co., N.Y. where, according to H. J. Galpin's *History of Oxford*, the town recorded his "mark for creatures" (a half penny on the under side of the right ear) in 1796.

In Oxford, he married Hannah Padgett, daughter of John Padgett and Hannah Wilson, and according to Galpin in 1800 they "began construction of a house in the woods where they lived and died." David was already 40 years old. The Padgetts had come to Connecticut from England before the Revolution, were in Rensselaer, Albany County in 1790, and moved to Oxford in 1792, settling near to what is now Walker's Corners.

David and Hannah had six children (Table 4.2). The oldest, William [128.6.1], married Altana Root. In the 1830 census for Oxford, William and Altana were living close to Robert and William Padgett, and to James Shapley. They had two girls under five. By the time the 1840 census was taken in Oxford they had added another girl and a boy (Alonzo) and were living near John and Bliss Willoughby and Erastus Padgett. The birth of their son Frederick is recorded in the 1849 vital records for Greene, N.Y. They had moved by 1850 but three of their girls remained in Oxford: M. Louisa, born 1831, was in the Judson R. Galpin household, and Esther E., born 1835, was in the household of Solomon Bundy. Esther married Edward Augustus Bundy on

5 Jan. 1854 at Coventryville, Chenango Co. Alonzo was in Eaton, Madison Co., in the household of Clement Linch. In 1855 Sarah Ann (Sally) Shapley, born 23 Aug. 1826, was sharing a home with her 83-year old Aunt Nancy Padgett Sherwood and her sons Robert, 43, and John, 46. Sally died unmarried on 1 Sept. 1890 in Upper Troy, N.Y.

David's second son, John [128.6.4] married Naomi Wheeler; of four children only two daughters survived. In 1839 John was listed as a member of the N.Y. State Militia from the town of Greene.

David died 23 June 1827 "suddenly, on the street in Oxford." John B. Willoughby helped carry him home and met Nancy Shapley [128.6.2] for the first time; they married 3 May 1829. Hannah followed David on 6 Nov. 1835. Both are buried in a now-abandoned Shapley family cemetery at Hovey Farm in Oxford.

TABLE 4.2

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF DAVID SHAPLEY [128.6]

128.6.1	William	B. 1804, Oxford, N.Y. M. Altana Root, dau. of Azariah Root. In 1830 census for Oxford: William and Altana, plus 2 girls under 5. In 1840 census, 1 additional girl aged 5-10, and 1 boy under 5. Not in 1850 census. William d. 1894, and bur. at Riverview, Oxford (Chenango Co.).
Children of William [128.6.1] and Altana:		
128.6.1.1	Sarah Ann	B. 23 Aug. 1826. D. 1 Sept. 1890, Upper Troy, N.Y. Bur. at Riverview, Oxford (Chenango Co.) N.Y.
128.6.1.2	Martha Louisa	B. c.1830.
128.6.1.3	Esther E.	B. c.1835. On 5 Jan. 1854 m. Edward Augustus Bundy (1820-) D. 30 Oct. 1891 at Sturgis (St. Joseph Co.) Mich.
128.6.1.4	Alonzo H.	B. c.1837-38. In 1860 living alone in an Indianapolis boarding house, and a day laborer.
128.6.1.5	Frederick	B. 15 April, 1849 in Greene N.Y.

David Shapley, cont.

128.6.2	Nancy	B. 7 June 1806. On 3 May 1829 m. John B. Willoughby (1802-1885). D. 19 Oct. 1897.
128.6.3	Hannah	B. 23 Sept. 1808. On 11 May 1826 m. William Henry Patterson.
128.6.4	John	B. 5 May 1810. On 15 Oct. 1832 m. Naomi Wheeler (1814-1901). D. 18 July 1882. Bur. at Riverview, Oxford (Chenango) N.Y.

Children of John [128.6.4] and Naomi:

128.6.4.1	Martha Cornelia	B. 10 Dec. 1833. On 23 Mar. 1854 m. John Root.
128.6.4.2	David	B. 19 Sept. 1835. D. 12 Oct. 1835.
128.6.4.3	Hannah L.	B. 16 Oct. 1836. On 14 May 1856 m. Andrew J. Keys. D. 15 Jan. 1901, Oxford (Chenango) N.Y.
128.6.4.4	daughter	B. 25 Nov. 1838. D. 7 Dec. 1838.
128.6.5	Loranda	B. 13 Dec. 1812. M. Henry Wheeler (1811-1902).
128.6.6	Mary	B. 26 Jan. 1816. In 1833 m. Lewis Wade (1810-1884). D. in 1896.

Sources: Oxford and Chenango Co. historians. Mildred W. Hollander. Naomi Wheeler Shapley family bible. David Shapley's will. Records collected by Wilbur Shapley and Henry C. Shapley. Wheeler genealogy, *The Descendants of Hezekiah and Mary Wood Wheeler*. Root genealogy. Green N.Y. V.R. U. S. census returns.

The Hat Maker's Trade

Joanna Shapley [128.7]

There are no records of Joanna after her baptism.

Thomas Shapley [128.8]

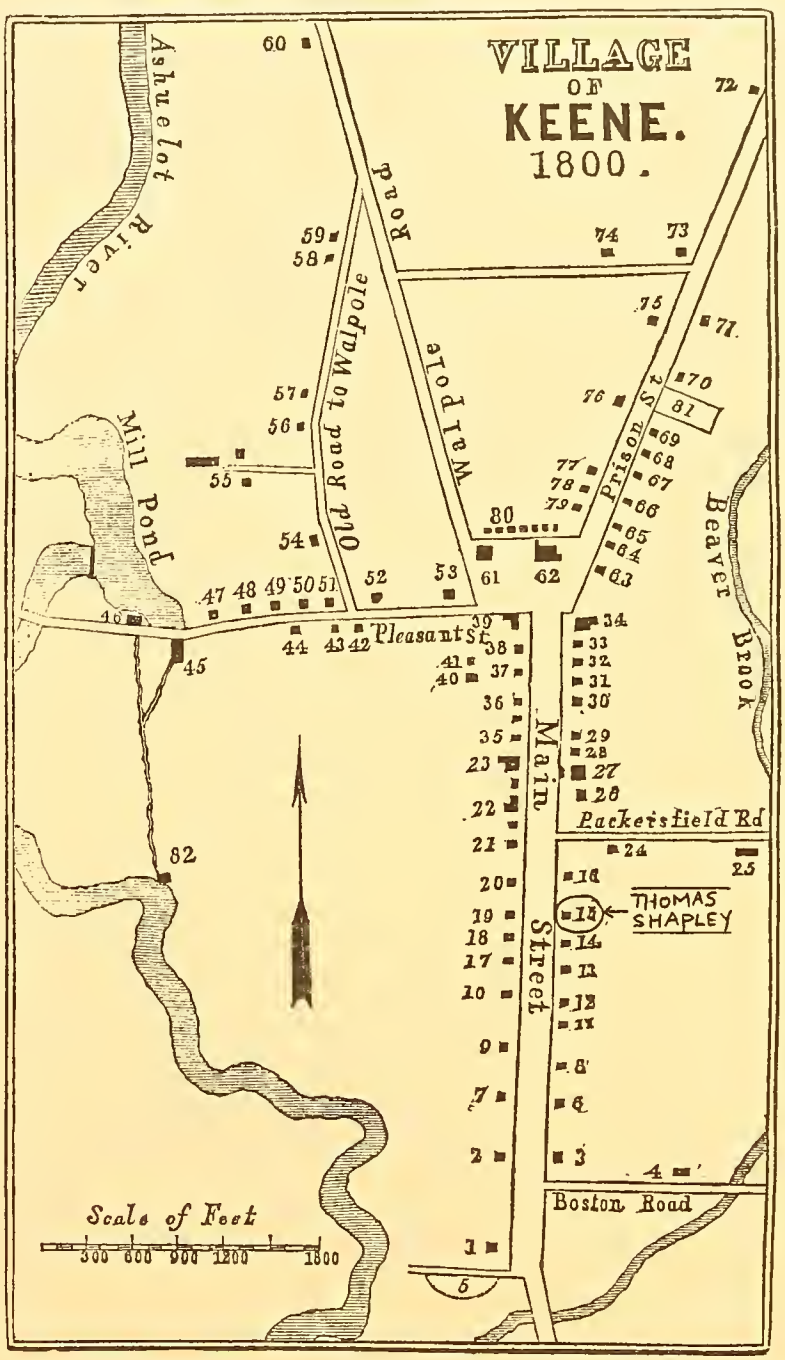
There was a Thomas Shapley in Cornish N. H. in 1790 alongside Jabez [128.1]. Whether the 1790 family was headed by Thomas Jr. [128.8], who would only have been 19 years old, or by his father Thomas Sr. [128] we cannot tell, but the census says it comprised a male over 16, a male under 16, and three females. In 1800 the household is clearly that of the son, however, relocated to Keene: one male 26-45 (Thomas was 29), another male 10-16, a female over 45 (his mother Johannah) and another 26-45 (presumably his wife). In 1810, the household listed in the census also included the families of North E. Briggs and Phebe Bemis, and consisted of two males 26-45 and two under 10, 1 female over 45, 4 26-45, 3 16-26 and 1 under 10. In 1820, still in Keene, there was a male over 45 and one 16-26, two females 26-45, one 16-26 and one under 10. The 1830 household in Marlboro consisted of one male 50-60 and five females (60-70, 40-50, 10-15, 5-10, <5). A reconstruction of the map of the village of Keene in 1800, published in the *Annals of Keene*, shows his house on Main Street (Figure 4.2). S. G. Griffin's *History of the Town of Keene* mentions Thomas Shapley as having "a successful wholesale and retail business in the manufacture of hats and ladies fur bonnets, next door North of the Bank." This was after the War of 1812. He had this business for "many years". Perhaps the household composition of the 1810 census reflects this manufacturing activity.

As noted earlier, his mother Johannah married Deacon Thomas Applin of Swanzey in Keene on 21 Feb. 1804. The deacon died 24 June 1804 and Johannah on 5 Dec. 1821. After his mother's death, he moved east from Keene, to Marlborough. The 1831 Keene Business Directory did not list him. However, on 27 Oct. 1849, Thomas Shapley of Marlborough bought (for $200.00) a quarter-acre lot in Acworth from Orra Smith (*Sullivan Co. Deeds*, Vol. 47, p. 440); in the 1850 census Thomas Shapley "aged 83, b. Conn." is recorded as living in the Ora L. Smith household; Ora was a shoemaker.

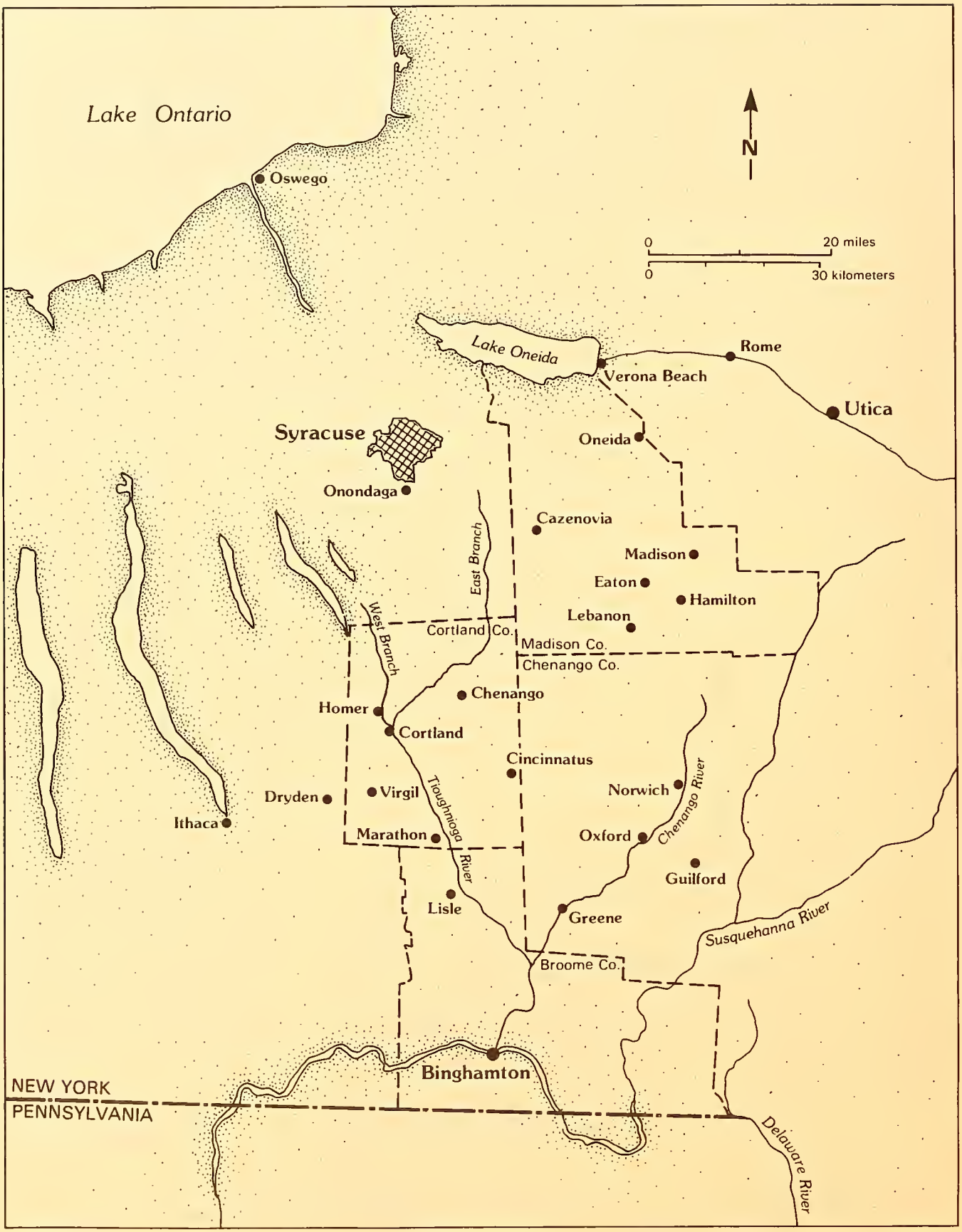
Later, he must have moved to Alstead, where he died intestate in 1861. On 17 September 1861 Willard Grant's wife petitioned the Cheshire County Probate Court that Willard Grant be appointed administrator of Thomas's

The Blanchard-Langdon Map of New Hampshire, 1761.

estate, because she Joanna M. Grant was Thomas's only daughter. Willard was so appointed. The estate was valued at $175.00 in real estate, $152.00 in notes and cash, and $34.75 in livestock, provisions and produce. One of the notes, dated 19 March 1849 (for $100.00) was signed by Abisha F. Smith, and was partially secured by a mortgage on real estate. In 1840, the Willard Grant household appeared in the census for Alstead: 2 males (30-40 and 15-20) and 2 females (50-60 and 20-30).



Thomas Shapley's Home in the Village of Keene, 1800



The Tioughnioga Valley and Mid-State New York

CHAPTER FIVE

ROYAL (URIAL) SHAPLEY OF CORTLAND, N.Y.

Piloting Arks on the Tioughnioga River

According to *A. D. Blodgett's Diary, Arranged by Miss Eleanor Blodgett* (in the library of the Cortland County Historical Society), fifth-generation Royal Shapley [pedigree no. 32] was born in 1778 and died in 1862. The birth date is confirmed in the 1850 and 1860 U. S. and the 1855 N.Y. censuses for Cortlandville, N.Y., each of which gives his birthplace as Connecticut, as it would have been if he was born before Richard [64] moved to Granville, N.Y. He married Eunice Atwater [33], daughter of Jesse and Rachel (Blakeslee) Atwater [66, 67], in Granville, probably c.1798. William [32.1=16], the first child of Royal and Eunice, was born in 1799; the 1850 census gives his age as 51. The 1798 Assessment Roll for Granville lists "Urial" Shapley with an assessed worth of $1,344, presumably inherited from his father. This is the only time we encounter Royal's name in this form, although he named one of his sons Uri, and William's oldest son Roswell named his first son Elijah U.

The young family moved to the Barker area (formerly Lisle) of Broome Co. N.Y. in the spring of 1801 with Eunice's parents and her siblings, shortly after the bloody border wars with the Indians had abated. Smith's *History of Broome Co.* notes on p. 383 that "Royal Shapley settled near the River very early" and that his second son David (32.2; 54 years old and born in Chenango according to the 1855 N.Y. census for Cortlandville) was "one of the first white children born in Broome Co."

Evidence About the Pedigree

We feel confident in concluding that Royal (or Urial) was Richard Shapley's son. The evidence is this: Royal said he was born in Connecticut. We know that Richard joined the migration of Killingly families at the time of the Revolution and was in the Granville area in 1781, not long after Royal's 1778 birth in Connecticut; the 1790 census reports that Richard Shipley's household consisted of a male over 16 (Richard was 32), two males under 16 (Royal would have been 11 or 12), and three females. Nearby was Richard's older brother Utter in a household that consisted of his only son,

Thomas Garner, his wife Sarah, and his three daughters. Brother David had been across the border in Pawlet, Vt. in 1784, but he was not recorded there in 1790 by the U. S. Census takers. Sister Sarah and her husband James Walker had been in Granville, too. Also in Granville in 1790 were Utter's cousins Amos and Samuel Utter; Jesse and Rachel (Blakeslee) Atwater [66 and 67] and their other children; Rachel Blakeslee's brothers Daniel and David and her cousin James; and Asaph and Sarah (Parker) Cook, Asaph Jr. and Amasa Cook, as well as lots of other Parkers. Asaph's son Samuel had married Chloe Atwater, Jesse's second cousin, and they were in Pawlet Vt. in 1790 with Simeon Atwater, as well as Hannah Chaply with a household consisting of four females. But when the 1800 census was taken, Richard had gone and one of Jesse's older daughters had left the household. Next to Utter Shapley was the four-person household of Mahitable Shapley - a female of over 45, a male and female both 16-26, and a male under 5 years old. Since Urial was on the 1798 Assessment Roll for Granville we conjecture that this household was made up of Richard's widow, Mahitable, Royal or Urial (aged 22), Eunice (aged 21), and William (aged 1).

Royal appears in the U. S. Census for the first time in 1820 in Lisle (Barker), near to Jesse Atwater [66] and to Eunice's brothers. His family had grown considerably. In addition to Royal and Eunice there were six boys and three girls; there may have been additional babies born between 1801 and 1807 who did not survive. By 1825 he had relocated to Virgil/Marathon and another baby boy had been added, but an older boy and girl were gone - and indeed, close by in Virgil there was the household of William Shapley [16], his wife, and their first son (presumably Roswell [pedigree No. 8], who was born in 1824).

The 1830 census records the households of both Royal and William "Shapleigh" in Virgil. Royal's consisted of four boys and three girls; the youngest girl was born c.1826, David [32.2] was gone, Orswin [32.5] had married Philinda Phelps in 1828. William [16] had two boys and a girl. The six year old Roswell may have remembered the census being taken. He told his descendants that the family name was originally spelled Shapleigh. In 1835 Royal's household had two boys and two girls (John [32.9] had died in 1834, and another daughter must have married); William had four boys and two girls. In 1837, Rachel [32.7] married Philo Phelps, and in 1837 or 8 William moved

to Emmett in Calhoun Co. Michigan. His brother Uri [32.4] moved a dozen miles north of that to Bellevue in Eaton Co., to be joined a few years later by Philetus [32.8]. Roswell passed along to his family the fact that three brothers moved west. Royal and Eunice must have moved at roughly the same time, to Cortlandville in Cortland Co., because at Rachel's Sept. 1837 marriage, her home with Royal and Eunice was still given as Virgil.

The 1840 census for Cortlandville reported that Royal and Eunice "Shaply" still had one young man and one teenage girl in their household. They were living alone in Cortlandville when the 1850 census was taken. But in 1855, the N.Y. census revealed that David, their 54 year old son, was back, either living with them or visiting. Soon thereafter Eunice died because Royal was living alone in Cortlandville when the 1860 U.S. census was taken. Philo and Rachel Shapley Phelps were close by. Royal died in 1862.

In the later censuses, Eunice insisted she was born in Vermont, not New York - but as we saw in Chapter 4, the status of Granville had been ambiguous in the early years. On 4 March 1782, Jesse Atwater had been one of the persons signing a petition to annex Granville to Vermont rather than to what then was Charlotte Co. N.Y.

Pioneer Life

Royal and Eunice joined a hardy bunch of settlers when they moved to Broome County in 1801, and thence to Cortland County. In his *Pioneer History* H. C. Goodwin talks of the earthen or split log floors in the cabins, blocks used for chairs, poles tied at the end with bark for bedsteads and rope for bed cords, chips for plates, paper for windows, and sap troughs for cradles. The first crop grown was half an acre of corn, one third of which was eaten green; to supplement their diets these early settlers dug ground nuts and roots and ate beech leaves. Jesse Atwater and his son both received bounties for killing wolves. The settlers would frequently travel twenty-five miles to the grist mill with grain to be ground. Linsey-Woolsey was a great achievement in place of buckskin. Glass, earthenware, and real furniture were all improvements. A horse was a rare luxury. Goodwin writes (pp. 239-40):

> The settlers employed in clearing and 'bettering' their land, raised just enough to live on 'from hand to mouth'. Their principal and indeed only reliance for the purchase of necessaries from 'the store', was upon their 'black salts.' For these the merchants always paid 'the highest price in cash or goods.'
>
> I remember the stir which a 'new store,'established in Lisle (some seven or eight miles down the river) by the Rathbones from Oxford, created in our neighborhood. It was 'all the talk' for several weeks, and until a party of house-wives, by clubbing with their products, fitted out an expedition. Vehicles and horses were scarce, but it was finally arranged; A, furnishing a wagon, B, a horse, C, a mare, and D, a boy to drive. Six matrons, with a commodity of black salts, tow cloth, flax, and maple sugar, went their way rejoicing, and returned triumphantly at sun-set with fragrant Bohea for themselves, plug tobacco for their husbands, flashy calico for the children, gay ribbons for the girls, jack-knives for the boys, crockery for the cupboard, and snuff for 'Grannie.' This expedition was a theme for much gossip. The wonders of the 'new store' were described to staring eyes and open mouths. The merchant and his clerk were criticised in their deportment, manners, and dress. The former wore shiny boots with tassels, - the latter, a ruffle shirt, - and both smelt of pomatum!

Another story is of the ten-year-old boy who was sent 40 miles on horseback with three eight-pound bags of maple sugar to get grain for flour. He rode for a day, stopped overnight, and returned the following day with 120 lbs. of flour - guided both ways by marked trees.

The "black salts" of Goodwin's story were potash. Jared von Wagenen, Jr. gives the following explanation in *The Golden Age of Homespun* (pp. 166-7):

> The trees were chopped down, cut into convenient lengths, hauled together, and rolled into piles along the limbs and brush, and then the whole heap was burned. As soon as the fire had died, the ashes were gathered and leached, and the resultant lye boiled in big potash kettles shaped like a half-eggshell. The bottom of the kettle was cast thick so as to endure the strain of evaporating the lye down to a solid mass. The resultant cake was known as "black salts," and was dark in color through carbon and other impurities. This black salts was the form in which potash was sold by the farmer.

> The asheries, which purchased the black salts from the producers, were establishments thickly scattered over some parts of the state. At these asheries were brick kilns in which the crude salts were burned at a high temperature, consuming the carbon, and fusing the mass into a bluish-white and much purer product then known as "pearl ash." Not all farmers did even their own leaching and boiling. Some asheries maintained teams which went around the countryside collecting the ashes and paying eight cents a bushel for them - a rather surprising price in that day when a dollar seemed a very considerable sum of money.

The River Trade

Royal, however, apparently found alternative opportunity. In his 1859 book *Cortland County and the Border Wars of New York*, H. C. Goodwin refers to his "venerable friend" Major Shapley of Cortlandville, the famous Tioughnioga river pilot. In Goodwin's words, "It was in the employ of the W. and R. Randall firm that Major Shapley gained imperishable renown as a skillful river pilot." Major Shapley must have been Royal; there was no other "venerable" Shapley in the area in 1855 or 1860 who also was in the region before 1820. Smith's *History of Cortland County* also notes that Major Shapley was a skillful boatman. Royal, of course, had "settled near the River, early," and when he and Eunice moved to Cortlandville they lived by the Blodgetts, near the junction of the east and west branches of the river.

Goodwin gives more details. At the beginning of the nineteenth century the riverside village of Port Watson grew alongside Cortlandville and became the center of the Tioughnioga river trade. Agricultural commodities and other goods such as gypsum from beds to the north in Onondaga were taken downstream to the Susquehanna, destined for such places as Harrisburg Pa. The merchandise was shipped on "arks," half raft-half boat, starting with the first high water each spring. For example, on 14th April 1818 a fleet of 14 arks, averaging 40 tons each, departed from Port Watson; their pilots became famous for their skills in navigation. Major Shapley piloted the ark *Dutch Trader* in the 1818 fleet, loaded with gypsum that had been brought overland to the wharves at Port Watson on sleds during the winter from Onondaga, bound downstream for Harrisburg. The river trade boomed early, but waned in the 1830s, and vanished by 1840. The river pilots, who had combined farming and boating, reverted to agriculture.

The W. and R. Randall firm was one of the ventures of brothers William and General Roswell Randall. Natives of Stonington Connecticut, they came to Cortlandville in 1812 (via Madison Co.), established a general store engaged in merchandise trading, and prospered enough to form the Randall Bank in 1823. Roswell, who had studied law, was postmaster. If Royal was indeed Major Shapley it is understandable that his son William should have called his first son, Royal's grandson, Roswell when he was born in 1824.

Pedigree of Eunice Atwater: (1) English Ancestry

Royal's wife Eunice Atwater (32, born c.1779, probably in Granville, N.Y., and died before 1859 in Cortlandville, N.Y.) was a direct descendant of David Atwater [1056], one of the planters of New Haven, who arrived in the New World in 1637.

"An Ancient Family of Kentish Landowners"

The Atwaters came from an ancient family of Kentish landowners. Their English ancestry has been well researched, first by the Rev. Edward E. Atwater of New Haven, who published the *Genealogical Register of the Descendants of David Atwater* in 1851, next by Francis Atwater, who compiled several volumes of the *Atwater History and Genealogy*, and then by Charles Hobart Atwater, who was responsible for the most recent volumes of that history. A direct line of seven generations has been established in England from Thomas Atwater of Royton in the parish of Lenham, Kent, [pedigree 67,584] whose will was proved at Canterbury in 1484, to David [1056] and Joshua [2112.2] Atwater, who joined the Davenport-Eaton expedition in 1637 and became original planters of New Haven. See Table 5.2.

There are many earlier references to the name, principally in Kent, either as rendered in Latin (de Aqua) or, for example, as with Godefried ate Water of the parish of Stone, near Faversham in 1257. In Thomas Phillipott's *Billare Cantianum*, a history of Kent published in 1659, it is said of the Atwater family "their original from which they issued was about Ospringe," which is about eight miles north of Lenham, near Faversham and adjacent to Stone. Other fifteenth- and sixteenth-century Atwaters came from the neighboring parishes of Eastling and Doddington (including the York,

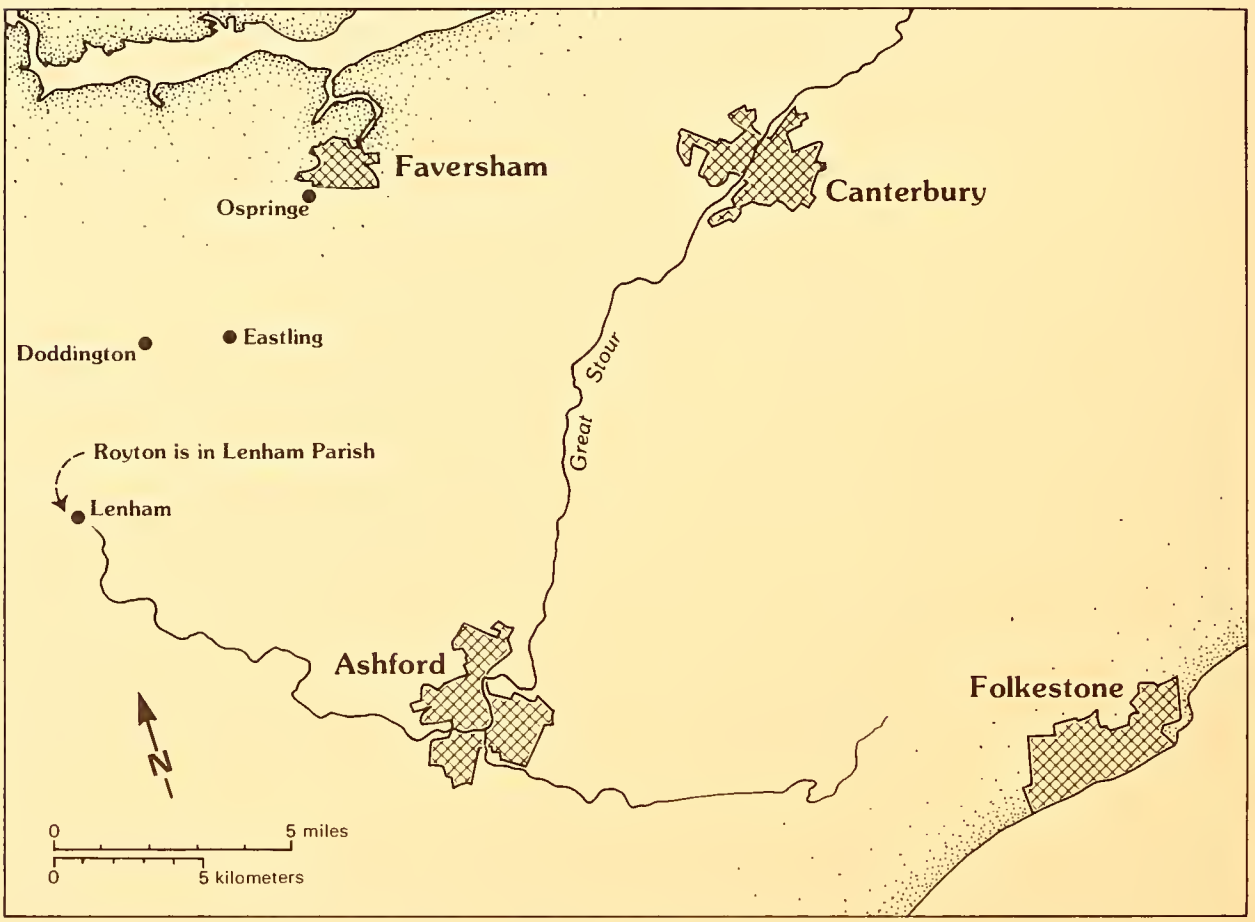
TABLE 5.1

THE FAMILY OF ROYAL (URIAL) SHAPLEY [64.?=32]

+32.1	**WILLIAM SHAPLEY**	B. c.1799, Granville, N.Y. M. c.1822 CLARISSA (b. N.Y. c.1805). Moved to Emmett, Calhoun Co. Mich. in 1837-8. Left Emmett after 1857.
+32.2	David	B. 1801, Chenango, Broome Co., N.Y. No recorded marriage. D. after 1854 "on the highway, homeless and penniless."
+32.3	Hetty	B. c.1807, Barker (Lisle), Broome Co. N.Y.
+32.4	Uri	B. 1809, Barker. M. c.1838 Margaret --. (-1868). D. Jan. 1866, Bellevue, Eaton Co. Mich.
+32.5	Orswin	B. 23 July 1811, Barker. On 12 Nov. 1823, m. Philinda Phelps. D. 17 Jan. 1898.
32.6	Zylphia	B. c.1812, Barker.
+32.7	Rachel	B. 29 June 1814, Barker. On 9 Sept. 1837, m. Philo Phelps. D. 17 June 1892 in Cortlandville, N.Y.
+32.8	Philetus	B. c.1819, Barker. On 18 Oct. 1845 m. Mrs. Pamilia (Snow) Blodgett (1810-1879) in Bellevue, Mich. D. 3 Apr. 1897, in Bellevue.
32.9	John	B. 1820, Barker. D. 1834 in Cortland Co.
+32.10	Franklin	B. 1824, Virgil, Cortland Co., N. Y. M. c.1851, Betsy Hawley. D. before 1865.
32.11	Mary	B. c.1826, Virgil. M. Samuel Spaulding, and in 1855 was in Greene N.Y. with husband, dau. Caroline Shapley, aged 10,and son Frank W. Spaulding, in father-in-law's household.

Sources: A. D. Blodgett's Diary. Stevens *Vital Records of Cortland County, 1815-1840*. Marathon Village Cemetery records. Francis Atwater's *Atwater History and Genealogy*, Vol. 4, 1927 (lists all of Royal's children except William, Orswin, John and Franklin). Cortland Co. Historical Society, *Phelps Genealogy* (lists Orswin and Rachel). U.S. and N.Y. censuses, 1820-1860.

Gloucester and Carlisle Heralds-at-Arms, and the Bishop of Lincoln). A Thomas Atwater [67,584] came from Ospringe to Royton about forty years before a later Robert Atwater bought Royton Manor during the reign of Henry VIII and sold the Ospringe property at that time. Importantly, Lenham is only ten miles from Ashford, which was the region within the diocese of Canterbury where the Separatists from the Church of England were most active in the early seventeenth century.



Kentish Origins of the Atwaters

The Documented Atwater Line

The documented Atwater line begins with this Thomas Attwater of Royton [67,584] whose will was proved October 5th, 1484 (*Archdeaconry Court, Canterbury*, Book 3, p. 23; details of the wills can be found in Vol. 1 of Francis Atwater's *Atwater History and Genealogy*). He and his wife Eliner (will proved May 16th, 1497) had two sons, but only John [33,792] who married Maryan had issue. John's will was proved July 14th, 1501 (*Archdeaconry Court*, Book 8, p. 25). Eunice's line is through John's son Robert (16,896; will proved Dec. 22nd, 1522; *Archdeaconry Court*, Book 15, p. 6) whose second son Thomas [8,448] and his wife Johanna of Royton had four sons. Thomas's will was proved Dec. 1st, 1547 (*Archdeaconry Court*, Book 25, p.3). His son Christopher (4,224; will proved April 6th, 1573; *Archdeaconry Court*, Book 42, p. 22) and wife Maryann had four sons, of whom John [2,112] was the father of emigrants Joshua and David [1,056].

John Atwater was baptised in Lenham March 5, 1567, and married Susan Narsin Dec. 3rd, 1598. They had three children, Anne, Joshua, and David. John was buried Nov. 1, 1636. Susan followed on Jan. 9, 1637. On his father's death, John, as the youngest son, inherited the homestead according to the Kentish tradition of *gavelkind* -- a feature of Anglo-Saxon law in which all sons inherited, but the youngest possessed the family homestead, with the expectation that he would be the one to care for the parents in their old age. But because his brothers died without issue, John [2112] and ultimately his sons came into possession of all of the properties of his father Christopher [4224]. John died without a will, and the order of administration of his estate was granted on November 29, 1636, at the request of his widow Susan, to their son Joshua, then a mercer of Ashford.

The death of John and Susan in 1636-7 came at particularly critical time for the Ashford Separatists. Royton had been a center of Separatist feelings for many years. Robert Atwater, who had purchased the manor at the beginning of the sixteenth century, was a man of fortune and a Justice of the Peace of the county. He married Catherine Bright of Royton in 1500. They had twelve sons, all of whom died of the plague before they had two daughters, Joyce, who married Humphrey Hales, only son of Sir James Hales who was then in the Dungeon at Canterbury, and Mary, the youngest, born 1527, who married Robert

Honywood. Mary and her descendants retained Royton on Robert's death.Robert was apparently devoted to the reformed religion. His daughters visited the reformers in prison, and letters between them and John Bradford while he was imprisoned in the Tower of London have been published, as has the correspondence of Sir John Hales and Bradford. Mary Honywood, in particular, was noted for her attachment to the Protestant doctrines and her overt sympathy for the Reformers; she accompanied Bradford when he was taken to Smithfield to be burned at the stake. She died in 1620 and was buried at Lenham, an event surely attended by Anne, then 14, Joshua, 9, and David, 5, subsequently Pilgrim emigrants to Massachusetts Bay Colony, who could hardly fail to have been aware of the attitudes she represented.

In the period 1611-1633, Archbishop Abbot of Canterbury had protected the Puritans in his diocese. However, upon his death Archbishop Laud prevailed upon the King, and a vigorous assault was launched upon the Kentish Puritans centered in Ashford. Laud's annual account to the King for the year ending Christmas Day, 1636, noted "there are still about Ashford... divers Brownists and other Separatists" and he concluded "Neither do I see remedy like to be, unless some of their seducers be driven to abjure the Kingdom, which must be done by the judges at the common law" to which the King replied "Informe mee of the particulars and I shall command the Judges to make them Abjure."

The Davenport-Eaton Expedition and the Planting of New Haven

One of the reformers was Rev. Davenport, who had preached at St. Stephen's Church in London and earned the displeasure of Archbishop Laud before fleeing to Holland in 1633 with members of his congregation, including a merchant, Theopilus Eaton. Davenport returned to England early in 1637 and along with Eaton organized a group of Ashford's non-conformists - over two hundred men, women and children - to leave for the New World. Among these were Anne, Joshua and David Atwater, newly free to make their own decisions upon the death of their parents, and now in possession of the inherited wealth necessary for planting a settlement in the colonies. The *Hector*, William Fernes master, was contracted 19th January, 1637 and arrived in Boston 26th June, 1637.

The group had no definite destination beyond the New World, and discussed many town sites. Impressed by stories of soldiers returning from the Pequot War of the beautiful valley and river at Quinnipiac, an 8-person committee that included Joshua and David was sent to investigate. They spent the winter of 1637-38 there. The land was purchased from the Indians in 1638, and on 30th March 1638 the company sailed from Boston to the new settlement. The town was founded on the 25th April 1638. John Davenport took real control even though Theophilus Eaton was nominally governor, and established an ecclesiastical authority in which all civil matters and court authority were vested. The entire Colony was motivated by this church authority, which was governed by several church members, including Joshua Atwater. Only Church members were granted the right of suffrage in the Republic of Newhaven. The constituent assembly of the planters was held 4th June, 1639, and the plantation covenant was signed by Joshua and David Atwater. David was the first individual to take the Freeman's Oath.

The descendants of Joshua Atwater became extinct in the male line, and it is from David Atwater that the North American family is descended.

Eunice Atwater (Generation 6): (2) North American Pedigree

Eunice was a sixth-generation descendant of David Atwater, the New Haven planter. In what follows, we will proceed generation by generation from David to Eunice, discussing both the Atwater male and his spouse's pedigree.

Generation 1. David Atwater [1,056] and Damaris Sayre [1,057]

David was a man of some wealth. As a youth, he inherited properties from his uncles David and George, and then when his parents died in 1636-37 he acquired, at age 21, the family homestead, which was still subject to Kentish *gavelkind* (His elder brother Joshua had already been established as a mercer in Ashford).

In New Haven, besides the town lot assigned to him, the plantation assigned to David was in the Neck between the Mill and Quinnipac Rivers at

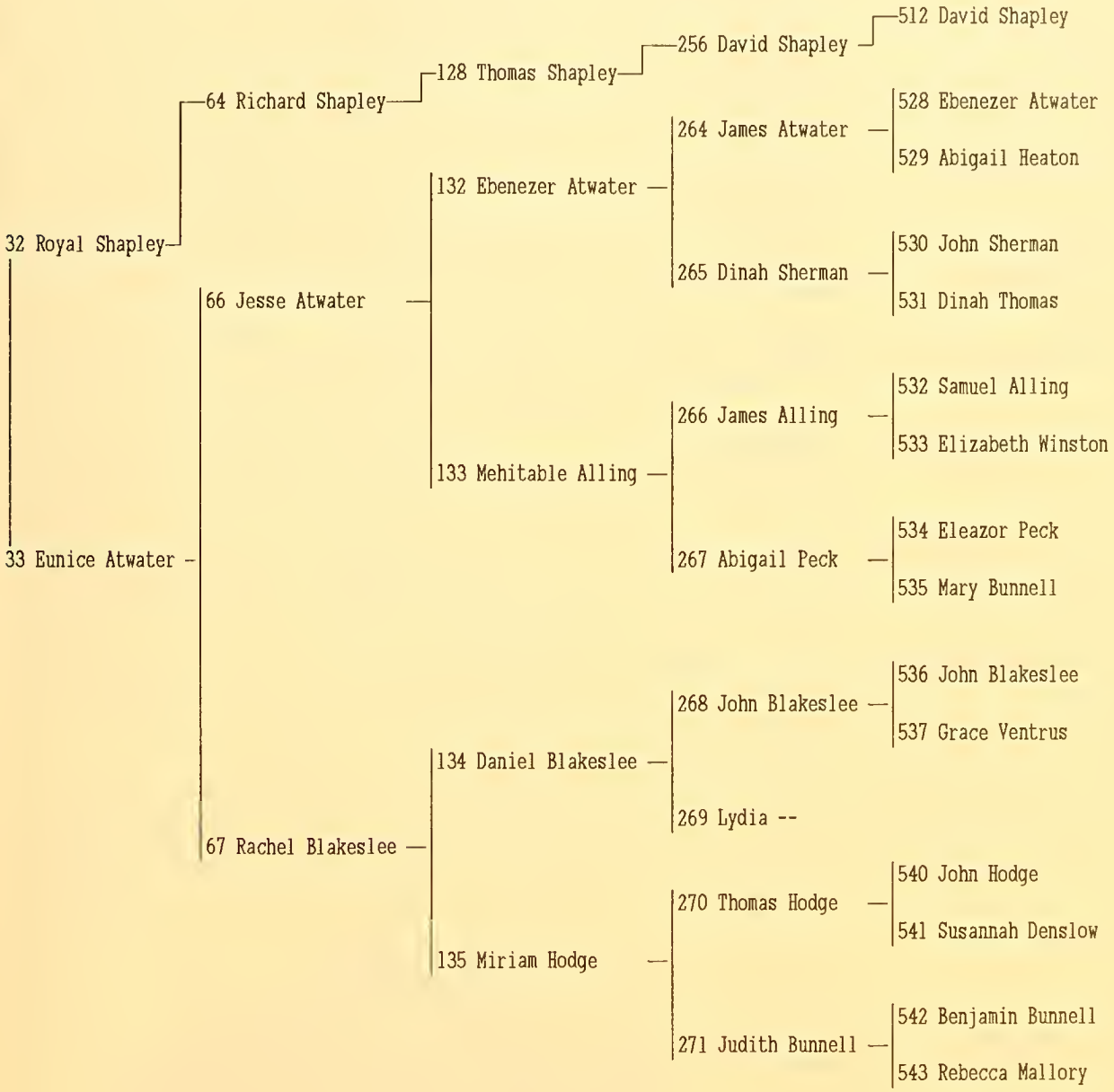
Cedar Hill on the north side of the City of New Haven. He was assigned to the 3rd seat in the front of New Haven's Church along with John Nash and Thomas Yale (father of Eli). Rev. William Hooke, the first colony teacher, boarded with him in 1651.

In 1643 he was single, one of 29 planters whose estates were valued at more than £500. He married Damaris Sayre in 1646, and they had ten children, the youngest of whom, Ebenezer, was married less than a year before David died. See Table 5.3. In 1668, he was one of the founders of Hopkins Grammar School, "to bring up the sons of the planters in learning." His children intermarried with those of New Haven's other planters. His will, cited at length in Francis Atwater, *op. cit.*, was a careful effort "to promote love and peece among my children, and to make, as neere as I can, an equall distribution of that estate which God hath given me."

David's wife, Damaris [1,057] was the daughter of Thomas Sayre [2,114]. Both were born in Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire England. The Sayres were in the Podington area of Bedfordshire when Edward II's *Subsidy Rolls* were prepared. The line of direct ancestry has been recorded from William Sayre [16,912] of Hinwich, Podington, who died in 1564, to Francis Sayre [4,228], a Leighton Buzzard mercer, the father of Thomas. See Table 5.3. Thomas and his brother Job were in Lynn, Mass. by 1638, where they were each given allocations of 60 acres.

Rev. John Davenport

The settlers at Lynn were soon on the move, however, establishing six new villages. One of these, Southampton on Long Island, was founded by Thomas and Job Sayre, and by Thomas Talmage, Sr. (from whom Roswell Shapley's wife Almera Talmage was descended; see Chapter 7). It was from Southampton that David Atwater acquired his bride.



Eunice Atwater's Pedigree

TABLE 5.2

ENGLISH PEDIGREE OF DAVID ATWATER [1,056] PLANTER OF NEW HAVEN

67,584	**THOMAS ATWATER**	Of Royton, Kent. Married ELINER [67,585]. Died in 1484.
67,584.1	Robert	
67,584.2	**JOHN ATWATER**	[33,792] Of Royton. Married MARYAN [33,793]. Died in 1501.
33,792.1	John	Died in 1537.
33,792.1.1	Edward	
33,792.1.2	George	
33,792.1.3	Agnes	
33,792.1.4	Johanna	
33,792.2	Florence	Married Walter Spyce
33,793.3	Thomasyn	Married John Turner
33,793.4	**ROBERT ATWATER**	[=16,896] Died 1522.
16,896.1	John	Married Alice
16,896.2	**THOMAS ATWATER**	[=8448] Married JOHANNA [8449]. Died 1547.
8,448.1	Thomas	
8,448.2	**CHRISTOPHER ATWATER**	[=4,224] Married MARYAN [4,225] Died in 1573.
4,224.1	David	Married Susannah. No offspring.
4,224.2	Matthew	Bp. 2 Feb. 1564/5. Died young.
4,224.3	George	Bp. 2 Feb. 1564/5. Married Ann. Died 1622.
4,224.4	**JOHN ATWATER**	[=2112] Bp. 5 Mar. 1567. Married SUSAN NARSIN [2113]. Died 1636.
2,112.1	Anne	
2,112.2	Joshua	Married Mary Blackman
2,113.3	**DAVID ATWATER**	[=1,056] Married DAMARIS SAYRE [1,057]
4,224.5	Joanna	Married Stephen Cooke

The Atwater House at Royton in Lenham, Kent.

TABLE 5.3

THE FAMILY OF DAVID ATWATER [1,056]

David Atwater was born in 1615 in Royton, Kent. C. 1646, he married Damaris Sayre. David died 5 Oct. 1692 in New Haven, Conn., following Damaris, who died there 7 Apr. 1691.

1,056.1	Mercy	Born 29 Feb. 1647 in New Haven. Married John Austin.
1,056.2	Damarias	B. 19 Nov. 1648. M. John Punderson.
1,056.3	David	B. 12 July 1650. M. Joanna. D. 10 Jan. 1736.
1,056.4	Joshua	B. 11 Jan. 1652. On 24 Jan. 1680 m. Lydia Rockwell.
1,056.5	John	B. 1 Nov. 1654. On 13 Sept. 1682 m. Abigail Mansfield, D. 1748.
1,056.6	Johnathan	B. 12 July 1656. On 1 June 1681 m. Ruth Peck. D. 7 June 1699.
1,056.7	Abigail	B. 3 Mar. 1660. M. Nathaniel Jones.
1,056.8	Mary	B. 31 March 1662. M. (1) Ichabod Stow; (2) David Robinson.
1,056.9	Samuel	B. 17 Sept. 1664. On 7 July 1691 M. Sarah Alling. D. 17 Sept. 1742.
1,056.10	**EBENEZER ATWATER**	[528]. B. 13 Jan. 1666. On 9 Dec. 1691 m. ABIGAIL HEATON [529]. D. c.1710.

Sources: New Haven records, as compiled by Donald L. Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*. Francis Atwater, *Atwater History and Genealogy*, Vol. 1 (1901) through Vol. 4 (1927). Charles Hobart Atwater, *do.* through Vol. 7 (1956).

The Atwater Coat of Arms. Sa., a fesse wavy, ar. betw. three swans ppr.

TABLE 5.4

PEDIGREE OF DAMARIS SAYRE (1,057)

16,912	**WILLIAM SAYRE**	Of Hinwich, Podington, Bedfordshire. Married ALICE SQUYRE [16,913]. D. in 1564; Alice in 1567.
16,912.1	Thomas	M. Margery.
16,912.2	Alice	M. Robert West.
16,912.3	Agnes	M. William Makernes.
16,912.4	**WILLIAM SAYRE**	[8,456] M. ELIZABETH [8,457]. He died before 1581.
8,456.1	William	
8,456.2	Robert	
8,456.3	Thomas	
8,456.4	**FRANCIS SAYRE**	[=4,228] On 15 Nov. 1591, m. ELIZABETH ATKINS [4,229] Francis was a Mercer in Leighton Buzzard Beds.
4,228.1	Francis	Bp. 14 May 1592.
4,228.2	Elizabeth	Bp. 28 Apr. 1594. On 27 Nov. 1625 M. Francis Walls.
4,228.3	William	Bp. 15 Sept. 1595. D. 9 Apr. 1598.
4,228.4	**THOMAS SAYRE**	[2,114] Bp. 20 July 1597, Leighton Buzzard. D. in 1670 in New Haven, Conn.
2,114.1	Francis	B. Leighton Buzzard. M. Sarah Wheeler.
2,114.2	Daniel	Do. M. (1) Hannah Foster, (2) Sarah.
2,114.3	Joseph	Do. M. Martha.
2,114.4	Job	Do. M. (1) Sarah, (2) Hannah Raynor Hall.
2,114.5	**DAMARIS SAYRE**	[1,057]. M. DAVID ATWATER [1,056]
4,228.5	Alice	Bp. 3 Sept. 1598.
4,228.6	John	Bp. 10 Aug. 1600.
4,228.7	William	Bp. 19 Sept. 1602.
4,228.8	Abell	Bp. 26 Sept. 1604.
4,228.9	Daniel	Bp. 23 Oct. 1605.
4,228.10	Rebecca	Bp. 10 Apr. 1608.
4,228.11	Johannes (Job)	Bp. 13 Jan. 1610/11
4,228.12	Sara	Bp. 4 Oct. 1612. D. 2 Feb. 1613.
4,228.13	Tobias	Bp. 15 Dec. 1613. M. Francis

Sources: The Sayre Family genealogy.

Generation 2. Ebenezer Atwater [528] and Abigail Heaton [529]

Ebenezer Atwater, David's youngest son, lived in New Haven, and is described in a deed as a tailor. Otherwise very little is known of him. He died relatively early, since his wife Abigail (Heaton) married for a second time in 1712.

Abigail was the daughter of James Heaton [1,058] and Sarah Street [1,059]. James' father was in Boston in 1634, being admitted as a freeman in 1636. Sarah's father Nicholas [2,118] came from Taunton, Somerset to Taunton, Mass. in 1637, and moved to New Haven in 1645. Nicholas's great-grandfather was Richard Street [16,944], a clothier whose will was proved in Bridgewater, England, in 1592.

TABLE 5.5

THE FAMILY OF EBENEZER ATWATER [528]

528.1	Sarah	B. 6 Apr. 1693. M. James Hunniston.
528.2	Mary	B. 12 Mar. 1695. M. Ebenezer Ives.
528.3	**JAMES ATWATER**	[=264] B. 15 Mar. 1698. On 12 July 1722 m. (1) DINAH SHERMAN [265] (2) in 1740 m. Elizabeth Alling. D. 10 July, 1766.
528.4	Abigail	B. 1 June 1700. M. Samuel Bishop.

Sources: See Table 5.3.

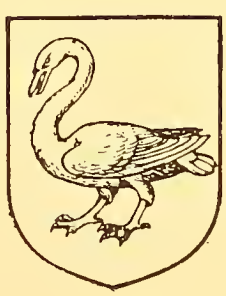


TABLE 5.6

PEDIGREE OF ABIGAIL HEATON [529]

2,116	**NATHANIEL HEATON**	In Boston, 1634. Freeman 1636. M. ELIZABETH [2,117].
2,116.1	**JAMES HEATON**	[=1,058] B. c.1642. On 20 Nov. 1662 m. SARAH STREET (1,059). D. 16 Oct. 1712.
1,058.1	Nathaniel	B. 19 Nov. 1664, New Haven. M. Mary Todd. D. 1725.
1,058.2	Samuel	B. 4 Oct. 1667.
1,058.3	James	B. 13. Feb. 1669. D. young.
1,058.4	James	B. 14 Jan. 1671. D. young.
1,058.5	**ABIGAIL HEATON**	[=529]. B. 2 Jan. 1673. On 9 Dec. 1691 m. (1) EBENEZER ATWATER [528], (2) On 27 Nov. 1712, John Gilbert. D. 19 Nov. 1731.
1,058.6	Seth	B. 25 Mar. 1676. M. Hannah Todd. D. 1739.
1,058.7	Theophilus (twin)	B. 12 Apr. 1680. M. Sarah Earl. D. 1760.
1,058.8	Susanna (twin)	In 1698 M. John Alcott.
1,058.9	Anna	B. 23 Dec. 1682. M. Joseph Bradley.

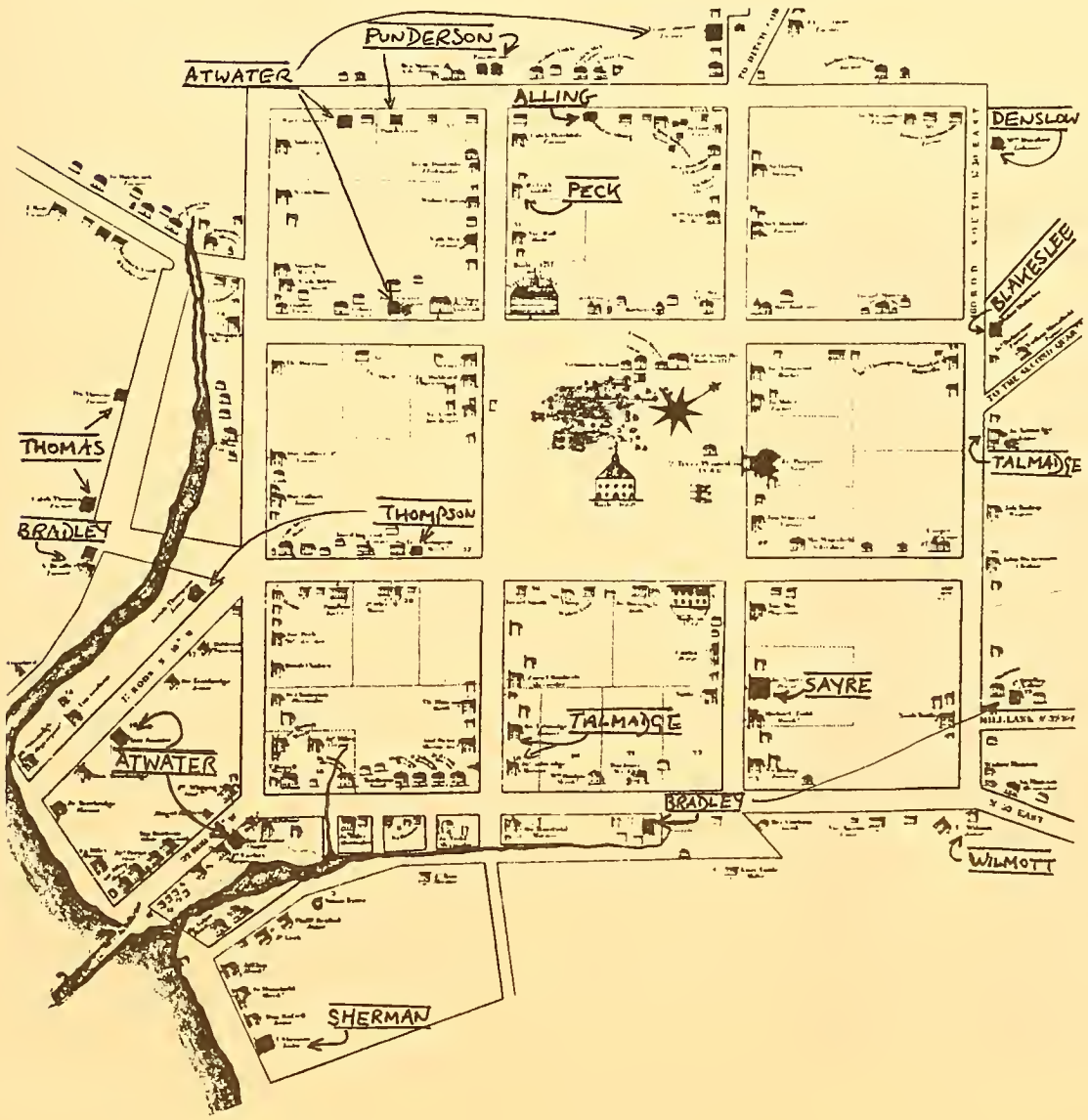
Source: Donald L. Jacobus. See Table 5.3

Facing Page: New Haven in 1748. From William Lyon's 1806 redrawing of the Wadsworth Map.

TABLE 5.7

PEDIGREE OF SARAH STREET [1,059]

16,944	**RICHARD STREET**	Clothier, will proven in Bridgewater, Somerset in 1592.
8,472	**NICHOLAS STREET**	
4,236	**NICHOLAS STREET**	M. SUSANNAH GILBERT [4,237]
2,118	**NICHOLAS STREET**	Bp. 20 Jan. 1603, Bridgewtaer, Somerset. M. (1), (2) Mary Newman. In Taunton, Mass. 1637, and New Haven in 1645. Bur. 22 April 1674.
2,118.1	Samuel	B. Taunton. M. Anna Miles. D. 1717.
2,118.2	Susanna	M. George Macey.
2,118.3	**SARAH STREET**	[=1,059] On 20 Nov. 1662 m. JAMES HEATON [1,058]
2,118.4	**ABIAH STREET**	[=1,061] On 28 Sept. 1664 m. DANIEL SHERMAN [1,060]



Generation 3. James Atwater [264] and Dinah Sherman [265].

James Atwater also lived in New Haven. He had seven known children by his first wife Dinah Sherman, and another five by his second wife, Elizabeth Alling. His house was on State Street, between Crown and George Streets. Dinah Sherman was descended from immigrants Rev. John Sherman [2,120] and his father Edmund [4,240] (as later, was Roger Sherman, who signed the Declaration of Independence). Dinah's mother, Dinah Thomas, was a granddaughter of John Thomas, who was in New Haven in 1649, and of John Thompson, who was in the city before 1642. Her grandmother Abiah Street was the younger sister of Sarah Street, who married James Heaton, and were James Atwater's grandparents.

TABLE 5.8

THE FAMILY OF JAMES ATWATER (264)

264.1	**EBENEZER ATWATER**	[=132] B. 27 Mar. 1723. On 9 Apr. 1747 m. MEHITABLE ALLING [133]. See Table 5.12 D. c.1782.
264.2	James	B. 12 Oct. 1724. Taken prisoner in Revolutionary War, and never heard from again.
264.3	Abigail	B. 19 Nov. 1727. On 12 Nov 1753 m. Nicholas Peck
264.4	Elijah	B. 6 Jan. 1730. D. 30 July 1731.
264.5	Elijah	B. 17 Jan. 1732. Inf. death.
264.6	Lydia	B. 25 Aug. 1734. D. 19 Jan. 1748.
264.7	Rachel	B. 26 Apr. 1737. On 12 Aug. 1759 m. Jonah Bradley. D. 21 Oct. 1809.
264.8	Timothy	B. 21 Oct. 1742. D. 22 Aug. 1748.
264.9	Elizabeth	B. 3 Nov. 1745. M. David Mix.
264.10	Phebe	B. 20 Nov. 1747 M. Stephen Gotham D. 24 July 1822.
264.11	Timothy	B. 2 Nov. 1749. On 3 Feb. 1773 m. Chloe Bradley. D. 5 March 1824.
264.12	Lydia	B. Apr. 1752. M. Hezekiah Augur.

Source: See Table 5.3

Roger Sherman (1727-1795)

TABLE 5.9

THE SHERMAN ANCESTRY

There are records of Shermans in Yaxley, Suffolk as early as John Sherman (1327). The earliest direct ancestor from whom a continuous lineage has been documented to the American immigrants is Thomas Sherman [135,680] of Yaxley and of Diss, Norfolk.

135,680	**THOMAS SHERMAN**	M. AGNES. D. 1493.
135,680.1	John Sherman	[=67,840] See below.
135,680.2	Agnes	M. John Clark.
67,840	**JOHN SHERMAN**	M. AGNES FULLER dau. THOMAS FULLER. She m. (2) Robert Hendry. John d. 1504.
67,840.1	THOMAS SHERMAN	[33,920]. See below.
67,840.2	Margery	M. Robert Lockwood.
33,920	**THOMAS SHERMAN**	M. JANE WALLER dau. JOHN WALLER. D. 1551.
33,920.1	Thomas	
33,920.2	Richard	M. Margaret Lane. D. Mar. 1587.
33,920.3	John	
33,920.4	HENRY SHERMAN	[16,960]. See below.
33,920.5	William	
33,920.6	Anthony	
33,920.7	Francis	
33,920.8	Bartholomew	M. Elizabeth.
33,920.9	James	
16,960	**HENRY SHERMAN**	A shearman (clothier), of Dedham and Colchester. B. c.1510. M. (1) ALICE BUTTER (-1580); (2) in 1581, widow Marion Smyth Willson; (3) Margery --. He d. 1590.
16,960.1	Alice	B. c.1542. M. Nicholas Fynce. D. 1580.
16,960.2	Judith	B. c.1545. In Oct. 1566 m. William Petfield. D. Apr. 1601.
16,960.3	Henry	B. c.1547. M. Susan Lawrence 14 June 1568. D. 1610.
16,960.4	EDMUND SHERMAN	[=8,480]. See below.
16,960.5	John	D. 1576.
16,960.6	Thomas	
16,960.7	Robert	M. (1) Barbara Browne 9 Dec. 1583, (2) by 1597, Bridget Jamez. D. 1601/2.
8,480	**EDMUND SHERMAN**	A Dedham clothier. M. (1) on 25 Apr. 1570 ANNE PELLATTE (-1584), (2) 11 Sept. 1584, Anne Clere. D. 1579.
8,480.1	Henry	Bp. 4 Sept. 1570. Bur. 1 Jan. 1586.
8,480.2	EDMUND SHERMAN	[=4,240]. See below.
8,480.3	Anne	Bp. 9 Oct. 1575. D. young.

8,480.4	Richard	Bp. 3 Mar. 1577. M. Elizabeth. D. Boston 1660.
8,480.5	child	Bur. 4 Feb. 1579.
8,480.6	Anne	Bp. 7 Mar. 1581. On 15 May 1601 m. John Anger. D. 1625.
8,480.7	Bezaliel	B. 1582. M. (1) Mary (-1613), (2) Priscilla Burges.
8,480.8	Sarah	Bp. 4 July 1587. M. Thomas Warner.
8,480.9	Hanna	M. 3 May 1610 Richard Backler.
8,480.10	Susan	Bp. 17 Feb. 1591.
8,480.11	Samuel	M. Esther. D. 1644.
8,480.12	John	M. (1) -- Sparhawke, (2) Anne -- . D. 1658.
8,480.13	Benjamin	Bp. 27 Mar. 1597. Bur. 26 Oct. 1647.
8,480.14	Mary	Bp. 20 Mar. 1599. M. Andrew Bacon.
8,240	**EDMUND SHERMAN**	B. c.1572 in Dedham. M. JOAN MAKIN, dau. TOBIAS MAKIN. Went to New England. At Wethersfield Ct. in 1635 (Proprietor 1636). Freeman of New Haven 1640. D. 1641.
4,240.1	Edmund	Bp. 23 Oct. 1599. M. Grace Stevens. D. 1673.
4,240.2	Ann	Bp. 15 Sept. 1601.
4,240.3	Joan	Bp. 13 Dec. 1603.
4,240.4	Hester	Bp. 1 Apr. 1606. M. Andrew Warde. D. 1665.
4,240.5	Richard	Bp. 16 Oct. 1608. Bur. 27 Oct. 1647.
4,240.6	Bezaliel	Bp. 17 Sept. 1611.
4,240.7	REV. JOHN SHERMAN	[2,120]. See below.
4,240.8	child	Bp. 18 June 1616.
4,240.9	Samuel	M. Mary Mitchell.
4,240.10	Grace	B. c.1614. M. John Livermore.
4,240.11	dau.	
2,120	**REV. JOHN SHERMAN**	B. 26 Dec. 1613, Dedham. Bp. 4 Jan. 1614. A.B. Trinity Coll. Cambridge, 1629; A.M. 1633. Migrated to Watertown. Moved to Wethersfield, thence in 1640 to Milford Ct. In 1647 returned to Watertown. D. 8 Aug. 1685. He m. (1) MARY GIBBS (-1644); (2) Mary Launce (desc. Edward I through Joan of Beaufort, dau. of John of Gaunt).
2,120.1	Mary	M. (1) 27 Nov. 1656 Henry Freeman; (2) Lewis Allen.
2,120.2	Bezaleel	B. 1640. B.A. Harvard 1661. D. in Madras, 1685.
2,120.3	CAPT. DANIEL SHERMAN	[=1,060]. See below.
2.120.4	Samuel	B. 14 Apr. 1644.
2,120.5	Rev. James	B. 1645. M. 13 May 1680 Mary Walker. D. 1718.

2,120.6	Abiah	D.s.p. by 1702.
2,120.7	Abigail	B. 1 Feb. 1648. M. 8 Aug. 1664 Rev. Saml. Willard.
2,120.8	Elizabeth	M. Samuel Gaskill at Concord, 20 July 1687.
2,120.9	Joanna	B. 3 Sept. 1652. D. young.
2,120.10	Mary	B. 5 Mar. 1657. M. 27 May 1679 Ellis Barron Jr.
2,120.12	Grace	B. 10 Mar. 1659.
2,120.13	Hester	D. 25 Aug. 1688.
2,120.14	Mercy	M. 4 Apr. 1700 Samuel Barnard.
1,060	**CAPT.DANIEL SHERMAN**	A sea captain. B. 27 March 1642 in Milford Conn. On 28 Sept. 1644 m. (1) ABIAH STREET [2,118.4=1,061]. M. (2) Martha Bradley. D. 3 Nov. 1716. See Table 5.6 for pedigree.
1,060.1	Abigail	B. 5 Sept. 1665, New Haven. M. John Johnson. D. 4 Oct. 1739.
1,060.2	dau.	B. 1667. Inf. death.
1,060.3	Daniel	B. 3 Sept. 1668. 1702 m. Mary Bassett. D. 8 May 1729.
1,060.4	Mary	B. 28 Oct. 1670. M. Joseph Potter.
1,060.5	JOHN SHERMAN	[=530]. See below.
1,060.6	Elizabeth	B. 20 Sept. 1676. M. John Barnes.
1,060.7	Samuel	B. 27 Jan. 1679.
1,060.8	Eunice	B. 10 Nov. 1682.
1,060.9	Nathaniel	B. 5 Aug. 1685. M. Rebecca Burwell. D. 1750.
530	**JOHN SHERMAN**	B. in New Haven 6 Nov. 1673. M. DINAH THOMAS [1,062.5=531]. D. 4 Feb. 1727/8.
530.1	Lydia	B. 6 Dec. 1699, New Haven, 1721 M. James Todd.
530.2	**DINAH SHERMAN**	[530.2=265] B. 27 Oct. 1702. On 12 July 1722 m. JAMES ATWATER [264]. D. 29 Dec. 1739.
530.3	Samuel	B. 1 Feb. 1704. On 4 Apr. 1728 m. Martha Gold. D. 28 Oct. 1769.
530.4	Elizabeth	B. 25 Jan. 1707/8. On 26 June 1729 m. Stephen Gilbert. D. 17 Sept. 1738.

Source: See Table 5.3. Also Thomas Townshend Sherman, *Sherman Genealogy*. New York, 1920 and B. L. Stratton, *Transatlantic Shermans*.

The Sherman Coat of Arms

Or, a Lion Rampant sa. betw.
three oak leaves vert.
Crest: a Sea Lion sejeant
or (or sable or argent).

TABLE 5.10

PEDIGREE OF DINAH THOMAS [531]

2,124	**JOHN THOMAS**	Resident of New Haven in 1649. M. TABITHA -- [2,125]. D. in 1671. Tabitha d. 1 Apr. 1690.
2,124.1	Sarah	B. 1640, New Haven. On 14 Oct. 1658 M. William Wilmott. See Table 5.17. D. 28 Dec. 1711.
2,124.2	John	M. Lydia Parker. D. 1712.
2,124.3	**DANIEL THOMAS**	[=1,062] On 3 Feb. 1669 m. REBECCA THOMPSON [2,126.6=1,063] D. 1694.
1,062.1	son	B. d. 1670.
1,062.2	John	B. 1672. D. 5 Jan. 1711/12.
1,062.3	Dorothy	B. 1674. M. Henry Tolles. See Chapter 7, JACOB TALMAGE. D. 19 Oct. 1727.
1,062.4	Daniel	B. 14 Feb. 1676. On 10 Dec. 1702 m. Eunice Brown.
1,062.5	**DINAH THOMAS**	[=531] B. 26 Dec. 1678. M. JOHN SHERMAN [530].
1,062.6	Samuel	B. 13 Jan. 1680. Inf. death.
1,062.7	Recompense	B. 27 May 1683. D. 1703.
1,062.8	Israel	M. Sarah Humphreville.
1,062.9	Experience	B. 16 Apr. 1687.
2,124.4	Elizabeth	B. 15 Mar. 1648. M. John Holt.
2,124.5	Samuel	B. 5 Sept. 1651. M. Elizabeth Osborn D. 1711.
2,124.6	Tabitha	B. 18 Dec. 1653. M. Eleazor Holt. D. 1725.
2,124.7	Joseph	Bp. 1661. On 21 Mar. 1687/8 m. Abigail Preston. D. 10 Apr. 1739.

TABLE 5.11

PEDIGREE OF REBECCA THOMPSON [1,063]

2,126	**JOHN THOMPSON**	In New Haven before 1651. M. DOROTHY -- [2,127].
2,126.1	Hannah	26 June 1662 M. Matthew Moulthrop. D. 1712.
2,126.2	John	27 May 1666 M. Priscilla Powell. D. 13 Feb. 1692.
2,126.3	Mary	27 Dec. 1666 M. John Cooper. D. Nov. 1714.
2,126.4	Joseph	M. Elizabeth Lathrop. D. 1703.
2,126.5	Abigail (twin)	B. 26 Jan. 1651, New Haven, M. Joseph Alsap on 25 Nov. 1672.
2,126.6	**REBECCA THOMPSON**	[twin=1,063] B. 26 Jan. 1651. On 3 Feb. 1669 m. DANIEL THOMAS [1,062].
2,126.7	Sarah	B. 30 Apr. 1654. On 24 Nov. 1678 m. Alling Ball. D. 23 Oct, 1716.

Source: See Table 5.3

Generation 4. Ebenezer Atwater [132] and Mehitable Alling [133].

Ebenezer Atwater, like his father James, married a New Haven Alling - Mehitable, the younger sister of his father's second wife Elizabeth. At least his two oldest sons including Jesse [66] were born in New Haven before he, his brother James and his cousin Stephen, moved to the Nine Partners Patent in Dutchess Co., N.Y. He died before 1782, when his sons Benjamin and John quit-claimed their interest in the estate of their grandfather James to their uncle Timothy. Benjamin was one of the April 29, 1775 signatories of the Goshen, Orange Co. protest against the government of England, along with many other settlers from Nine Partners. Ebenezer's brother James was taken prisoner in the Revolution, and never heard from again. Mehitable was descended, among others, from Roger Alling, Secretary of the New Haven Colony, and from other original New Haven settlers -- Henry Peck, William Bunnell, John Winston, Benjamin Wilmot, Peter Mallory and William Preston.

TABLE 5.12

THE FAMILY OF EBENEZER ATWATER [132]

132.1	Benjamin	B. 1 Feb.. 1747/8, New Haven. M. Huldah Pettibone. D. 11 June 1825.
132.2	**JESSE ATWATER**	[=66] B. 22 June 1749, New Haven. M. RACHEL BLAKESLEE [67] c.1775. D. 23 May 1829, Barker (Lisle), Broome Co. N.Y. Bur. Itaska Cemetery.
132.3	John	B. Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N.Y.
132.4	Ebenezer	M. Rachel Parker.
132.5	Levi	
132.6	Caleb	B. 1767, Nine Partners.
132.7	Reuben	

Source: See Table 5.3.

TABLE 5.13

PEDIGREE OF MEHITABLE ALLING [133]

2,128	**JAMES ALLEN** (Alling)	Of Kempston, Bedfordshire, England.
2,128.1	**ROGER ALLING**	[=1,064] B.6 Dec. 1612, Kempston. M. MARY NASH [1,065] in New Haven. D. 27 Sept. 1674.
1,064.1	Mary	Bp. 26 Nov. 1673, New Haven. On 11 April 1667 M. Joseph Moss. D. 18 March 1715.
1,064.2	**SAMUEL ALLING**	[=532] Bp. 4 Nov. 1645. On 24 Oct. 1667 m. (1) ELIZABETH WINSTON (533); (2) 1683, Sarah Chidsey. D. 28 Aug. 1709.
532.1	Samuel	B. 16 Oct. 1668. M. Sarah Curry. D. 1732.
532.2	John	B. 27 Mar. 1671. M. Abigail Grannison 20 Mar. 1688/9.
532.3	**JAMES ALLING**	[=266] B. 29 Jul. 1673. M. ABIGAIL PECK [267]. D. 17 Mar. 1752.
266.1	Abigail	B. 29 June 1701, Wallingford, Conn. On 30 Nov. 1726 M. Ezekiel Royce.
266.2	James	B. 5 Nov. 1702. M. Mary Beadles. D. 1783.
266.3	Stephen	B. 13 Oct. 1704. M. Elizabeth Blakeslee [268.4]
266.4	**ELIZABETH ALLING**	B. 1706. Second wife of JAMES ATWATER [264], m. 1740/1. D. 17 May 1792.
266.5	Mary	B. 5 Mar. 1708. On 25 Jan. 1748/9 M. John Atwater D. 14 Feb. 1790.
266.6	**MEHITABLE ALLING**	[=133] On 9 Apr. 1747 m. EBENEZER ATWATER [132].
266.7	Samuel	B. 15 Jan. 1710. On 5 Apr. 1742 m. Mary Bassett.
266.8	Ebenezer	On 27 Dec. 1742 m. Sarah Atwater D. on 3 Nov. 1761
266.9	Eunice	M. Joash Royce on 10 Nov. 1739.

Alling, cont.

532.4	Roger	B. 1675 Inf. death.
532.5	Roger	B. 28 Jul. 1677. On 5 Feb. 1707/8 m. Susanna Holt, D. Apr. 1759.
532.6	Theophilus	Bp. 17 Feb. 1679. On 6 Feb. 1692/3 m. Lydia Smith. D. 1757.
532.7	Sarah	B. 17 Jan. 1685. In 1716 m. David Punderson. D. 27 Nov. 1761.
532.8	Daniel	Bp. 8 Apr. 1688. M. Rebecca Cooper. D. 1756.
532.9	Elizabeth	B. Nov. 1691. On 24 Dec. 1713 m. John Morris D. Apr. 1767.
532.10	Caleb	B. 7 Sept. 1694. On 19 Mar. 1718/19 M. Hannah Bishop. D. 19 Dec. 1756.
532.11	Esther	B. 10 Jun. 1697. On 20 Jan 1718/19 m. Samuel Thompson. D. 15 Aug. 1776.
1,064.3	John	Bp. 2 Oct. 1647. On 11 Jan. 1671 m. Suzanna Coe. D. 25 Mar. 1717.
1,064.4	Sarah	Bp. 12 Oct. 1649. On 28 Nov. 1672 m. Joseph Peck [1,068.2]
1,064.5	James	B. 21 June 1657. In 1688 m. Elizabeth Cotton. D. 3 Mar. 1696.
2,128.2	Mary	B. 7 May 1615, Kempston, England M. --Warren.
2,128.3	Joan	B. 12 Oct. 1617. M. Abraham Doolittle in New Haven.
2,128.4	John	B. 20 Feb. 1619. D. young.
2,128.5	Martha	B. 11 Aug. 1622. Inf. death.
2,128.6	William	B. Oct 1624.
2,128.7	Martha	B. 21 Apr. 1627. M. Richard Parks
2,128.8	John	B. 22 Nov. 1629.
2,128.9	Richard	B. 9 Oct. 1631.

Source: See Table 5.3

TABLE 5.14

PEDIGREE OF ABIGAIL PECK [267]

1,068	**HENRY PECK**	In New Haven, 1638. Supposedly came with Gov. Eaton on the *Hector*, arriving in Boston 26 June 1637. M. JOAN-[1,069].
1,068.1	**ELEAZOR PECK**	[=534] Bp. 12 Mar. 1643, New Haven. On 13 Oct. 1671 M. (1) MARY BUNNELL [535]; (2) Elizabeth Culver, widow of Timothy Ford. Eleazor d. in 1735: will dated May 1735 proved 1 Mar. 1735/6 in New Haven.
534.1	Samuell	3 Mar. 1672/3 Wallingford, Conn. Inf. D.
534.2	**ABIGAIL PECK**	[=267] B. 6 Mar. 1673/4. M. JAMES ALLING [266].
534.3	Mary	B. 14 Jul. 1677. M. William Abernathy. D. 1 Jan. 1757.
534.4	Martha	B. 2 July 1679.
534.5	Stephen	B. 4 Aug. 1681. M. Susanna Collier.
534.6	Eleazer	B. 19 Feb. 1683. D. 1685.
534.7	Eleazer	M. Ann Foster.
534.8	Nathaniel	In 1712 m. Sarah Hopkins. D. 26 Mar. 1752.
534.9	Elizabeth	M. Samuel Abernathy. D. 8 June 1740.
1,068.2	Joseph	Bp. 5 Sept. 1647, New Haven. On 28 Nov. 1672 M. Sarah Alling [1,064.4]. D. 15 Apr. 1720.
1,068.3	Benjamin	Bp. 5 Sept. 1647. On 29 Mar. 1670 m. Mary Sperry. D. Mar. 1730.
1,068.4	Elizabeth	B. 16 Mar. 1648/9. On 4 Dec. 1672 m. John Hotchkiss. D. 1732.

Sources: See Table 5.3. Henry was supposedly descended from JOHN DEL PEK, in London in 1273, but his English origins have not been proved, despite many efforts by the Peck Family Association.

TABLE 5.15

PEDIGREE OF JUDITH BUNNELL [271] AND MARY BUNNELL [535]

1,070	**WILLIAM BUNNELL**	In Mass. in 1630-46, then in N. Haven. M. ANN WILMOT [1,071], who d. in March 1654. Wm. ret. to England in 1654.
1,070.1	Lydia	B. N. Haven. M. Francis French. D. 1 Apr. 1708.
1,070.2	**BENJAMIN BUNNELL**	[=542] B c.1640 Bp. 1690 M. (1) REBECCA MALLORY [543], (2) Elizabeth Post Sperry, dau. of John Post and Hester Hyde, and widow of John Sperry. D. 1696.
542.1	Rebecca	B. 19 Jan. 1667. D.26 Jan. 1667.
542.2	Rebecca	B. 11 Feb. 1668/9. On 27 Nov. 1684 m. Samuel Burwell. D. 30 Dec. 1719.
542.3	**JUDITH BUNNELL**	[=271] B. 11 Apr. 1672. M. (1) THOMAS HODGE [270]; (2) Daniel Bristol. D. 21 July 1746.
542.4	Benjamin	B. 4 Jan. 1675. D. 8 Jan. 1675.
542.5	Anna	B. 8 Jan. 1677. D. 23 Feb. 1690.
542.6	Benjamin	B. 29 Nov. 1679. M. Hannah Plumb. D. 1749.
542.7	Hezekiah	B. 23 Mar. 1681. M. Ruth Plumb.
542.8	Rachel	B. 16 Dec. 1683. M. John Plumb, Jr.. D. 1728.
542.9	Nathaniel	B. May 1686. M. Desire Peck. D. 1743.
542.10	Israel	B. 12 Mar 1689/90. M. Hope Winston.
542.11	Anna	B. 11 Oct. 1695. M. 2 Jan. 1723/4 Nathaniel Mix. D. 1723/4.
1,070.3	Nathaniel	In 1665 M. Susannah Whitehead.
1,070.4	**MARY BUNNELL**	[=535] B. 4 May 1650. On 31 Oct. 1671 m. ELEAZOR PECK [534]. D. 24 July 1724. He m. (2) Elizabeth (Ford) Culver.
1,070.5	Ebenezer	B. 28 Aug. 1653. D. in 1654.

Sources: See Table 5.3. Also Ruth Cost Duncan, *William Bunnell and his Descendants*, 1986. There are Huguenot Society records that Thomas Bonnel, a Huguenot from Ypres in France, fled to England c.1577-9 and settled in Norwich. He had a son, Benjamin, who was born in Flanders and died in London. Benjamin had a son, William, argued by the New Jersey Bonnells to be the immigrant. The Huguenot origin theory has been disputed by the Bunnell/Bonnell Family Association, however, and at this time the connection remains unproven.

TABLE 5.16

PEDIGREE OF ELIZABETH WINSTON [533]

1,066	**JOHN WINSTON**	B. 1621. D. 21 Feb. 1696/7, New Haven. M. ELIZABETH AUSTIN [1,067], who d. 19 Oct. 1680 in New Haven.
1,066.1	**ELIZABETH WINSTON**	[=533] B. 11 Dec. 1649, New Haven. On 24 Sept. 1667 m. SAMUEL ALLING [532]. D. 8 Dec. 1683.
1,066.2	Esther	B. 25 Jan. 1651. Inf. d.
1,066.3	Grace	B. 21 Apr. 1654. On 24 Oct. 1672 m. John Smith. D. 27 Oct. 1695.
1,066.4	John	B. 21 Apr. 1657. On 9 May 1682 m. Elizabeth Daniel. D. 15 Feb. 1711.
1,066.5	Austin	B. 19 Dec. 1660. Inf. d.
1,066.6	Esther	B. 11 Nov. 1662. On 2 Jan. 1680 m. Joseph Morris.
1,066.7	Mary	B. 24 Jun. 1667. On 16 Oct. 1675 m. Thomas Trowbridge. D. 19 Sept. 1742.

TABLE 5.17

PEDIGREE OF MARY NASH [1,065]

2,130	**THOMAS NASH**	Immigrant arrived 1637. In New Haven by 1640. D. 1658 in N. Haven. M. MARGERY BAKER [2,131], dau. of NICHOLAS BAKER [4,262] and MARY HODGETT [4,263]. Margery d. 1666.
2,130.1	John	B. 1615. M. Elizabeth Tapp. D. 1687.
2,130.2	Joseph	M. Mary --. D. 1678.
2,130.3	**MARY NASH**	[=1,065] M. ROGER ALLING [1,064]. D. 1683.
2,130.4	Sarah	M. 1648 Robert Talmage. See Thomas Talmage [1,152] in Chapter 7.
2,130.5	Timothy	B. 1626. M. Rebecca Stone. D. 13 Mar. 1699.

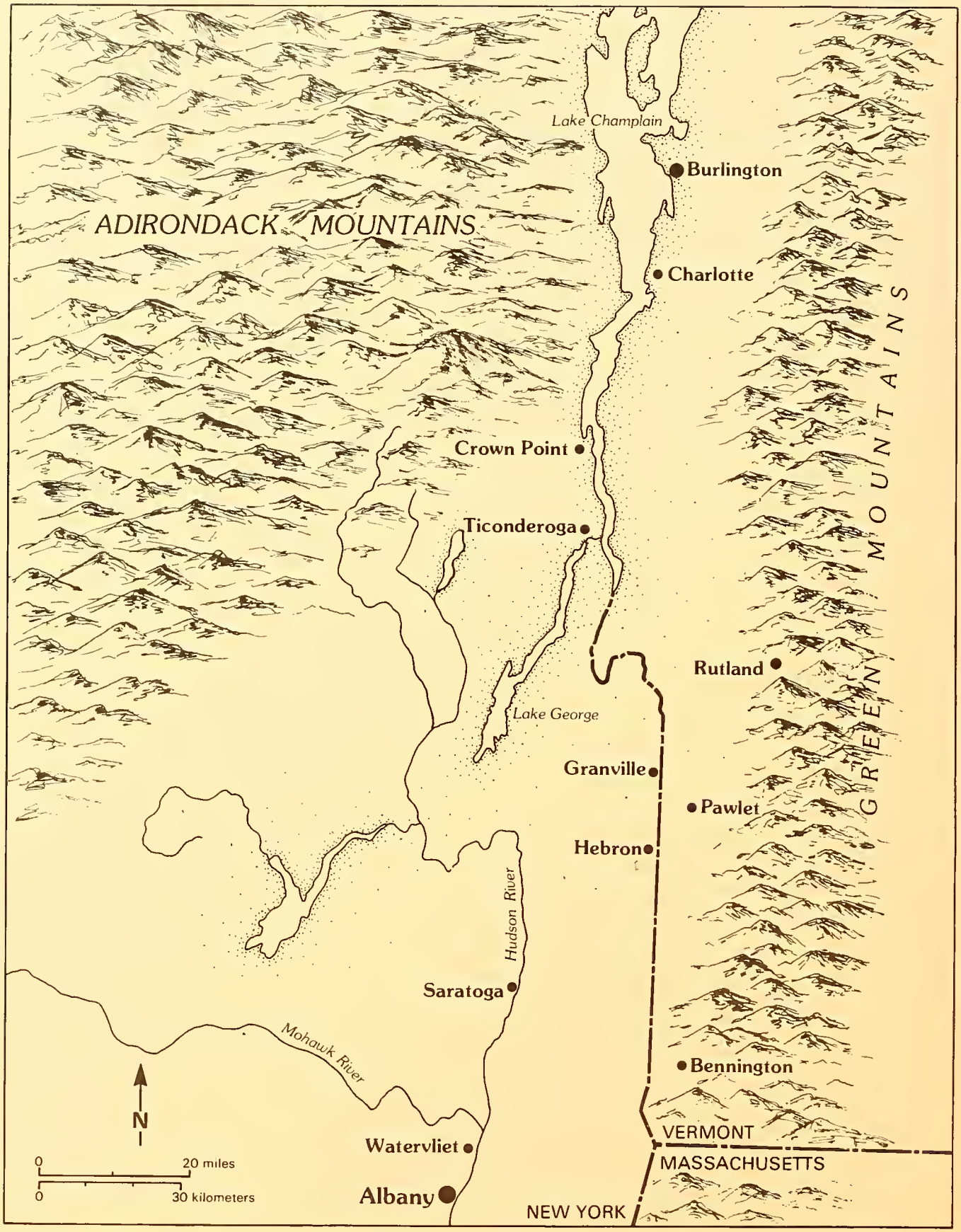
Source: See Table 5.3

Generation 5. Jesse Atwater [66] and Rachel Blakeslee [67]

Eunice Atwater's father Jesse was born 22 June 1749 in New Haven, but he must have grown up in the Nine Partners Patent, Dutchess Co. N.Y., because his parents moved there soon after his birth. He married Rachel Blakeslee [67] c.1775, and his first son David was born in Granville N.Y. in 1777. Rachel was descended from many of the early immigrants to New Haven: Samuel Blakeslee [1,072], a blacksmith who came on the *Hopewell* in 1635 and was a planter of Guilford Ct in 1650 before he settled in New Haven; Peter Mallory [1,086]; Benjamin Wilmot [2,142]; John Potter [2,146]; and William Preston [2,147].

Jesse signed the 1781 petition to the State of Vermont to establish a town of South Granville, and the 1782 petition to keep Granville in Vermont rather than being annexed to New York. This explains why Eunice maintained throughout her life that she was born in Vermont rather than in New York State. On Sept. 5, 1781 he bought 184 acres in Granville from Dr. John Williams and Maj. Joseph McCracken. The land is identified as part of Lot 5 in The Survey Bill of Fisher's Patent, and had previously been obtained directly from the Commissioners of the Eastern District of New York (*Washington Co. Deed Book*, B, p. 35, 1781. On June 5, 1786, Jesse sold 100 acres of this land to Benjamin Atwater (*Wash. Co. Deeds Book* C., p. 23, 1786). And then on Nov. 2, 1786, Benjamin and Jesse Atwater bought 100 acres from Capt. David Blakeslee (134.3, Rachel's brother) for £84 -- land lying across the end of Lot. No. 6 of the Fisher Patent, which Blakeslee had obtained from Williams and McCracken. One of the witnesses was John Atwater (*Wash. Co. Deed Book* C, p. 24, 1786). Benjamin [132.1] and John [132.3] were Jesse's brothers who, in 1782, had quit-claimed their New Haven interests to Uncle Timothy. At a Washington County court hearing in 1786, Benjamin is listed as coming from Westfield (Fort Ann).

In the 1790 census, Jesse was recorded with 4 males and 5 females in his household; Sybil [66.8] the youngest daughter, was born in Granville in 1792. At the time of the 1800 census the oldest children, David and Eunice, were already gone, Eunice [33] married to Royal Shapley [32] although David [66.1] did not marry Mary McKenzy until 22 Oct 1801. And then, Feb. 25 1801, Jesse sold the balance of his land in Fisher's Patent to James Bell of Salem,



Hudson Valley Locations

Wash. Co., for $1,500 (*Wash. Co. Deed Book* F, p. 70, 1802) and moved to Barker (Lisle) in Broome Co. N. Y. where in 19th Aug. 1801 he bought 273 acres of land for $1,200 ("a bushel basket of silver dollars" in the words of the Atwater genealogy) from Azariah Eggleston and Joseph Goodwin of Berkshire Co., Mass. (*Broome Co. Deeds Book* 3, p. 165, 1812). In 1806 the County Supervisors paid Stephen $10,00 for a wolf scalp, and likewise to Jesse in 1813.

In the 1820 U. S. Census, Jesse, Jesse, Jr. and David appear as heads of households; from the household composition Stephen and his family were apparently residing with Jesse. However, the 1825 N.Y. Census shows Jesse and Rachel living alone, with each of the three sons in their separate households. Jesse died in Granville on 23 May 1829, and in the 1830 U. S. Census the three sons appear as household heads, along with David's two oldest boys, Charles and Philander. Rachel, who died on 14 Dec. 1831, was living with Stephen. In the 1830s, several of the families moved west: Jesse to Illinois and Stephen to Michigan (as did sister Rachel). In the 1840 census only David and Philander remained.

In his will (*Broome Co. Will Book C*, p. 62-8, 1829), Jesse left one-third of his real estate (91 acres), his house and personal effects to Rachel, with the stipulation that this property be divided equally among his sons upon her death, the remaining two thirds be divided equally among David, Jesse, Jr. and Stephen. From Jesse Jr.'s inheritance, his oldest daughter Eunice Shapley was to receive $75.00, and his second daughter Rebecca Rairdin $25.00. Likewise from Stephen's inheritance his third daughter Lydia Martin was to receive $75.00 and Rebecca Rairdin $25.00, and from David's inheritance his fourth daughter Rachel Southerland was to receive $75.00 and Rebecca Rairdin $25.00. His fifth daughter, Sybil Huddleston, was left $5.00. Apparently the will, written in 1819, produced controversy, because in an 1826 codicil he wrote

> ...having understood that reports are in circulation that...the will was not my own but the boys I wish to be distinctly understood by all whom it may concern that at the time the will was executed I was perfectly satisfied it being my own will and have ever been satisfied and wish now no alteration.

TABLE 5.18

THE FAMILY OF JESSE ATWATER [66]

66.1	David	B. 14 June 1777 in Granville, N.Y. M. 22 Oct. 1801 to Mary McKenzy (1784-1859). D. 17 Feb. 1861 in Barker.
66.2	**EUNICE ATWATER**	[=33] B. c.1779, in Granville. In a succession of censuses, Eunice gave her birthplace as Vermont, but as late as 1782 Jesse was among petitioners living in Granville who thought they were in Vermont. Eunice m. ROYAL (URIAL) SHAPLEY [32] in Granville c.1798. D. in Cortlandville N.Y. c.1858.
66.3	Jesse	B. 29 Mar. 1784. M. Lucretia Martin (1791-1868) D. 9 June 1866 Both Jesse and Lucretia d. in Elmhurst, Ill.
66.4	Stephen	M. Sophia Fuller in 1809. D. 19 Sept. 1838 in Oshtemo, Mich.
66.5	Rebecca	B. 29 Mar. 1786. M. John Rairdin. D. 1 May 1837 in Barker.
66.6	Lydia	B. Aug. 1787. M. Isaiah Martin (1785-1834). D. 21 Mar. 1845 in Arkwright, Chautauqua Co. N.Y.
66.7	Rachel	M. David Sutherland (1785-1841). They moved to Berkshire, Tioga Co. N.Y., and then to Kalamazoo Mich. in 1832, thence to Berrien Co. Mich. in 1839 where he d. in Aug. 1841. Rachel d. 14 Aug. 1872.
66.8	Sybil	B. 1792 in Granville, N.Y. M. George Huddleston (1786-1876). Had 14 children. Sybil bur. 28 May 1883 in Otselic, Chenango, Co., N.Y.

Sources: See Table 5.3. Also W. S. Layer, *Binghamton. Its Settlement, Growth and Development*, 1900, p. 965. Itaska-Barker Cemetery Records. Jesse Atwater's will.

TABLE 5.19

PEDIGREE OF RACHEL BLAKESLEE [67]

1,072	**SAMUEL BLAKESLEE**	M. HANNAH POTTER [1,073] in New Haven, Conn. on 30 Dec. 1650. D. 17 May 1672.
1,072.1	John	Inf. d. 1651.
1,072.2	**JOHN BLAKESLEE**	[=536] B. 1653, Bp. 13 Dec. 1655. M. GRACE VENTRUS [537] D. 12 Mar. 1712 Grace the dau. of MOSES [1074] and ELIZABETH [1075] VENTRUS. She m. 2) John Doolittle. Moses was at Farmington in 1651 and d. 1692 in New Haven.
536.1	**JOHN BLAKESLEE**	[=268] B. 13 July 1676, Bp. 13 Dec. 1685. M. LYDIA -- (269); (2) Elizabeth Potter. D. 30 Apr. 1742. Lydia d. 12 Oct. 1723.
268.1	Samuel	B. 1696, Bp. 9 Apr. 1699. Inf. death, New Haven.
268.2	John	B. 17 Apr. 1698, Bp. 11 Aug. 1700. D. 26 Nov. 1723.
268.3	Lydia	B. 25 Mar. 1700, Bp. 11 Aug. 1700. M. Joseph Hull. D. 16 Jan. 1784.
268.4	Elizabeth	Bp. 1 Mar. 1702. On 27 June 1726 m. Stephen Alling.
268.5	Ann	B. 1704. D. 10 Nov. 1723.
268.6	Thankful	B. 17 Jan. 1706. M. Isaac Beecher. D. 14 Jan. 1786.
268.7	Samuel	B. 13 Jan. 1708/9. Inf. dea.
268.8	**DANIEL BLAKESLEE**	[=134] B. 1710. On 22 Dec. 1731 m. MIRIAM HODGE [135]
134.1	John	B. 1 Oct 1732, Bp. 2 Oct. 1737, New Haven.
134.2	Zilpha	B. 24 June 1734, Bp. 2 Oct. 1737.
134.3	Daniel	B. 9 May 1736, Bp. 2 Oct 1737.
134.4	Miriam	B. 9 July 1738, Bp. 11 June 1738.

Blakeslee, cont.

134.5	Zimri	B. 10 Feb. 1739, Bp. 17 Feb. 1739. Inf.d.
134.6	David	B. 30 Apr. 1741, Bp. 3 May 1741.
134.7	Jason	B. 26 Mar. 1747, Bp. 31 Aug. 1747.
134.8	Mary	Bp. 2 July 1749.
134.9	**RACHEL BLAKESLEE**	[=67] B. 4 Oct. 1751 in New Haven. M. JESSE ATWATER [66] c.1775. D. in Barker N.Y. on 14 Dec. 1831.
536.2	Moses	B. 1678, Bp. 13 Dec. 1685, D. 1 Jan. 1701.
536.3	Hannah	B. 6 Aug. 1681, Bp. 14 Nov. 1686. On 1 Jan. 1705 m. Moses Sperry.
536.4	Mary	B. 15 May 1683, Bp. 13 Dec. 1685. On 11 July 1711 m. Jonathan Ford.
536.5	Samuel	Bp. 9 Dec. 1688. Inf. dea.
1,072.3	Moses	Bp. 13 Dec. 1655.
1,072.4	Mary	Bp. 13 Dec. 1655. Inf. dea.
1,072.5	Hannah	B. 22 Oct. 1657. Inf. dea.
1,072.6	Mary	B. 7 Nov. 1659, Bp. 16 Sept. 1666.
1,072.7	Samuel	B. 8 Apr. 1662, Bp. 16 Sept. 1666.

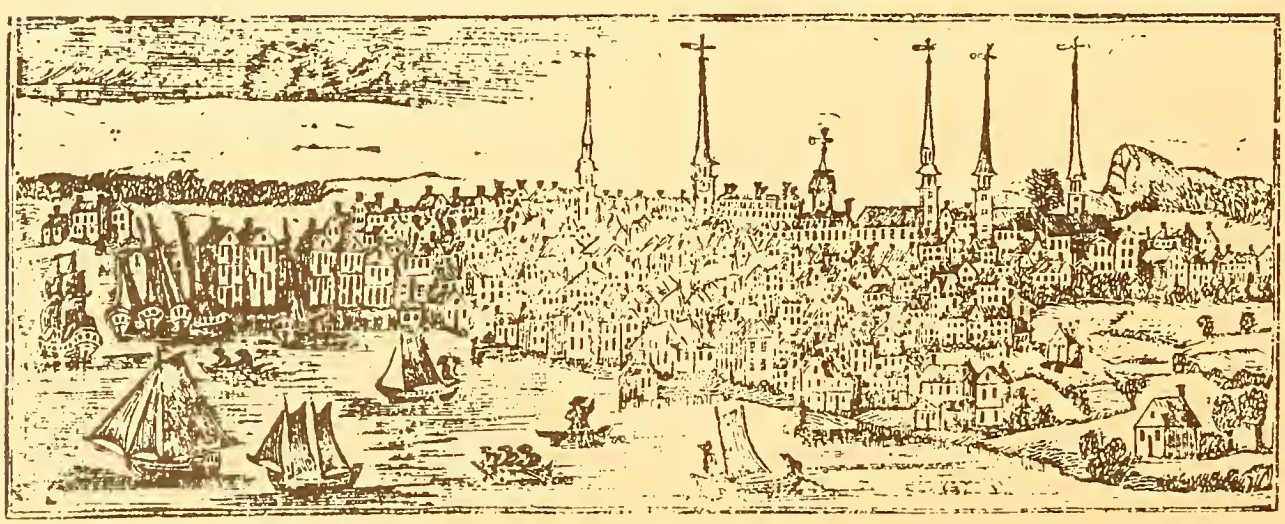


TABLE 5.20

PEDIGREE OF MIRIAM HODGE [135]

540	**JOHN HODGE**	M. SUSANNAH DENSLOW [541] in 1664 at Killingworth, Conn. Henry, John and Nicholas Denslow were in Windsor, Conn. 1640.
270	**THOMAS HODGE**	B. 13 Feb. 1668/9 in Windsor, Conn. M. JUDITH BUNNELL [271]. D. 2 May 1712 in New Haven.
270.1	Daniel	B. 28 Jan. 1693, Bp. 27 Oct. 1734. M. Eleanor Brown. D. 10 June 1777.
270.2	Jesse	Bp. 17 Nov. 1695.
270.3	Judith	Bp. 8 Oct. 1697. On 28 June 1720 M. Samuel Hale.
270.4	Thomas	Bp. 28 Mar. 1701.
270.5	Miriam	Bp. 18 Aug. 1703. Inf. dea.
270.6	Susanna	Bp. 7 Sept. 1705. M. William Beardslee.
270.7	Mary	Bp. 5 Nov. 1707. On 15 Oct. 1724 m. Samuel Seward.
270.8	Martha	Bp. 18 Feb. 1709. On 15 Jan. 1726/7 m. Benjamin Jones.
270.9	**MIRIAM HODGE**	[=135] Bp. 10 Mar. 1712. On 22 Dec. 1731 m. DANIEL BLAKESLEE [134].

Sources: See Table 5.3.

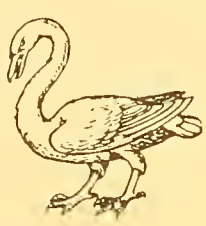


TABLE 5.21

PEDIGREE OF REBECCA MALLORY [543]

1,086	**PETER MALLORY**	Signed Plantation Covenant in New Haven in 1644. M. MARY PRESTON [1,087]. D. 1698/9 in New Haven.
1,086.1	**REBECCA MALLORY**	[=543] B. 18 Mar. 1649 in New Haven. M. BENJAMIN BUNNELL [542]. D. 12 Mar. 1691.
1,086.2	Peter	B. 27 July 1653. On 28 May 1678 M. Elizabeth Trowbridge. D. 1723.
1,086.3	Mary	B. 28 Oct. 1655. Inf. dea.
1,086.4	Mary	B. 28 Nov. 1656. M. Eli Roberts. D. 17 Sept. 1752.
1,086.5	Thomas	B. 15 Apr. 1659. M. Mary Humphreville. D. 12 Feb. 1690.
1,086.6	Daniel	B. 25 Nov. 1661. D. 1685.
1,086.7	John	B. 10 May 1664. On 30 Dec. 1686 m. Elizabeth Kimberly.
1,086.8	Joseph	B. 1666 M. Mercy Pinion.
1,086.9	Benjamin	B. 4 Jan. 1668. Disappeared in 1690.
1,086.10	Samuel	B. 10 Mar. 1672. M. Mary Beach. D. 1711.
1,086.11	William	B. 2 Sept. 1675. M. Anna --. D. 1738.

Sources: See Table 5.3.

TABLE 5.22

PEDIGREE OF ANN WILMOT [1,071]

2,142	**BENJAMIN WILMOT**	B. c.1590. Took Oath of Fidelity in New Haven, 1647. D. there 18 Aug. 1669. M. ANN --, who d. in New Haven 7 Oct. 1668.
2,142.1	**ANN WILMOT**	[=1,071] M. WILLIAM BUNNELL [1,070]. D. 1654.
2,142.2	Benjamin	M. Elizabeth Heaton. D. 1651.
2,142.3	William	On 14 Oct. 1658 m. Sarah Thomas [2,124.1]. D. 1689.

TABLE 5.23

PEDIGREE OF HANNAH POTTER [1,073]

2,146	**JOHN POTTER**	M. ELIZABETH -- [2,147]. He d. in New Haven in 1643; she d. 28 July 1677.
2,146.1	John	B. 1636, New Haven. M. Hannah Cooper.
2,146.2	**HANNAH POTTER**	[=1,073] M. (1) SAMUEL BLAKESLEE [1,072], (2) Henry Burke. D. 7 Nov. 1723.
2,146.3	Samuel	Bp. 7 Oct. 1641. M. Anna Russell. D. 1696.

Sources: See Table 5.3.

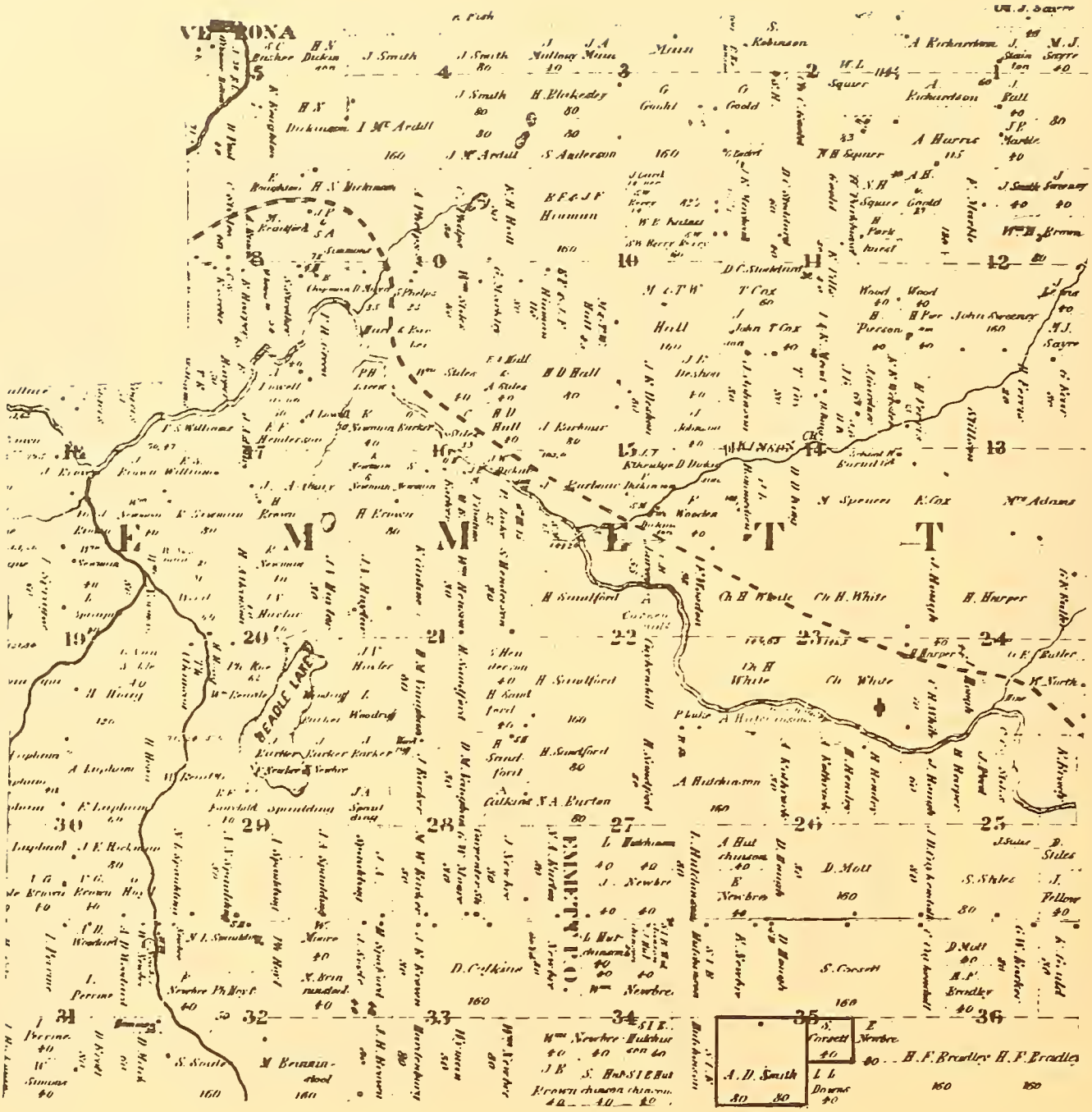
TABLE 5.24

PEDIGREE OF MARY PRESTON [1,087]

4,348	**ADAM PRESTON**	Of Giggleswick, Yorkshire. M. ELIZABETH BRAITHWAIT [4,349].
2,174	**WILLIAM PRESTON**	Bp. 23 Jan. 1590/1 in Giggleswick. On 11 Oct. 1613 m. (1) ELIZABETH SALE [2,175] in Chesham, Bucks. She was bp. in Chesham on 8 June 1590 an d. in 1634 in Chesham. He m. (2) Mary Seabrook. D. New Haven 1647.
2,174.1	William	Bp. 5 Oct. 1614, Chesham. Stayed there.
2,174.2	John	Bp. 1617. Stayed in Chesham.
2,174.3	Edward	Bp. 14 Nov. 1619, Chesham. M. Margaret Hurst. D. 1699 in New Haven.
2,174.4	Daniel	Bp. 3 March 1621. M. Mary. D. 1707.
2,174.5	Elizabeth	Bp. 8 Jan. 1623. M. Joseph Alsop. D. 1693.
2,174.6	Sarah	Bp. 18 Jun 1626. M. William Meeker.
2,174.7	**MARY PRESTON**	[=1,087] Bp. 13 Dec. 1629. M. PETER MALLORY [1,086] D. 1690 in New Haven.
2,174.8	John	Bp. 4 Mar. 1632 in Chesham.
2,174.9	Jehiel	Bp. 14 June 1640 in New Haven. M. Sarah Fairchild. D. 1684.
2,174.10	Hackaliah	Bp. 9 Apr. 1643. M. Emma Fairchild. D. 1692.
2,174.11	Eliaseph	Bp. 9 Apr. 1643. M. Mary--. D. 1707.

Sources: See Table 5.3

"Taking the Census." From *Harpers Weekly*, 1870.



Property Ownership, Emmett Township, Calhoun Co., Michigan, 1858. From 1858 map by Bechler and Wenig, copy in National Archives.

CHAPTER SIX

WILLIAM SHAPLEY OF EMMETT, MICH.

To the Michigan Frontier

Sixth-generation William Shapley [32.1=16] was born c.1799 in Granville, Washington Co. N.Y., the first-born son of Royal and Eunice (Atwater) Shapley. His parents moved to Barker (formerly Lisle) in Broome Co. NY in 1801. William married Clarissa c.1823 either in Lisle or in Virgil, Cortland Co., where his youngest brother Franklin was born in 1824, and where William and his parents were reported as separate households by the 1825 N.Y. census -- William with wife (Clarissa [17]) and first born son (Roswell [8]).

We know nothing of Clarissa's origins except that she was born in New York State c.1805.

The Family

William's growing family is recorded in the 1830 U.S., 1835 N.Y. and the 1840 and 1850 U.S. censuses. The 1830 census takers spelled his name "Shapleigh". The 1840 and 1850 reports are for Emmett, Calhoun Co. Michigan. By 1830 Roswell had been joined by brother Isaac and his oldest sister. In 1835 there were two more boys and one more girl, and between 1835 and 1840 another boy and girl were added to the family. Then, between 1840 and 1850 William and Clarissa had two more boys and two more girls, but in addition to Roswell, the 19 year-old boy (probably Elijah), and the 23 and 18 year-old girls had left home. Isaac (16.3) was recorded twice by the census in 1850, once in William's household, and once in Roswell's.

The 1850 census reveals that William, a farmer, must have moved to Michigan in 1837 or 1838, because Elman [16.7] was born in New York in 1837 and Eleanor [16.8] was born in Michigan in 1839. William's brother Uri [32.4] moved twelve miles north, to Bellevue in Eaton Co., probably at the same time, for he and his wife Margaret were there in 1840. Brother Philetus [32.8] came to Bellevue in 1845, where he married Pamilia E. (Snow) Blodgett; they named their first two children Royal [32.8.1] and Eunice [32.8.2], after Philetus' parents.

Activity in the Land Market

In Emmett, William and Clarissa were involved in many land transactions -- some purchases or sales, some mortgages, and perhaps quit-claims that set married daughters out of the estate:

(a) For the N.E. 1/4 and the N.W. 1/4 of the S.E. 1/4 of S35 T2SR7W [Emmett Town], recorded to be 200 acres:

> 26 Feb. 1842. Martin R. Kellogg of Berkshire Co., Mass. to William Shapley of Emmett, in fee simple for $500.00. [The Kelloggs established the cereal industry in nearby Battle Creek].
>
> 5 Dec. 1844. William and Clarissa Shapley to Reuben Gridley of Albion, for $100.00, in fee simple clear of all encumbrances except for a mortgage of $500.00 to Martin R. Kellogg dated 22 Mar. 1842.
>
> 6 Feb. 1850. William and Clarissa to James Wilson, for $1,200, in fee simple and clean of all incumbrance. William signed his mark, Clarissa her name.
>
> 15 Jan. 1854. Reuben and Elizabeth Gridley to William Shapley, quit-claimed for $100.00 .

(b) For the S. W. 1/4 of S35 T2SR7W [Emmett Town]:

> 6 Jan. 1847. Derastus S. Cary of Marshall, Calhoun Co. to Elijah Shapley and Charles Herring, quit-claimed his interest in the property for $1.00.
>
> 11 Apr. 1850. William C. and Hannah Gardner, released and quit-claimed to Clarissa Shapley for $100.00.
>
> 1 May 1850. John M. and Amanda E. Gilbert of the City of Washington, D. C., sold and quit-claimed to Clarissa Shapley for $735.50.
>
> 11 Apr. 1856. William and Clarissa Shapley, 160 acres to Allert D. Smith of Marshall, for $3,000, in fee simple and clear of encumbrances except for a mortgage of $1,200 to Lewis N. Wilson, dated 9 Feb. 1856. This transaction witnessed by daughter Eleanor Shapley.

(c) For the S.W. 1/4 of S2 T3 SR7W [Newton Town]:

> 24 Oct. 1854. William Shapley to Ward Campbell of Newton, for $35.00, seven acres from the NW corner of the

> E. half of the SW quarter of S2, "said seven acres to be taken in a triangular form and being bounded on the east by the swamp on said lot."

It is not known why the 6 Jan. 1847 transaction to Elijah Shapley was for $1.00, and why the property subsequently was handled by Clarissa. We presume that Elijah was William and Clarissas' second son, and that he may have died. Roswell called his first son, born in 1849, Elijah.

The large transaction in 1856 was probably shortly before William moved, but his subsequent movements have not been traced, although we do know that Roswell [8] moved to Iowa in time for Harvey Talmage [4] to be born there in 1861 and that Abram [16.6] was married in Clayton Co. Iowa in 1859 having "lived in Michigan until he was of age" (i.e. until 1856) according to his obituary; see Chapter 7. Indeed, after 1857 the next confirmed trace of Roswell is in Pleasant Valley Twp., Cowley Co., Kansas in 1880. Brother Abram moved to Osceola Co. Iowa in 1870.

It is also possible that William died before 1866. When his brother Uri died without a will in January 1866, the widowed Margaret filed to be appointed administrator of the estate, and listed as the heirs herself and all of Uri's brothers except William, plus "Russell" Shapley. If William were dead, it is logical that Margaret should have listed Roswell. She could not write, and the spelling of the name is the notary public's; Roswell's name was also spelled "Russell" in his obituary.

TABLE 6.1

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM SHAPLEY [16]

+16.1	**ROSWELL DELOSS SHAPLEY**	[=8] B. 6 June 1824, Virgil, Cortland Co., N. Y. On 17 July 1847 m. ALMERA MERINTHA TALMAGE [9] in Battle Creek, Mich. D. 10 May 1919 in Waynoka, Oklahoma Territory.
16.2	girl*	B. c.1827, Virgil.
16.3	Isaac	B. 1830, Virgil. Died 26 March 1855, aged 24 years. Buried in Newbre Cemetery, Calhoun Co. Mich.
16.4	Elijah**	B. c.1831, Virgil.
16.5	girl*	B. c.1832, Virgil.
+16.6	Abram	B. 11 Apr. 1835, Homer. On 12 Jan. 1859 m. Evaline Jennings in Monona, Clayton Co. Ia. D. in Sibley, Osceola Co. Ia. on 27 Sept. 1901. See Chapter 7.
16.7	Elman	B. 1837, Virgil.
16.8	Eleanor	B. 1839, Emmett, Calhoun Co. Mich.
16.9	Richard	B. 1841, Emmett.
16.10	Cornelia	B. 1843, Emmett.
16.11	Henry	B. 1845, Emmett.
16.12	Georgiana	B. 1849, Emmett.

* Roswell had a sister Mary who m. Wesley James and visited him in Oklahoma about 1905; he said she was from "York State". The two oldest girls were in the household in Emmett in 1840, but not in 1850. We do not know whether Mary was one of these girls, or a younger sibling born after 1850.

** Name from Jan. 1847 property transaction. A second son was in the household in 1840, but not in 1850.

Sources: U. S. Census. Family records. Calhoun Co. Michigan vital records. History of Osceola Co., Ia.

The Descendants of William's Siblings

David Shapley [32.2]

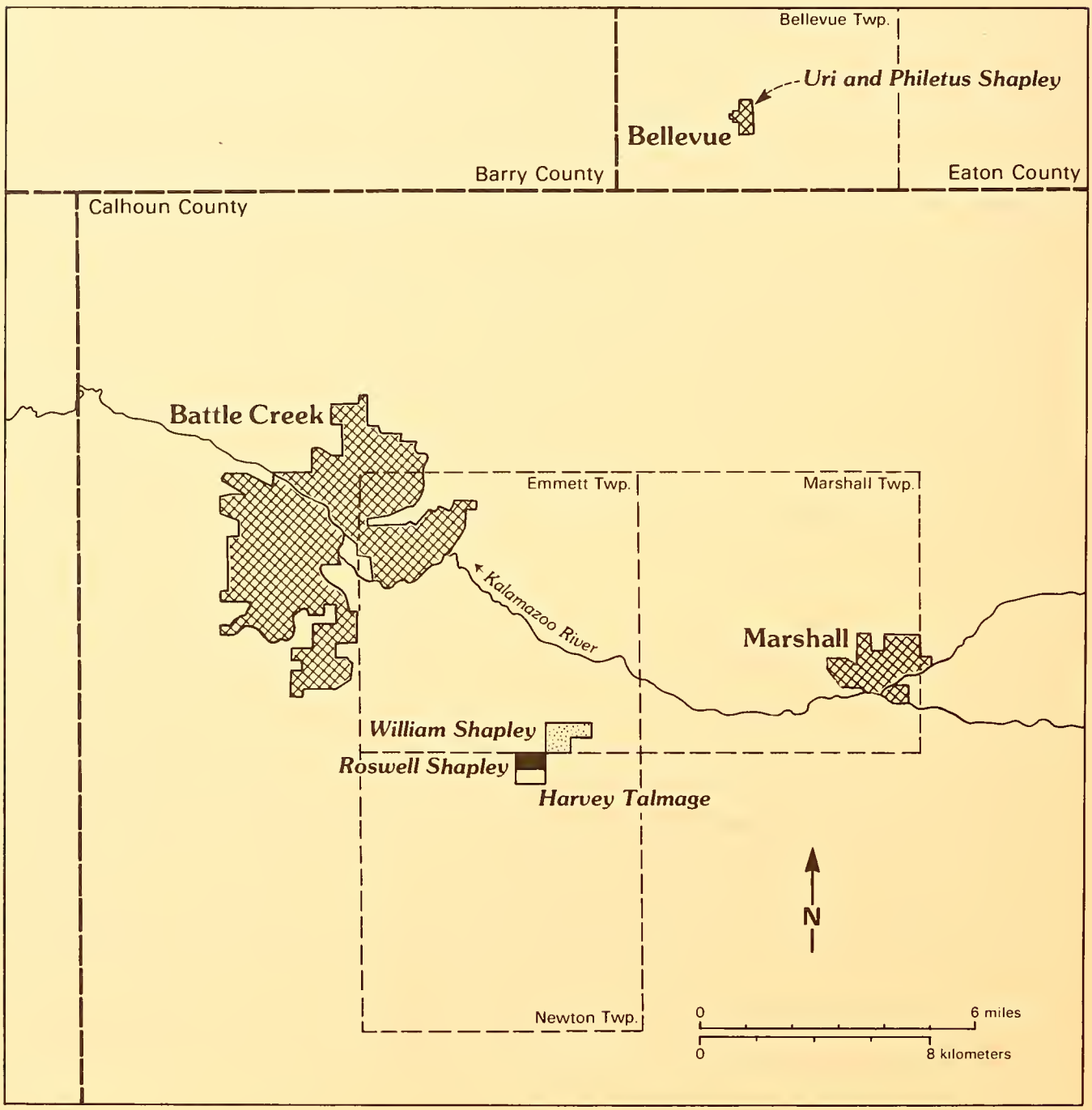
According to Smith's *History of Broome Co.* (1885), "David Shapley, one of the first white children born in Broome Co., died on the highway, homeless and penniless" (p. 383). At the time the 1855 N.Y. census was taken, David was listed in Royal and Eunices' household, a 54-year old born in 'Chenango'. We know nothing else about him, save that "David Shapley of Pennsylvania" was listed by the widow as one of his brother Uri's heirs in 1866.

Uri Shapley [32.4]

Uri Shapley was born in Broome Co. NY in 1809. He and his wife Margaret (born either in 1808 or in 1815 in Ireland, depending upon whether the 1850 census or the Bellevue cemetery records are consulted) moved to Bellevue, Eaton Co. Michigan before 1840 -- probably in 1837 or 1838, when William moved to Emmett. Uri was both a farmer and a mason. He and Margaret were recorded by the 1840 census, childless. In 1844 he was listed as a taxpayer, and in 1847 he was the township treasurer. In 1850, according to the census, he and Margaret were sharing their home with brother Philetus [32.8], his wife Pamilia and their two young children. By the time the 1860 census was taken, the households had separated; Uri and Margaret were reported to have a twelve-year old son Walter [32.4.1] who for some reason had not been enumerated in 1850.

On 8 Aug. 1867 the Charlotte *Republican* reported a probate order on the estate of Uri Shapley. He had actually died on 13 January 1866, and a petition for appointment of Margaret as administrator of his estate (since he had died without a will) was entered 11 Feb. 1866 and approved 24 Sept. 1866. In the probate documents Margaret listed his heirs as: "Margaret Shapley and Philetus Shapley of Eaton Co.; Oswin Shapley and Franklin Shapley of the State of New York; Russell Shapley and David Shapley of Pennsylvania." These were his wife, and with the exception of "Russell," his brothers. Perhaps William had died and Margaret (who could not write and signed the documents with her mark) listed his oldest son Roswell with the clerk writing it as Russell, as the editor did in his obituary in 1919, but why in Pennsylvania we do not know; William and Roswell had moved west from Calhoun County before 1860.

Vol. 5, p. 254 of *Calhoun County Marriages* lists the 6 March 1867 marriage of Edgar W. Shapley, aged 21 years, of Bellevue to Sarah Moon, aged 19, of Assyria, Mich., with witness Royal Shapley (Philetus' son). He was probably Uri's son Walter. In 1880 he and Sarah were in Mecosta Twp. Mecosta Co. Mich. with their children Olive B., Anna M. and Sarah M. Also in Mecosta Co. (Aetna twp.) was a George Shapley (28, born N.Y.), his wife Mary (21) and son Clarence (4). Margaret died on 23 March 1868 in Bellevue "aged 60."



Orswin Shapley [32.5]

Orswin, Royal Shapley's fourth son, was born in Broome Co. on 23 July 1811, and he died in Marathon, Cortland Co. in 17 Jan. 1898. He married young, to Philinda Phelps of Dryden, Tompkins Co. on 12 Nov. 1828; Philinda was even younger, born 12 Aug. 1812. Surprisingly, their first surviving child (Orrin) was born in 1836 (the year that oldest brother William left for Michigan) and they had eleven offspring in the years 1836-1854 (Table 6.2). We have double-checked the Dryden marriage entry, and it appears to be correct. Whether the couple had babies that did not survive in the years 1829-1836 we do not know.

The 1850 census reported that Orswin was a lawyer, but later censuses said he was a farmer, and it is reasonable to suspect that he had been a sawyer rather than a lawyer. He and Philinda lived in Dryden until 1855, moved to Harford in Cortland Co. by 1860, back to Lisle in Broome Co. in 1865, and back to Cortland Co. by 1870. Orswin bought 50 acres of land in Virgil from Francis McWhorter of New York City for $162.50 in 1835 (*Cortland Co. Deeds*, Book 4, p. 355 1837/5/3), property which he and Philinda sold to Calvin Bishop of Cortland for $200.00 in 1837 (*Deed Book* 7, p. 357).

Philinda Phelps was born in Shaftesbury, Vt. to Paul Phelps III and Freelove Wait, who moved to Dryden in Tompkins Co. before 1820. Paul Phelps III was descended from the George Phelps b. c.1606 in Tewkesbury, England, who came to Dorchester, Mass. on the *Mary and John* in 1630, and was a founder of Windsor, Conn. The descent is George Phelps (1606- 1687), Jacob (1650-1689), Jedidiah (1688-1752), Paul I (1717- 1782), Paul II (1748-), Paul Phelps III (1786-).

Several of Orswin and Philindas' sons raised families in Broome, Cortland and Chenango Counties.

Facing Page: Eaton and Calhoun Counties in Relation to Battle Creek, Michigan

TABLE 6.2

THE DESCENDANTS OF ORSWIN SHAPLEY [32.5]

32.5	Orswin Shapley	B. 23 July 1811, Barker (Lisle), Broome Co. N.Y. On 12 Nov. 1828 m. Philinda Phelps in Dryden, Tompkins Co., by Rev. Alfred Bennett. D. 17 Jan. 1898 in Marathon N.Y. Philinda b. 12 Aug. 1812 in Shaftesbury Vt., and d. 3 May 1887 in Marathon.
32.5.1	Orrin	B. 1836. M. Almira ---. Had Charles, 1863 and Georgiana, 1872.
32.5.2	William O.	B. 1837, Dryden, N.Y. M. Ursula --. Had George, 1876.
32.5.3	Charles H.	B. 1838/9. M. Emma --. Served in Civil War.
32.5.4	Daniel L.	B. 1840/1. Served in Civil War. M. Sarah --. Had Neva, 1872 and Freddie, 1874.
32.5.5	George W.	B. 1843. M. Euseba A. Served in Civil War. D. 18 May 1880.
32.5.6	Eunice Jane	B. 1844/5.
32.5.7	Euphema W.	B. 1846. M. -- Hunt. D. 1910.
32.5.8	Alvira H.	B. 1848.
32.5.9	Horace W.	B. 1850. M. Almera ---. D. 14 Apr. 1877.
32.5.10	Alonzo	B. 1852. M. Clara Hawley (1865-1897). D. 1914. Had sons: Roy, Orrie, Leon, and Glenn, 1893.
32.5.11	Miles	B. 1854. M. Sabrina --.

Sources: Phelps Genealogy, in Cortland Co. Historical Society. U.S. & N.Y. State censuses. Marathon cemetery records. Tompkins Co. marriage records.

Rachel Shapley Phelps [32.7]

Rachel Shapley married Philinda Phelps's brother Philo Phelps on 9 Sept. 1837. They initially made their home in Tompkins Co., moving to Cortlandville in 1844-5, close to Royal [16] and Eunice [17]. In his earlier years Philo was a teamster; later he farmed. They had nine children (Table 6.3). Philo was born 14 Sept. 1815 in Shaftesbury, Vt. and d. 6 Sept. 1886.

TABLE 6.3

THE FAMILY OF PHILO PHELPS AND RACHEL SHAPLEY [32.7]

32.7.1	Andrew S. Phelps	B. 27 Sept. 1838, Cortlandville.
32.7.2	Mary E. "	B. 8 Apr. 1840.
32.7.3	William Edward "	B. 21 Oct. 1841.
32.7.4	Amanda J. "	B. 5 June 1843. D. 9 Mar. 1844.
32.7.5	Byron M. "	B. 30 Nov. 1845.
32.7.6	Frances A. "	B. 18 Oct. 1847. M. (1) Patrick Mallory, (2) James Lombard. D. 7 Sept. 1904.
32.7.7	John Homer "	B. 13 Aug. 1849. On 29 Jan. 1874 m. Olive L. Makes. D. 18 Jan. 1934.
32.7.8	Frank Augustus "	B. 14 Feb. 1854. D. 21 Mar. 1942.
32.7.9	Emily L. "	B. 6 Nov. 1858. M. L. R. Lewis.

Sources: See Table 6.2

Philetus Shapley [32.8]

Philetus Shapley was born to Royal and Eunice Shapley c.1819 according to the 1850 and 1860 U.S. censuses and according to his marriage records. In 1845, he bought a lot of 13 sq. rods in Virgil "between Blodgetts and Bakers" from Lewis S. Owen of Homer for $15.00 (*Cortland Co. Deeds*, Book 33 p. 16). This must have been when he was planning to marry Pamilia E. Blodgett, an event noted in the Eaton Co. records on file in the Genealogical Library at Salt Lake:

> To all whom it may concern, this certifies that I have this day united in the Bonds of Matrimony Mr. Philetus Shapley of the town of Bellevue, aged 26 years, and Miss Pamelia E. Blodgett, aged 30 years, of the same place, at the town of Bellevue in said county in the presence of Uri Shapley and Margaret Shapley. Given under my hand this 18th day of October AD 1845.
>
> A. Darrow Jr. Justice of the Peace
>
> Recorded Dec. 29th 1845 by me A.D. Shaw, Clk.

Pamilia was originally a Snow. She had been married previously, on 9 Nov. 1828, in Cortland, to George A. Blodgett. The 1830 and 1840 censuses record the household; in 1840 they had a 10-year old daughter and 3 sons under 5. The *Blodgett Genealogy* yields the names: Harriet, Adelbert, Henry, and Wayland. George (born 26 Jan. 1804) died on 27 Jan. 1844. After Pamilia left, Harriet, at age 20, was living with Herman Blodgett, his wife and family in Cortlandville in 1850; Herman was possibly her cousin. Henry, born in 1836, lived in Virgil with his wife Elizabeth Hanley, and his children George A., Eva (b. 1870), Libbie (b. 1879), and Mary T. (1882-1926). He died in 1912, and had served in the Civil War. There is no record of Adelbert or Wayland.

In 1850 Philetus and Pamilia shared the home of Uri and Margaret; they had two young children who they called Royal and Eunice. A third daughter, Josephine, was born in 1853 (Table 6.4). In 1860 they sold the lot in Virgil for $50.00 to Samuel Sikes of Cortlandville (*Cortland Co. Deeds*, Book 33, p. 17).

The Charlotte *Republican* reported on 1 July 1862 that Philetus Shapley

had a letter awaiting him at the Charlotte Post Office. Perhaps this was the letter telling him that his father Royal had died.

Philetus' son Royal [32.8.1] and his grandsons Fred and George fathered families in Bellevue, according to information provided by Louise Shapley Wallace, George's granddaughter.

Franklin Shapley [32.10]

Franklin, Royal's youngest son, b. c.1824, appears in the 1855 N.Y. census in Homer, Cortland Co., in the household of Polly Hawley and her daughter Betsy, his wife, aged 31, and their daughter, Clarissa [32.10.1], aged 2. He may have died before 1865, because in that year Betsy Shapley, by then living in Caroline, Tompkins Co., sold a 5 acre lot in Freetown, Cortland Co. to William Coonradt of Marathon for $150.00 (*Cortland Co. Deeds*, Book 42, p. 105). Franklin was, however, listed by the widow as one of Uri's heirs when he died in Bellevue, Michigan in January, 1866.

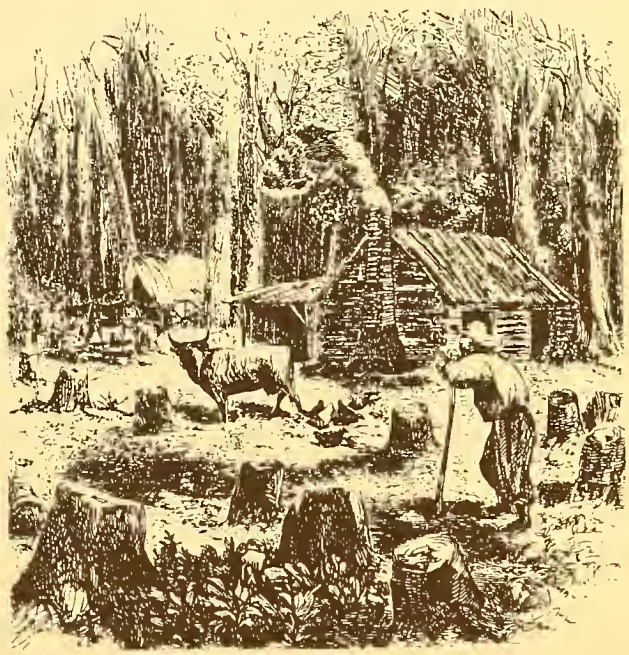
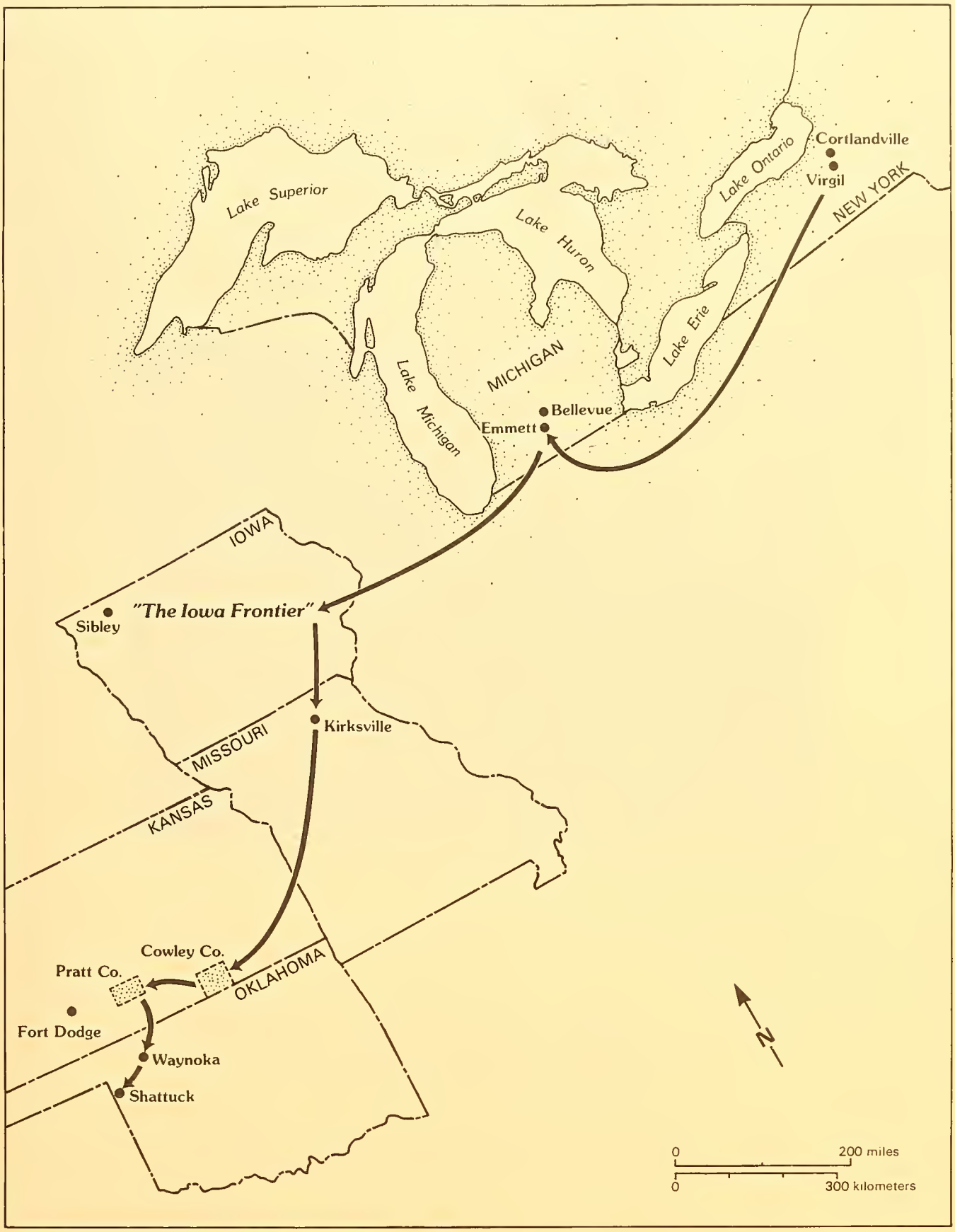


TABLE 6.4

THE DESCENDANTS OF PHILETUS SHAPLEY [32.8]

32.8	Philetus Shapley	B. 1819, Barker (Lisle) Broome Co. N.Y. On 18 Oct. 1845, in Bellevue, Eaton Co. Michigan, m. Pamilia E. Snow. Pamilia (b. c.1810) had married (1) George A. Blodgett in Cortland N. Y. on 9 Nov. 1828. In 1840 they had 1 daughter (Harriet) aged 10 and 3 sons under 5 (Adelbert, Henry and Wayland). George d. in 1844. Pamilia d. in Bellevue 30 July 1879, and Philetus 23 Mar. 1898.
32.8.1	Royal P.	B. 12 May, 1847, Bellevue. M. Huldah Anna Pickard. D. 12 Mar. 1898.
32.8.1.1	Fred	B. 28 Nov. 1870. M. Laura --. D. 2 Apr. 1899, of a gunshot wound, while hunting. Dau.: Mabel.
32.8.1.2	Cora Bell	B. 27 July 1873. M. Silas Alfred Terwilliger (1876-1946). D. 23 July 1927.
32.8.1.3	George Daniel	B. 7 Aug. 1881. M. Myrtle Caroline DeForest (1882-1956). D. 23 Dec. 1933. Children: Fred, Pauline, Laurine, Marcus, Norris, Roy, Maynard, Margaret, Murl.
32.8.1.4	Maud	M. Harold Polhamus. D. 29 Aug. 1960.
32.8.1.5	Royal (Roy)	B. 1880. M. Edith Terwilliger. D. 17 Oct. 1918, of influenza. Children: Rolland, Vivian.
32.8.2	Eunice Francelia	B. 10 Apr. 1850. M. Warren Roscoe (1852-1935). D. 14 July 1925.
32.8.3	Josephine Amanda	B. c.1853. M. -- Treat. D. 19 Aug. 1921.

Sources: Family & cemetery records. Eaton Co. marriage records. Cortland Co. Historical Society records.



Roswell Shapley's Migrations

Roswell Shapley and Almera Talmage, c.1897

CHAPTER SEVEN

ROSWELL DELOSS SHAPLEY, WHO KEPT MOVING WEST

Westward, westward:
New York, Michigan, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas, Oklahoma

Roswell Shapley [16.1=8] was born 6 June 1824 in Virgil, Cortland Co. N.Y., the oldest son of William Shapley. He was probably named for General Roswell Randall, the Cortlandville trader, banker and postmaster; Roswell's grandfather 'Major' Royal Shapley was employed as a river pilot by the William and Roswell Randall firm.

Roswell moved from Cortland with his parents in 1837 or 1838. They settled in Emmett, Calhoun Co., Michigan. He married Almera Merintha Talma[d]ge [9] in Battle Creek Michigan in 1847. The marriage license survives:

Roswell Shapley
and
Almary Talmadge

State of Michigan

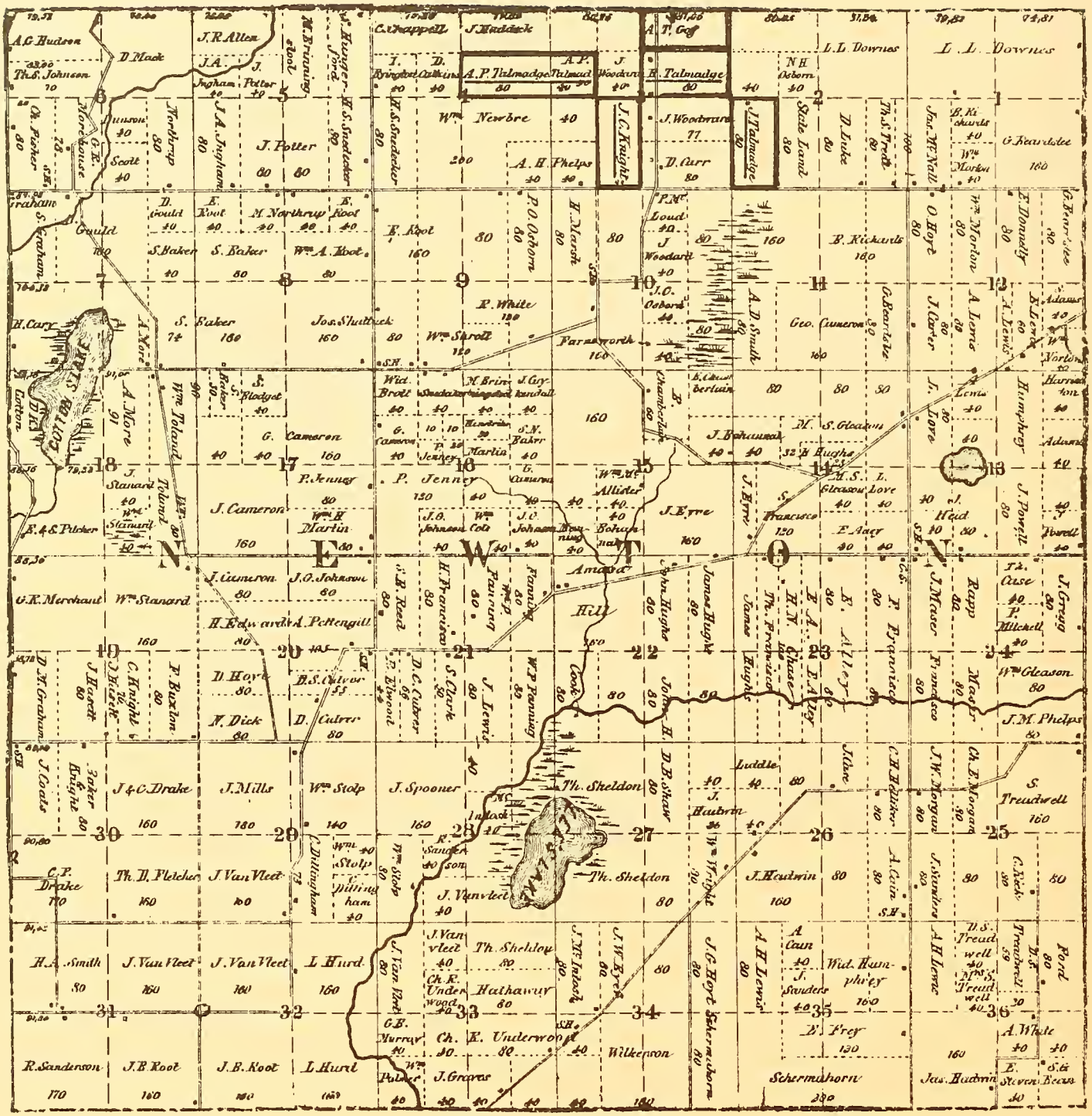
Calhoun County

I hereby certify that on this Seventeenth day of July in the Year of our Lord one thousand Eight Hundred and forty seven at Battle Creek in said County, I Benjamin F. Graves a Justice of the Peace of such County did solemnize a marriage between Roswell Shapley of Emmett in said county aged twenty three years and Almary Talmadge of Newton also in said County aged Seventeen Years, and that Erastus Clark and Minerva Pew of Battle Creek in the County aforesaid were witnesses present at such solemnization, and further that previous to said solmnization the said Roswell Shaply was by me examined on oath as to the legality of such intended marriage, which Oath was by me administered, and from which examination it appeared that there was no legal objection to said marriage.

Recorded July 21, 1847
John Meacham
County Clerk

Benjamin F. Graves a
Justice of the Peace

Almera was born 23 Aug. 1828, the daughter of Harvey and Ruth M. (Knight) Talmage. The birth probably occurred in Parma N.Y. shortly after the family



Property Ownership. Newton Township, Calhoun Co., 1858.

moved there from Wolcott, Conn. This would have made her 18 - almost 19 - when she married, and she did indeed give her age as 22 and her birthplace as New York when the 1850 census was taken (in later censuses she gave Massachusetts as the state of birth of both herself and her parents). That census records that she and Roswell, along with her brothers Alva and Celius and their spouses, were living alongside her parents Harvey and Ruth and their other children in Newton. Almera and Roswells' first child, Elijah C., had died in Sept. 1849, aged 1, and they had no other children at that time, but Roswell's brother Isaac was visiting the young couple. Isaac had been at home in Emmett with parents William and Clarissa Shapley when the census taker called there, so he was reported twice in the 1850 census! He died in 1855 at age 24, however, and was buried in Emmett's Newbre cemetery, where two of Roswell's baby sons, Elija C. and Edwin U. (Urial?), also were interred.

Between 1850 and 1857 Roswell, like his father, was actively involved buying, selling and mortgaging land. The transactions that have survived in the Calhoun County land records are as follows, just across the township line from William and Clarissa:

(a) For the N.E.1/4 of the N.E.1/4 of S3 T35R7W [Newton Town] - 40 acres:

> 9 Feb. 1850. Joseph L. and Almira Lord of Marshall to Roswell Shapley of Newton for $125.00 (registered the same day as Roswell's father William registered the sale or mortgage of property to James Wilson; perhaps William purchased the land for his son).
>
> 6 May 1857. Roswell Shapley to Albert V. and Reynaldo Goff for $800.00. Sale confirmed by Almera.

(b) For the N.W.1/4 of the N.E.1/4 of S3 T3SR7W [Newton Town] - 41 acres:

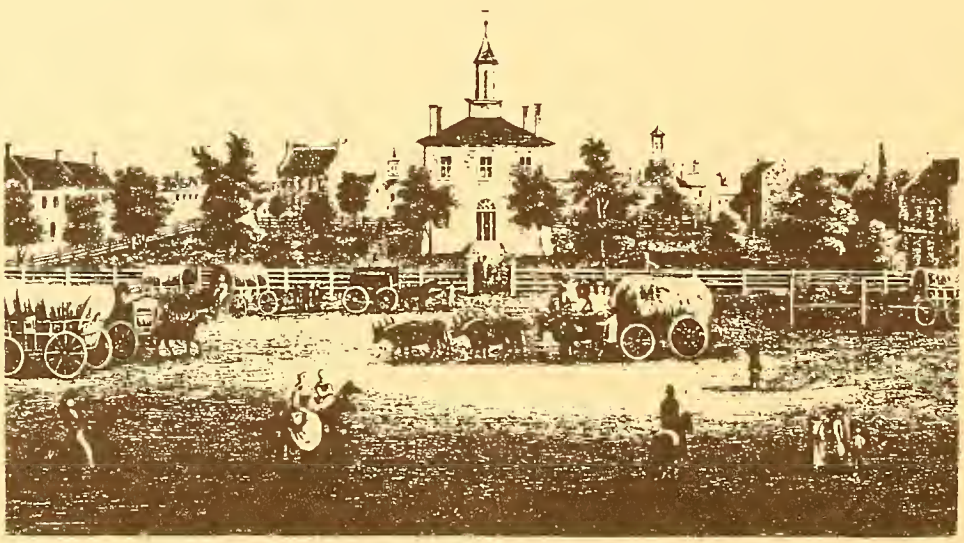
> 2 Mar. 1852. Flavius J. W. and Anna E. Crane of Detroit, via their attorney, sold and quit-claimed to Roswell Shapley for $15.00. Witnessed by Harvey Talmadge and Viania Talmadge. Harvey Talmadge was Justice of the Peace.
>
> 6 May 1857. Roswell and Almera Shapley to Albert V. Rinaldo Goff. Goffs quit-claimed for $200.00. Sale confirmed by Almera.

The property sales to the Goffs in May 1857 probably signaled the family's departure from Michigan. The 1858 property ownership map of Newton Township shows A. T. Goff on the N1/2 of the NE 1/4 of S3; Harvey Talmage owned the S1/2, Alva Talmage was next door to the west, J. C. Knight and Jeremy Talmage to the south. See Figure 7.3.

There were no Shapleys left in Calhoun County, or indeed (with the exception of Uri and Philetus in Eaton County) anywhere else in southwestern Michigan when the 1860 census was taken. Almera and Roswell, according to family lore, moved successively to Iowa, Missouri, Kansas, and to Oklahoma's Cherokee Strip after it was opened to settlement in September 1893, farmers following the frontier. Harvey and Alva Talmage remained in Newton.

Part of Roswell's story was told in Margaret Shapley's 1968 study of *The Family and Descendants of Roswell Deloss Shapley* (attached as Appendix 7.1), which should be read for additional details. According to Roswell's obituary, the couple had five boys and two girls, four of whom survived to adulthood (Table 7.1). Two baby boys were buried in Michigan.

Somewhere around the turn of the century -- perhaps for their fiftieth wedding anniversary in 1897-- the couple had their photograph taken, and fortunately a copy survived: the first occasion in the family history that we can attach faces to the names (see page 138). In 1900 they were living with son George and his wife near Waynoka in the Oklahoma Territory.



Migrants Passing Through Independence, Missouri

Almera died eight years after that anniversary, on 18th July 1905, near Waynoka. Her obituary reads:

> Almera M. Talmadge Shapley, born August 23th, 1828, died July 18th, 1905 at her son's, Geo. P. Shapley, 8 miles northwest of Waynoka, O. T.
>
> Deceased leaves to mourn her loss, a husband, Rosewell D. Shapley, a daughter, Mrs. Ida Shaw of Alva, and three sons, Geo. P. Shapley of Waynoka, I. S. Shapley of Alva and T. S. Shapley of Quinlan. She was converted when she was 18 years old and united with the methodist church and has from her conversion lived a devoted christian life. Funeral services were held at the sons home after which her body was laid to rest in the I.O.O.F. cemetery.
>
> Deceased had been a sufferer for a number of years, but bore her afflictions wtih a smiling countenance and true christian patience. I would that we had something more than mere words to offer, which must necessity be but cold comfort to the sorrowing husband and children, but we trust that he alone, who rules all things for the best and in whom they trust may give that comfort which God only can give and bring to their wounded hearts, that peace and approval whch should come from duty well and affectionately performed.

Roswell followed in 1919, in Shattuck, Oklahoma. His obituary said:

> Russel DeLoss Shapley, the oldest man in Ellis county and probably the oldest man in the entire western portion of Oklahoma died at the home of his son, T. I. Shapley, in this city last Saturday, May 10th, at the ripe old age of 94 years, 11 months and 4 days. Old age was the cause of death. Mr. Shapley was born in the State of New York, June 6th 1824. He was a pioneer in several states, removing in his young manhood days to Michigan and thence to the frontier of Iowa and continued with the drift of immigration to Missouri, thence to Kansas and later to Oklahoma where he has since resided. He was the father of seven children, 5 boys and 2 girls, three of whom are still living and were present at his death. Mrs. Ida A. Shaw, the daughter, of Santa Fe, New Mexico, and son, H. T. Shapley, of Douglas, Kansas, arriving a day or so before he died. Funeral services were held at 3 p.m., Sunday, at the home of T. I. Shapley after which interment was had at the Odd Fellow's Cemetery.

TABLE 7.1

THE FAMILY OF ROSWELL SHAPLEY [16.1=8]

According to his obituary, Roswell Shapley and his wife Almera Merintha Talmage had five boys and two girls, of whom four survived to adulthood:

8.1	Elijah C. [Celius?]	B. 1848. D. Sept. 1849, age 1, according to 1850 *Mortality Schedule*. Buried at Newbre Cemetery, Calhoun Co., Michigan.
8.2	George Wilson	B. 6 Oct. 1850 in Newton, Calhoun Co. Mich. M. (1) Jennie --; (2) 1 July 1896 to Estella Peck (1869-1915). D. in Hobart, Okla., 1915. No children.
8.3	Edwin U. [Urial?]	B. 1852. D. young. Bur. at Newbre cemetery, Calhoun Co., Michigan.
+8.4	Theodore Isaac	B. 31 Dec. 1854 "nr. Kalamazoo", Mich. M. 30 Sept. 1877 to Lusannah Clouse (1859-1954). D. in Shattuck, Okla. 29 Jun. 1932.
8.5	girl	
+8.6	**HARVEY TALMAGE SHAPLEY**	[=4] B. 17 Feb. 1861 or 1862 in Michigan according to family lore, but Roswell and Almera moved from Calhoun Co. before 1860. M. (1) Lettie J. -- (1866- 1886); she and child bur. Cunningham Ks. (2) 4 Mar. 1890 to MARY ELIZABETH PARKS [5] at Cunningham Ks. (1864-1908). D. 14 Sept. 1935, Wichita, Ks.
+8.7	Ida Ruth	B. 1 Jan. 1864 in "Duluth" Iowa. M. 1 Jan. 1885 John Emerson Shaw (1858-1940). D. 7 May 1943, Chico, Calif.

Sources: *Calhoun Co. Marriage Records* 1836-1870, Vol. 2, p. 175. Records of the Newbre Cemetery, Calhoun Co. Margaret W. Shapley, *The Family and Descendants of Roswell Deloss Shapley* (Aug. 1968).

Descendants of Roswell's Brothers

Roswell's brothers were Isaac [16.2] Elijah [16.4], Abram [16.6], Elman [16.7], Richard [16.9] and Henry [16.11]. Isaac died in 1855, perhaps preceded by Elijah. Of the remaining four, we have only been able to trace Abram.

Abram Shapley [16.6]

Abram married Evaline Jennings, the daughter of David and Maria Jennings, on 12 Jan. 1859 in Monona, Clayton Co. Iowa. Evaline was born 28 Jan. 1841 in Nashville, Holmes Co. Ohio and when she was 10 years old "made the long trip to Clayton Co. by covered wagon." David was, according to the county history, the first blacksmith in the village of Luana, Monona twp. In 1860 he (David L. Jennings, aged 53, farmer born in Pa.) was in Monona with Maria A. (wife, aged 47, b. VA) and children Abbott L. (22, a blacksmith born in Ohio) and Daniel C. (aged 15, born Ohio). Abram and Evaline bought 160 acres in S19 T95N R5W5PM in Clayton Co. from William S. Scott on 19 Jan. 1863, land that they sold back to Scott for $500 on 26 July 1869. They were "of Allomakee Co." when they signed the latter deed in Luana (*Clayton Co. Deeds*, BK. I-2, p. 164). They had five children. Daughters Flora and Clara and son David were born in Monona in the years 1860-62, and sons Will and Lloyd came in 1876 and 1878.

On 12 February 1862 Abram, a 24-year old blacksmith, volunteered for the U.S. Army at Dubuque and was assigned to Co. H of the 1st Battalion, 16th Regiment, U.S. Infantry. The Regiment marched to Nashville and on April 6-7 was in the battle of Shiloh. From April 29-May 30 they were at the siege of Corinth, and then pursued Bragg as they advanced on Murfreesboro, Tenn. On Dec. 30-31 they were at the battle of Stone's River, and then served at Murfreesboro until June 1863, after which they participated in the Middle Tennessee campaign. They fought at Chickamauga Sept. 19-21, Chattanooga Nov. 23-25, and Lookout Mountain thereafter, moved on to the Atlanta campaign after May 1, 1864, and were at the siege of Atlanta July 22-Aug. 25 and the battle of Jonesboro Aug. 31-Sept. 1, returning to Chattanooga later in 1864. Abram was discharged at Lookout Mountain on Feb. 12, 1865, a blue-eyed dark-haired man 5'11 1/2 " tall.

He returned to the Monona area. On 28 August 1868 Abraham, "of Allamakee County," acquired 80 acres of land in the county from the State of Iowa under Patent No. 15733 (*Allamakee Co. Deeds*, Vol. 16, p. 294). On 9 March 1871 he and Evaline still "of Allamakee County," sold this land (W1/2 of SE 1/4 of S16 T96NR5W of 5th PM) to Adam Young for $1,000.00.

D.A.W. Perkins' *History of Osceola County* (1892) tells us what happened next to this "hard working and industrious resolute man" and his family:

> The southwest quarter of this same section [Section 32, Viola Township] was taken by Abraham Shapley in the spring of 1870. Mr. Shapley drove through by team from Clayton County, and along with him was N. D. Bowles and John Gray. He put up a comfortable house, hauling his lumber from Worthington. Mr. Shapley had a blacksmith shop, and, like the rest, had a hard time at the start. After he got through June of that year, he had just three nickles left; but he had other capital, consisting of grit, muscle and ambition. Mr. Shapley still lives in the same place, has fine improvements, owns a section of land in the county and this year will establish his residence in Sibley and take life easy (p. 74).

This was barely a decade after Inkpaduta's band of Sioux Indians massacred the settlers at Spirit Lake, some thirty miles east of Viola.

Abram actually filed for the 160 acres of SW 1/4 S32 T100R42 on 7 Nov. 1871. The final proof came 23 Oct. 1876, at which time it was reported that he headed a family consisting of wife and four children, had occupied the land 8 May 1872, and by 1876 had built a 24 x 40 frame-and-shingle 2-storey 2-floor house with a 1-storey wing 4 outside doors and 16 windows, also a 32 x 42 frame-and-shingle barn, dug a well, and planted 4 acres of grove.

Peck (1914) adds this in his *Past and Present of Osceola County, Iowa* (1914):

> Abram Shapley filed as an old soldier on the SW corner of this section, and early bought the northwest quarter. The last year of the grasshopper scourge (1874) he had nearly all of his half section in flax. About the time it was all up and looking fine the hoppers hatched out on the whole half section so thick that the ground was literally alive with them. Of course that looked extremely discouraging and Mr. Shapley spent considerable time and money trying to sell at ten dollars an acre. He

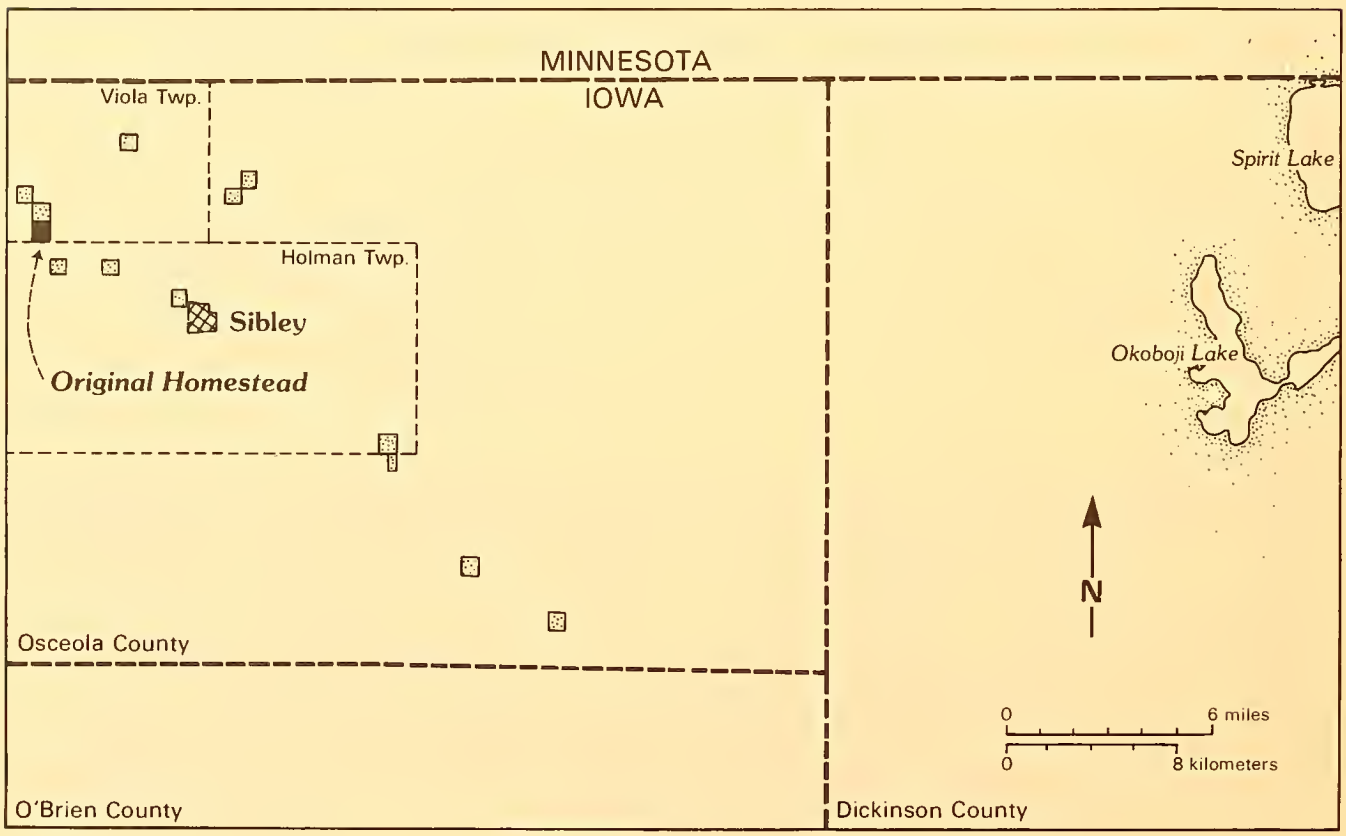
> had a fine grove started and good buildings and although his offer was very cheap yet he could not find a buyer. Fortunately as soon as the hoppers gained a little strength they hopped off without doing the crop very much damage and Mr. Shapley harvested his flax and realized the ten dollars per acre for all his land. He kept the land until it brought a good price; when he sold it and retired to Sibley, where he died a few years ago (p. 579).

Evaline's obituary says he first built a sod house and then a shack before finally building the new homestead on his land. The gap in births coincided with Abram's Civil War service and with the hard times homesteading in Osceola Co.

The 1880 and 1900 U. S. and the 1895 Iowa State Censuses yield more family information (Table 7.2). In 1900 Abram and Evaline had been married 42 years, and all of the five children were living. In 1880 neither daughter was in the household, however; they must have married before 1880. Apparently Abram and Evaline had three children in the years 1858-1865 and then two more in 1876 and 1878.

Shiloh Battle Scene

In both 1880 and 1900 Abram said that both of his parents were born in New York State, and his obituary, published in the 3 Oct. 1901 *Sibley Gazette* confirms that he was born 11 April 1835 in Homer, Cortland Co. N.Y. As late as 1895 he still called himself a farmer, but in 1900 the census taker classified him as a "capitalist". He had moved into town, as his obituary said, "having amassed enough property to live on comfortably." He also had received a military pension in 1890. In 1900 William was working in the billiard hall and Lloyd was a painter. After Abram's death of Bright's Disease on 27 Sept. 1901 at age "65 yrs. 10 mos. 23 days" Evaline continued to live in Holman Twp. (Sibley). In 1910 Lloyd was living with her and all five children were still alive. William, a farmer, was with his wife of six years (Rua), aged 29.



Abram Shapley's Property Transactions in Osceola Co.

During the period he lived in Osceola County, Abram was very actively involved buying and selling property, so he earned the "capitalist" label of the 1900 census. Eighteen deeds survive in the County Recorder's office:

1. 5 Apr. 1877. General Land Office confirms, via Homestead Certificate, Abram Shapley's homestead on the SW1/4 S32 T100 R42, sold at the Sioux City land office - 160 acres.

2. 18 May 1878. Samuel A. Gregg and Susan Gregg, his wife, sell to Abram SW1/4 S26 T98 R40, 160 acres for $800.

3. 29 Mar. 1881. James Dalton and Addie Dalton, his wife, sell to Abram to NW1/4 S32 T100 R42 - 160 acres for $1,100.

4. 23 Dec. 1882. Nehemiah Cossey and Mary Cossey, his wife, sell to Abram the NE1/4 S22 T100 R42 - 160 acres for $2,000.

5. 29 July 1884. Abram Shapley and Evaline Shapley, his wife, sell to the Cedar Rapids, Iowa Falls and Northwestern Railroad Co., for $60.00, a strip of land for right of way in the SW1/4 S32 T100 R42. See item 1.

6. 22 Sept. 1884. Erastus Nulton and Sarah Nulton, his wife, sell to Abram the SE1/4 S30 T100 R42 - 160 acres for $1,440.

7. 18 Oct. 1888. Abram and Evaline to Llewellyn E. Morse, the NE 1/4 S22 T100 R42 - 160 acres for $3,200. See item 4.

8. 23 Dec. 1889. Abram and Evaline, for $1.00, sell and quit-claim to J. G. Benz the NW 1/4 S20 T98 R40 - 160 acres. This transaction notarized by a Justice of the Peace.

9. 3 Mar. 1892. Isaac F. Moore and Agnes Moore, his wife, sell to Abram SE 1/4 S5 T99 R22 - 160 acres less a railroad right of way, for $3,680.

10. 7 June 1894. Abram and Evaline to David C. Shapley, the SE 1/4 S30 T100 R42 - 160 acres for $4,800, subject to a mortgage of $1,500 assumed by David. See item 6.

11. 13 Nov. 1894. Widow Sarah F. Thorpe sold to Abram the SW 1/4 S3 T99 R42 - 160 acres for $4,240, subject to a $2,000 mortgage which Abram agreed to pay.

12. 29 Dec. 1898. Abram and Evaline to James Davidson, the SE 1/4 S30 T100 R41 - 160 acres for $5,000.

13. 12 Sept. 1899. Abram and Evaline to D. L. Diehl, the NW 1/4 S29 T100 R41, less a railroad right of way - 150.35 acres for $4,360.15.

14. 25 June 1900. A. L. Russell and Rose Russell, his wife, to Abram the E 1/2 NW 1/4 S1 T98 R41, for $2,720, subject to a mortgage of $1,300 which Abram agreed to pay.

15. 26 June 1900. Lulu Chapin and Lon F. Chapin, her husband, to Abram the SW 1/4 S36 T99R 41 - 160 acres for $5,600, subject to a $2,000 mortgage which Abram agreed to pay.

16. 1 Aug. 1900. G. H. Perry and Nettie Perry, his wife, to Abram, a tract of land 400 ft by 300 ft in the SE corner of the SE 1/4 of the SW 1/4 S 12 T99 R42, except a strip E. of railroad right of way - for $175.

17. 8 June 1901. Abram and Evaline, to Calvin W. Garberson, the SW 1/4 S36 T99 R41 and the E 1/2 NW 1/4 SIT98 R41, for $9,827.29. There were outstanding mortgages of $3,000 on the SW 1/4 and $1,300 on the E 1/2 which Garbeson agreed to pay, as well as "the last half taxes". See items 14 and 15.

18. 14 Sept. 1901. Abram to Evaline, his wife, "in consideration of love and affection and one dollar":

    - SW1/4 S3 T99 R42 - 160 acres in Osceola Co.
    - NE 1/4 S33 T133 R42 - 160 acres in Wilkins Co., Minnesota
    - Lots 4, 5 and 6 in Block 36, Sibley, Osceola Co.
    - A 200' x 300' tract of land in the SE corner of the SE 1/4 of the SW 1/4 S12 T99 R42, in Osceola Co.

Of these transactions, two are of particular interest. In 1894, Abram and Evaline sold 160 acres to their son David C. Shapley, then 29 years old (transaction 10). The final transaction of 14 Sept. 1901 was a transfer of property to Evaline by an ailing Abram who died a fortnight later; no assets were probated after his death. The quarter-section in Minnesota was not in Wilkins County, but in Otter Tail County and son David moved there later. Son Lloyd served in the U. S. Coast Artillery Corps attached to the Third French Artillery in 1918. When he returned from the war he married Mrs. Edwin Kalstrom of Fergus Falls in Otter Tail County. After living in

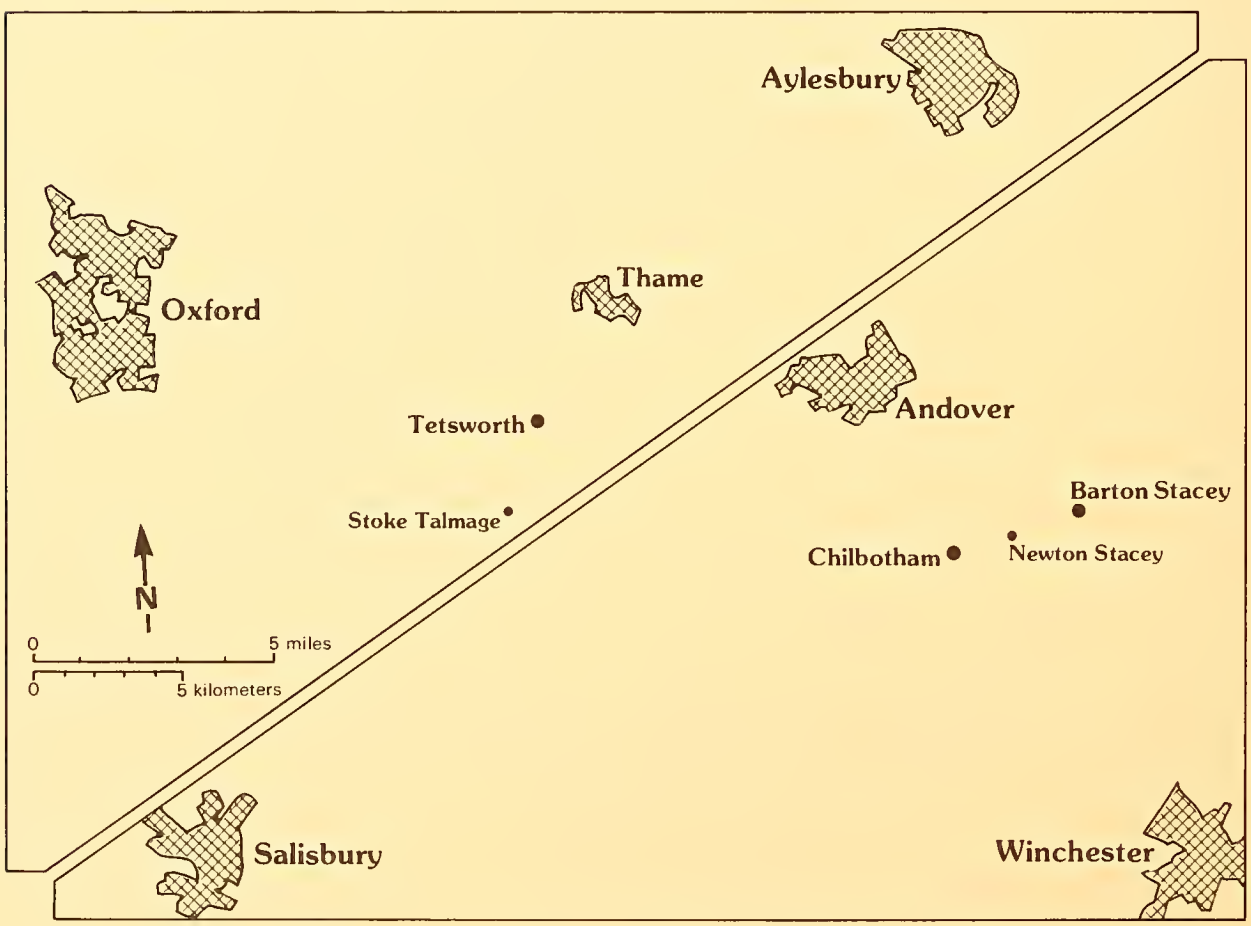
TABLE 7.2

THE FAMILY OF ABRAM SHAPLEY [16.6]

16.6	Abram Shapley	B. Homer N.Y. 11 April 1835. On 12 Jan. 1859 m. Evaline Jennings in Monona, Iowa. D. 27 Sept. 1901 in Sibley, Iowa. Evaline b. 28 Jan. 1841, Nashville, Holmes Co. Ohio and died in Sibley 28 Dec. 1928.
16.6.1	Flora A.	M. -- Smith. Moved to Amboy, Wn.
16.6.2	Clara	M. -- Upton. Lived in Sibley.
16.6.3	David C.	B. 27 Nov. 1862, in Iowa. M. -- . Lived in Foxhome, Wilkin Co. Minn. D. in Fergus Falls 4 Jan. 1953.
16.6.4	William H.	B. June 1876 in Iowa. M. Rua --.
16.6.4.1	Horace	Adopted (son of Mrs. Edwin Kalmstrom).
16.6.5	Lloyd Elmer	B. 8 Sept. 1878 in Viola Township, Iowa. c. 1920 m. Mrs. Edwin Kalmstrom of Fergus Falls, Minn. She d. in 1933. D. Sibley, Iowa, 2 Dec. 1947.
16.6.5.1	Leland	
16.6.5.2	Geraldine	M. -- Ammen.
16.6.5.3	Lloyd Jr.	
16.6.5.4	Bonnie Lou	M. -- Ellis.
16.6.5.5	Mary Lou	D. in infancy.

Source: 1880 and 1900 U. S. Censuses. Evaline's obituary says there were a total of 10 grandchildren and 16 great-grandchildren.

Minneapolis briefly, they returned to Sibley, joining brother Will. When Lloyd died in 1947, both of his sisters had already passed away. Brother David was living in Foxhome in Otter Tail County, and Will in Sibley. His wife had died in 1933 after bearing five children in the preceding twelve years; her son by her previous marriage, Harold, was adopted by Will and Rua. After Abram's death, Evaline lived comfortably in Sibley and filed for her pension based on his Civil War service in 1908. She also took in roomers. Her house was close to the Sibley Osceola Co. hospital, and she frequently provided rooms for the families of critically-ill patients. She died 25 Dec. 1928, and was accorded an extensive obituary in the 27 Dec. 1928 Sibley Gazette, as "one of Osceola County's respected and prominent citizens."



English Locations of the Talmage Family

Almera Merintha Talmage: (1) English Ancestry

The Shapley and Talmage family lines were joined when Roswell Shapley married Almera Talmage at Battle Creek, Mich. in 1847. Almera was a direct descendant of the Thomas Talmage who arrived in Charlestown from England on the *Plough* in 1630. But who were the English Talmages?

Arthur White Talmadge, in his book *The Talmadge, Tallmadge and Talmage Genealogy; being the descendents of Thomas Talmadge of Lynn, Massachusetts* (New York: The Grafton Press, 1909) reported a belief in England that the name was that of the Saxon *Toadmag*, meaning Mankiller. This belief was corrected by Major-Gen. E. D. H. Tollemache in his book *The Tollemaches of Helmingham and Ham* (Ipswich: W. S. Cowell Ltd., 1949). He observed that there was a couplet inscribed on the oak decoration of the remaining wall of old Bentley Hall, the seat of one line of Talmashes, and that this was probably the source of the belief:

> Before the Normans into England came,
> Bentley was my seat and Toelmag my name

The couplet was also found added to a manuscript of the Middle Ages among the Helmingham papers, but it was in the handwriting of a much later date, which gave indications as to the source of the story. He also noted the report in *East Anglian Miscellany* that "a Saxon named Aethelmarch was the founder of the Tollemache family in Suffolk and led his followers to fight against the Danish invasion A.D. 870, the year that St. Edmund, King of East Anglia, was martyred by the Danes after the battle of Hoxne." But these stories were laid to Lionel Talmash, the fourth Earl of Dysart. During the eighteenth century it was considered proper in a family of some standing to claim an Anglo-Saxon ancestor, and Lionel satisfied his contemporaries in this regard; he was also responsible for the reconstruction of Bentley Hall. The author of *Dormant Baronetcies* noted "starting with Hugh Talmash about the reign of King Stephen was the first of the family I met with, but without doubt it has flourished from the time of the conquest and in Domesday Book, as Toadmeg, as the name was then spelt, was said to own lands in Suffolk and Bentley. It is also in the role of Battle Abbey." Why "without doubt"? Because he had this information from Lionel, Lord Dysart, himself!

Hugo or Hugh Talemache or Talmash [37,748,736]

Talemache is an old Norman noun meaning traveler's wallet or bag. The name has undergone various alterations in spelling through the ages. It was spelt Talemache until the fifteenth century. From then until the eighteenth century, we find Telmach, Talmash, Talmage and Tollemache, in accordance with the period of the writer. There may indeed have been members of the family who accompanied the Conqueror, but the first for whom there are records was Hugo or Hugh de Talemache, who was in charge of the money-bag of King Henry I. From him, a line of sixteen generations has been recorded to Thomas Talmage of Lynn [1,152], the Pilgrim immigrant to the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

There is a statement in the *Pipe Roll* of 1130-1 that Hugh had handed over £4 13s 4d to John de St. John without the necessary authority from the King. John was Hugh's great friend. The St. Johns were Norman Barons who came over from the Avranches in the reign of Henry I, a son of William the Conqueror, and it is in connection with them that all the early references to Hugh Talemache occur. This, coupled with the existence of a Talemache tomb at Avranches, makes it seem only reasonable to assume that a branch of the family also came from that district.

The first recorded association between the families is in 1123, when Hugh was a witness in the reconciliation between the St. Johns and the monks of Mont St. Michel in their abbey fortress on the north coast of Brittany. The story is told in the Cartulary of the Mount. The trouble arose through Thomas St. John having his new castle at St. John:

> The monks of St. Michel, hearing this, prayed to God to have pity on their house and avenge them swiftly on such a wrong-doer. Hearing this, Thomas in horror hastened like a madman to the Mount...and enquired of the monks why they were clamouring to God against him and his brethren.

The result was a compromise, distinctly in favour of the Church, and soon after this episode the two families decided to settle in England.

The St. Johns had evidently made up their minds that their relations with the religious orders of their new country should be amicable, and Hugh

was present on several occasions when they made gifts to the Church of England. About 1140 Hugh, with his son John, witnessed a grant made by John St. John to Eynsham Abbey near Oxford, and both their names appear again in another grant to Osney Abbey in Oxford and to Godstow Abbey on its foundation. Hugh's son, William, was also a witness to the two latter grants. At this time the family was settled near Oxford, enfeoffed (put into possession of) of the Manor of Stoke Talmage by the Earl of Oxford. Stoke Talmage was a fortified grange or stockage, one mile from Thame Abbey.

From the *Pipe Rolls* and *Curie Regis Rolls* we learn that Hugo held property not only in Oxfordshire, but also in Suffolk and Hampshire.

Hugh, following the example of his friend Thomas St. John, became a monk in his old age, and towards the end of King Stephen's reign entered the Abbey of St. Peter at Gloucester. He gave to the Abbey certain lands in Hampton near Minsterworth, with the advowson (the right of presentation to a benefice or living) of the church there. This property had come to him through his wife, and the gift was confirmed to the Abbey by Peter, his son, and Thomas St. John, and later in 1153 by Henry, Duke of the Normans and Count of Anjou, afterwards King Henry II of England. (Sir Robert Atkins, ms. in the British Museum Library).

Hugh's sons inherited different places to live. William moved to Suffolk, founding the line that built and lived at Bentley Manor (five miles on the London side of Ipswich) until 1510, when they moved to the newly-finished Hall at Helmingham, fourteen miles to the north. This is the line of the Earls of Dysart and Barons Tollemache. Robert lived at Sombourne in Hampshire, where he had been enfeoffed by the Marshall before 1153, as mentioned in the *Pipe Roll* of 1166. Peter (Petrus de Talmach) remained at Stoke Talmage, but his descendants later moved to Sombourne.

Peter (Petrus) de Talmach [18,874,368]

The definitive work on Peter's line, from whom the American Talmages are descended, is that of Robert Swartwout Talmage in his 1933 manuscript *Early Records of the Talmage Family in England and its Settlements in America* (ms. copy in the archives of the New York Public Library from whom the following account is derived). He noted that the spelling Talmage is nearer to the

supposedly-Saxon Toelmag than to any other of its forms, and has generally been adhered to by the American descendants of Thomas Talmage of Long Island.

Peter Talmach's name occurred many times in the charters of Thame Abbey. In 1138 he gave two hides of land in Stoke Talmage to build a Cistercian Abbey at Thame. He married Matilda, daughter of Sir Archeur Chevanchesul, Lord of nearby Tetsworth, and his wife Mabilia. He had sons, Richard and William (monasticus-became a monk) and a daughter Claricia. He died before 1151 (Thame Abbey records). Matilda's sister Emma married Will De Anvers, and we find the names of Talemash and Danvers associated in many of the early deeds (F. MacNamara, *Memorials of the Danvers Family*).

Robert D'Oiley [d'Oilly, d'Ouilli, d'Oyly; 150,994,956], according to Robert S. Talmage Mabilia's grandfather, was Captain of Archers for William the Conqueror and after the Conquest was given the baronies of Waleries (St. Valery) and Oxford. He built Oxford Castle, which was completed in 1073. Previously at King William's command he built the castle at Wallingford (1067-71), and became "so powerful a man that none durst oppose him." He married Algitha, daughter of the pre-conquest lord Wigod de Wallingford, and they had an only daughter Matilda or Maud who married Milo Crispin prior to 1084, when she was less than 18. In the *Domesday Book* of 1086 Milo was recording as holding a barony of 88 lordships, 33 of which were in Oxfordshire. King William left the future King Henry I to be educated at the convent in Abingdon under Robert's personal supervision. Robert died between 1090 and 1094, and was succeeded in his estates by his brother Nigel. Milo Crispin died in 1107 without legitimate issue and his widow who, as Matildis Dolmina de Walingford inherited Wallingford, in 1113 married Brian Fitzcount, who had inherited from his uncle Hamelin de Balon the castle and barony of Abergavenny. Some time thereafter there is a reference to "Hugo fil Milonis" at Waddeson, Co. Buckingham, when a grant was made to Abingdon Abbey (*History of Abingdon*, II, p. 109) so it is likely that Milo did have illegitimate children.

Among the issue of Matilda and Brian were two leper sons who died at the abbey of Bec, and to which their mother made many donations before taking the religious habit there in 1149. Robert S. Talmage also makes reference to a Hugh of Bec (or of Bolbec) in connection with the early Talmachs. The heirs

of Hugh of Bolbec, a large *Domesday* landowner, later became Earls of Oxford. In the *Saxon Chronicle* Brian is called the illegitimate son of Alain Fergaint, Count of Brittany, by Lucie, daughter of Dreu de Balon, lord of Overwent in Wales; others consider it more likely that his father was Count Brian of Brittany, comte de Vennes. He died on an 1158 pilgrimage.

Richard Talmash [9,437,184]

Richard Talmash, son of Peter, owned the Manor of Stoke Talmage. He married Avicia, sister of Richard Tollard. In 1199 he and Richard Danvers paid tax, ten marks, in Essex, so that "they may have the lands of their ancestress, Matilda Chevancheseul." About the year 1200 he and Alice, his wife, gave land in Stoke to the hospital. Later he brought suit against his cousin, Richard de Anvers, regarding land once belonging to his grandfather, Hugh Talmash, at Tetsworth (*Assize Roll, Feet of Fines*, Oxfordshire 31 Henry III). He had sons, Peter; Robert (married Alice de Crowell); Richard ob.s.p.; William monasticus de Talma; and Rudolph, monasticus de Talma (*Hist. of Presendall Church*, Thame Abbey).

Sir Peter Talmash [4,718,592]

Sir Peter Talmash, son of Richard, sold land to the Abbot of Eynsham, in 1205, "Fine levied at St. Brides's, London, three weeks after Trinity, between Peter Talmash, plaintiff, and Robert, Abbot of Eynsham, deforciant, of half a knight's fee with appurtenances in Finestoke" for which the Abbot paid "ten marks, a palfrey and a hawk" (*Feet of Fines*, Oxfordshire). He also owned land at Tetsworth, "one knight's fee" (*15 John*) and land in Swalcliffe in Oxfordshire and Fanflore. He brought suit in 1214 against Sir Robert D'Oiley regarding land at Tetsworth belonging to Peter, his grandfather (*Bodleian Catalogue*, 30:202). The same year (*15 John*) he entered into an agreement with the Master of the Temple regarding the same land. "Fine levied at Westminster fourteen days after St. Hilary between Brother Emericus and Sir Peter Talemache, of a virgate of land with appurtenances thereto in Tetsworth, which said Master of the Temple has lost in an assize of novel disseizin against Avice, the mother of the said Peter, who granted to the said Master 31 acres of land in Stoke" (*Feet of Fines*, Oxfordshire, No. 92). The Bishop of London in 1225 affirmed that Peter held lands in Oxon at Tetsworth, Swalcliffe and Fanflore (Queen's College Ms. *Tenants in Chief*). He had sons, Peter, who inherited land at Swalcliffe and Fanflore and one

fief at Tetsworth and whose estate was left to the Danvers Family early in the 13th century; Hugh; and William (Records Thame Abbey; *Memorials of Danvers Family*, McNamara, 18).

Sir William Talmache [2,359,296]

Sir William Talmache, son of Sir Peter, married first, Alice, daughter of Sir Humphrey Fitz-Humphrey. Sir Humphrey was son of Adam and grandson of Sir Robert Fitz-Humphrey or Umfrevill, known as a kinsman of William the Conqueror, and surnamed Robert of the Beard, Lord of Tours and Vain, who came with the Normans. He was granted in 1076 the forest, valley and lordship of Riddlesdale, co. Northumberland, and William the Conqueror gave him the sword which he wore on his entry into Northumberland, and upon which he swore to defend his new possessions against thieves and wolves.

According to F. N. MacNamara's *Danvers Family*, in the latter part of the reign of Richard I (1189-1199) William Talemach of Bentley, Co. Suffolk, gave land to the Prior of Ipswich. "This was probably a son of Peter Talemache of Stock-Talmage, as was also Hugh, and Bentley was the seat of the ancient Saxon family of that name, situated there long before the Conquest and spelling its name Toedmag at the time of the Domesday Book." Bracton's *Note Book* has the following: "William Talemache and his wife, Alice sue Guy de Verdun for a knight's fee in Heckam," (*9 Henry III*), and again, in 1241, the *Assize Roll* for Oxfordshire, 695, has: "William Talmash, son of Peter pays the Abbot of Thame for land at Stoke Talmage, into which the Abbot shall have no ingress, except by Ellen, daughter of Avice Talmash, which Avice holds in dower from Richard Talmache, formerly her husband." The Abbot pleads that Peter Talmash, father of William gave the land to Ellen. The following year, 1242, Thomas de Stapwood, in the place of the Abbot of Battle, in a suit before the King, between him and Giles, person of Husselburn Church, named William Talmash among those who have trespassed upon his property. From the following note (*Ret. Litt. Clans, John*) it would appear that Sir William had been doing military service: "Orders to the Sheriff of Cambridge and Southampton to give William Talemache such seizin of his lands as had been his before the war broke out in England.

Sir William married, as his second wife, Cecilia, daughter and heiress of Robert de Halsted, and grand-daughter of Richard of Hawsted Manor, Co.

Suffolk, later known as Talmash Manor. "This Sir William" writes Sir John Cullum in his *History of Hawsted*, "must have been a man of some consequence to give the manor his name." The records kept by Simon, Abbot of Bury St. Edmunds, 13th century, show that he held the wardship of the heir of Sir Robert de Halsted, who had come into the estates at his father's death. "Will'us Talemache and Ceclia, uxor euis tenet unu feod in Hallisted qd Robus de Hallisted quandam tenet and reddit ad wardam ut sup 1133 cums manii custodian Abbas Simon huit rone minoris etatis heredie dei Robi and extendibatur ut pz in veti libr ad XXIIJ. Et fa homage rel scut regal a vic in omibz p porconalt ut cetr." (*History of Antiquities of Co. Suffolk*) The estate later passed to Sir William Drury and underwent many changes in the elaborate preparations incident to a visit of Queen Elizabeth.

Sir John Cullum states that the family also owned an estate at Norwich. Sir William Talemache, according to a record, agreed to pay the King 30 shillings in place of a knight's fee and every XX weeks for guard of Norwich Castle ("even until this day, 1800"). Another entry states that Willielmo Talmache is paid rent for said land "one libra cumin" (cummin, an aromatic seed, was used medicinally at that time). "The name is sometimes spelled Talmage," he adds, in his *History of Hawsted*.

E. L. Rattray adds, in her *History of East Hampton*,

> In All Saints Church, Hawsted, Suffolk, is an effigy of a knight in full armor, having both arms and legs crossed (the Crusader), which is thought to be that of Sir William Talmash; the Talmash arms are in stained glass windows there. In 1270 Edward 1st, known as Edward Plantagenet, son of Henry III, formed the Seventh Crusade; he was proclaimed King during this expedition. On the way home to England Gascony was reduced (1272) and Sir William Talmash was killed in that battle. His wife, the Lady Cecilia, doubtless had the Gothic tomb placed in the church at Hawsted, then called Talmash Manor.

The Lady Cecilia survived her husband, dying in the year 1281 and bequeathing estates to her sons in Hawsted, Brockley, Somerton and Herthert (Herthurst, near Bury St. Edmunds).

They had issue: John, William, Edward and Thomas (*Suffolk Inst. Arch.*)

Cecilia's funeral was lavish. The accounts of the expenditure on the funeral were kept by her son, Sir William Talmash, assisted by her chaplain. The sum expended was very large. Masses and ringings for the repose of the soul of the lady were ordered to continue for months; each mass was to cost two pence, and every ringing (when everybody who heard the bell was supposed to offer a prayer for the lady's soul) cost four pence. The body of the Lady Cecilia was embalmed by the candler of Bury St. Edmunds with wax and divers spices, after which it was attired in fine linen and silk and all other necessaries. Wax tapers were provided for all those who joined the funeral procession. Some of the guests were supplied with black coats bordered with furs; others with suits of cloth, and the Lady Cecilia gave especial orders that the clothes of all poor persons attending her funeral should be mended at her expense. Her executors gave a feast, for which they provided meat and game, fowl and geese, rabbits, salt fish, fresh herrings, pike, carp and eels, with a supply of wine and beer. Cups and dishes were supplied for the use of the mourners; bread was distributed to the poor and fine flour was given to the rich to be made into rolls called "Morterels." (*History and Antiquities of Hawsted.* Rev. Sir John Cullum, Bart., 1784; *Suffolk Feet of Fines*, 7 Edw. III 1324).

Sir William Talmash [1,179,648]

Sir William Talmash, second son of Sir William and Lady Cecilia, was born at Talmash Manor, near Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, about 1235. The first record concerning him is as an executor on his mother's will in 1281. His brother, John, inherited the Manor of Hawsted, but William was bequeathed lands there as well as at Brockley, Somerton and Acton. The Cambridgeshire property which he held may have come to him through marriage. The Historical and Archaeological Institute, referring to these above holdings, has: "Sir William Talmash holds a messuage and two hundred and four score acres of meadow, twenty-four acres of wood, one windmill, with liberty of foldage and rights of the Abbot of St. Edmunds, as one knight's fee." "He does one suit for himself and his tenants to the Hundred every three weeks and pays for the castleward at Norwich every XX weeks three shillings which the Abbot holds of the King." "The Manor of Acton he holds by knight's service and two pence yearly rent and one pound of pepper; also ten acres held of Sir Hugh Talemache and three acres held of Sir John de Hodenboville."

There is a record of his going into Wales on the King's service and being "granted protection until Purification" (*Calendar Patent Rolls*, Edw. I). He married Celia, as is shown by the following: "Celia, late wife of Sir William Talemache, pays the tax in counties Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex," 14 Edw. II (1314). Of their marriage there are known to have been four sons: James, Hugh, William and Thomas.

Sir William Talmach [589,824]

Sir William Talmach, son of Sir William and the Lady Celia (third of the name and probably third son) was born about 1275. His first wife was Celia; she was the mother of James and William. He married secondly Alice Wilbraham of Little Wilburgham (Wilbraham) Cambridgeshire, about five miles from Chesterfords and Hyngston. He seems to have inherited the Hampshire estate and was known as the Lord of the Manor of Upper Somborne. The first record of him is that of military service in 1295. (*Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, II: 23 Edw. 1. 1295) "John, son of Sir John de Hodenboville, acknowledges he is to pay William Talmache, knight, 50 marks, on condition he shall cross the seas into Gascony and there perform the service due for one knight's fee from this until Michaelmas." Besides the troubles abroad there were constant uprising and annoyances at home at this time. The Northern counties had for many years been a prey to the Scots and the English had suffered greatly from these raids. Both Sir William and his brother, Sir Thomas, according to Sir Bernard Burke, were called upon to attend the King, Edward I, on his expedition into Scotland, at Berwick-on-Tweed. The same call was made by Edward III, in his endeavor to stop these invasions. Again Sir William and his brother Sir Thomas responded and served continuously during these campaigns, as well as overseas in the retinue of William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, from the date of the passage to Hogges, in Normandy, until the King's return to England, and were exonerated from assessment for men at arms (*Close Rolls*. 12 Edw. III. 1329).

Both these Knights fought under the Earls of Northampton and Arundel, whose forces were mustered from the counties of Cambridge, Suffolk and Hampshire, and are mentioned in the *Queen's Memorandum Roll*, 22 Edw. III (1346) and the *Southampton Pipe Rolls (Collections for a History of Staffordshire*, Vol. 18). That Sir William stood well in public opinion is shown by the following: "The King, in satisfaction for deeds during the war

with France, committed to Brother Bourdet, Prior to Lynton, Sir William Talemache and Robert Ketelston, Chaplain, the custody of the Priory of Lynton for such time as the war shall last. (*Patent Rolls*. 19 Edw. III 1345).

On his return to England Sir William was appointed Escheator and Sheriff for Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Hertfordshire, Huntingdonshire and Cambridgeshire, in all of which counties he or his immediate family had large holdings (*Calendar Close Rolls*, 12 Edw. III 1338) and the same year he signed an agreement with the Earl of Suffolk and others, merchants of England, regarding wool purchases for the King's use at Antwerp. While there he mortally wounded John Gyle; later he was pardoned for the act in consideration of his valiant services in parts beyond the seas. (*Patent Rolls*. 19 Edw. III. 1345). At this time the wool industry was the most important basis of British commerce and large shipments were made from Harwich, the Suffolk seaport, and Southampton.

There are a number of undated entries in the *Curia Regis Rolls* and *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, which, judging from their context, were made during the 14th century, and which relate to Sir William and his wife, Alice Wilbraham, and throw considerable light on their affairs, as follows: "Cambridgeshire (No date). Adam de Hawk appears against Alice, wife of William Talemache, in plea that she, like her husband, shall hold to an agreement between them concerning a carucate in Wilbraham. Alice does not appear and has many defaults. The Sheriff was commanded to have her come, but has done nothing in the matter, but declares she absences herself wilfully from her husband and lives at Somborne, co. Hants." (*Curia Regis Roll*. 142 M. 28) "Enfeoff of William Talemach to Roger, a messuage and croft, which Roger holds in the town of Little Wilbraham, Cambridgeshire, for his homage and service." Again: "Confirmation of above deed and consent of Alice, wife of William Talemache, of gift and sale by William, parson of Little Wilbraham Church, to the prior and convent of Anglesie." (*Cat. Anc. Deeds*, Vol. 5). "Release of William Talemache, knight, with consent of Alice, his wife, and of his heirs, to the prior and convent of St. Mary's of Angelseie of all land in Little Wilbraham of his fee, which was then escheat after the death of Master Roger, who held them." (*Cat. Anc. Deeds*, Vol. 5).

The foregoing would indicate that there were no children of the marriage of Sir William Talemache and Alice Wilbraham, but that he already had children is proved by signing the release for himself and heirs. He appears to have been living in Cambridgeshire, though owning the manor of Upper Somborne in Hampshire, where his wife Alice was living, having "absented herself wilfully from her husband."

Sir William Talemache [294,912]

Sir William Talemache, the fourth of that name and second son of Sir William Talemache, was born at Upper Somborne and became Lord of the Manor. He married Julianna, daughter of Sir John de Stourton, whose dower from her father was certain land near Odiham (The Manor of Newport Pagnell, *Pat. Rolls* 1293, and Estwells, Kent, held in chief, *Pat. Rolls*, 1295) held by the yearly gift of a rose. Sir John de Stourton, was a son of Walter de Stourton, king's yeoman, and Julianna de Berkeley, daughter of William and Eva de Berkeley (of the noble family of Berkeley). The *Berkeley Manuscript* (Vol. 1) refers to property which Julianna conferred upon Reginald and the convent, land purchased by her for 7 marks and a horse. She died, as Walter de Stourton's widow, in 1309, leaving property at East Bradenham, Norfolk, to the Abbot of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1309). Walter de Stourton was in turn the son of William de Stourton of Wiltshire. Edmondson, the genealogist, declares that Sir William de Stourton had twenty-one sons, and writes:

> Attention should therefore be drawn to persons of the name who appear at this time in Wiltshire and nearby counties. Botolphus de Stourton married Anna, daughter of Godwin, Comitus Conte, first Earl of West Saxony, which made him brother-in-law of Edward, the Confessor and Harold II. His son Robert had a son William, father of Walter de Stourton. 'It is from this house of Stourton, one of the few in England from which Her Majesty Queen Victoria actually descended, as did Sir John Seymour, father of Lady Jane Seymour, wife of Henry VIII, who was a grandaughter of Margaret de Stourton, daughter of Sir John de Stourton. (*History of the Noble House of Stourton.* 1:96, *Wiltshire Archaeological Society Magazine*, V. 31).

The *Close Rolls*, 1349, contain the following "Villa de Gaysle, Suffolk, tax paid by William Talemache on lands once held by Sir William and Lady Celia Talemache." This property lay three miles south of Hawsted Manor and

was later transferred to their son, John (*Victorian History of Hampshire*, IV:96.)

The property at Upper Somborne was added to by land credited to Julianna, wife of Sir William Talemache, one-third of a knight's fee, by Humphrey de Bohun and his wife, Eleanor, which had been assigned by the Earl of Pembroke. (*Cat. Pat. Rolls*, writ 14, June, *Wiltshire Inquisitions*, 40 Edw. III-1366). Also, "To the heirs of Braose. Of Walter Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, to Humphrey de Bohun and Eleanor his wife, three-fourths of a fee in Somborne and Templeton in Wilts, held by William Talemache" (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Berkshire, 14 Edw. III, 1340). Similarly, Sir William Talmach, the Earl of Oxford, and several others, knights and clergymen, were summoned to defend for trespass in Co. Essex. In 1344, as earlier shown, this same Sir William Talmach is mentioned as holding the Priory of Linton by order of the King, for valiant services in war. One is led to believe that this marauding took place in order to bring the matter into court for some adjustment, after a hearing.

The above property was dealt in by her son, Sir John Talemache [147,456], then Lord of the Manor of Upper Somborne. In 1373 (*Pat. Rolls*, 45 Edw. III) the Lady Julianna Talemache was granted reversion of the Manor of Hyngston, Cambridgeshire, held in chief and dealt directly, which shows that Sir William no longer lived. Some twenty years earlier, 1351, Eleanor, her daughter, had married William de Fremilworth and was given as dower four virgates of land and two acres of meadow in Odiham by her father and mother, Sir William and Lady Julianna Talemache. (*Inquisition* Ae.D. File 280. *Assize Records* co. Berkshire).

Eleanor Talemache may have gotten her name from Lady Eleanor de Bohun, who was doubtless kin to her mother, from whom some of the land in Upper Somborne was inherited. The family of de Bohun lived in Barton Stacey Hundred during the 14th century. A probable lineage would be: William de Braose, Lord of Abergavenny, had two daughters: 1. Aline, married John de Mowbray. 2. Joan, married, James de Bohun and had several sons, one of whom may have been Humphrey de Bohun. (*Cal. Rolls*, patent, 14th Edw. II. 1321 538) "Complaint of Joan, late wife of John de Bohun of Midhurst, that certain persons entered her Manor of La Courdreye, broke her gates, doors and

windows, and carried away her goods. They broke into the park, hunting therein after having assaulted her servants." Among the offenders were John Talemach, Edward de Sancto John, William Averil, Richard de Stratton, John de la Roche, William de Brayboeuf and John Stonore, all men of high birth in the shire (Hants).

The Lady Julianna de Stourton Talemache also inherited the Manor of Rye in 1343 from Robert de la Rye, who, dying without issue by Denise, his wife, left the estate known as La Pott (Port?) near Odiham, Hants, to John de Stourton and his heirs. (*Victorian County History*. Hampshire, 4:93).

Sir John Talmash [147,456]

Sir John Talmash, son and heir of Sir William and the Lady Julianna, and Lord of the Manor of Upper Somborne, was born in the 1330s. He served on the King's Jury of Inquisition made by the Escheator of land of the Lord of Courcy in 1368. Later, the same year, he was granted certain estates at Upper Somborne by Lord de Courcy (*St. Swithin's Priory Rolls*, Winchester, 20 Aug.): "Ingleram, Earl of Bedford and Lord of Courcy, gives licence to William of Wykeham to grant to John Talmash the Manor of Upper Somborne, reminder to the Prior and Convent of Winchester." Sir John Talmash, while serving on the King's Jury, had doubtless become favorably known to the nobleman. The family had long flourished at Upper Somborne, and this grant was only for additional land. The property in Suffolk and Cambridgeshire, inherited from his father, Sir William, was sold eight years later, as shown by the record in the *Close Rolls*, (9 Richard II). "John Talmach, son and heir of Sir William Talmach, Knight, to Thomas de Skelton, his heirs and assigns, a quit claim to all lands in Hingston and Chesterfords (cos. Essex and Cambridge)." Again: "John Talmach, Knight, son and heir of William Talmage, Knight, gives quit claim to William de Clopton, Knight, his heirs and assigns, to all lands and services in Brockeley, co. Suffolk." This last bore the date of 25 May, 1386, and must have been shortly before John's death. A few years later Alice, his wife (widow) deals with her interest in the Manor, but it did not actually pass into the possession of the Prior and Convent until 1405. From then on the *Cathedral Rolls* show a yearly receipt from these lands, and payments to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners of the Dean and Chapter of Winchester Cathedral.

The Cathedral had fallen into decay, but at this time, during the bishopric of William of Wykeham, master builder and founder and builder of New College, Oxford, it was being restored. It was owing to this great man's eloquence, no doubt, that Sir John and Lady Alice felt inspired to contribute their share to the noble cause, and so arranged that money should be furnished during their lifetimes, and after that the land itself was to pass to the Cathedral (*Episcopal Register*, Diocese of Winchester): "Alice, later wife of John Talmash, Knight, conveys the income from lands of Upper Somborne, the Manor thereof, to John Warner, parsons of the church at Stockton, Robert Cranborne and Jon Hamelyngton (Hamilton), Chaplain, and in return for this gift there shall be a daily commemoration for the souls of John and Alice Tallemache, his late wife."

John Talmash [73,728]

John Talmash, the next owner of the Manor of Upper Somborne, and probably the first son of Sir John and the Lady Alice Talmash, is mentioned first on a writ of supersedeas, being called to appear at Winchester (*Close Rolls*, 11 Rich. II, 1388). He, like Sir John, appears to have been a public-spirited man, as shown by his bequest of land at Upper Somborne to the restoration of the Cathedral. Winchester was only four miles from the Manor and it was natural that, on giving land, he should have chosen that which lay nearest to the town. The Manor House had passed on to the clergy of the Cathedral at the death of his mother, Lady Alice, and it seems that John and Joan, his wife, removed to Wherwell, in the Hundred of Barton Stacey. Talmage Hall or Talemaches, three miles from Upper Somborne, was situated there, but he still held property at Somborne, as shown by the charter which follows:

> Ces sont les convenantz twixt Prior Hugh and John Tallemache, Lord of the Manor of Upper Somborne. And, I, indeed, the aforementioned John Talmache and my heirs will warrant and acqit and defend the said John Russell, Chaplain, and others against all people forever. (*Obedientary Rolls* of St. Swithin's Monastery, Winchester. No date, but from context, early 15th century).

In return for this benefaction:

> Masses to be said daily in commemoration of ye soule of John Tallemache and Joan, his wife, before the high altar of ye Lady Chapel, and daily ringing of bells.

The cost was £33., which may have been had from the proceeds of sale of his lands. One of the clergymen mentioned in the assigning of the Somborne property was the pastor of Chilbolton (Wherwell) Barton Stacey Hundred, doubtless in charge of the church in which John Talmash worshipped.

As shown by the foregoing agreement, John Talmach of Upper Somborne left heirs who were to uphold this bequest, and these were probably John, William of Wherwell, Hugh and Richard. The eldest, John, seems to have stayed on at Somborne, and it was probably his grandson Robert Talmage of that place whose will was filed at Winchester in 1537. He is mentioned in *A Royal Survey in the Elizabethan Age* (1575, pp. 46 & 109), as paying tax in wheat on his "hould at Upper Somborne." The property in Wiltshire was doubtlessly left to Richard, whose name appears on documents of that county during the 15th century, and was probably inherited through the de Stourtons. (*Cal. Close Rolls*, co. Wilts, a writ of supersedeas, 1405).

An earlier record of Talmage Hall at Wherwell is to be found in the *Victorian History of the Counties of England* (Hants., 4:413):

> Isabel de Cormelles petitions that she may be granted licence to celebrate divine services in the oratory of the house known as Talemaches, villa Wherwell, Barton Stacey Hundred.

This was during the twenty years of the Episcopate of William of Edendon, lasting until 1366. Isabel was doubtless of the Talmach family. She was the widow of John de Cormelles, who descended from Gozelin de Cordelles, Lord of Thruxton at the time of the Domesday Survey, Barton Stacey Hundred (*Vic. Hist. Co. Hants.* IV:388) That same year Nicholas Talmach of Wherwell, probably her brother and son of Sir John Talmage of Upper Somborne, was given his first charge at Salisbury, and the following year, 1347, he was transferred to "the church at Circheocle, diocese of Winchester, now in the King's hands by reason of the temporalities of the Prior of Sherburne, on account of the war in France." In the year 1352 Master Nicholas Talmach, prebendary of Wherwell, co., Hants, is presented to the prebend of Hastings. (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 15 Edw. III).

In the year 1372 (*Pat. Rolls*. 45 Edw. III) there is an entry:

> The Echeator of Wilts is to pay the Bishop of Winchester, Hugh le Despenser and John Talemache of the issue of lands of Henry de Bradeway, tenant in chief, as the King learns that at Henry's death a messuage and 20 acres at Whydehaye and a messuage and carucate of land at Somborne, by knight's service, of the heir of Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, a minor in the King's wardship, charged to the said John Talemache, 1 lb. of pepper, yearly, and that John, son of Henry de Bradway, is next heir, age two years and upward.

As is shown in the foregoing record, both John Talmach and Hugh le Despenser received moneys from estates in Somborne and Woodhay, Barton Stacey Hundred. Later their names are coupled as serving on a King's Jury in an Inquisition showing John Talmache's residence at that time as Hundred de Bertone, Hampshire, Villa de Barton Stacey and Villa de Hyweton (Newton). (*Feudal Aids*, Hampshire, II:74. 50 Edw. III.1377).

William Talmach [36,864]

William Talmach, son of John and Joan Talmach, lived at Wherwell or Chilbolton (one mile apart) his farm lying midway between them, in the Hundred of Barton Stacey. He describes himself in his will as "Yeoman," which in those days implied a condition of life now designated as middle class. "The yeomanry of England formed the class next to the gentry. They used arms and lived on their own estates for the most part" (Traill's *Social England*) "A bold yeomanry, their country's pride," was the designation of the poet, Thomas Cray. The name of William Talmach appears on a list of property holders in Surrey, the adjoining county, in 1450. (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*. Henry VI.) His will, probated 1460 (*District Registry, Probate Division, Winchester*) "in the reighne of our souvereyne Lord King Hen. VI, by the grace of god of England and Ireland and defender of the faith," asks that he be buried within the church (probably Barton Stacey). He leaves "one bushell of Whyte to every pore man in the parysh of Wherwell, Chilbotham and Barton Stacy." Mentions sons: Robert and John. In each will of his descendants, for three generations, money and wheat are left to the church and parish poor of Wherwell and Chilbolton, showing that though these donors had gone to live at Barton Stacey and though many years had elapsed their interests were still centered in and around Wherwell and that doubtless they still owned the property there.

Robert Talmach [18,432]

Robert Talmach, son of William Talmach of Wherwell, but living at Barton Stacey, made a will in 1523, probated at Winchester 24 Sept. 1538. (temp. Hen. VIII) He seems to have been a man of position and public spirit as he is to be buried "within the Church" and leaves to the poor of the parish a bushel of wheat apiece. The small amount of money left to the various churches seems inadequate, but when we realize that these were the days of Henry VIII and that labor brought two pence a day, the bequests can be more readily understood. Robert's will reads as follows:

> IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN: The XXVIII date of September the yere of Our Lord MCCCCCXXXVIII, I, Robert Talmach, of the pyrshe of Barton-Stacey, hole in mind, but syke in body, do make my last testament in this manner or wyse: Fyrst, I beqethe my soule to Almighty God, and unto our Blessed Lady, the Virgin Marye, and unto all the Companie of hevyn, and my body to be buryed within the Church of Barton-Stacey, and I bequethe unto the fornamed Church XX d. and I bequethe unto the High Altar of Barton-Stacey Church XX d. I bequethe unto the Cathedral Church of Winchester XX d. and to the Shrine of St. Swithin 1 s. I bequethe unto the Priorty of Wherewell 1 s. To the Church of Stephyongton 1 s. and a bushcell of Whyte a piece to the poor of the Payrshe of Wherwell. I do bequethe to my God-son Robert Talmach, 10 s. and the Resydue of my goods and my Estate of which I die possessed to William, my son, and I will that John Talmach, my brother, shall oversee my aforesaid wyll.
>
> Witness thereof:
> Master Tomas Wyzchin
> (Vicar of Barton-Stacey)
>
> Witness:
> Hughe Talmach

The above document refers to "Robert Talmach, my God-Son" and we find a Robert Talmach who was probably a nephew of the testator acting as curate of St. Peter and St. Paul's at Merton, 1550 (temp. Edw. VI). He gives an inventory of the church plate, vestments, etc. The articles are quaintly spelled and the list bears the signature of Robert Talmach. There were chalices of silver and gilts, a paxe of silver and gilte, copes of crimson, blewe and redde, vestyments of olde green and blew and hangyngs for the altar and sterries (*Suffolk Arch. & Nat. Hist. Soc.*)

William Talmach [9,216]

William Talmach, son of Robert Talmach of Barton Stacey, lived at Newton, two miles from Barton Stacey. He married Joan ---. He was assessed

on land valued at £11 (temp. Edw. VI) His will, dated 1545, and probated 25 Apr., 1555 (Dist. Reg. of Probate Division, Winchester) reads; in part: "I bequeathe my soul unto God and the Blessed Virgyn Mare and to all the holy companie in heavn, and my bodie to be bured in the Church of All Saints of Barton Stacey." He leaves to every cottage in the parish a bushel of wheat and certain monies to Mother Church of Wynchyster; to the High altar of Barton Stacey and the Church of Chilboltum; mentions lands as his in Longparish and Wherwell. "Joan, my wife, is to have half from all lands dur'g hr wyddow state and is to provide for my daughters Isabel and Edythe;" sons, John and William, were to inherit the property and were apointed executors. That the elder son, John, did not marry is shown by his will at Winchester, 18 Dec. 1558 - "I John Talmach, bachellor, of Newton, Barton Stacey, leave my lands at Upsomborn to my godson, John Talmach, son of my brother William." He appoints brother William and his mother Executors.

William Tallmage [4,608]

William Tallmage, second son of William and Joan Talmache, was born at Newton Stacey about 1525. He married Alice ---, and lived at Newton Stacey, two miles from Barton Stacey, where he died in 1581. His will, probated that year at Winchester, is a short, quaintly worded document, in part reading as follows:

> IN YE NAME OF GOD, amen, the fifth dae of September 23rd yere of our good Queen Elizabeth, vystyd in bodie with greate sykness, but in memorie whole...I would be buryd in ye parysh church or ye lytt'n of All Saints at Barton Stacy

to which church he left a bequest. He mentions sons: Edmond, and John, both executors of their father's will, and daughters Elizabeth and Alice.

John Talmage [2,304]

John Talmage, the second son of William and Alice Talmage, and later referred to as "Goodman Talmage," was born at Barton Stacey about 1560 and, with his brother Edmond, acted as executor on the will of his father, which was probated in 1581. He and his wife, in old age, joined their son Thomas in America. There were two sons and several daughters of this marriage; Thomas, the elder son, first American ancestor; and John, whose will (probated at Winchester in 1638) left bequests to his nephews and nieces (the children of Thomas, living in America).

Thomas Talmage [1,152]

Thomas Talmage, the eldest son of Goodman John Talmage, was born at Barton Stacey, but lived later at Newton Stacey on land inherited there. In a will of one Andrew Reade of Faccombe (six miles from Barton Stacey) 1621, he refers to "William Talmage's hold and my tenant Robert Talmage." In all probability these were the sons of Thomas. Both Thomas's and his brother John's names appeared in the Hampshire subsidy lists, 1609-1625 (temp. James I) and in the *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds* (Vol. 5), is this entry: "This indenture testifieth that Thomas and John Tolmage have rented land in ye parish of St. Udje, co. Cornwall (no date, but context indicates 1615), which would seem to refer to them, as no family of the name every lived in that county.

John Talmadge's will shows that Almera's Puritan ancestor Thomas was the only living brother at the time of probate, though there were a number of heirs still living at Barton Stacey, children of his sister. John was probably never married, as, in his will, probated at Winchester in 1638, no mention is made of a wife or children. The text, partly in abstract, follows. In his bequests nephews are called "cossens," this usage of the language of the day to designate near relations, usually those favored by the testator or user of the term.

> IN THE NAME OF GOD, amen: I, John Talmadg of Newton-Stacey, in the parishe of Bartonstacey, in the countie of Southampton, being sick in bodie but whole and of perfect memorie, thankes be unto the lord for it, doe make institute and ordayne this my last will and testament in manner and forme following. First: I bequeath my Sowle into the hande of Almightie God my onlie Lord and Saviour in an assured hope of Eternall Life, through Jesus Christ my onlie Lord and Saviour and Redeemer and my bodie to be decentlie interred or buried either in the Church or churchyard of Bartonstacey according to the discretion of my Overseers. Imprimis: I do give unto the Church of Bartonstacey:XVId. Cathedral Church of Winton (Winchester):XVId.; poor of Barton Stacey parrishe, xs.; poor of Wherwell, Xs.; my Cossen William Talmadge, V£.; my Cossen Thomas Talmadge, V£. XIIIs.; my Cossen Robert Talmadge, V£. XIIIs.; Christian Worham, V£. Jan Talmadge, V£.; the child of John Herring, Sr. (William by name) X£; John Herring, the yonger, XLs--.; Robert Herring, XLs.; Edward Herring XLs.; Dorrithee Herring, XLs.; Margerie Herring, Ls.; Alice Herring, Ls.; Richard Conynges, the younger, V£.; Margerie Conynges, X£.;

> Anne Lacey, V£.; the children of Richard Pittman, to each of them, VIs, VId. Imprimis: I doe give unto my sister Alice Leace Vs.; I doe give unto Everie one of my God-children XIId. a-peece, beseeching God in mercie to bless them all with the dew of Heaven. I doe give unto...Richard Pittman, Richard Conynges and William Dowling of Wherwell...XIS & VId. a peece, who I doe ordeine...my overseers...of this may last will and testament. All the rest...I give unto Simon Talmadge, my Godsonne, whom I doe ordeine...my whole and sole executor...to see my debts payed and my Funerall expenses discharged; furthermore, my will is that if my executor, Simon Talmadg, shall happen to die before me...that when I doe ordeyne William Talmadg and Thomas Talmadg to be my executors...who are the brethern of Simon Talmadg, my forenamed executor. And in witness of the truth I, the said John Talmadg, have caused this, my last will and testament to be made for the avoyding of all controversies and have hereunto sett my hand and seale given the daie an dyear first written above.
>
> Witnesses: William Dowling (Signed) John Talmadg
> Joanne Herring
> Rich Conynges
>
> (From Dist. Reg. Prob. Div. Winchester, Archdeac. Courts)

Almera Talmage: (2) North American Pedigree

Almera's North American lineage begins with Thomas Talmage [1,152]. J.E. Rattray is explicit in her *History of East Hampton*:

> Thomas Talmage, his wife, three sons and a daughter, left England for New England in *The Plough*, a ship of 60 tons. In London, during the reign of Charles I, a small body of dissenters called "The Husbandmen" or the "Company of the Plough" had been formed; these names meaning the religious field rather than earthculture, most of the members being merchants or artisans rather than tillers of the soil. Their leader was Stephen Bachiler who in 1622 was living and preaching the Puritan faith at Newton Stacey. It was decided to send a band of settlers into New England to propagate their ideas. Bachiler was a friend of John Winthrop, who became Governor of Massachusetts. The Talmages were in this group, and were settled in Lynn, near Boston, by the spring of 1630. There Thomas was made a freeman in 1634 and granted 200 acres, becoming one of the largest landholders in the town.

> The three sons who came over with Thomas Talmage were William, Thomas and Robert; the daughter was Jane, who married Richard Walker and died before 1641. Other children were Simon, who stayed in England, and Christian, a daughter, who m. 1st William Warham of Oakley, near Barton Stacey, and m. 2nd Edward Belcher of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, ancestor of royal Governor Jonathan Belcher in Massachusetts and New Jersey; she never came to America. William settled in Boston and died there. He married twice, and left two daughters by his second wife. Thomas removed from Lynn to Southampton, L. I. in 1642. In 1649 he went to East Hampton where his son Thomas had preceded him. Robert, youngest of the three sons who crossed the Atlantic, went to Southampton with his father but the next year, 1643, he removed to New Haven, Conn. where he died in 1662, leaving a considerable estate in what is now the business center of the city and of great value.

Robert Swartwout Talmage gives more sensitive detail. He writes that listed among the companies formed in the time of Charles I to colonize New England there was one of minor importance and small success, the history of which has never been written in full. In 1629 England teemed with groups of sectarians, inconsiderable in themselves, but important collectively as representing dissent from the tenets of the English Church as established by the Tudors and Stuarts, which led finally to the Civil War and to greater independence in religious thought.

In London was formed a small body of Dissenters called "The Husbandman" or the "Company of the Plough," these names being selected probably for their appropriateness to the religious field, spoken of in the Bible in terms of earth-culture. The members of the company were, however, almost all merchants or artisans rather than tillers of the ground.

Their leader was Stephen Bachiler, one of the most earnest, as well as one of the most unfortunate of the Puritan ministers of his day. His first charge was at Wherwell, Hants, but in 1622 he was living at Newton Stacey, one mile from Wherwell, and in 1635 we find a petition from Sir Robert Paine, church warden of All Saints of Barton Stacey, to the effect that some tenants of his having formerly been misled by Stephen Bachiler, a notorious non-conformist, had demolished a consecrated chapel at Newton Stacey. While, Bachiler was living in Hampshire and preaching the Puritan faith, the Husbandman or Plough Company was forming, and the plan of sending a band of

settlers into New England to propagate their ideas was decided upon. Bachiler, though seventy years of age, cast his lot with his band when asked to become their minister. His friend, John Winthrop, was then arranging for his own settlement in New England, and Bachiler doubtless dreamed of establishing his own colony in an Arcadia of religious freedom. At that time Sir Ferdinando Gorges was principal figure in the Council of Plymouth and was one of the grantees of King James holding vast estates in the New World. To Gorges, therefore, the company turned and on the 25th of June, 1630, they obtained the following land patent:

> The Earl of Warwick and Sir Ferdinando Gorges for themselves and the rest of the Councell of Plymouth by indents dated 26th of June the 6th year of the rayne of Charles I, grant unto Bryan Binckes, John Lye and associates two islands in the Sagedahock River, near south side thereof and about 60 miles from the sea and also a tract containing 40 miles in length and 40 miles in breadth upon the south side of the River Sagedahock.

The company, armed with this authority, bought a small ship and ten or twelve of the little band set forth with their families on *The Plough* for the New World, amongst them Thomas Talmage, his wife and children. On reaching Sagedahock they found the land so wild and sterile that they became disheartened and, after a few weeks, gave up an attempted settlement there embarked for a more fertile and prosperous section, near Boston (Lynn).

In Governor Winthrop's history, under date of 6th of July, 1630, is this entry:

> A small ship of 60 tons arrived this day at Matascot, Mr. Graves, Master. She brought 10 passengers from London who came with a patent for Sagadock but not liking the place they came hither. Their ship drew ten feet of water and went up to Watertown, but she ran on the banks twice on the way.

These were the company called Husbandman and their ship *The Plough*.

The year following Stephen Bachiler, with his wife and grandchild and three other Somborne grandchildren, and with several of his Hampshire adherents arrived on the *William and Frances*, reaching Boston 5th of June, 1632, after three months at sea. The London Company sent by him the following letter:

London, 8 March, 1631. Christian Bretheren: We as members of the same body send greetings in the name of our Lord and Savior hoping and wishing your health as our own and at this time we all are Thanks be to God. . . . . We had much to do with our Patent for there was one Bradshaw by name that had secured letters patent for part of our former grant but he and Sir Ferdinando think it is not in our bounds. He was frustrate of his first purpose in coming over but is now joined with two very able captains and merchants who will set him over and will be there as soon as this ship if not before. Many rough words have we had to establish our grant from Sir Ferdinando who yet affirms he never gave consent that you should have above the 40 miles in length and 20 in breadth. So we have shown our good wills and procured his love and promises that we shall have no wrong. On him we bestowed a sugar-loaf of 26 shillings price and he hath promised to do us all the good he can. (Then follows a list of commodities, prices, etc., for the Colony.) Goodman Talmadge and his wife, take it very unkindly that you should keep his malt and not let his son have a small quantity of plateware at his request to be paid at return. How you will anser this unkindness we know not but we desire you to give no occasions for unkindness. Here is now the people themselves come unto you. We assure you they are downright straight dealing people. If they find you loving and kind and upright toward them you will have their company and if not I pray you consider you will not only lose them but wonderful discouragement it will be to others for time to come.

The Lord protect and defend you forever and ever.

To Mr. Crispe and
Mr. Carmen and
the rest of our Society

Your loving bretheren
John Dye Grace Hardwin
Thomas Jupe John Roache

The Talmage family was settled at Lynn as early as the spring of 1630. In Lewis's *History of Lynn*, is the following entry: "A committee appointed by the town (Lynn) finished the task of laying out the farms in 1638 and a book was provided in which the number of acres allotted each were recorded. The Council agreed that each person advancing £50. should have 200 acres." Thomas Talmage was apportioned that amount, while his son, possibly a minor, held only 20 acres. No mention is made of land granted to William Talmage, the eldest son, so it may be that he did not join the Colony at Lynn, but, as stated by Lewis, joined that at Charlestown.

Dr. Lechford's *Note Book*, written by a lawyer who came to the Colony in 1638, gives the definite statement of facts which link the new and old

country. He returned to England in 1641. He writes:

> William Talmage of Boston in New England, Thomas and Robert Talmage and Richard Walker, husband of Joan, deceased, sons and daughter of Thomas Talmage, brother of John Talmage of Newton Stacey, England, deceased, make a letter of Attorney to Richard Conyers and William Dowling, overseers of the will of the said John Talmage, deceased, to receive of the executor and administrator of the last will and testament of Symon Talmage, our brother, and of John Talmage afrementioned the summes of money due unto us by the will of the said John Talmage.

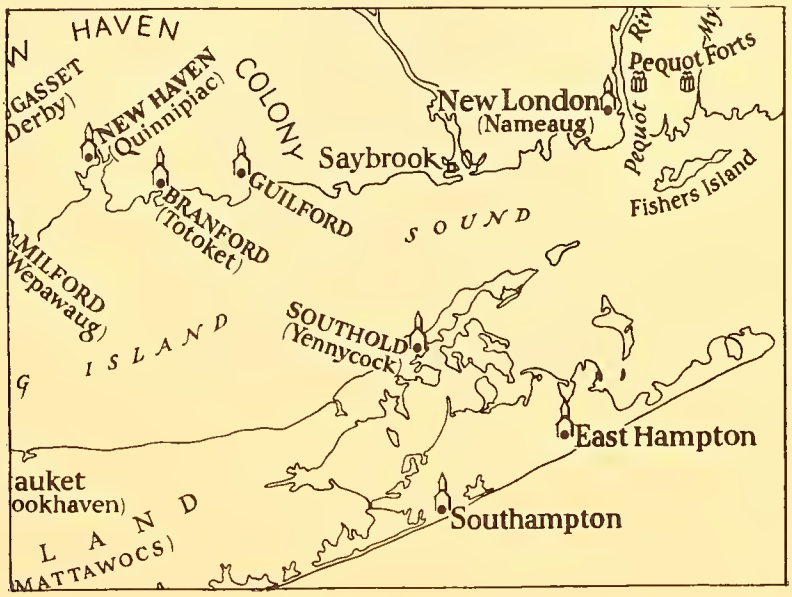
This memorandum and the will itself prove conclusively that there were three brothers William, Thomas and Robert and a sister Joan, who had married Richard Walker, in the family group which came to New England. There can be no doubt, therefore, that Thomas Talmage, senior, his wife and four children made up this group. Simon stayed in England and his death occurred just before the will was probated. Another heir mentioned in John's will was Christian, who married William Warham of Oakley, near Barton Stacey and secondly Edward Belcher, Gentleman, of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire England.

Some years of fruitless struggle at Lynn ensued, and then it was decided to make another settlement on the eastern end of Long Island. Ten of the Lynn colonists purchased a sloop for themselves and families for £80. and in December 1640 crossed the Long Island Sound and settled at a place now known as Southhampton. Here they found the Indians friendly and were released sufficient land by them to meet their necessities in consideration of "16 coats, 3 score bushels of corne and an assurance that they should be defended from unjust violence from whatever Indians shall illegally assail us." This was the first English settlement in the State of New York. Three years later, 1643, the Colony was increased by some thirty or more families from Lynn, under the leadership of Abraham Pierson, their pastor, a young graduate of Cambridge University. Thomas Talmage and his family were among these, though his name does not appear until March "ye 8th, 1649" in the record book of Southampton. He was the one of sixteen men who held land and paid their taxes. Howell in his *History of Southampton*, writes:

> These were men of sterling worth, Puritans of England. They were more than colonists--the exponents of a new civilization founded on the idea that under God men could

> govern themselves, and their flight from England and self-exile was the strongest protest they could make aganst the divine right of kings in civil and religious movements.

Thomas Talmage, Junior, seems to have left the Southampton colony about this time, and, with ten other men and their families, pushed on six miles further east. Their settlement they called Maidstone (the present East Hampton). In 1650 a General Court was held, composed of the assembled residents as a whole, and Thomas Talmage, Jr. was chosen Recorder. The Town Records contain his oath of office taken at that time: "By ye Grace of God yet ye will at all times during this year, for which you are chosen, Indeavor with care and contionse to Record such things as shall be lawfully acted and ordered by voate and also carefully keep such things as shall be committed to your trust so nere as you can, so help you God." (David Gardiner, *Chronicles of East Hampton*).



Long Island Locations

The eight generations from Pilgrim migrant Thomas Talmage to Almera Talmage, Roswell Shapley's wife, are thus:

1.	Thomas Talmage,	1,152
2.	Capt. Thomas Talmage,	576
3.	Nathaniel Talmage,	288
4.	John Talmage,	144
5.	Josiah Talmage,	72
6.	Jacob Talmage,	36
7.	Harvey Talmage,	18
8.	Almera Talmage,	9

Each of these will be discussed in turn.

The Tollemache Coat of Arms

Ar. a fret sable. Crest a horse's head erased betw. two wings expanded or, pelletee.

Generation 1: Thomas Talmage [1,152]

Thomas Talmage arrived at Charlestown in 1630 aboard the 10-passenger ship *Plough*. Six of the passengers were Talmages. Thomas was born in Barton Stacey in 1595, as were all of his children except possibly Davis (Table 7.3). He moved to Boston and then to Lynn, where he was made a freeman in 1634. In 1638 he was allotted a farm of 200 acres by a committee that included his son-in-law Richard Walker, but in 1640 he moved with others from Lynn to Southampton, Long Island, where he was granted a home lot in 1642. He left Southampton in 1650, going to East Hampton, L. I., of which his son Thomas had been a co-founder in 1649. He died in 1653, survived by his widow and by Thomas, Jr., both of whom shared in his estate.

TABLE 7.3

THE FAMILY OF THOMAS TALMAGE [1,152]

1,152	**THOMAS TALMAGE**	B. c.1595, Barton Stacey, Hampshire D. 1653, East Hampton, Long Island, N.Y. He was survived by his widow.
1,152.1	Simon	B. Barton Stacey. M. Katherine Hay. D. by 1640.
1,152.2	William	M. (1) Elizabeth, (2) Elizabeth Peirce. D. by 1672.
1,152.3	Christian	M. (1) William Warham, (2) Edward Belcher.
1,152.4	Jane	M. Richard Walker. D. by 1640.
1,152.5	**THOMAS TALMAGE**	[=576] B. 1617, Barton Stacey. M. ELIZABETH BANCROFT. D. between April and Sept. 1691 in East Hampton. Elizabeth d. in East Hampton on 20 May 1704.
1,152.6	Robert	M. 1648, Sarah Nash. See Table 5.16.
1,152.7	Davis	B. 1630. D. May 1708, in East Hampton.

Sources: A. W. Talmadge, *The Talmadge, Tallmadge and Talmage Genealogy*; Jeanette Edwards Rattray, *History of East Hampton*.

Generation 2: Captain Thomas Talmage [576] and Elizabeth Bancroft [577]

Thomas Talmage, Jr. was born at Newton Stacey, a hamlet in the Hundred of Barton Stacey in 1617 and came to America with his father in 1630. In 1638, the Lynn committee appointed to lay out farms assigned him a farm of 20 acres, but he went with his father to Southampton, L. I. and was granted land there in 1642. In 1649, he and eight others founded East Hampton, L. I., where he prospered until his death in 1691. He had been well educated, and was the town's first recorder. He was chosen leader of the town's milita, made Lieutenant in 1660, and later Captain. In 1686 he and others received a patent for the town, after unsuccessfully petitioning that it remain part of Connecticut. At his death in 1691, he was East Hampton's richest citizen -- survived by his wife Elizabeth (the daughter of John and Joan Bancroft) who died on the 20th May, 1704.

Jeanette Rattray's notes on Capt. Thomas in *The History of East Hampton* are as follows:

> Captain Thomas 2 b. in England abt. 1617, d. in E.H. 1691, was one of the nine original settlers of Maidstone, now E.H., and a man of great prominence in the early history of the town. He was the first Recorder or Town Clerk, chosen 1650. His original *Book of Records* is still in a fine state of preservation. In "*Chronicles of East Hampton*" (1871) David Gardiner says of him: "he must have had a good education for that period, when in the mother country the teaching of grammar was held by agrarians--'a corrupting of the youth of the realm.'" In 1655 Thomas Talmage was elected Lieutenant and later Captain of the Train Band (militia). Thompson's *History of L. I.* says: "Thomas Talmage was a man of superior education, polished manners, and great wit. During the reign of George I, he, with his wife, visited England, where they were entertained by the sovereign, spending a fortnight at Windsor." In 1690, Thomas Talmage's property assessment exceeded all others in the settlement. He m. Elizabeth, dau. John and Joan Bancroft of Lynn, probably before leaving Massachusetts; she d. May 20, 1704. In Howell's *History of Southampton* is an entry: "The widow Bancroft of Lynn gives unto Thomas Talmage and John Stratton this lot of land to keep, improve and possess, 1664." Robert S. Talmage says that the Talmage and Stratton families were closely associated, and that Thomas Talmage and John Stratton married sisters. (The Widow Bancroft must have come to E. H., for she was fined here for slanderous gossip.)"

TABLE 7.4

THE FAMILY OF CAPTAIN THOMAS TALMAGE [1,152.5=576]

576.1	**NATHANIEL TALMAGE**	[=288] B. 1643 at Southampton, Long Island. M. REBECCA (Osborn?) c. 1677. D. 3 Aug. 1716 in East Hampton. Rebecca d. 15 Apr. 1743.
576.2	John	Drowned 1670.
576.3	Naomi	
576.4	Mary	M. Thomas Hand
576.5	Hanna	M. Edward Jones, Jr.
576.6	Sarah	M. Thomas Bee
576.7	Shubeall	B. 1656/7. D. 1 Oct. 1742.
576.8	Onesimuss	B. 1662. M. Rebecca Wheeler. D. 1 Feb. 1723.

Sources: See Table 7.3.

Rattray notes that the East Hampton settlers were men of substance -- ministers and merchants, joined by yeomen farmers from the area around Maidstone, Kent, the center of Puritan opposition to King and Church of England. Indeed, Maidstone was the early name of the settlement. The same area yielded the Atwaters, who we met in Chapter 5. It was Theophilus Eaton (who along with John Davenport and the Atwaters planted New Haven) who bought from the Indians in 1648 the land that became East Hampton. Thomas Talmage (576) duly recorded the transactions involved.

Many of the original settlers had originally been in Lynn, Mass., but within a decade it had become clear that there was insufficient land in that town, and as many as seven other villages were established elsewhere by groups from Lynn, including both Southampton and then East Hampton, L.I.

Once in East Hampton, many of the original families stayed and intertwined. Farming, fishing, and occasionally whaling yielded comfortable and often quite prosperous lives. Jeannette Edwards Rattray provides perhaps over-romanticized glimpses in her *East Hampton History* (pp. 43-47):

> Women worked hard in old East Hampton. They spun and wove and knitted and sewed and cooked; they made butter and made soap and tended the sick and besides that found time to go to church, to go visiting, to have parties (these, generally with some special purpose in view such as a quilting, a rag-party or a husking-bee). Besides this, their natural love of beauty led them to find time to tend gardens in summer and to fill sunny windows with plants in wintertime.
>
> It must have been back-breaking to bend over the fireplace to tend a kettle or a spit. The main foods in earliest days were venison, wild birds, fish and clams, with pumpkin, corn, and wild greens for vegetables; breat was mostly corn or rye; cornmeal, called "Injin" (Indian) meal was made into a pudding topped off with West Indies molasses. The fruits were wild -- wild strawberries, blackcap raspberries, blackberries, blueberries, and beachplums from the sandhills in season; in the fall, there were big purple wild grapes from Montauk, and cranberries from low marshy spots between the sand dunes at Napeague. Samp porridge was a great Long Island dish. Wooden trenchers or pewter plates were used at first; the old sat, and the young stood round the table. Spoons were of wood, brass, or silver. Almost every old family once had a silver tankard brought over from England by the earliest ancestor. Silver porringers and table ware were made later in Southampton by Elias Pelletreau (1726-1810) or in East Hampton by Col. David Hedges (1779-1857) or Charles Mulford Baker (1820-1870). Beautiful luster ware was brought into East Hampton after the village was well established and prosperous.
>
> People used the fireplace both for cooking and for keeping warm. Fire was hard to come by, and hard to keep. Matches were still very uncommon in the early 1800's. A neighbor might drop in and say: "I used a match today," as a great event. Lasting woods such as walnut or white oak were favored for the fireplace, and at bedtime the coals would be buried in the ashes to keep overnight. If the fire did not keep, the little long-handled iron skillet would be brought out and a small boy sent to the neighbors to borrow fire. Children studied their lessons by the light of a dry pine knot, or a candle.

Candle-dripping was done at a special time set apart as Candle-Dip Day, in late fall. It had to be done out of doors and was cold work. Housewives would have everything ready, then a Montauk Indian woman or one of the few colored women here would come in and work until dark for 25 cents a day plus generous donations of whatever food happened to be on hand.

Neighbors and lovers were supposed to go home early. Many a housekeeper was criticized severely if neighbors came in and found more than one candle burning. They would be apt to tell the next day: 'There was two lights a-burning' and no ox a'fattin.'" That was improvidence.

Most Long Island women did their own housework without regular servants of any kind; but some more affluent than others had slaves up to the early 1800's.

Statistics show that in 1795 there was one slave on Long Island to every eleven free men. Then almost every family had an indentured apprentice, a "bound-boy" who, since they were taken at a very tender age, and almost always released at twenty-one, must have been more trouble than they were worth in most cases. The "hired man" and "hired girl" of the 1800's was generally a neighbor and always ate at table with the farm family.

There were few holidays. Christmas was not a legal holiday in New York State until 1875. New Year's Day was the occasion for paying calls and even giving presents. Thanksgiving was always observed, and the Fourth of July after the 1780's was the most exciting day of the year. House-raisings and Training Days were great-get-togethers. On Training Day (military training) there would be a sort of fair on the Village Green where the Village Improvement Society in more recent years has held its big Fair every July; lemonade, taffy, and other sweetmeats would be for sale there. There was a dancing school at Gen. Jeremiah Miller's in the 1830's with a French dancing teacher, and all the neighbors went. There was also Singing School in the old Town House that cut a corner out of that place which is now the Franklin M. Chaces'. Card playing was not permitted among the young people, but long ago, it is reported, some of the older people indulged in "dysing and cardynge."

Old East Hampton's manners were often crude; but in time of trouble people could be very gentle. From the very beginning, the Town fathers saw to it that a widow had a cow and pasture and wood to burn; and her house was kept in repair. When a man's house or his barn burned down, it went without question that the neighbors would turn to and help build a new one.

Rattray concludes:

> The old expression, "Let's go home and see what the neighbors brought in" has a literal meaning in East Hampton. It is apt to be a fish, or a roast of venison (where from, nobody inquires), a bucket of clams or a mince pie. Sharing is a community habit.

A noted, Captain Thomas Talmage's wife was Elizabeth Bancroft [577]. She came to the colonies with her father John Bancroft [1,154] and his other family members on the *James* in 1632. John settled at Lynn and died there in 1637. His pedigree is given in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 56, pp. 84-7, 196-7, and summarized on on Table 7.5. His parents, Thomas [2,308] and Rebecca, lived in Swarkeston, Derbyshire, whence they had come from Chellaston, Derbyshire, where several previous generations of Bancrofts lived; his grandparents Ralph [4,616] and Alice, and their parents Ralph [9,232] and Alice, daughter of Christopher Wright [18,466]. Elizabeth died on 20 May 1704 in East Hampton.

TABLE 7.5

THE PEDIGREE OF ELIZABETH BANCROFT [577]

18,464	-- BANCROFT	Of Chellaston, Derbyshire. Widow living in 1557.
18,464.1	**RALPH BANCROFT**	[=9,232] M. (2) ALICE, dau. CHRISTOPHER WRIGHT [18,466]. Ralph's will prob. 13 Sept. 1557 at Chellaston.
9,232.1	**RALPH BANCROFT**	[=4,616] M. ALICE. Living in 1611.
4,616.1	**THOMAS BANCROFT**	[=2,308] M. REBECCA. Will prob. 11 Oct. 1627. Bur. Swarkeston, Dby.
2,308.1	*Continued on p. 185*	

Bancroft, cont.

2,308.1	**JOHN BANCROFT**	[=1,154] The Immigrant. M. JANE or Joan. D. 1637 in Lynn, Mass.
1,154.1	**ELIZABETH BANCROFT**	[577] M. CAPT. THOMAS TALMAGE. She d. 20 May 1704.
1,154.2	Anne	M. 13 May 1647 to John Griffin.
1,154.3	John	M. 3 Dec. 1650 to Hannah Dupper
1,154.4	Thomas	
1,154.5	Samuel	
1,154.6	William	
2,308.2	Ralph	Legatee of lands in Swarkeston, 1627.
2,308.3	Thomas	
2,308.4	Dorothy	
2,308.5	Elizabeth	
2,308.6	dau.	M. John Errington
2,308.7	dau.	M. Thomas Senior
9,232.2	William	D. 1611, Chellaston.
9,232.3	Thomas	M. Dorothy, dau. James Forman.
9.232.4	Margett	Only dau. living in 1557.
18,464.2	Jane	
18.464.3	dau.	M. Thomas Ryvett.
18.464.4	dau.	M. Wm. Wandyll.
18.464.5	dau.	M. -- Alderman.
18.464.6	John	M. Margaret Hollingsworth (Haryngworth). Will prob. 24 Jan. 1557.

Source: J. Henry Lea, "Genealogical Gleanings among the English Archives," *Genealogical Register*, Vol. 456, pp. 84-7, 196-7.

Generation 3:
Nathaniel Talmage [288] and Rebecca (Osborn) [289]

Nathaniel, the oldest surviving son of Captain Thomas Talmage was born in Southampton L. I., before his father helped found East Hampton. It was in East Hampton that he grew up, and there that he lived the rest of his life. He probably married twice. The town's records reveal that he bought and sold property in 1676 and 1678 approximately when he married Rebecca (maybe Osborn - this is deduction - his second wife). He inherited the original home lot on Main Street, East Hampton, which in turn was inherited by his son Thomas. He became a town constable in 1687, and served as a town trustee in 1689, 1692, 1701, 1703, and 1705. In the will he completed 4 July 1716 he divided his property among his four surviving sons, made provision for his wife, and left each of his four daughters "one cow or the value thereof."

TABLE 7.6

THE FAMILY OF NATHANIEL TALMAGE [576.1=288]

288.1	Thomas	B. 1676/7 at East Hampton. D. 24 Oct. 1764.
288.2	**JOHN TALMAGE**	[=144] B. 1678. M. (1) 25 Dec. 1702 to EXPERIENCE MILLER [145]; (2) 1725 to Ann Wheeler. D. 2 Nov. 1764.
288.3	Elizabeth Joan	B. 1605
288.4	Martha	On 28 July 1708 m. Samuel Russell.
288.5	Enos	B. 1690. M. 14 Dec. 1721 to Kate (Baker) Townshend. D. 3 Apr. 1723.
288.6	Daniel	B. 1693. D. 1725.
288.7	Rebecca	On 24 Jan. 1717 m. John Conkling.
288.8	Naomi	Bp. 4 May 1701. In 1730 m. Elisha Halsey.

Sources: See Table 7.3.

Generation 4:
John Talmage [144] and Experience Miller [145]

John Talmage, born at East Hampton in 1678, married Experience Miller on 25 Dec. 1702. Twelve children later, she died on 30 Aug. 1723, shortly after Martha's birth. John remarried fairly quickly, in 1725, and had an additional six children by his second wife Ann Wheeler, who died 24 Feb. 1788. See Table 7.7. In 1716 he inherited a substantial share of his father's estate in the Parish of Brighampton. For much of his married life,he resided at Wamscott, six miles west of East Hampton proper. He was, however, a trustee of East Hampton in 1732, and his name appears as a member of the Suffolk regiment in 1715, among the soldiers from East Hampton. His church record must have been less exemplary: he was baptised in 1703, restored to communion in 1726/7, and again in 1764. In his will, dated 1760, he left most of his property to John Jr. and to Enos, the oldest sons of each of his wives. He died 2 Nov. 1764.

Experience Miller was the daughter of John Miller [290] and Elizabeth Dimon [291]. John was a grandson of the John Miller [1,160] who immigrated from Maidstone in Kent and moved to East Hampton in 1649 via Salem, Mass. and Southampton L. I. The Miller pedigree is provided in Table 7.8.

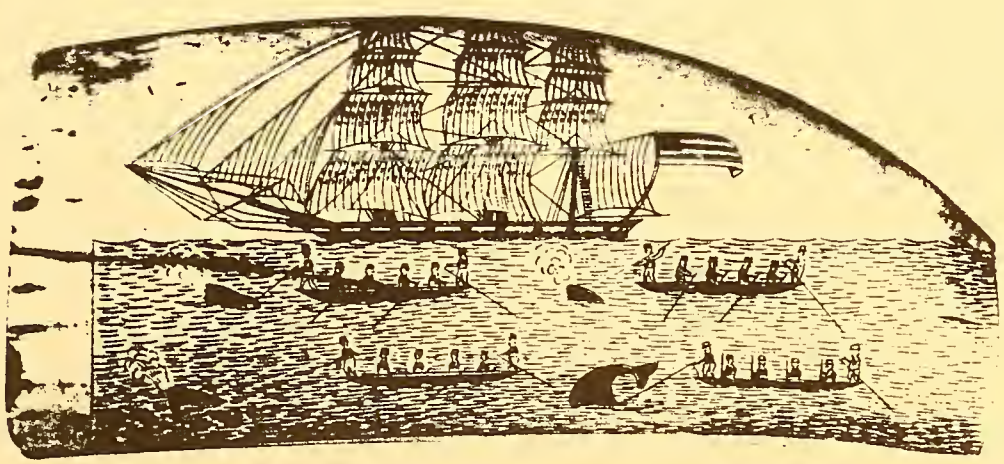


TABLE 7.7

THE FAMILY OF JOHN TALMAGE [288.2=144]

144.1	Elizabeth	Bp. 5 Dec. 1703, East Hampton. On 4 Dec. 1723 M. John Hedges, Jr. D. 18 Apr. 1772.
144.2	John Jr.	Bp. 10 Aug. 1707. On 13 Oct. 1737 m. Sarah Hand. D. Apr. 1784.
144.3	Experience	Bp. 3 Oct. 1708. On 2 July 1732 m. Samuel Hedges, Jr.
144.4	Jeremiah	Bp. 9 Apr. 1710. On 10 Nov. 1737 m. Damaris Hand. D. 17 Feb. 1773.
144.5	Nathaniel	Bp. 1 July 1711. On 18 Sept. 1734 m. Mary Fithian. D. 24 Apr. 1785.
144.5	**JOSIAH TALMAGE**	[=72] Bp. 19 Apr. 1713. On 14 Oct. 1735 m. (1) Phebe Dibble, (2) HANNA WILLIAMS [73] D. 22 Oct. 1792.
144.7	Joseph	Bp. 9 Jan. 1715. On 22 June 1739 m. Hanna Harrington. D. Nov. 1753.
144.8	Daniel	Bp. 2 Sept. 1716.
144.9	Rebecca	Bp. 30 Mar. 1718. On 7 May 1739 m. Eleakin Conkling, Jr.
144.10	Abigail	Bp. 28 Feb. 1720. On 17 Apr. 1738 m. Jonathan Conkling.
144.11	Margery	Bp. 28 Jan. 1722. In 1742 m. John Butler.
144.12	Martha	Bp. 28 July 1723. D. 29 Aug. 1729.
144.13	Enos	Bp. 2 Jan. 1725/6. On 23 Nov. 1752 m. Mary Hand. D. 1804.
144.14	Hanna	Bp. 8 Oct. 1727. M. Daniel Leek.
144.15	Martha	Bp. 5 Oct. 1729. M. John Strong. D. 25 July 1801.
144.16	David	Bp. 29 Aug. 1730/1. M. Lydia Pike. D. 13 May 1809.
144.17	Anne	Bp. 17 Aug. 1735. D. 5 Oct. 1740.
144.18	Rachel	Bp. 3 Apr. 1737.

Sources: See Table 7.3.

TABLE 7.8

THE PEDIGREE OF EXPERIENCE MILLER [145]

1,160	**JOHN MILLER**	The Immigrant. Wife: MARY PIERSON [1,161]
1,160.1	**GEORGE MILLER**	[=580] B. 1630. M. 1650 to HESTER CONKLING [581]. D. 1668 of a horse kick. Hester was the dau. ANANIAS CONKLING [1,162] and MARY LAVENDAR [1,163], b. 1632 or 5.
580.1	**JOHN MILLER**	[=290] B. Apr. 1654. In 1677 m. ELIZABETH DIMON [291], dau. THOMAS DIMON [582] and MARY HOWELL [583]. Elizabeth d. 6 Jan 1736/7. John d. 5 Dec. 1738.
290.1	Jane	B. 1677. M. Beriah Dayton.
290.2	Thomas	B. 1679. D. at sea 8 June 1699.
290.3	Daniel	B. 1680
290.4	John	
290.5	**EXPERIENCE MILLER**	[=145] B. 1682. On 25 Dec. 1702 m. JOHN TALMAGE [144]. D. 30 Aug. 1723.
290.6	Jerusha	B. 1685. On 4 Feb. 1703 M. John Wickham.
290.7	Martha	B. 1690. In 1712 M. Stephen Hand.
580.2	Jeremiah	B. 1655. D. 2 Jan. 1723.
580.3	George	B. 1660. D. 12 Oct. 1712.
580.4	Cornelius	B. 1662. D. 5 Apr. 1735.
580.5	Mary	B. 1668. M. Robert Hudson
1,160.2	Andrew	B. 1634. D. 1717.
1,160.3	John	D. 1699.
1,160.4	William	D. 1711.
1,160.5	Suzanna	In 1663 M. George Filer.

Sources: See Table 7.3.

Generation 5: Josiah Talmage [72] and Hanna Williams [73]

Josiah was baptised as an infant on 19 April 1713 in East Hampton, by the Rev. Nathaniel Hunting who, in his long tenure in East Hampton, baptized, married and buried five generations of Talmages. On the 14th Oct. 1735, Rev. Hunting married Josiah and his first wife, Phebe Dibble, daughter of Thomas and Rachel Mulford Dibble. The young couple went to Branford, Conn. to live (their marriage is also recorded there), although they brought their firstborn to be baptised in East Hampton by Rev. Hunting on 1 May 1737. Phebe died 28 Jan. 1747, shortly after Ichabod's birth. Josiah remarried in July 1748 to Hanna Williams at Branford. Hanna was descended from John Williams, who was at Branford by 1646, but we do not have the pedigree. Their first five children were born in Branford. They then moved to Wolcott Center (Waterbury) Conn., where another four children were born. Josiah died in Wolcott on 22 Oct. 1792 and Hanna 17 July 1793. Josiah, Josiah Jr. and Ichabod are all listed in the DAR Revolutionary War Patriot book, but A. W. Talmadge reports that other sons were revolutionary war soldiers too -- Jacob [36], for example, is said to have fought and been wounded. Most of the boys are listed in the 1790 and subsequent censuses for Connecticut.

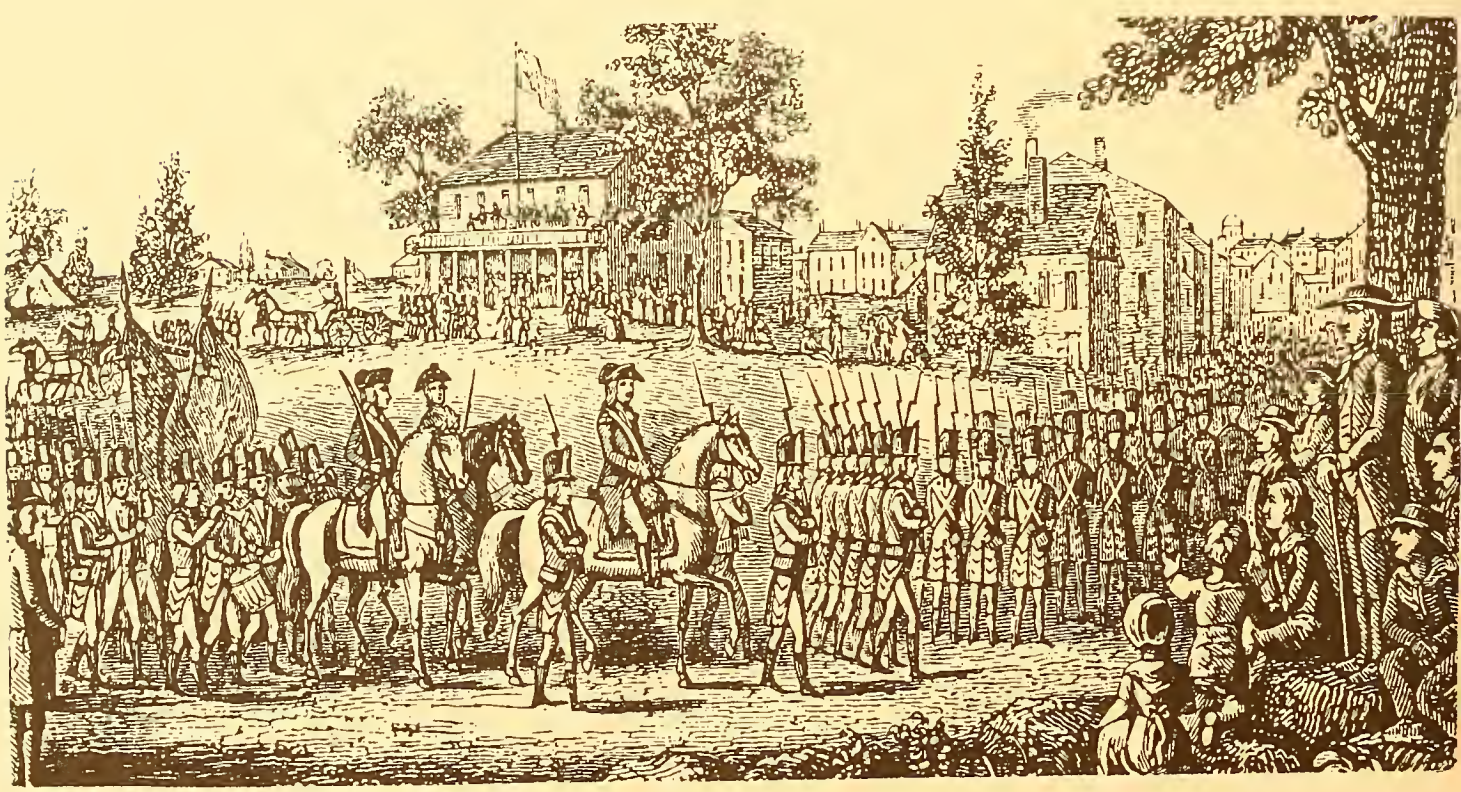


TABLE 7.9

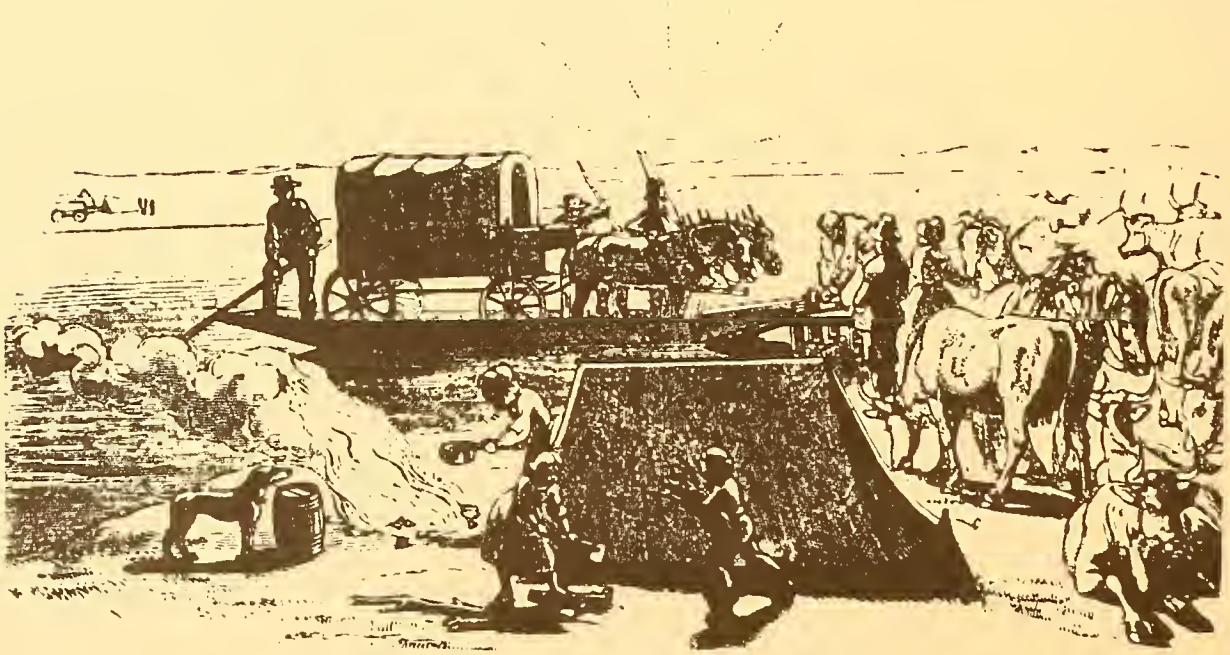
THE FAMILY OF JOSIAH TALMAGE [144.6=72]

72.1	Josiah	Bp. 25 Nov. 1735. B. in Branford, Conn. On 15 Mar. 1759 M. Sybil Todd. D. 1784.
72.2	Joseph	Bp. 4, Apr. 1739. M. Martha Marks. D. Nov. 1818.
72.3	Jonathan	B. 30 Mar. 1742. M. Mary Wilsey. D. 1813.
72.4	Phebe	B. 4 Aug. 1744. M. Caleb Atwater.
72.5	Ichabod	B. 18 Jan. 1747. M. Hannah Minor. D. 1784.
72.6	**JACOB TALMAGE**	[=36] B. 2 Sept. 1749. Bp. with his four younger siblings on 27 Apr. 1760 by Rev. Williams at Northford Church, Wolcott Center, Conn. M. (1) Elizabeth Gaylord; (2) RUTH OSBORN [37]. D. 16 Feb. 1834.
72.7	Hanna	B. 1751. On 20 Dec. 1774 m. Philomon Bradley.
72.8	Lois	B. 1753. M. Benjamin Hitchcock.
72.9	John	B. 3 Mar. 1755. In 1781 m. Lucretia Moulthrop. D. 8 Jan. 1837.
72.10	Sally	B. 4 Aug. 1758. On 25 Dec. 1783 m. Farrington Barnes. D. after 1846.
72.11	Margery	B. 21 June 1760 at Wolcott Center. On 13 Dec. 1781 m. Chauncey Atkins.
72.12	Nathaniel	B. 24 July 1763. In 1789 m. Austis Hubbard. D. 17 Oct. 1835.
72.13	Isaac	B. 16 Oct. 1765. M. Olive Ensign. D. 20 Sept. 1829.
72.14	Daniel	M. Sally Bellamy. D. 1825.

Sources: See Table 7.3 Also F. R. Holmes, *Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families 1620-1720* and Donald L. Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*.

Generation 6: Jacob Talmage [36] and Ruth Osborn [37]

Jacob Talmage was Josiah Talmage's oldest son by his second wife, Hanna Williams. He was born 2 Sept. 1749 in Branford, but his baptism (with siblings Hanna, Lois and John) did not occur until 27 April 1760, after Josiah and Hanna had moved to Wolcott Center, then part of Waterbury. He married twice, first to Elizabeth Gaylord, and then on March 8, 1789 to Ruth Osborn, and had ten children in all (Table 7.10). Talmage reports that Jacob was a farmer and a member of the Episcopal Church who fought in the Revolution and was wounded in action. After his first marriage he settled in Wolcott, but he and his second wife went briefly to Plymouth in Litchfield Co. where he was recorded by the 1800 census takers, although they then returned to Wolcott where he is reported in the 1810, 1820 and 1830 censuses. After the 1830 census was taken, he followed his sons Levi, Harvey and Alvah to Parma, Monroe Co. N.Y., where he died Feb. 16, 1834 (Talmage states that he died Feb. 16, 1824, but this cannot be correct since Jacob and Ruth were listed by the 1830 census takers as residents of Wolcott).



Ruth Osborn [37] was descended from William Osborn [296], who came from Yorkshire to Salem, Mass. in 1630, was in Dorchester in 1642, moving to New Haven, Conn. in 1661 via Braintree, Mass. and Providence R.I. William's son Joseph [148] was born in Boston in 1652, but settled in New Haven where his son Daniel [74, Ruth's father] was born in 1715. Joseph married Experience Tolles [149], the daughter of Henry Tolles, Jr. [298] and Dorothy Thomas [299, also 1,062.3]; Henry Tolles Sr. [596] was at Wethersfield Conn. before 1669, when he moved to Saybrook. See Tables 5.9, 5.10 and 5.11 for the Sherman, Thomas and Thompson pedigrees.

TABLE 7.10

THE FAMILY OF JACOB TALMAGE [72.6=36]

36.1	Elizabeth	B. 12 Nov. 1775, Wolcott Center, Conn. On 17 Nov. 1798 M. Lemuel Larkin. D. 8 Dec. 1833.
36.2	Hannah	B. 12 May 1778.
36.3	Adah	B. 1780. D. 17 Nov. 1813.
36.4	Levi	B. 1781. M. Mary --. D. 13 Mar. 1858.
36.5	Timothy	M. Amelia --. D. by 1808.
36.6	Osee	B. 28 Jan. 1794. M. c.1812 Sally Goodrich. D. 25 Sept. 1845.
36.7	**HARVEY TALMAGE**	[=18] B. c.1798. On 20 Dec. 1820 m. RUTH KNIGHT [19]. D. in Marshall, Mich. 6 Apr. 1879.
36.8	Alvah	M. Minerva Camp.
36.9	Jacob	B. 28 July 1800, Plymouth, Litchfield Co. Conn. M. Chloe Hickox.
36.10	Eliza	M. John Bradburn.

Sources: See Table 7.3. Also cemetery records of Newton Twp., Calhoun Co., Michigan. Barbour and Hale Indexes. U.S. Censuses 1790-1830.

TABLE 7.11

THE PEDIGREE OF RUTH OSBORN [37]

296		**WILLIAM OSBORN**	Came from Yorkshire in 1630. D. in New Haven on 30 Sept. 1661. Wife FRIDSWIDE -- [297].
	296.1	Recompence	B. 26 May 1644, Dorchester Mass.
	296.2	**JOSEPH OSBORN**	[=148] B. 6 April 1652, Boston. M. EXPERIENCE TOLLES [149] dau. Henry Tolles [298] and Dorothy Thomas [299.1 also 1,062.3]. See Table 5.10)
	148.1	**DANIEL OSBORN**	[=74] B. 18 Oct. 1715, New Haven. On 13 Jan. 1736/7 m. (1) Obedience Smith; (2) c. 1762 SARAH SMITH [75].
	74.1	Abraham	B. 5 Sept. 1737, New Haven. M. Eunice Johnson.
	74.2	Daniel	B. 13 May 1739, M. Mary Pickett.
	74.3	Obedience	B. 1 Nov. 1740.
	74.4	Mary (twin)	B. 26 Sept. 1742. M. Elijah Wooster.
	74.5	Ebenezer (twin)	M. Monroe Ward.
	74.6	Abigail	B. 26 Oct. 1744.
	74.7	Rachel	B. 6 Oct. 1746. M. Samuel Fenn.
	74.8	David	B. 18 Sept. 1748. M. Barsheba Griffin.
	74.9	Martha	B. 13 Sept. 1750. M. Jonah Loomis.
	74.10	Abigail	B. 26 Aug. 1752.
	74.11	Sarah	B. 26 Oct. 1754. M. Richard Pitts.
	74.12	Lydia	B. 27 Feb. 1757. M. George Clark.
	74.13	Eli (triplet)	B. 1 May 1759. Infant death.
	74.14	Ruth (triplet)	" "
	74.15	Lois (triplet)	" "
	74.16	Ashbel	B. 3 Nov. 1762. M. Ruth Richards.

Daniel Osborn, cont.

74.17	**RUTH OSBORN**	[=37] B. 16 Apr. 1764. M. JACOB TALMAGE [36]
74.18	Philo	B. 4 May 1766.
148.2	Thomas	B. 1 June 1717, New Haven. On 12 June 1735 m. Elizabeth Smith. D. 1 Aug. 1807.
148.3	Joseph	B. 7 Dec. 1718. On 11 Nov. 1742 m. Esther Mallory. D. 21 Mar. 1797.
148.4	Amos	B. 6 June 1722. On 15 Nov. 1743 m. Joanna Weed.
296.3	Jonathan	B. 16 Nov. 1656 in Boston.

TABLE 7.12

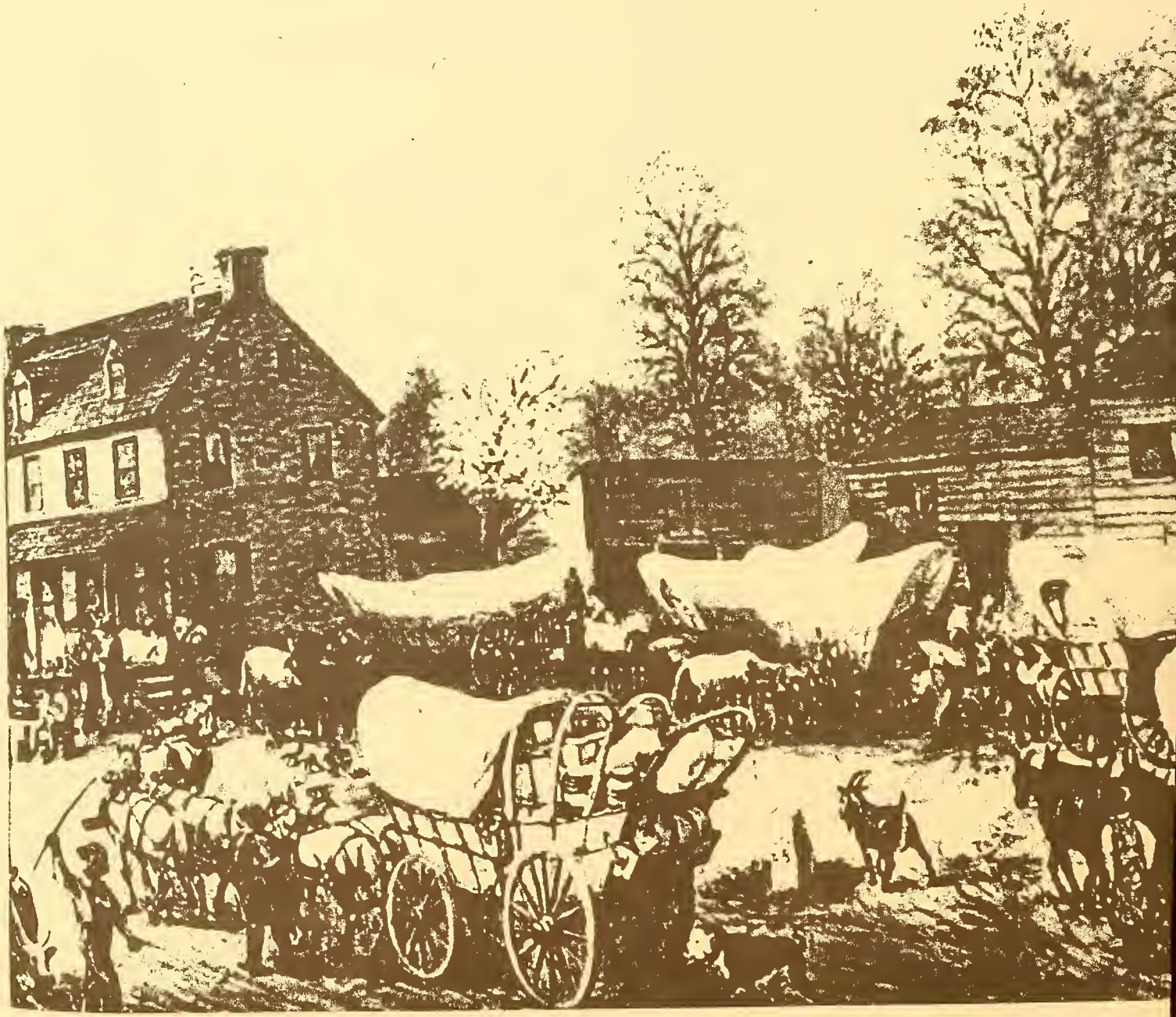
THE PEDIGREE OF EXPERIENCE TOLLES [149]

596	**HENRY TOLLES**	
298	**HENRY TOLLES**	B. Nov. 1669 in Saybrook, Fairfield Co., Conn. M. (1) DOROTHY THOMAS [299; also 1,062.3- see Table 5.10]; (2) c.1728, Mary Goodsell. D. Jan 1750/1, New Haven.
298.1	**EXPERIENCE TOLLES**	[=149] M. JOSEPH OSBORN [148]. See Table 7.11.
298.2	Samuel	M. Bathsheba Thomas.
298.3	Rachel	In 1722 m. Joseph Ruggles.
298.4	Henry	M. Deborah Clark.
298.5	Daniel	B. c.1705. M. Thankful Smith. D. 1782.
298.6	Ebenezer	Bp. adult 1728. In 1734 M. Mabel Alling.
298.7	Dorothy	Bp. adult 1728. M. Jonathan Brown. D. 1785.
298.8	Mary	B. 29 Oct. 1729. M. Israel Kimberly. D. 28 Aug. 1807.

Sources: See Table 7.9.

Generation 7: Harvey Talmage [18] and Ruth Knight [19]

Harvey Talmage, born c.1798, married Ruth M. Knight on 20 Dec. 1820 at Wolcott Congregational Church. Harvey and Ruth moved to Goshen, Conn., where Alva was born in 1823, and in 1828 followed his brother Levi to Parma N.Y., where Almera and the younger girls were born. Then, in 1843, they trecked west again to Newton in Calhoun Co. Michigan. Later in life, Harvey owned an implement store at 12 State Street, Marshall. Ruth, who was born 6 Feb. 1801, died 28 Apr. 1865 in Newton. Harvey followed 6 Apr. 1879. Both events were noted in Newton's cemetery records. Some Alva's descendants were still living in Calhoun Co. in 1986.



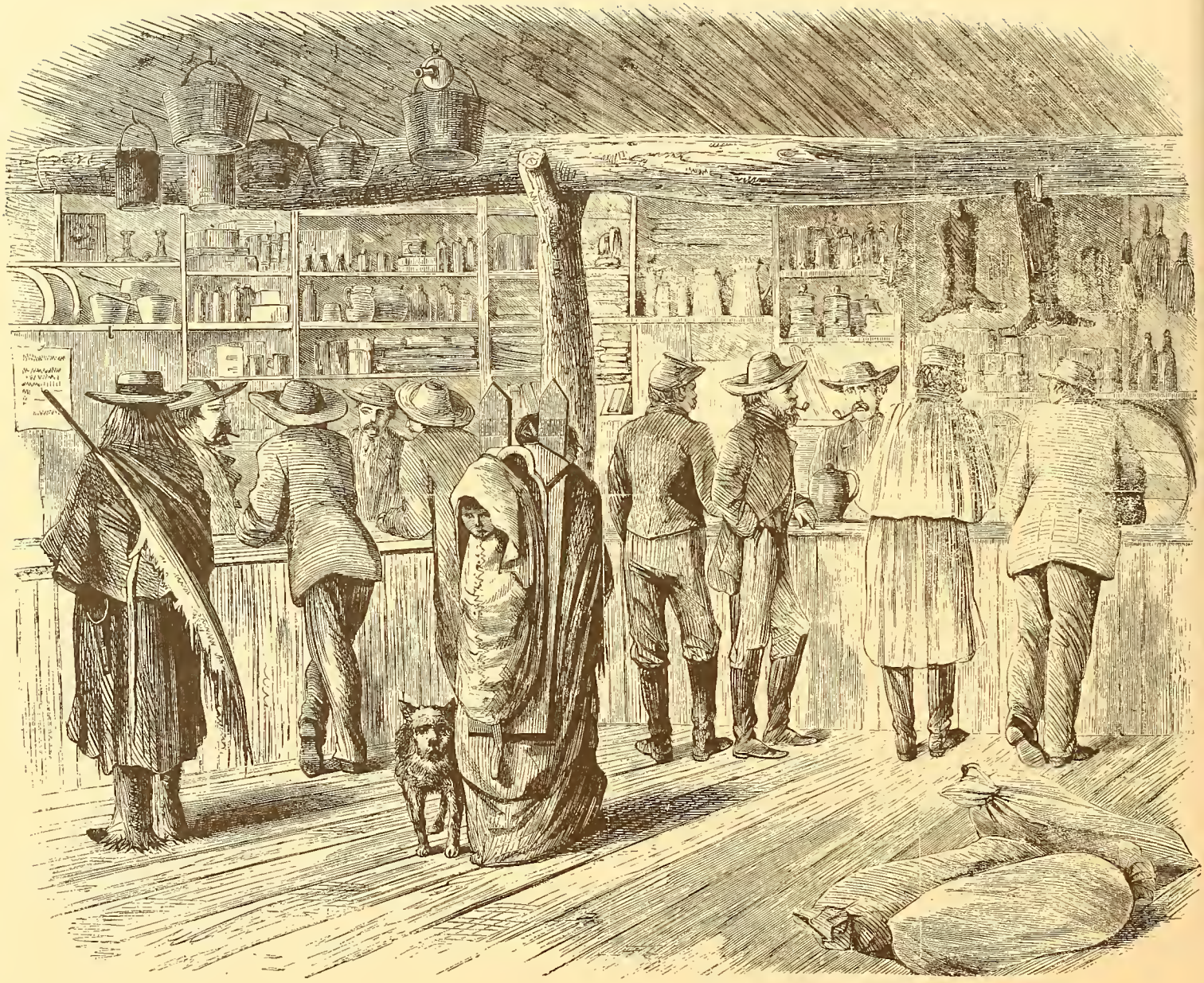
Ruth Knight [19] was the daughter of Thomas Knight [38] and Fanny Barnes [39]. Thomas was born 6 May 1770 in Wolcott, married Fanny on 20 Nov. 1797, and died 18 May 1814. Fanny was born 11 May 1780 and died 21 Aug. 1830. F. R. Holmes reports that George Knight was a resident of Hartford in 1671, and that the Barnes family had ancient roots in W. Horsley, Surrey, with a clear pedigree to John Berners of W. Horsley in 1347. John was apparently descended from Sir Hugo de Berners, who accompanied William the Conqueror to Britain. Rattray says the name derives from the Norse for Warrior (*Bjorne*). Thomas Barnes (at Hartford in 1639) became an early settler of Farmington. Thomas (at New Haven in 1639) helped settle Middletown. Daniel Barnes was in New Haven, 1644. They came from Sotterly in Surrey.

TABLE 7.13

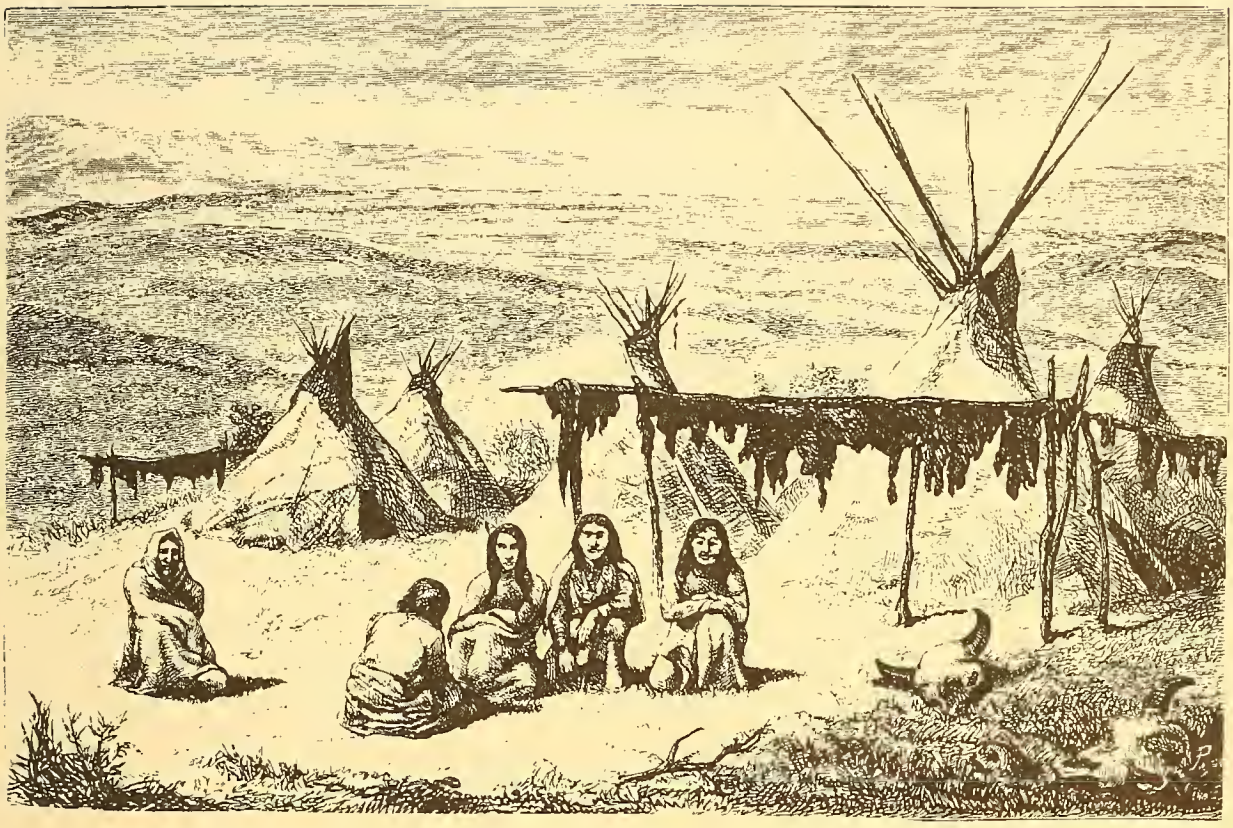
THE FAMILY OF HARVEY TALMAGE [36.7=18]

18.1	Jeremiah (Jeromoth)	B. c.1822. On 16 Oct. 1850 m. Phebe Z. Mills.
18.2	Alva P.	B. 13 July 1823, Goshen, Litchfield Co. Conn. On 13 Sept. 1844 m. Sarah Carolyn Knight, a cousin, dau. of Ruth Knight's brother Benjamin and Sally Osborn. Carolyn was b. in Great Barrington, Mass. Alva d. 17 Jan. 1899.
18.3	Celius	B. c.1823. M. Sophronia Treadwell in Newton, Mich. on 3 Oct. 1846. Sophronia m. (2) John Frost in Aug. 1881.
18.4	Mary Jane	On 6 Oct. 1847 m. Elihu H. Leach.
18.5	**ALMERA MERINTHA TALMAGE**	[=9] B. 23 Aug. 1828, Parma, Monroe Co. N.Y. On 17 July 1847 m. ROSWELL SHAPLEY [8] in Battle Creek, Mich. D. 18 July 1905 near Waynoka, Oklahoma.
18.6	Lavina (Lorina)	B. c.1832. M. Edward Irwin on 8 Dec. 1852.
18.7	Viena	B. c.1838. D. 1854.

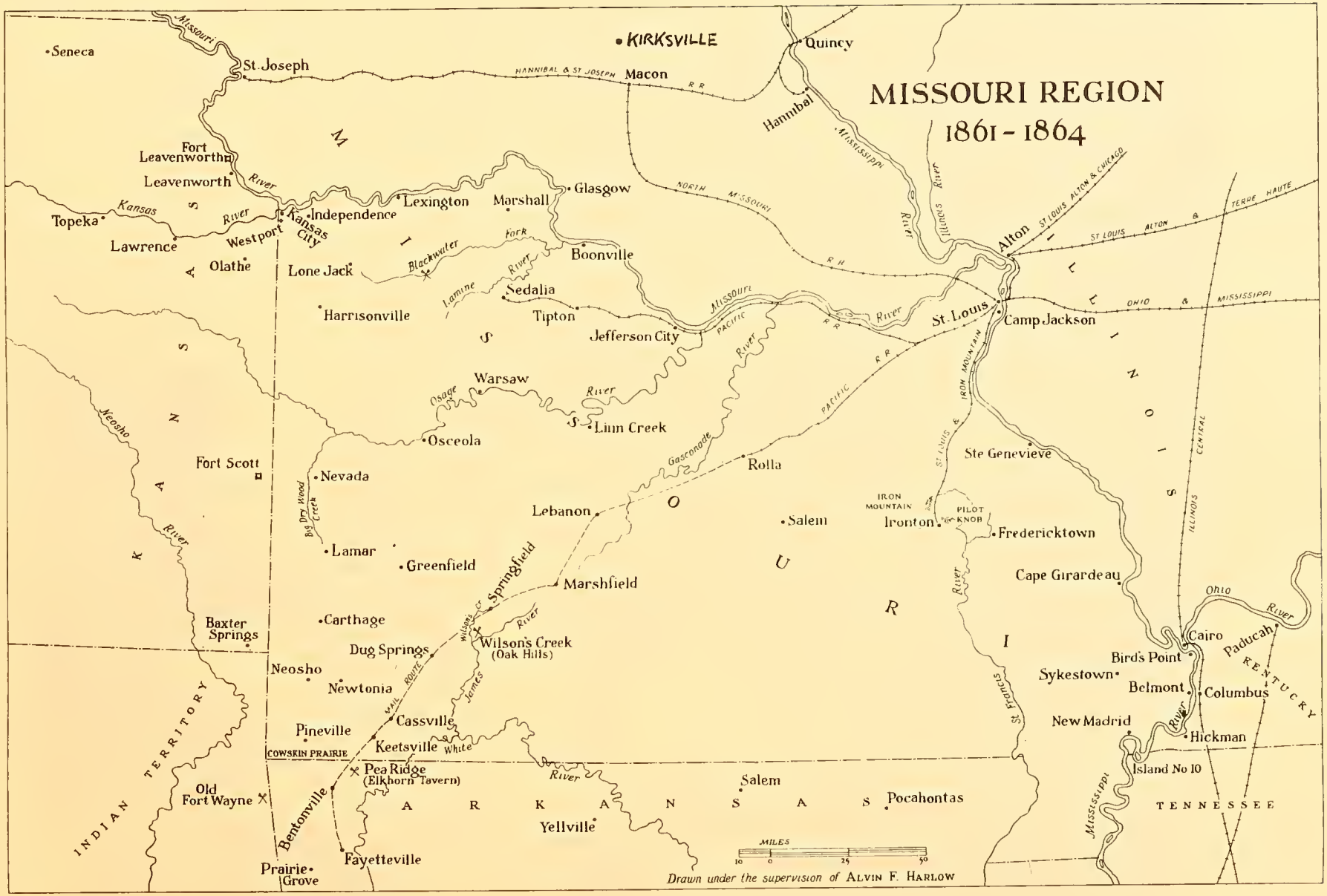
Sources: See Table 7.3. Also Newton Cemetery records, Calhoun Co. Marriage records. Talmage and Shapley family records. Newton historian. Connecticut Vital Records 1850 and 1860 U.S. Censuses.



Sutler's Store at Fort Dodge, Kansas.
From Harper's Weekly, 1867.



Officer and Scout Examining Body of Scalped Buffalo Hunter. Fort Dodge in Early Seventies.


MISSOURI REGION
1861 - 1864
KIRKSVILLE
Seneca
St. Joseph
Missouri
Macon
Quincy
Hannibal
Fort Leavenworth
Leavenworth
Topeka
Kansas River
Lawrence
Westport
Kansas City
Independence
Lexington
Marshall
Glasgow
Olathe
Lone Jack
Blackwater Fork
Lamine River
Boonville
Sedalia
Harrisonville
Tipton
Jefferson City
Missouri River
Alton
St. Louis
Camp Jackson
Warsaw
Osage River
Linn Creek
Osceola
Fort Scott
Neosho River
Nevada
Big Dry Wood Creek
Lamar
Greenfield
Lebanon
Rolla
Gasconade River
Salem
Ironton
Iron Mountain
Pilot Knob
Fredericktown
Ste Genevieve
Cape Girardeau
Springfield
Marshfield
Carthage
Baxter Springs
Dug Springs
Wilson's Creek (Oak Hills)
Neosho
Newtonia
Mail Route
James River
Cassville
Pineville
Keetsville
White River
COWSKIN PRAIRIE
Pea Ridge (Elkhorn Tavern)
Old Fort Wayne
Bentonville
Fayetteville
Prairie Grove
Yellville
Salem
Pocahontas
Ohio River
Cairo
Paducah
Bird's Point
Sykestown
Belmont
Columbus
New Madrid
Hickman
Island No 10
Mississippi River
St. Francis River
INDIAN TERRITORY
KANSAS
MISSOURI
ARKANSAS
ILLINOIS
KENTUCKY
TENNESSEE
MILES
10 0 25 50
Drawn under the supervision of ALVIN F. HARLOW

APPENDIX 7.1

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF ROSWELL DELOSS SHAPLEY

Compiled and Edited by Mrs. Margaret W. Shapley, Wichita, Kansas, August 1968

Notes: Descendant numbers have been added to be consistent with those used elsewhere in this family history. Where new evidence has corrected materials originally set down here, that evidence appears in the main chapter. Margaret's account has not been altered. BJLB

In the period of 1820-1850, many families and individuals seeking land and opportunity flooded into lower Michigan from New England & New York. Two individuals evidently caught up in this current were Roswell Deloss Shapley and Almera Merintha Talmadge.

Roswell Deloss Shapley was born in New York State June 6, 1824, went to Michigan "in his young manhood days." Almera Merintha Talmadge was born in Massachusetts (as were her parents), August 23, 1828, "was converted when she was 18 years old and united with the Methodist church." Such is the little revealed of their early lives by their obituaries. Whether they met in the East or in Michigan is not known.

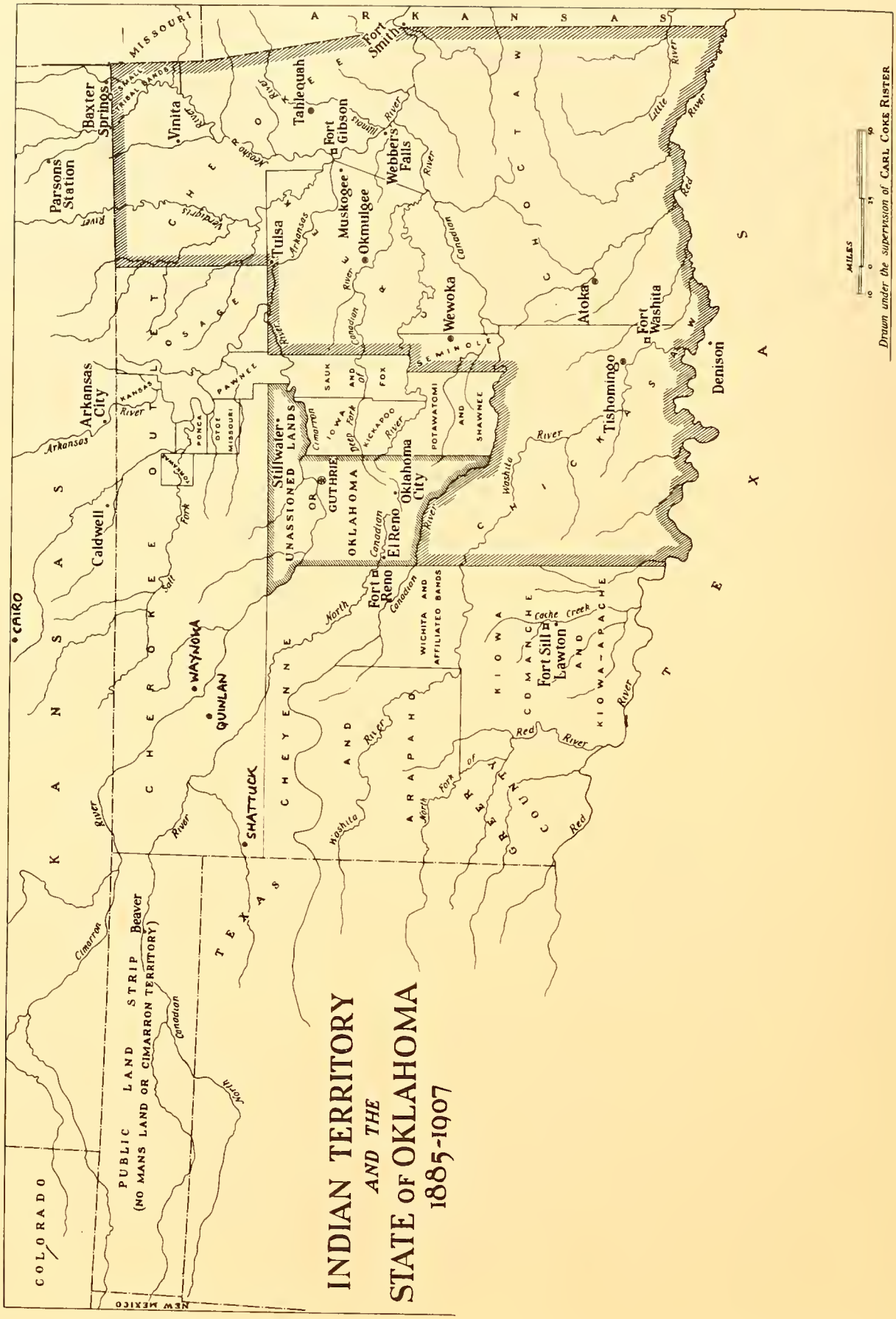
R. D. and Almera were married by 1850; their son George Wilson was born October 6, 1850. Four children grew to maturity, but Roswell's obituary said there had been seven. Perhaps there was another child in the four years before Theodore Isaac was born December 31, 1854, at or near Kalamazoo. Perhaps another two of the seven came in the time before the birth of Harvey Talmadge, February 17, 1862. Then came a move to Iowa before Ida Ruth was born at Duluth January 1, 1864.

The family moved on to the Kirksville area of north central Missouri. Here Theodore Isaac "grew to young manhood," returned to Charitan, Iowa, in 1877 for a bride, took her to Cowley Co., Kansas, for two years before returning again to Iowa. George had also left home by this time, for the 1880 federal census showed the members of the household of Roswell Shapley as Roswell, Almera, Harvey, 18 and Ida, 16. By then they were in Pleasant Valley Twp., Cowley Co., Kansas, an area between present-day Winfield and Arkansas City. Ida's son, Rex J. Shaw, many years later wrote this story he had heard of those Cowley County days:

> Grandpa lived on a creek close to the Okla. line in the 1870's and 80's The Indians would go by their place 5 & 6 hundred in a drove, Mother use to say. A cattleman in Okla. useto think a lot of the Shapleys. Two wagons of young people went down to see this cattleman. Coming home they were confronted with the Inds. on war path so they put all women in one wagon, men in the other. Then the old Chief rode up. He says to Grandpa, 'I know you. I lead my braves around.' Now this chief was behind a drove of 500 Indians he & his squah. Squah was sick. Grandma wouldn't let them go on. She fixed a bed in the kitchen. The chief said Granny saved his squah's life. The Indians useto scare Mother, she said. Look up and see the windows full of Indian faces.

Sometime before January 1, 1885, the Shapleys had moved to Pratt County, Kansas. Again in Rex's words:

> Grandpa's place was SW of Cunningham abt. 6 miles and abt. 6 miles from Kiro [Cairo] on a creek. A big water wheel turned a grist mill there. I useto go to the mill with Grandpa (traded wheat for flour). Dad moved out west where Grandpa Shapley lived Ninnesquah 5 mi. S of [where] Cunningham is. His [first] wife and daughter died there. He had two boys Lewis oldest and Clifford Shaw. His wife's folks took Lewis & Clifford to raise. Now the families Shaw & Shapley were neighbors. One morn Dad stuck his head in the Shapley's door and asked for something. When he left Mother asked Grandma Who that Galoote was? Afterwards she married him [Jan. 1, 1885]. I was born in Ninnesquah. Then Mother & Dad moved to Cunningham. Uncle Thead S. lived 4 mi. [west] of Cunningham when I was 4 yrs. old.


INDIAN TERRITORY
AND THE
STATE OF OKLAHOMA
1885-1907
Drawn under the supervision of CARL COKE RISTER
MILES
ARKANSAS
MISSOURI
KANSAS
COLORADO
NEW MEXICO
TEXAS
OKLAHOMA
CHEROKEE OUTLET
CHEROKEE
CHICKASAW
CHOCTAW
CREEK
SEMINOLE
SEAUK AND FOX
IOWA
KICKAPOO
POTAWATOMI AND SHAWNEE
OSAGE
PAWNEE
PONCA
OTOE
MISSOURI
KANSAS
CHEYENNE AND ARAPAHO
WICHITA AND AFFILIATED BANDS
KIOWA
COMANCHE
KIOWA-APACHE
UNASSIGNED LANDS
PUBLIC LAND STRIP
(NO MANS LAND OR CIMARRON TERRITORY)
Baxter Springs
Parsons Station
Vinita
Tahlequah
Fort Gibson
Webber's Falls
Muskogee
Okmulgee
Tulsa
Fort Smith
Wewoka
Atoka
Fort Washita
Tishomingo
Denison
Arkansas City
Caldwell
Stillwater
GUTHRIE
Oklahoma City
El Reno
Fort Reno
Fort Sill
Lawton
WAYNOKA
QUINLAN
SHATTUCK
CAIRO
Beaver
Arkansas River
Cimarron River
Canadian River
Red River
Washita River
Little River
Cache Creek
Salt Fork
North Fork of Red River
Verdigris River
Neosho River
Illinois River
Poteau River
Kickapoo River
Deep Fork
Cimarron
Canadian
North Fork
Washita
Red
Little
Arkansas
Salt Fork

Uncle Thead was Theodore Isaac Shapley. He and his wife Lusannah and their first three children, Bert, Jennie Mae, and Grover, came to Pratt County soon after Grover was born in 1884. George came also with his Scottish-born wife Jennie; she was to die in the Cunningham community by 1893. Harvey lost his young wife Lettie and their infant son in November 1886; in 1890 he married Mollie Zimmerman, the widowed daughter of Rev. Rufus W. Parks. Mollie taught school; and she was also the organist at the Cunningham church where her father preached. Harvey and Mollies' first child, Carl Rufus Deloss, was born in 1891.

Then came an event which put the whole family in motion again, the opening of the Cherokee [Okla.] Strip in 1893. In Rex's words: "After we kids were born, Sis was a yearling, the strip was opened at Kiowa Kans. When I was abt. 6 yrs. old we moved to Okla, a claim staked out by Dad's friends, 12 miles east of Alva; his homestead application for the NW 4 of Sec. 20, Twp. 26N, Rge. 14W is dated March 16, 1894. George and his father took adjoining tracts, 8 miles northwest of Waynoka; George applied May 12, 1896, for the NE4 Sec. 17, Twp. 25N, Rge. 16W; Roswell added another 160 acres by his application May 20, 1902, for the NW4 of Sec. 17. Harvey went twenty miles farther southwest to Woodward Co., to homestead one mile south and one mile west of the townsite of Quinlan.

Almera, bent with many years of suffering from "the rheumatiz," died at the Waynoka farmsite in 1905. George went into the hardware business at Spearmore and Roswell went with him, while Harvey and Mollie and their family of boys came from Quinlan to the Waynoka farm. They had moved into town by 1908 when Mollie died of illness triggered by the shock of a bad windstorm; she and her mother-in-law Almera are buried in the IOOF cemetery, a quiet prairie place three miles north and east of Waynoka.

Thead moved once more, in 1909, from Alva to Shattuck, at the west edge of Oklahoma, where he was the elder business partner for his son Bert's clothing store and son Walter Fearing's drug store. Rex Shaw gave this story in connection with a 1909 family get-together:

> Grandpa's [R.D. Shapley] sister Mrs. Mary James (husband: Wesley James) visited us in Alva, Okla. We had a family reunion for them. Now who all was there I don't remember. Anyway I went out hunting for quail. We had about a hundred quail. They were fixed all kinds of ways. First evening I failed to get enough. So stayed that nite in a wheat straw stack on our place west of Alva. Chaff beards all got down my neck but got the quail. I was an excellent shot then. Could bag 150 to 200 easy in a day.

Roswell Deloss lived his final years with Thead, to be honored at the time of his death in 1919 as "the oldest man in Ellis County and probably the oldest man in the entire western portion of Oklahoma....at the ripe old age of 94 years, 11 months and 4 days." George had died in 1915.

Thead's death came at Shattuck in 1932. In a style that cannot be afforded in today's crisp, brief obituaries, the Ellis County News of Shattuck mourned.

> Mr. Shapley's friends were legion, and his enemies were none. He was a faithful husband, an exemplary father, a positive contributor to the uplift of every community in which he lived. He was a firm believer in Church work of all kinds, and nothing delighted hi more than attending Church and Sunday School and enjoying the benefits of both.
>
> In his passing a mighty oak has fallen from our midst; a noble pioneer has passed on to his greater reward. Born with his face toward the west, he was unable to resist its enchanting call. Once more the westward trail has beckoned; he had heard the Great Father, whispering, commanding, entreating; and keeping the faith, he has made one more move "west."

Harvey had returned to Kansas, died in Wichita in 1935. Ida and her husband John Shaw had moved on west to Chico, Calif., and Ida's death there came in 1943.

8.4	**THEODORE ISAAC SHAPLEY**	Son of Roswell Deloss Shapley and Almera Merintha Talmadge, was b. 31 Dec. 1854, Kalamazoo, Mich.; died 29 Jan. 1932 and bur. at Shattuck, Okla. M. 30 Sept. 1877 at Charitan, Iowa to Lusannah Clouse. She was b. in Pa. 3 Oct. 1859; d. 3 Apr. 1954 and bur. Shattuck.
Children:		
8.4.1	Bert Roswell Deloss Shapley	B. 7 Aug. 1880, Lucas Co., Iowa; d. 7 May 1965 and bur. Shattuck, Okla. M. April, 1902, to Lula Stoudard; she was b. 2 Aug. 1885.
Children:		
8.4.1.1	Ted R. Shapley	B. 28 Jan. 1903; d. 1 Jan. 1965; m. (1) Lyla Young; 1 dau. Paulene; m. Fortenberry; 2 chil. (2) Eilene Bunker; no children.
8.4.1.2	Foster C. Shapley	B. 6 June 1905; d. 8 July 1930; unm.
8.4.1.3	Bert Lloyd Shapley	B. 27 Feb. 1927 m. Marie Ballard.
Children:		
8.4.1.3.1	Joe Shapley	B. 18 Aug. 1949.
8.4.1.3.2	Judy Shapley	B. 18 Aug. 1949.
8.4.2	Jennie Mae Shapley	B. 10 Aug. 1882, Lucas Co., Iowa. M. 15 Feb. 1903 to John Wm. Foster. He was b. 7 July 1865; d. 2 May 1939; bur. Shattuck. No children.
8.4.3	Grover Shapley	B. about 1884, Lucas Co., Iowa, d. as small child and bur. Cunningham, Kans.
8.4.4	John Wesley Shapley	B. 11 May 1888, Pratt Co., Ks., w. of Cunningham; d. 20 Feb. 1957 and bur., Shattuck. M. 11 July 1909 at Avard, Okla. to Eloma Eva Sheets; she was b. 6 Mar. 1892, Smith Center, Ks.
Children:		
8.4.4.1	Dennis Henry Shapley	B. 3 May 1910 m. Esta Bell --; she d. 11 Nov. 1965, Los Angeles, Ca.
Children:		
8.4.4.1.1	Robert Dennis Shapley	M. Los Angeles, Cal. to Doris --.
Child:		
8.4.4.1.1.1	Robert Dennis Shapley, Jr.	
8.4.4.1.2	Billie Dean Shapley	M. Los Angeles to Helen Ferguson.
Children:		
8.4.4.1.2.1	Billie Dean Shapley, Jr.	
8.4.4.1.2.2	Ted Shapley	
8.4.4.1.2.3	Cindy Shapley	
8.4.4.2	Estella Mae Shapley	B. 11 July 1911; m. Shattuck, Okla. to Wm. Newton McHone; he d. Shattuck.
Children:		
8.4.4.2.1	Jimmie Ralph McHone	B. 27 Jan. 1930, Shattuck m. Nina Sue --.

Children:
8.4.4.2.1.1 Ronnie Lee McHone — B. 25 Feb. 1958.
8.4.4.3.1.2 Darla Rene McHone — B. 3 Aug. 1959.
8.4.4.3.1.3 Neal Robin McHone — B. 20 Mar. 1961.

8.4.4.2.2 Virginia Cleo McHone — B. 27 Jan. 1930 m. 14 June 1949 to Orville Eagon.

Children:
8.4.4.2.2.1 Jennie K. Eagon — B. 23 Aug. 1953, Shattuck.
8.4.4.2.2.2 Orville Dale Eagon — B. 23 Aug. 1953, Shattuck.

8.4.4.2.3 Annabel Lora McHone — B. 31 July 1934, Shattuck m. at Shattuck to Wallie Hlouch. Children: Lola Rae Hlouch; William Newton Hlouch; Terry Lynn Hlouch; Wallace Everett Hlouch, b. 20 Sept. 1960.

8.4.4.3 Roger Weldon Shapley — B. 17 Apr. 1918; d. 22 Feb. 1961, Shattuck. He served with the U.S. 179th Inf. from 7 Jan. 1941 to 1945; took part in Sicily-Italy action (Casino, Anzio) and action in Germany; m. at Shattuck to Bernice Bennett.

8.4.4.3.1 Howard Roger Shapley — B. 7 Sep. 194--, Shattuck m. Nelda --.

Children:
8.4.4.3.1.1 Nancy Shapley
8.4.4.3.1.2 Mike Shapley

8.4.4.3.2 Jackie Lowell Shapley — B. 23 Jan. 194--, Shattuck m. at Shattuck to Mary Trisler.

Children:
8.4.4.3.2.1 Marilyn Shapley
8.4.4.3.2.2 Vicky Lynn Shapley — D. Shattuck.

8.4.5 Almera Margaret (Dollie) Shapley — B. 15 Apr. 1891, Cunningham m. 2 Aug. 1908 to J. Sherman Pryor.

Children:
8.4.5.1 Grover Pryor — B.--; d. 5 Feb. 1964 in snowstorm; m. Fay Horton.

Children: [adopted]
8.4.5.1.1 Tommy Pryor
8.4.5.1.2 James Pryor

8.4.5.2 Gertrude Frances Pryor — B. 20 Jan. 1912 m. Ernest Bentley.

Children: [2]
8.4.5.2.1 Joan Bentley — B. 1940.
8.4.5.2.2 Pryor Bentley — B. 1946; m. 3 June 1966.

8.4.6 Walter Fearing Shapley — B. 16 Sep. 1893, Cunningham, Ks. m.(1) Avis --; (2) Thelma G. --, b. 14 Dec. 1902; d. 7 Aug. 1928, bur. Shattuck; (3) Myrtle --; (4) Frances --. One adopted dau. Phyllis, m. Harry Jordan, 4 children.

8.4.7 Children died in infancy
8.4.8 " "

8.6=4 **HARVEY TALMADGE SHAPLEY** [=4.0] Son of Roswell Deloss Shapley and Almera Merintha Talmadge, was b. 17 Feb. 1861 or 1862, in Mich.; d. 14 Sep. 1935, Wichita; bur. Wichita Park cemetery. M. (1) Lettie J. --. She was b. 6 Nov. 1866; d. 19 Nov. 1886; she and child (4.1) bur. Cunningham, Ks. (2) 4 Mar 1890, Cunningham, Ks., to Mary Elizabeth (Mollie) Parks Zimmerman. She was b. 7 Jan. 1864 (1863?), Forest Station, Livingston Co., Ill., dau. of Rev. Rufus W. Parks and Susan Frances Chapman. She was m. (1) 29 Sep. 1881, Harvey Co., Ks. to Wm. Francis Zimmerman. He was b. 10 Aug. 1857, White Deer Valley, Lycoming Co., Pa.; d. 25 Aug. 1883 & bur. Pleasant Valley cem., near Bentley, Ks. One child by this marriage: Rollie W. Zimmerman, b. 20 Jan. 1883, Lakin Twp., Harvey Co., Ks.; d. 12 Mar 1883.

Children by Mary Elizabeth Parks Zimmerman:

4.2 Carl Rufus Deloss Shapley — B. 24 July 1891 near Cunningham, Pratt Co., Ks. (lives Wichita, Ks.) m. 3 July 1912, Rock Island, Ill., to Mildred Catherine Richley. She was b. 15 Mar. 1893, Letts, Iowa, dau. of Henry Elmer Richley and Eva Amelia Law; d. 2 Dec. 1966, Wichita, Ks.; bur. Wichita Park cem.

Children:

4.2.1 Donald H. Shapley — B. 29 Jan. 1914, Muscatine, Iowa m. 1 Jan. 1937, Wichita, Ks., to Anna Marie Bliss; she was b. 3 May 1916.

Children:

4.2.1.1 Julia Ann Shapley — B. 10 Jan. 1938, Wichita.

4.2.1.2 David Allen Shapley — B. 13 May 1942 m. 11 Apr. 1965, San Diego, to Dulcie Diane Peet; she was b. 8 Apr. 1944.

Child:

4.2.1.2.1 Debra Adine Shapley — B. 16 May 1967, Wichita.

4.2.2 Doris Margaret Shapley — B. 25 Mar. 1915, Muscatine, Iowa. m. 5 Mar. 1934 to Therin Irven Pennington, b. 11 July, 1912.

Children:

4.2.2.1 Ruth Eleanor Pennington — B. 11 Dec. 1934, Wichita m. Talis Pilens, b. 30 Aug.

Children:

4.2.2.1.1 Therin (Terry) Ivars Pilens — B. 19 Nov. 1956, Wichita.
4.2.2.1.2 Thomas (Tommy) Ivan Pilens — B. 25 Sept. 1957, Wichita.
4.2.2.1.3 Lisa Annette Pilens — B. 2 June 1965, Wichita.

4.2.2.2 James Clay (J.C.) Pennington — B. 20 Mar. 1937, Wichita m. Pauline Evans.

Children:

4.2.2.2.1 Denise Marie Pennington — B. 3 Mar. 1960, Wichita.
4.2.2.2.2 Benjamin Clay Pennnington — B. 21 July 1963, Wichita.

4.2.2.3 Rosemary Pennington — B. 30 Jan. 1939, Wichita m. Harold Hall Melugin.

Children:

4.2.2.3.1 Monica Gaye Melugin — B. 10 Nov. 1958, Wichita.
4.2.2.3.2 Christopher Erin Melugin — B. 10 Jan. 1960, Wichita.
4.2.2.3.3 Brenda Renee Melugin — B. 13 July 1961, Wichita.

4.2.2.4	Edith Irene Pennington	B. 10 Mar. 1940, Wichita m. Joseph Steven Strang, b. 6 Mar. 1935.
Child:		
4.2.2.4.1	Steven Joseph Strang	B. 18 Jan. 1959, Wichita.
4.2.3	Barbara June Shapley	B. 24 June 1916, Muscatine, Iowa. M. 5 Sept. 1946 to Marvin A. (Mike) Gibson, b. 27 Apr. 1918.
Children:		
4.2.3.1	Michael John Gibson	B. 17 Nov. 1948.
4.2.3.2	Kathleen Charlotte Gibson	B. 21 Sept. 1950.
4.2.3.3	William Carl Gibson	B. 27 Apr. 1953.
4.2.4	Philip Howard Shapley	B. 25 Aug. 1920, Shattuck, Okla. m. (1) Oct. 1940 to Bertha Ruby Pond; she was b. 1920, d. 9 Aug. 1946, bur. Wichita Park Cem.; one child. m. (2) 1952, to Lois Hughes Reeser, b. 16 July 1924. Her children by 1st m. were Janice & Richard (Spud) Reeser; no children by this m. Child by Bertha Ruby Pond.
4.2.4.1	Rudy Phil Shapley	B. 26 Feb. 1942 m. (1) Anne --; div.; one child. m. (2) on 11 July 1964 to Ellen Ann Lowe.
Child by Anne:		
4.2.4.1.1	Christopher Philip Shapley	B. 1962.
Child by Ellen Ann Lowe:		
4.2.4.1.2	Chet Allen Shapley	B. 15 Jan 1966.
4.2.5	Carl Shapley, Jr.	B. 12 Apr. 1922, Wichita m. (1) 26 June 1942, Wichita, to Ruth Margaret Wolf, b. 24 June 1920; div.; two children. m. (2) Ella Lou Eddington, b. Jan. 1933.
Children by Ruth Margaret Wolf:		
4.2.5.1	John Roger Shapley	15 Apr. 1946, Manhattan, Kans.
4.2.5.2	Carol Lynn Shapley	30 Aug. 1951, Seattle, Wash.
Children by Ella Lou Eddington:		
4.2.5.3	Gail Susan Shapley	30 Aug. 1951.
4.2.5.4	Jean Marie Shapley	25 Mar. 1954.
4.2.5.5	Stephen Carl Shapley	8 Sept. 1955.
4.2.5.6	Mark Douglas Shapley	10 Dec. 1956.
4.2.5.7	Nancy Ella Shapley	20 Nov. 1958.
4.2.5.8	Kathy Lou Shapley	31 Mar. 1961.
4.2.5.9	Darin Michael Shapley	25 Sept. 1965.
4.2.5.10	Lisa Anne Shapley	18 Mar. 1968.
4.2.6	Mary Elizabeth Shapley	B. 14 Oct. 1931, Wichita m. 22 Dec. 1956, Wichita, to Gunars Pilens, b. 7 May 1928.
Child:		
4.2.6.1	Mary Catherine Pilens	B. 18 Jan. 1958; d. May 1958.

4.3	Alva Vernon Shapley	B. 20 Apr. 1893, Pratt Co., Ks. m. (1) Grace M. Roxbury on 10 Sept. 1924; she was b. 27 Nov. 1890 & d. 21 July 1964. No children. (2) Sara Elizabeth (Sally) Noling, widow of Dudley M. Noling, on 22 Jan. 1966; she was b. 20 Nov. 1897.
4.4	George Emery Shapley	B. 11 Feb. 1895 near Quinlan, Woodward County, Okla. m. 9 Feb. 1916, Buffalo, Okla., to Gladys Leona Dull; she was b. 9 Feb. 1900, Marion, Indiana.
Children:		
4.4.1	Ralph Emery Shapley	B. 13 July 1917, Spearmore, Okla. m. 13 Oct. 1937, Wichita, Ks. to Betty Jean Wooley.
Children:		
4.4.1.1	Joe Michael Shapley	B. 14 July 1942, Wichita, Ks. m. 5 Oct. 1963, Kans. City, Mo. to Nancy Fritz.
4.4.1.2	Mark Lyle Shapley	B. 6 Jan. 1947, Independence, Mo.
4.4.1.3	Mary Ann Shapley	B. 1 Oct. 1950, Kans. City, Mo.
4.4.1.4	Nancy Sue Shapley	B. 13 Aug. 1956, Kans. City, Mo.
4.4.2	Vera Frances Shapley	B. 8 Jan. 1921, Des Moines, N. M. m. 20 Oct. 1940, Wichita, Ks., to LeRoy Ott Trissal.
Children:		
4.4.2.1	Susan Elaine Trissal	B. 9 Nov. 1943, Wichita. m. 1 July 1961 to Gary Anthony John.
Children:		
4.4.2.1.1	Monica Marie John	B. 31 Aug. 1962, Wichita.
4.4.2.1.2	Mary Lou John	B. 16 Mar. 1965.
4.4.2.2	James LeRoy Trissal	B. 6 May 1948, Wichita.
4.4.3	George Raymond Shapley	B. 22 Mar. 1924, Wichita m. 14 July 1946, Kans. City, Mo. to Karelyn Elizabeth Rickerson.
Children:		
4.4.3.1	Thomas Raymond Shapley	B. 24 Dec. 1949, Lawrence. Ks.
4.4.3.2	Linda Carol Shapley	B. 1 Jan. 1956, Seattle, Wash.
4.4.4	Harold Thomas Shapley	B. 20 Aug. 1933, Wichita m. 20 Dec. 1953, Wichita, to Marlene Carla Snell.
Children:		
4.4.4.1	LuCinda Shapley	B. 30 May 1956, Wichita.
4.4.4.2	Stanford Thomas Shapley	B. 25 Dec. 1960, Seattle.
4.5	Harvey Ralph Shapley	B. 3 Sept. 1897, near Quinlan, Okla. m. Sept. 1921 to Isabel (Belle) Black; she was b. 1 Nov. 1899.
Child:		
4.5.1	Evelyn Mary Shapley	B. 2 Aug. 1923 m. 20 May 1944 to Laurence Weston Gay, b. 20 Sept. 1915.
Child (adopted):		
4.5.1.1	Stephen Weston Gay	B. 20 Nov. 1954.

4.6	Orville Flynn Shapley	B. 13 Mar. 1900, near Quinlan, Okla. m. 1920 to Ethyl Bain Johnson, b. 6 Sept. 1890; her dau. by a first marriage: Mildred Lemay Johnson, b. 27 Oct. 1917 m. Wm. Eston Remey, 4 children.
Children:		
4.6.1	Edna Ruth Shapley	B. 27 Mar. 1924; d. 26 Jan. 1929.
4.6.2	Geraldine Florence Shapley	B. 5 Nov. 1926 m. 28 Mar. 1947 to William Robert Stephens.
Children:		
4.6.2.1	Gregory Allen Stephens	B. 20 Dec. 1948.
4.6.2.2	John Robert Stephens	B. 24 Aug. 1951.
4.6.3	Harvey Carl Shapley	B. 18 July 1929 m. 26 Apr. 1957 to Glenda Sink Williams.
4.6.4	Audrey June Shapley	B. 20 Apr. 1922 m. 12 Oct. 1941 to Keith W. Hughes; he was b. 24 Oct. 1921.
Children:		
4.6.4.1	Ethyl Ann Hughes	B. 2 Aug. 1942 m. 13 Feb. 1962 to David M. Merrick.
Child:		
4.6.4.1.1	Brenda Lynn Merrick	B. 13 Mar. 1963.
4.6.4.2	Barbara June Hughes	B. 1 Oct. 1946 m. 8 Dec. 1964 to Dale Lee Kissinger, b. 12 Aug. 1942.
Child:		
4.6.4.2.1	David Ray Kissinger	B. 25 July 1965.
4.6.4.3	Carol Jean Hughes	B. 24 June 1949.
4.6.4.4	Diana Marlene Hughes	B. 4 Nov. 1951.
4.7	Loyd Harry Shapley	[=2.0] B. 4 Mar. 1902, near Quinlan, Okla. m. 3 Aug. 1929 to Frances Susanna Coleman; she was b. 1 Aug. 1905, dau. of Edgar & Jessie Coleman of Keyport, Wash.
Children:		
2.1	Janet Elizabeth Shapley	[=1.0] B. 8 Feb. 1934, Seattle, Wash. m. Brian J. L. Berry, 6 Sept. 1958, at Keyport, Wash. He was b. 16 Feb. 1934, Sedgley, England, son of Joe & Alice Berry.
		Children:
1.1	Duncan Jeffrey Berry	B. 30 Apr. 1960, Chicago.
1.2	Carol Anne Berry	B. 24 Apr. 1962, Chicago.
1.3	Diane Leigh Berry	B. 13 Aug. 1966, Chicago Heights.
2.2	Donald Loyd Shapley	B. 1 Nov. 1935 m. 1956 to Jo Anne Poole, b. 13 Feb. 1937, dau. of Joseph E. & Angeline Poole, Poulsbo, Wash.
Children:		
2.2.1	son	died 1958.
2.2.2	Darren Loyd Shapley	B. 16 May 1960.
2.2.3	Rebecca Lynn Shapley	B. 24 Jan. 1963.
2.2.4	Linda Marie Shapley	B. 9 Mar. 1966.
4.8	Theodore Olin Shapley	B. 5 Feb. 1904; d. 1905.

8.7 **Ida Ruth Shapley** Daughter of Roswell Deloss Shapley and Almera Marintha Talmadge, was b. 1 Jan. 1864, Duluth, Iowa; d. 7 May 1943 and bur. at Chico, Calif. m. 1 Jan. 1885, Ninnescah, Kans. to John Emerson Shaw. He was b. 20 Sept. 1858, Lima, Ill.; d. between 1935-1943; bur. Chico, Calif. He m. (1) -- Adams, Adams Co., Ill.; wife & dau. d. at Ninnescah (5 mi. s Cunningham, Ks.) Sons Lewis, Clifford, raised by Adams grandparents. Clifford became dentist, Quincy, Ill., had son Robert Shaw.

Children:

8.7.1 Rex J. Shaw B. 11 Jan. 1887, Pratt Co., Ks.; d. 14 Sept. 1967, Santa Rosa, Calif. m. (1) Theresa --; one son (2) Antonie Ferdinande Charlotte Mueller. She was b. 4 Dec. 1894, Newhouse, Rectzkow, Germany. One dau. Lorraine by 1st marr.; one son this marr. Child by Theresa:

8.7.1.1 Dorsey Rodney Shaw B. 19 Feb. 1911 m. Faye Johnson, b. 18 May__. Waco, Texas.

Children:

8.7.1.1.1 Patricia Shaw B. 1 July 1942, Sacramento, Calif.

8.7.1.1.2 Dorsey Rodney (Butch) Shaw II B. 29 May 1947, Oakland, Calif. m. Cindy --.

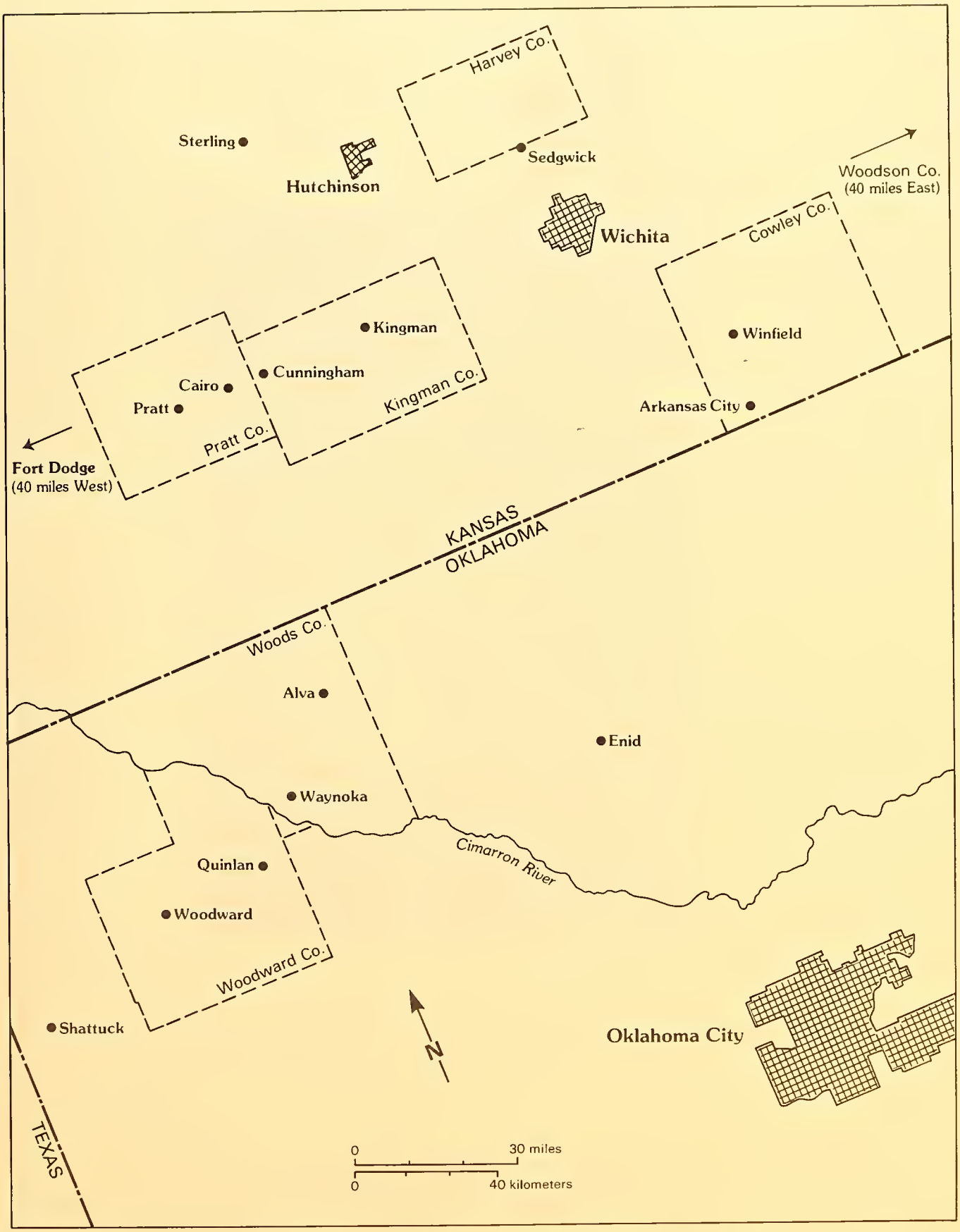
Child by Charlotte Mueller

8.7.1.2 Eugene Rex Shaw B. 27 Sept. 1941, Chico, Calif. m. Ellen Anne Morrison. Children: Two foster dau's, children of Ellen Anne's brother.

8.7.2 Dennis James Shaw B. 20 Aug. 1888, Cunningham, Ks. d. 6 Nov. 1959; bur. Veterans Golden Gate Cem., San Bruno, Cal. m. 10 Apr. 1916 to Bernice Wilhite; she d. 11 Oct. 1965. No children.

8.7.3 Avalena Bess Shaw B. 16 Sept. 1891, Cunningham, Ks.; d. 27 Dec. 1928, Las Vegas, N. M. m. 20 Dec. 1920 to Amos H. Stanley, no children.

The Oklahoma Land Rush of September 1893



Kansas and Oklahoma Locations

Mollie and Harvey Shapley and Their First Son, Carl, c.1892.

CHAPTER EIGHT

HARVEY TALMAGE SHAPLEY OF OKLAHOMA

Hard Times on the Cherokee Strip

Harvey Talmage Shapley [4] was born to Roswell and Almera on 17 Feb. 1861, after their move from Michigan to Iowa. His parents took him to Missouri, and thence to Kansas, where he and his younger sister Ruth were reported with their parents by the 1880 census takers in Pleasant Valley Twp., Cowley Co. He first married Lettie J. ---; she and their child were buried in Cunningham, Ks. in November 1886. Four years later, in March of 1890, he was married again, to the widowed daughter of United Brethren preacher Rev. Rufus Wilson Parks. It was the second marriage for both. Mary Elizabeth (Mollie) Parks had married William Francis Zimmerman on 29 Sept. 1881 in Harvey Co., Ks., but he died in August, 1883, soon after the death of their baby Rollie. Mollie had been her father's pianist when she met Harvey.

Harvey and Mollies' first two boys, Carl [4.1] and Alva [4.2] were born near Cunningham, Ks. in 1891 and 1893. In 1892 the young couple were photographed at a studio in Kingman, Ks., with baby Carl.

In 1893, Oklahoma's "Cherokee Strip" was opened for settlement and the Shapleys were among the families who rushed in. Harvey homesteaded in Woodward Co., staking a claim one mile south and one mile west of the townsite of Quinlan. There he was associated with the hardware store and plied his trade as a carpenter. Five more boys were born in Quinlan between 1895 and 1904, when Harvey and a profoundly-aged Mollie were photographed with their family once again. It is hard to think she was only twelve years older than when the first photograph was taken, but multiple pregnancies and the pioneer life had taken their toll. The baby [Olin, 4.8] died in 1905, and Mollie died in childbirth in 1908, shortly after they had moved from Quinlan to Waynoka. Margaret Shapley's *Family and Descendants of Roswell Deloss Shapley* (Appendix 7.1) gives details of the marriages and lives of the surviving boys.

After Mollie's death the family fell apart. Harvey, described by family members as a "difficult" man, never remarried. Initially, he went with

George, Flynn and Loyd to Arkansas, but soon moved back to Hutchinson, Ks. where the boys had to fend for themselves. Loyd [4.7=2] and Flynn [4.6] briefly went to an orphanage school in Hutchinson, and later lived with the Elliotts, a ranching family in Sterling. Loyd subsequently worked for a farmer in Shattuck and lived with his brother George in Waynoka before Harvey signed him into the U. S. Navy. Harvey [4] was living with George [4.4] in Wichita when he died in 1935. Flynn followed the Dust Bowl "Okies" when he moved to Lemon Grove, California in the 1940s.

Facing Page: Pioneers on the Cherokee Strip. Mollie and Harvey Shapley and their boys c.1905. Loyd is at the extreme right.

TABLE 8.1

THE FAMILY OF HARVEY TALMAGE SHAPLEY [8.6=4]

4.1	baby	B. to first wife Lettie J. -- (1866-1886). Lettie and the baby are bur. at Cunningham Ks.
4.2	Carl Rufus Deloss	B. 24 July 1891 at Cunningham, Pratt Co., Ks., the first child with his second wife Mary Elizabeth Parks, who he m. 4 Mar. 1890. Carl m. Mildred Catherine Richley (1893-1966) 3 July 1912.
4.3	Alva Vernon	B. 20 Apr. 1893, Cunningham. M. (1) 10 Sept. 1924 Grace M. Roxbury (1890-1964); (2) 22 Jan. 1866 Sara Elizabeth (Sally) Black Noling (1897-).
4.4	George Emery	B. 11 Feb. 1895, Quinlan, Woodward Co. Okla. On 9 Feb. 1916 m. Gladys Leona Dull (1900-1980). D. 18 Aug. 1983, Wichita, Ks.
4.5	Harvey Ralph	B. 3 Sept. 1897, Quinlan. In Sept. 1921 m. Isabel (Belle) Black (1899-).
4.6	Orville Flynn	B. 13 Mar. 1900, Quinlan. In 1920 m. Ethyl Bain Johnson (1890-1979).
4.7	**LOYD (HARRY) SHAPLEY**	[=2] B. 4 Mar. 1902, Quinlan. On 3 Aug. 1929 m. FRANCES SUSANNA COLEMAN [3] Loyd took the second name Harry when he joined the U. S. Navy.
4.8	Theodore Olin	B. 5 Feb. 1904. D. 1905.

Source: Family Records

Facing Page: The Six Shapley Boys, Sept. 1966: Loyd, Flynn, Ralph, George, Alva and Carl.

Pedigree of Mary Elizabeth Parks [5]

Mollie, the daughter of Rufus Wilson Parks [10] and Susan Frances Chapman [11], was born 7 Jan. 1864 at Forrest Station, Livingston Co. Illinois, a year before her father went off to fight in the Civil War. *The Family and Descendants of Rufus Wilson Parks* by Margaret W. Shapley, attached as Appendix 8.1, sets down what was known of Rufus Wilson Parks in 1968. Since then, research has been under way to trace the pedigree of his parents, Rufus Parks [20] and Anna Wilson [21], as well as that of his wife Susan Frances Chapman. This research is still in progress. We report here what additional things we have discovered, as well as the corrections we have been able to make to the tales set down by Margaret.

TABLE 8.2

THE PEDIGREE OF MARY ELIZABETH PARKS [5]

20	**RUFUS PARKS**	B. c.1793 Florida Town, Montgomery County, N.Y. M. (1) ANNA WILSON [21], (2) after 1840, Patti Lawrence. D. 19 Apr. 1861, Decatur, Ill.
20.1	Mary Anne	B. c.1815.
20.2	Benton	B. 1817. In 1850 "Bennings" Parks, b. 1817 in Conn. and m. to Hanna, b. 1815 in Va., was in La Moille, Bureau Co. Ill.
20.2.1	Sophronia E.	B. 1842, Ill.
20.2.2	Loranda L.	B. 1846, Ill.
20.2.3	James G.	B. 1848, Ill.
20.3	Riley	B. c.1819. Two children, Fred and Alice, born in Wakita, Okla.
20.4	James	B. c.1821. D. 1864.
20.5	Joseph	B. c.1823. Killed in Civil War, 1861. Wife was a singer and published a book of war songs.
20.6	Abigail	B. c.1826. D. 1897. M. Rastus Niles.

Cont. from p. 218

20.7	**RUFUS WILSON PARKS**	[=10] B. 4 Feb. 1828, Goshen Litchfield Co. Conn. On 12 June 1851 m. (1) SUSAN FRANCES CHAPMAN [11] in Decatur, Macon Co. Ill.; (2) 20 Jan. 1898 to Henrietta Bittner Kaltenbach. D. in Toronto, Woodson Co. Kansas, 21 Aug. 1911. Bur. Pleasant Valley cemetery nr. Bentley Ks.
10.1	Beatrice	B. 1852, Decatur. Ill. D. as infant.
10.2	Avery Owen	B. 4 May 1854, Decatur. On 12 July 1885 m. Mary Margaret Varner.
10.3	Marsha Sarolta	B. 30 May 1856, Decatur. On 23 Oct. 1872 m. Emmor Gladden Widdoes.
10.4	James Delos	B. 15 Mar. 1858, Decatur. M. Anna Minetta Edson.
10.5	Charles Lincoln	B. 27 Sept. 1860, Newbury, Macon Co. Ill. M. Etta Clarissa Harner.
10.6	William	B. 7 July 1862, Washington, Tazewell Co., Ill. D. 16 Mar. 1863.
10.7	**MARY ELIZABETH PARKS**	[=5] B. 7 Jan. 1864, Forrest Station, Livingston Co. Ill. M. (1) 1881, William Francis Zimmerman; (2) HARVEY TALMAGE SHAPLEY [4]. D. in 1908 in Waynoka, Okla.
10.8	Elliott Burton	B. 4 Feb. 1867, Avoka, Livingston Co. Ill. M. Delilah Cole.
10.9	Carl Riley	B. 18 June 1867, Buckley, Iroquois Co. On 30 Aug. 1894 m. Jennie R. Davis.
10.10	Olin Chapman	B. 11 Oct. 1874 in Harvey Co., Ks. M. Eva Baker Cole.
20.8	Eliza	B. 1830. M. John Hibby.

Source: Family records. Obituaries. Rufus Wilson's Pension declaration (21 Feb. 1907).

Rufus Parks [20] and Anna Wilson [21]

According to the family tales and lore recorded by Margaret Shapley, Rufus Parks Sr. [20] was born in New York State in 1793; was one of several children orphaned when the parents died of cholera, and was "bound out" with a brother; enlisted in the army during the War of 1812, serving first in the volunteers, and then two years in the regulars; married Anna Wilson [21] and lived in Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn. until the spring of 1838 when they moved to Adams Co., Ill.; around 1838 was licensed to preach by the Methodist Episcopal Church; later joined the Free Will Baptists with whom he remained until his death in 1861; also married for a second time, Patti Lawrence.

The *Free Baptist Cyclopedia* has the following entry (p. 509):

> Rev. Rufus Parks, a native of Orange County, N.Y., moved to Illinois in 1837 and joined the Free Baptists in 1843, having been connected with the Methodists since 1817. He was ordained in the same year, and continued an earnest servant of God until his death, April 19, 1861, at Decatur, Ill. He labored mostly in Northern Illinois Y. M. and witnessed precious revivals.

We have been able to reconstruct the following: Rufus was listed on the Muster Roll and Pay Roll of Capt. Abraham Mattison's Company of Infantry, Swift's Detachment of N.Y. Volunteers as a private from May 12 to July 12, 1812, receiving $10 in pay and $16 in lieu of clothing. From July 12 to Sept. 12 he served as a 3 corporal in the same company and received $14 in pay. In Aug. 1854 applied for and received bounty land for this volunteer service. Among the papers is a note that he had earlier received bounty land for his service in the regulars. Rufus said that he volunteered at Bethany or Batavia in Genesee Co. on the 12th of May 1812 for three months, and rendezvoused at Black Rock with Capt. Mattison's Co., Maj. Wall's Batt., Col. Wadsworth's Regiment of N.Y. Vols. He volunteered for another year, but only served a total of six months before he hired a substitute and was honorably discharged by Capt. Mattison.

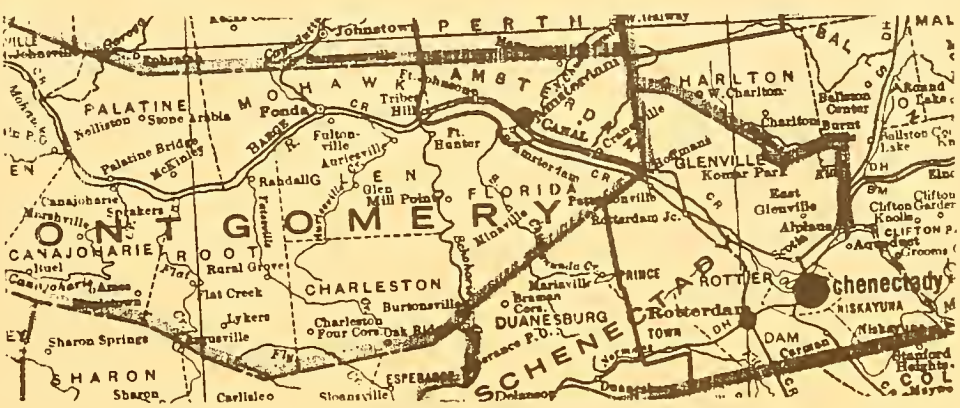
Within the year, Rufus was back in the army. On 1 April 1813 he enlisted in Capt. William Clark's Co., 23 Regt. of Infantry, U.S. Regulars. When discharged two years later, on 5 June 1815, at Sackets Harbor N.Y., the discharge papers said he was 22 yars old; was 5'6" tall, with blue eyes, light complexion and brown hair; and had been born in the town of Florida,

Montgomery Co. On 29 Jan. 1818 he received 160 acres of bounty land for this service, located in the Illinois Military Tract (the NE 1/4 of S35 TION5W in Henderson Co. Ill.) As did many of his compatriots, he sold the land to the Hon. Mr. Crugar H.R. on 6 Feb. 1818.

Florida town was formed in 1793 from Mohawk town, becoming the southeasternmost township in present-day Montgomery Co., close to Schenectady N.Y., and about thirty miles west along the Mohawk River from where there was a Rufus Park/Parks line from 1790 to 1850. The town is where the Mohawk Indians had their southern castle of Tiononderoga, and it was where Fort Hunter was built in 1712. A Rev. Parks established the Fort Hunter Methodist Episcopal Church in 1856. In 1790 there were four Parks households clustered in the area, headed by David, Ezra, John and Joseph. In 1800 all but Joseph had gone and he had no young sons, but there was a William Park household with three young boys. In 1810 only Joseph remained. He was a dairyman and farmer in the village of Minaville, along with his neighbor Arthur Wilson. We have not been able to identify Rufus's parents. Nor have we identified the parents of his wife Anna Wilson who, according to family tradition, was born in Oneida Co. In 1800 Oneida Co. included the areas in which Rufus served during the War of 1812.

The only census listing for them that has been located was in 1830, in Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn. The household consisted of ten persons: a male and female, both 30-40, a female 15-20, two males 10-15, two males 5-10, and one male and two females under 5 years old. This corresponds to the family recalled by his descendants. If he was then 37 years old, he must have married at age 21 or 22, in 1814 or 1815.

In 1854-6 he was resident in La Moille, Bureau Co. Ill. according to the land bounty papers processed for his service in the volunteers.



Methodist preachers were in Adams Co. Ill. as early as 1826, and the Quincy Circuit was formed in 1832. In 1837, approximately when Rufus moved to the area, the Columbus Circuit took the place of the Quincy Circuit; two pastors were required to operate the circuit's 15-20 preaching places (the records of the circuit are missing 1837-74). According to Murray et.al.'s *History of Adams Co. Ill.* (1879), the Free Will Baptist Church of Quincy was organized in 1843 by Rev. C. M. Sewell, a missionary from the east; there were twelve original members of whom one was presumably Rufus, since he joined the Free Will Baptists in 1843 according to his obituary. This church disbanded in 1848 when several leading members left the city. Although Rufus died in Decatur in 1861, we have been unable to find him in the 1840, the 1850 or the 1860 censuses for Illinois, although we know he was in LaMoille, Bureau Co. in 1854-6, and that his son Benton lived in LaMoille in 1850.

Rufus Wilson Parks [10]

When 1st sergeant Rufus Wilson Parks, Rufus Park's youngest son, was discharged from the U. S. Army at Dalton, Georgia, in January 1866 his commanding officer described him as 36 years of age, born in Connecticut, 5'6 1/2" high, of fair complexion, blue eyes, brown hair, and by occupation a preacher. He had served for a year, and returned to preaching, after a period spent recovering from sickness.

Much of his career has been documented by Margaret Shapley (Appendix 8.1) but we can now offer a few embellishments. When he moved to Kansas he settled on the SE 1/4 S26 T245S R2W on March 14, 1871, and filed his land claim on March 16. Under the Homestead Act of 1872, he later filed a declaratory statement of his Civil War service (4 Dec. 1873). After many other forms has been processed, his final homestead proof was processed on 25th April 1878. In it, he was described as "a man of family" with a wife and seven children, who had built a 12 x 14 foot house on his land, one story high, with shingle roof, two doors and one window; had cultivated 45 acres of his land; had added a 1/2 mile hedge, sunken well, 200 fruit and about 2,000 forest trees; and had built a stable.

In his 1942 thesis *The First Twenty-Five Years of the Kansas Conference of the Church of the United Brethren in Christ*, Bernard L. Cook adds more:

Rev. Rufus W. Parks

On March 4, 1871, the first United Brethren preacher ever to enter the Arkansas Valley area of Kansas, trod his way to a spot near Sedgwick and staked out a claim there. This minister was R. W. Parks, late of Central Illinois Conference. There was no other United Brethren minister within one hundred miles of him. On March 12, Parks delivered the first sermon ever preached by a United Brethren preacher in that part of the state, to the families of F. M. Dick and E. H. Clark, whom he found near Sedgwick. A week later he preached a funeral sermon at what was known as Park City.

As soon as possible after the above events, Parks established an appointment in a private house about one and one-half miles from what is now the site of Otterbein Church. He also preached regularly in the town of Sedgwick. In May he organized the first class, made up of F. M. Dick and wife, E. H. Clark and wife, R. W. Parks and wife. In March, 1872, Parks held a revival service with sixteen conversions and several additions to the church. With the completion of Pleasant Valley School House, the class moved to it taking the name of that building.

Some time in the spring of 1872 Parks was visited by George Gay of Illinois Conference, who asked for an appointment. Parks complied and preached for them, organized a class in the Davis school house in the western part of Butler County. Mr. and Mrs. Gay and Mr. and Mrs. Rollins made up this class.

In the fall of 1872 Parks sent his transfer to Osage Conference, requesting that a mission be organized in his district. At the behest of the conference, D. Wenrich, the Presiding Elder, visited Parks and organized Little River Mission, the first mission organized in what later became Arkansas Valley Conference. During the summer Parks established a class near Burton, composed mostly of Brethren believers. However, it did not continue very long.

Gay, a preacher in his own right, was preaching near his home in his spare time. He hauled freight to earn a living for his family during the week....Gay and Parks attended the 1873 session of Osage Conference, travelling to and from Bates County, Missouri in a covered wagon, taking three dollars with them to defray expenses. Parks was reassigned to Little River Mission and Gay to Walnut Valley...

Facing Page. The Circuit Preacher.
From *Harper's Weekly*, 1867.

...1880 was the year in which Arkansas Valley Conference was organized. The first session convened in the Otterbein Chapel near Sedgwick City, October 26. Bishop Kephart presided, and H. J. Snyder was elected the first conference secretary. D. S. Henninger, P. B. Lee, R. W. Parks, T . H. Watt, E. England, J. H. Snyder, Wm. Friedly, G. Gay, R. W. Belnap, J. Guyer, E. Hill, A. E. Helm, I. A. Koons, W. H. Myers, J. H. McNew, A. Yeakle, I. Rollins, H. S. Reigel, C. H. Smith, and F. P. Smith were the charter members.

Susan Frances Chapman

His wife Susan Frances Chapman [11] died in Hutchinson, Kansas on 25 Sept. 1895. The Hutchinson newspaper reported:

> Wednesday afternoon at 1 o'clock, surrounded by her husband and eight children, Mrs. Rev. J. W. Parks departed this life at her home on East Third avenue. Mrs. Parks had been a constant sufferer for the past seven years of that dread disease -- consumption. During the last year the fatal illness grew greater, and on Wednesday, God in His infinite goodness sent His Death Angel to bear her across the bridge of light to that world that knows no suffering, neither sorrow nor trouble, ever to be with her Saviour. While the end had been foreseen for some time the summons fell with a terrible weight upon the loved and loving ones about her. She was a true Christian woman, and her patient suffering during the long weary years of her illness had brought out in bolder relief the noble qualities of heart, mind and soul which she possessed. The struggling ones whom she strengthened, the weary hearts whom she lifted, the distressed ones whom she comforted, all know that her death has left a vacancy which can never be filled. The surviving members of the family is her kind and devoted husband who, during the last year of her life never left her bedside always administering to her wants and comforts, and eight grown children, two girls and six boys, who deeply mourn the loss of a loving wife and a dear mother -- the best friend this world holds. The remains were taken Friday morning to Bentley, Kansas, where they were laid to rest. The most heart-felt sympathy of a large circle of friends is extended to the grief stricken family in their deep sorrow.

Later, she was memorialized in the Minutes of the Sixteenth Annual Service of the Arkansas Valley Conference, United Brethren in Christ, Feb. 20-23, 1896:

MEMOIRS

> We, your committee on memoirs of Susan F. Parks, the wife of Rev. R. W. Parks, of the Arkansas Valley Conference, of the United Brethren in Christ, beg leave to submit the following report:
>
> Sister Parks was born 1831, and was married to R. W. Parks, June 12, 1851. She was converted and joined the Church of the United Brethren in Christ, 1857. She was the mother of ten children, eight of whom were living at the time of her death and two had gone before her to Heaven. She was a loving and devoted wife, always ready to make sacrifice if need be, in order to help her husband. His joys and sorrows were hers. She was always

> ready to share the sorrows as well as the joys of life with her husband. As a mother she was tender in all her dealings with her children, and nothing was so dear to her as her children, and by reason of her kind Christian care shown to them, they loved her in return. As a neighbor, being personally acquainted with her, we know whereof we speak. She was always ready to do all within her power to make her neighbors happy, and she has given us many words of advice and comfort. A community was always made better by reason of her having lived in it. As a Christian, she was one who held her religion above everything else. Sister Parks was afflicted for a number of years, but she bore her affliction as a Christian, never murmuring nor complaining, always saying: "God's will, not mine, be done." Those who visited her in her afflictions were astonished to see how patiently she bore her afflictions. She was conscious to the last, and her last words to her husband were: "Goodbye, we will meet in Heaven." She died in the triumphs of the living faith, Sept. 25, 1895. Therefore, be it
>
> Resolved, That we, the members of this Conference, do hereby extend our sympathy and earnest prayer to Brother Parks and family in this their bereavement.
>
> We recommend that this report be spread upon the Record of the Conference and a copy be sent to the Religious Telescope at Dayton, Ohio.
>
> Respectfully Submitted,
> Ammi Fike,
> Ella L. Tharp, Committee

In 1897, two years after Susan's death, Rufus Wilson moved from Harvey Co. to Toronto in Woodson Co., and in 1898 he married widow Henrietta Bittner Kaltenbach. He maintained an active life for the next thirteen years.

The 1907 Minutes of the Southwest Kansas Conference, United Brethren in Christ, contains the following note:

> This service was given to the quarter-centennial celebration. After appropriate introductory program, Dr. J. H. Snyder made an address which took up the organization, growth, reminiscences, and personnel of the Conference. Noticing the relation of this region before this Conference was organized, he spoke of the pioneers, first of which was Rev. R. W. Parks, in 1871, and in 1872

Rev. Geo. Gay came. Father Parks organized the first class in the Conference territory with six members, known as the Otterbein class. The Conference was organized on October 26, 1881. The first charge was Little River, and next was Walnut Valley, the pastors being Rev. R. W. Parks, Little River and Rev. Geo. Gay, Walnut Valley. In ten years from the time Rev. R. W. Parks came to the organization of the Conference, eighteen charges, one elder's district were organized as Arkansas Valley Conference, now the Southwest Kansas Conference. Bishop E. B. Kephart, D.D., presided. The business was all completed by Saturday noon, and the members went hunting prairie chickens. The Sunday services were of especial power.

When Rufus Wilson died, the obituaries were fulsome in their praise. The *Toronto Republican* for 24 Aug. 1911 has the following story:

Death of Rev. Rufus W. Parks

Just as the storm was over - the storm lasted probably 20 minutes, Monday evening the news was spread of the sudden death of Rev. R. W. Parks, an aged and retired United Brethren preacher who has made his home here for several years.

Rev Parks had been up town in his usual health both in the forenoon and afternoon. He hurried to his home in the northeast part of town just ahead of the storm. He went into an out-building and was found there shortly, dead. Dr. Lee was called and pronounced the death due to apoplexy.

Several years ago Rev. Parks, then a widower, married the widow of the late John Kaltenbach and they have spent their declining years together here except for a short time when they lived in Yates Center. Mrs. Parks has been in poor health for more than a year and her husband cared for her tenderly, helping with the housework, and taking all burdens possible from her shoulders. He was 83 years old in February, and, we think, has filled all posts in his church from itinerant preacher to presiding elder. In Central Kansas in pioneer days he had one circuit that required over 200 miles of travel.

Until recently Rev. Parks often visited this office. He was always jovial, always in touch with the spirit of youth, always had some good council to give in his quiet unobtrusive way, and he was always a welcome visitor. The world -- which is always the place a man lives -- was truly better for his being in it.

> The funeral services were held at the family residence yesterday afternoon, conducted by Rev. W. H. Ayling, assisted by Rev. H. B. McHugh and his pastor, Rev. L. C. Hafner, and under the auspices of the Grand Army post, Rev. Parks having been 1st sergeant of Co. A, 149th Illinois infantry. An obituary from the hand of his co-worker, Rev. W. H. Ayling, will be printed next week.

As promised, the 31 Aug. 1911 issue of the *Toronto Republican* contained the following:

> Rufus W. Parks was born in Goshen, Litchfield county, Conn., on February 4, 1828. He moved from there to Adams county, Ill., in 1838. From there he went to Dixon, Ill., where he learned the blacksmith trade. He was married to Susan F. Chapman in the spring of 1851, with whom he lived until her death in August, 1894, having lived together 43 years. To them eight children were born, six of whom are living: A. O. Parks, of Curtis, Okla.; J. D. Parks of Medford, Okla.; C. L. Parks and O. C. Parks, of Hutchinson, Kans.; C. R. Parks of Moundridge, Kansas and Mrs. M. S. Widdows, of Holton, Kansas. He and Mrs. Henrietta Kaltenbach were united in marriage at Toronto, Kansas, January 20, 1898, and he is survived by her.
>
> Wanting data we know not when he was converted or united with the church but he became a member of the Central Illinois conference in 1856 in which he labored until 1871, when he moved to Kansas and settled with his family in the Arkansas valley. There he was first to lift the banner of United Brethrenism in all that undeveloped country. He was still a member of the southwest Kansas conference at the time of his death. August 21st, 1911, after a conference relation of 55 years in the church he so dearly loved and for which he sacrificed so much as a pioneer preacher, planting the tree of United Brethrenism in Kansas of which we are enjoying the fruits.
>
> Father Parks went out of this life as he has so often wished, without long sickness. He was waiting and ready. He had reached the good old age of 83 years, 6 months, and 17 days. Like corn ripe and ready for the harvest he has been gathered in. He is at home to die no more. Peace to his ashes. Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.
>
> W. H. Ayling.

Rev. Ayling also authored a brief memorial in *The Religious Telescope*, Sept. 6, 1911, p. 31.

The Chapman Ancestry

Mollie Parks' mother was Susan Frances Chapman [11], born on 3 July 1831 in Chillicothe, Ohio. From elderly aunts Erma Parks Hilyard, May Widdoes Payton and Ruth Parks Gutshow, Margaret W. Shapley assembled a series of family recollections and lore about the Chapman ancestry that, with aid from Micki Crozier, Karen Chapman Harrison, and Kathryn Jenkins, helped us document the the Chapman pedigree.

The Chapman-Pearson Arms

Susan was the daughter of William Chapman [22], who arrived in Ross Co. Ohio from Virginia in 1826. He was a merchant who lived in Union township 1826-37 and in Concord township until 1848. We do not know his wife's name, but some of the aunts asserted that she was Sarah Warren. William was born c.1790 and married Sarah before 1814; the six children who accompanied them to Ohio were born in Virginia. Two more children were added in Ohio (W.H.H. in Mar. 1836) before his wife died c. 1836-7. In 1840 daughter Phebe was next door, probably to help with the children. William died in 1848-9. He was listed in the 1830 and 1840 censuses and the 1826 to 1848 Ross Co. tax rolls, but in neither source in 1850. The aunts provided the names of six of his eight children. The oldest, John W. [22.1] married Jane Hoddy, daughter of one of Ross County's oldest and most esteemed families. They ran Chapman & Hoddy, a Chillicothe grocery business, for many years. "Squire" J. W. Chapman of the Valley House in Chillicothe also became a Ross Co. Justice of the Peace.

According to the aunts, William's Virginian Chapman family was involved in major land dealings in Ohio with the Washingtons, had a daughter who became one of Col. Sam Washington's wives, had links with America's first renowned illustrator John Gadsby Chapman (b.1808 in Alexandria, Va.), had lived near Wilmington in the days of William Penn (i.e. 1681-1701), and had Baltimore connections during the American Revolution. This was the Nathaniel Chapman [88] family, multiply-intermarried with other Virginian and Maryland

landed gentry: the Alexanders, Balls, Hunters, McRaes, Pearsons, Washingtons, Weems and Wests, to name a few. Nathaniel Chapman was one of the 20 signatories of The Ohio Company along with Augustine and Laurence Washington and George Mason. The company was formed in 1747 to settle people along the Ohio River, and asked the Crown for 500,000 acres. In 1749, a grant of 200,000 acres was received, with a pledge of 300,000 additional acres if the company built a fort and settled 100 families in the area in 7 years. Nathaniel was the first treasurer, a role he passed on to George Mason in 1749. Nathaniel and George's wives were close friends.

Augustine Washington took as his second wife Mary Ball and among their six children were George and Sam. Mary's half-sister Hannah Ball [179] married Simon Pearson [178], who had Alexander ancestors; Simon's daughter Constantia [89] became Nathaniel Chapman's wife. Nathaniel and Constantia's daughter Lucy [Louisa, 88.4] was Col. Sam Washington's third wife. Nathaniel was named with Laurence Washington as an executor of Augustine Washington's will in 1743, and he also was the executor of Laurence's will in 1752. William Chapman [22] was Nathaniel's grandson.

Burke's records on the early family indicate that the Chapmans came from Hinckley, a town southeast of Leicester in England. In the late sixteenth century two brothers, John and William [1408], moved to land in Co. Kerry, Ireland that had been granted by their *cousin-german* Sir Walter Raleigh (1552-1618) for helping fight an Irish rebellion. Raleigh was actively involved in the English settlement of Ireland in the 1580s. John sold this land to the Earl of Cork for £26,400, an immense sum, after Raleigh fell from grace in 1603. William's son, Capt. Benjamin Chapman [704], after serving in the Earl of Inchiquin's Cavalry, received a grant of a large estate at Killua (formerly St. Lucy's) Co. Westmeath when Oliver Cromwell was Lord Lt. of Ireland in 1649-50. Benjamin had two sons, William whose son Benjamin became first Baronet of Killua Castle, Clonmellan, Westmeath (the title became extinct in 1919), and Thomas, the younger one. Thomas [352] settled in Maryland by 1658. In *Maryland Archives* Vol. 41 there is a record that he won a suit in 1659, and claimed he was there in 1658. Thomas's son Jonathan [176] received a patent from Lord Fairfax on 24 June 1737 for land in Fauquier Co. Va., and on 3 Nov. 1743 another patent for land at Occoquan in Prince William Co. In 1742 he purchased 650 acres on Broad Run at

Thoroughfare Gap in the Bull Run mountains near The Plains, Va. He and Nathaniel built the Chapman Mills there, originally to crush limestone for use on the plantations; a grist mill was added later. The mills, which still exist, passed from Nathaniel to his son Pearson and to Pearson's descendants. Jonathan died c.1749 and was buried at Nathaniel's Summer Hill Plantation in Alexandria. We suspect that Jonathan's brother or nephew may have settled in Alexandria. A Thomas Chapman of Alexandria who m. Susannah Ewell and who d. 1785 had a son Charles Thomas (1775-) who married Margaret Gadsby (1791-1880) and whose son was Alexandrian John Gadsby Chapman (1808-1888) the first great American illustrator. His "Baptism of Pocahontas" is in the Capitol rotunda.

Col. Nathaniel Chapman [88] was an iron master for Principio Iron Co. in Md. and Va. The Company had works on Principio Creek in Cecil Co. Md., at Jones Falls in Baltimore, and on Augustine Washington's Accokeek Plantation in Stafford Co. In 1750 he bought 580 acres at Grimes Ditch in Pomonkey Hundred, in Charles Co. on the Maryland shore of the Potomac 7 miles below Mount Vernon, and developed a tobacco plantation there. Chapman Point and Chapman's Landing are named for the family. In 1753 he, John Alexander, Allen McRae and the Washingtons bought adjacent lots in Alexandria. The *Archives of Maryland* (Vol. 31, p. 160) report that on 6 Oct. 1756 the Council recommended clemency for two of Nathaniel's slaves, Forrester and Sambo. Later *Archives* (Vol. 32, pp. 126 and 130) report that the Charles Co. Justices petitioned the Governor to pardon a female negro slave of Constantia Chapman, and that on 14 Apr. 1766 the Council ordered the execution of one of her male slaves. Nathaniel died suddenly in 1760 riding his horse between Washington and Baltimore. He was bur. at the Baltimore Iron Works. Because Nathaniel Jr. [88.3] died in a boating accident in New York harbor in 1761, Pearson [88.5] inherited the property, via rights of primogeniture. Pearson's wife was his first cousin Susanna Pearson Alexander, daughter of John Alexander and Constantia's sister Susanna Pearson [178.3]. Constantia stayed at Grimes Ditch Plantation until 1770 and then moved to the family's Summer Hill Plantation in Alexandria, Va. to live with her youngest surviving son (and favorite) George [44]. Summer Hill (currently the site of Washington's National Airport) had been purchased by Constantia's older brother Thomas in 1732. He deeded it to Nathaniel Chapman in 1735 because Constantia wanted to live near her sister Susanna who had married John

Alexander and lived at Preston Plantation on the south side of Four Mile Creek; 150 acre Summer Hill was opposite, on the north bank. Pearson Chapman inherited the tobacco plantation in 1761, but in 1767 sold it to George [44] for "natural love and affection, plus ten shillings." Constantia left her own property to George (known as George Sr.), precipitating later legal battles with Pearson's son George (known as George Jr.) that were not resolved until 1876. Constantia's will also made provision for a silver salver bearing the Chapman-Pearson coat of arms. The Chapman arms *(Per chev. argent and gu.; in the center a crescent counterchanged. Crest: an arm embowed in armor holding a broken spear encircled by a wreath. Motto: Crescit sub ponere virtus)* were the arms of the Irish and the Leicestershire Chapmans, and also of the Chapmans of Whitby, Yorks., a line descended from Robert Chapman who d. in 1607. Constantia would never had used them in colonial Virginia without the right to do so, confirming the family's heritage. Alva Shapley recalled that his mother Mollie Parks always said that she had Irish ancestors.

George Chapman [44] married Amelia McRae [45], the daughter of Scottish immigrant Allen McRae [90] and Margaret Pearson [91, also 178.1.2]; her dowry was 1974 acres of land in Fauquier and Culpeper Cos. and a lot in Richmond on Shockahoe Hill. Margaret was the daughter of Thomas Pearson [182, 178.1] and Elizabeth Markham [183]. Thomas, in turn, was Constantia's brother, the son of Simon Pearson [therefore both 384 and 178]. As noted, George owned Summer Hill Plantation, and was the primary beneficiary and executor of Constantia's will. He was in the 1782 Va. census in Fairfax Co. with 6 whites in his family and 21 blacks, and he was in the 1810 census in Fauquier Co., with 6 whites and with 29 blacks. He died in 1814 and was buried at Summer Hill. Son George [44.1] also was in the 1810 Fauquier Co. census, but then moved to live a bachelor's life at the Franklin Tavern in Alexandria. Sons Frederick and Simon were both recorded in the 1820 and 1830 censuses for Fauquier Co. Frederick m. his cousin Mary McRae [90.3.1]. Son Nathaniel [442] became an eminent Philadelphian physician and Professor Materia Medica at the University of Pennsylvania 1815-50. After studying with Dr. Benjamin Rush and graduating from the University of Pennsylvania, he completed his medical education in Edinburgh 1800-1804 before returning to practice in Philadelphia. William Chapman [22], born c.1790, is simply noted as having migrated from Fairfax Co. He married around the time of George's [44] death in 1814, and he arrived in Ohio two years after Amelia [45] died in 1823.

TABLE 8.3

THE CHAPMAN PEDIGREE

2816	-- **CHAPMAN**	Of Hinckley, Co. Leicester.
2816.1	John	D. in Ireland c.1615.
2816.2	WILLIAM	[=1408]. See below.
1408	**WILLIAM CHAPMAN**	D. in Ireland c.1620. Helped cousin-german Sir Walter Raleigh crush the Desmond rebellion in 1580.
1408.1	Benjamin	[=704]. William's only son.
704	**CAPT. BENJAMIN CHAPMAN**	B. c.1590. Rec'd grant of Killua, Co. Westmeath, in 1649-50. He m. ANN PARKINSON [705] dau. of ROBERT PARKINSON [1410] of Ardee. Had 2 sons.
704.1	William	Succeeded Benjamin at Killua. M. Ismay, dau. Sir Thomas Nugent. His grandson Sir Benjamin became first Baronet of Killua Castle. Title became extinct in 1919 (*Burke's Heraldry*, 1927).
704.2	THOMAS CHAPMAN	[=352]. The immigrant. See below.
352	**THOMAS CHAPMAN**	B. c.1622. Served as officer in Ireland prior to June, 1649. In Maryland in 1658.
352.1	Thomas	"Eldest son of Thomas Chapman." Benef. in 27 Aug. 1694 Maryland will of Thomas Craxton of Charles City Co.
352.2	Mary	Also benef. of Craxton's will.
352.3	JONATHAN CHAPMAN	[=176]. See below.

A Thomas Chapman came to Va. on the Tryall in 1610, went back to England, and returned to Va. in 1617 on the George with his wife Ann and children Thomas and Ann. They were at Jordan's Journey in 1623 and Elizabeth City in 1626. The dates and ages are wrong for this Thomas to be Benjamin's son or Jonathan's father, however. We believe Thomas [352] came c.1650.

176	**JONATHAN CHAPMAN**	B. c.1670. M. c.1705 to JANE TAYLOR [176]. D. c.1749. Bur.Summer Hill.
176.1	NATHANIEL CHAPMAN	[=88]. Oldest son. See below.
176.2	Taylor	On 13 Sept. 1739 m. Margaret Markham in Stafford Co. D. Dec. 1743.

176.3	George	D. in 1747. Left property to Nathaniel's son Pearson.
176.4	John	In Pearson Chapman's will, he speaks of property in New England inherited from his uncle John.
176.5	"Mrs. Johnson"	
88	**COL. NATHANIEL CHAPMAN**	B. c.1700-1710. D. in 1760. In 1732 m. CONSTANTIA PEARSON [89], dau. SIMON PEARSON [178] and HANNAH BALL [179] of Stafford Co. Va. in Pomonkey, Charles Co. Md.
88.1	Elizabeth	B. 13 June 1733. In 1753 m. Dr. John Hunter of Ayrshire, Scotland. D. c.1783. Children: George (1753-1776), John (1755-1850), Amelia (1757-1832), Margaret (1761-), Nathaniel (1764-1812).
88.2	Amelia	B. 14 July 1735. D. 1785. M. 1752 William Locke Weems. Children: John, Nathaniel (1760-1838), James, Sarah, Williamina.
88.3	Nathaniel	B. 15 Dec. 1740, Charles Co. Md. Drowned in 1762 in N. Y. Harbor.
88.4	Louisa (Lucy)	B. 29 June 1743, in 1762 became 3rd wife of Col. Sam Washington (1734-1780), son of Augustine Washington and Mary Ball (sister of Hannah Ball [179]). D. childless in 1763. Bur. Washington Vault in Westmoreland Co. Va.
88.5	Pearson	B. 24 June 1745. On 31 July 1766 m. his cousin Susanna Pearson Alexander, dau. of John Alexander and Susanna Pearson [178.3]. Children: Nathaniel (1767-9), George "Jr." (1769-1829), John (1769-72), Matilda (1772-3), Gustavus Augustus (1777-80), Susannah (1779). Pearson d. 1784.
88.6	GEORGE CHAPMAN	[=44]. Youngest child. See below.
44	**GEORGE CHAPMAN**	B. 17 July 1749 at Pomonkey. On 9 June 1774 m. AMELIA McRAE [45], who d. Sept. 1823. She was his cousin, dau. ALLEN McRAE [90] of Dumfries, Pr. Wm. Co., and MARGARET PEARSON [91=178.1.2; see Table 8.4.] George d. in 1814; bur. at Summer Hill.
44.1	George Hunter	B. 1775. D. unm. in 1835 in Fauq.Co.

	44.2	Nathaniel	B. 28 May 1778. Distinguished Phil. physician and U. of Pa. Professor. M. Rebecca Biddle, dau. Col. Clement Biddle, in 1804. D. 1 July 1853.
	44.3	Allen McRae	B. 1782. "One of the handsomest men of his day." D. young.
	44.4	Frederick Augustus	B. 1784. M. his cousin Mary McRae [90.3.1] of Pr. Wm. Co., g'dau. of Allen McRae [90]. Issue d. in inf.
	44.5	Sidney Fayette	B. c.1786. On 9 Jan. 1815 m. Ann A. Sharpe in Loudon Co. D. 1868 in Charlottesville.
	44.6	Louisa Ann Adelaide	B. c.1788. In 1816 m. Gen. Alexander Hunter. Inher. Summer Hill. D. Charlottesville 1863. No issue.
	44.7	WILLIAM CHAPMAN	[=22]. See below.
	44.8	Abraham	B. c.1792.
22		**WILLIAM CHAPMAN**	B. c.1790. In 1826 moved to Chillicothe. M. SARAH WARREN [23], who d. before 1840. (Note: There were two John Warrens in Pr. Wm. Co. in 1810, gone by 1820). He d. c.1848 in Concord township, Ross Co. Oh.
	22.1	"Squire" John W.	B. c.1814, in Virginia. On 9 June 1842 m. Jane Hoddy (b. Ohio c.1820, dau. of Capt. Robert Hoddy). In 1850 was a grocer, in 1880 a J.P. Jane Chapman d. Chillicothe 8 Oct. 1885, aged 65. John d. 23 May 1890 aged 76.
	22.1.1	Warren	B. 19 Jan. 1844, Ohio. Served in Civil War 1861-6. Pvt. Co. B. 26th OVI. In 1880 was a bartender. Prob. M. (1) Livonia Gray, Ross Co. 14 Nov. 1884; (2) 30 Nov. 1892, Alice E. Hawk. D. 23 Aug. 1909. Children: Ethel, Lee, Robert, John, Florian, Julia Christabel.
	22.1.2	Lina	B. c.1846, Ohio. At home in 1880.
	22.1.3	Robert	B. c.1848, Ohio. In 1880 was a carriage painter. On 30 Nov. 1884 m. Ella Waterman.
	22.1.4	Mary	B. 13 Dec. 1850. M. Jesse McDowell Woltz on 30 Dec. 1869. D. 21 Dec. 1940. Children: Lina Claire, James Mitchell Woltz.
	22.1.5	Charles W.	B. 22 Sept. 1863 in Chillicothe. In 1880 was an engraver who "had the chills." M. Elinore (Eleanor) McCord (1887-1908). In 1926 was a Chillicothe RFD mail carrier. D. 12 Sept. 1930, bur. Grandview Cemetery.

22.2	Phebe K(itty)	B. c.1816. On 24 Apr. 1834 m. William H. Jenkins, son of Rev. John W. Jenkins and Margaret Cory of Frankfort, Oh. In 1840 Phebe and babies were living next to her father in Concord Twp., and Wm. Jenkins was in Fayette Co. He m. (2) Sarah --, c.1849.
22.2.1	Margaret A. Jenkins	B. 1836, Ohio. D. in Iowa 16 Sept. 1897. M. Amos Noble. Children: Harvey Forrest, Mrs. Alexander Charles.
22.2.2	Pres(s)ley Allen Jenkins	B. 7 Oct. 1837. In 1850 with James Cline family in Ohio. On 12 Oct. 1859 m. Martha Jane Adair (1842-1915) in Clinton Co. Iowa. Served in Ill. Vol. Cav. 1861-4. D. 2 Feb. 1896 Benton Co. Ohio. Children: William A., Evangeline H., John N., Presley A., Charles C., Hillie A., Katherine E., Edwin L., Clyde H., Rubie C.
22.2.3	John W. Jenkins	B. 1838, Ohio. In 1850 in Decatur, Ill. with aunts Eliza Chapman Martin and Susan F. Chapman.
22.2.4	Harry Jenkins	B. 1855, Ill., son of Wm. and Sarah.
22.3	Mary J.	B. 1818 in Virginia. On 2 Nov. 1837 m. John McMasters in Ross Co. John d. 2 Jan. 1891, aged 81 yrs. 8 mo. Mary J. died 17 Mar. 1897. In 1840 John & Mary were living in Ross Co., Union Twp. They moved thereafter to Washington Court House in Fayette.
22.3.1	William McMasters	Served in Co. A 1st Ohio Volunteer Cavalry in Civil War.
22.3.2	Eleanor (Ellen) McMasters	B. 24 Sept. 1840. M. dealer in wholesale & retail tinware M.S. Sagar (1831-1898) in 1859. D. 6 Nov. 1917. Children: Henry P., Adolphus, and Emma Sagar.
22.3.3	Mary M. McMasters	B. c.1843, Ohio.
22.3.4	Alice E. McMasters	B. c.1845, Ohio.
22.4	(Warren ?)	A Warren Chapman m. Sarah Ann Wood in Jackson Co. on 10 Nov. 1842. In 1850 they were in Washington Twp., Hocking Co. Warren, a merchant aged 28 (b. c.1822), Sarah 26. Children: Henry S., 6; Francis, 4; Sidney 2; Olivia 1.
22.5	Jefferson J.	B. c.1824 in Virginia. On 10 Sept. 1846 m. Maria Bladen (c. 1826-) in Ross Co. J. J. Chapman and Maria, then of Fayette Co., plus other Bladens heirs, quit-claimed their share of her father's property to Ellen Hawse on 20 Oct. 1890.

22.5.1	John	B. c.1847, Ohio.
22.5.2	Joseph	B. c.1849, Ohio. D. young.
22.5.3	Mary E.	B. c.1852, Ohio. Washington C.H. cemetery inscriptions has Mary E. Chapman (1852-1911).
22.5.4	Milton	B. c.1854, Ohio.
22.5.5	Nancy	B. c.1856, Ohio.
22.5.6	McLintock	B. c.1858, Ohio.
22.6	Eliza A.	B. 1826 in Virginia. On 10 Sept. 1846 m. James M. Martin in Ross Co., the same day that Jefferson married Maria. Elizabeth Martin d. of typhoid fever 13 Oct. 1897 aged 71 years 3 months 13 days i.e. born 30 June 1826. James Martin d. Chillicothe 18 Sept. 1880, a.e. 58.
22.6.1	Rebecca A. Martin	B. c.1846, Ohio.
22.6.2	Isaac Martin	B. 1850, Ill.
22.7	**SUSAN FRANCES CHAPMAN**	[=11] B. 3 July 1831 in Chillicothe, Ohio. On 12 June 1851 m. RUFUS WILSON PARKS [10] in Decatur, Macon Co. Ill., where she was living with her sister Elizabeth Martin in 1850. D. 25 Sept. 1895 in Hutchinson, Ks. See Table 8.2 and Appendix 8.1 for the Parks family.
22.8	W. H. H.	B. Mar. 1836. On 13 Mar. 1860 m. Rebecca Daizan (1835-1906) in Macon Co. Ill. Moved to Parsons, Labette Co. Ks. In 1880 a railroad brakeman. In 1900 a Justice of the Peace. D. 23 Mar. 1905 in Parsons. Bur. Oakwood Cem.
22.8.1	Minnie Belle	B. c.1861, Ill. M. (1) J.U. Grant Tharpe (1863-1901); (2) William Bicknell (1860-1923). D. in 1935.
22.8.2	Willis W.	B. May 1866, Ill. M. Mollie Wilkey. Children: Raymond C. (1887), Floyd W. (1889), Olin Parks (1890), Willis E. (1892), Vesta M. (1897).
22.8.3	Ralph C.	B. c.1874, Ill. M. Ann. D. 10 May 1897. Son: Elmer. Ann m. (2) George Shieve.

Sources for Tables 8.3 and 8.4: Sigismunda Mary Frances Chapman, *A History of Chapman and Alexander Families* (Richmond, Va.: Dietz Publ. Co. 1946). S. M. Culbertson, *The Hunter Family*. (Denver, 1934). Dorothea E. Abbott, "Arlington's Summer Hill Plantation," *Arlington Historical Magazine* (1983), pp. 25-37. Various original sources listed in *William and Mary Quarterly. Genealogies of Virginia Families*. Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies. The Bland Pedigree*. U.S. Census. Marriage and cemetery records for Ross and Fayette Cos., Ohio and Macon Co. Ill. Ross Co. newspaper obituaries.

TABLE 8.4

THE PEARSON PEDIGREE

1424	**THOMAS PEARSON**	[Also=2912]. Of Wisbeach, Isle of Ely, England. He m. SUSANNAH BLAND [1425;3073] who was b. 1617, sister of Theodorick Bland whose descendants moved to Stafford Co. In a grant to William Cocke of Henrico, Thomas appears as an immigrant as early as 1639.
1424.1	THOMAS PEARSON	[=712]. See below.
712	**THOMAS PEARSON**	[also=1456]. B. c.1635-40. M. c.1660 Sarah Alexander [713]. For the Alexander family's claimed Scottish ancestry see Appendix 8.2.
712.1	THOMAS PEARSON	[=356]. See below.
712.2	Susannah	M. John West of Northumberland Co. In 1698 there was a grant of land to Susannah in the Northern Neck. She was then widowed. The land had been given to John West by a grant from Richard Cocke. The Wests were the De La Ware family.
712.2.1	John West	In 1703 John West Sr. of Stafford Co. rec'd a grant of land.
712.2.1.1	John West	In 1706 John West and Thomas Pearson received a grant of land in Stafford Co. M. (1) Mary --; (2) Margaret Pearson [178.4], widow of Wm. H. Terrett. See below. One of John and Margaret's children was:
712.2.1.1.5	Roger West	M. Nancy McRae [90.2], dau. of ALLEN McRAE [90] and MARGARET PEARSON [91=178.1.2] and sister of AMELIA McRAE CHAPMAN [90.1=45].
356	**THOMAS PEARSON**	[Also=728]. Thomas was one of earliest settlers nr. Alexandria Va.
356.1	SIMON PEARSON	[=178]. See below.
178	**CAPT. SIMON PEARSON**	[Also=364]. B. c.1681. Simon bought land from Philip Alexander, and lived on Pearson's Island, Potomac River, below Washington D.C. He died in 1733. After 1711 m. HANNAH BALL [179, 385], wid. of RALEIGH TRAVERS. Simon's descendants say Hannah was mother of his children.

Alexander

Hannah Ball [179] was b. c.1680 to JOSEPH BALL [358;770] and ELIZABETH ROMNEY [359;771], and was the older half-sister of Mary Ball who m. Augustine Washington in 1730/1. Simon and Hannah were therefore George and

Sam Washington's uncle and aunt. Hannah had three children by Raleigh Travers (Raleigh d.s.p.; Sarah m. Capt. Christopher Pearson; Elizabeth m. Sir John Cooke). She was Hannah Travers when her father wrote his will in 1711, and she d. in 1748. Joseph Ball (1649-1711) was the son of immigrant Col. WILLIAM BALL and HANNAH ATHEROLD, dau. of THOMAS ATHEROLD of Burgh, Suffolk, b. 1610-11. Elizabeth Romney [359; 771] was the daughter of WILLIAM ROMNEY of London [718; 1542], b. 1628, son of WILLIAM ROMNEY [1436; 3084] and MARGARET BOWATER [1437; 3085] dau. of JOHN BOWATER [2874; 6170], and grandson of haberdasher and merchant adventurer SIR WILLIAM RUMNEY, Lord Mayor of London [2872; 6168] who d. 25 Apr. 1611. Sir William's father was WILLIAM of Tedbury, Glouc. [5744; 12336] the son of ROBERT [11488, 24672] who married REBECCA [11489, 24673] dau. of ROBERT TAYLOR of London [22976, 49344]. Thomas Atherold was the son of THOMAS of Burgh (1590-1658) who m. MARY dau. THOMAS VESSEY of Oldham. Col. William Ball was the son of William of Lincoln's Inn, London; son of John Ball (d.1599); son of William of Workingham (d. 1530); son of Robert Ball (d.1543); son of William Ball, Lord of the Manor of Barkham, Berkshire (d.1486).

178.1 Thomas — [=182]. B. c.1712-3. M. Elizabeth Markham [183] D. 8 May 1743. Widow m. (2) C. L. Broadwater. For Margaret Markham see Taylor Chapman [176.2].

178.1.1 Thomas — "Fighting Tom Pearson" in the Revolutionary War, moved to Kentucky.

178.1.2 **MARGARET PEARSON** — [=91]. M. ALLEN McRAE [90] of Orange Grove, nr. Dumfries, Pr. Wm. Co. He immigrated from Scotland.

90.1 **AMELIA McRAE** — [=45]. M. GEORGE CHAPMAN [44]. She d. 18 or 27 Sept. 1823.

90.2 Nancy McRae — M. Roger West [712.2.1.1.5]. See above.

90.3 Jack McRae — M. -- Wallace.

90.3.1 Mary McRae — M. Frederick Chapman [44.4], son of GEORGE [44] and AMELIA [45=90.1].

178.1.3 Elizabeth — M. Thomas Kidwell on 5 Apr. 1788.

178.1.4 Simon — M. Julia Alexander. His will of 26 Jan. 1786 was probated 16 Apr. 1798 to his brother Thomas [178.1.1].

178.2 **CONSTANTIA PEARSON** — [=89]. B. c.1714 (she was of age when Simon prepared his will in 1733). Inherited Simon's land in Pr. William Co. M. NATHANIEL CHAPMAN [88] in 1732. Her will was proved 21 Feb. 1791. See Table 8.3.

CONSTANTIA PEARSON

178.3 Susanna — B. 29 Dec. 1717; d. 6 Oct. 1788. On 31 Dec. 1734 m. John Alexander. Their dau. Susanna m. Pearson Chapman [88.5].

178.4 Margaret — B. 5 Mar. 1720. On 27 Jan. 1735 m. (1) William Henry Terrett and had 10 children. Wm. died 1758. M. (2) John West [1424.2.1.1] and had 2 children. See above. John West died c.1777, and named his "very good friend George Washington" as the guardian of his son Roger [=712.2.1.1.5; see above].

APPENDIX 8.1

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF RUFUS WILSON PARKS

Compiled and Edited by Mrs. Margaret W. Shapley, Wichita, Kansas, August 1968

Notes: Descendant numbers have been added to be consistent with those used elsewhere in this family history. Where new evidence has corrected materials originally set down here, that evidence appears in the main chapter. Margaret's account has not been altered. BJLB

Rufus Wilson Parks, 7th of the 8 children of Rufus Parks [20] and Anna Wilson, was born Feb. 4, 1828, in Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn., & moved with his parents to western Illinois (Adams Co.) in the spring of 1838. When he was 19 (1847) he learned the trade of blacksmithing at Dixon, Ill., and he told in later years that he helped make John Deere plows. (The first of these plows, beginning in 1837, were made at Grand Detour, Ill., a village near Dixon; in 1847 John Deere relocated his company at Moline, Ill.)

In 1851 at Decatur, Ill., Rufus married Susan Frances Chapman, whom he considered the most beautiful woman he had ever seen. The first four of their ten children were born at Decatur. In the spring of 1855 Rufus became a licensed preacher in the United Brethren in Christ Church and was taken into the Annual Conference in 1856. He entered the Itinerancy in the fall of 1858 and traveled successively in the Friends Creek Circuit, Dry Grove Circuit, Lexington Circuit, and Fairbury Mission, all in the Central Illinois Conference. On Feb. 1, 1865, he enlisted in the Illinois Volunteers and served in Co. A, 149th Reg., until January 27, 1866, when he was mustered out as a first sergeant at Dalton, Ga. For a year following his discharge he was ill and unable to return to his preaching, but later he recovered and traveled Beset Grove Mission for three years.

Early in 1871 Rufus brought his family from Onarga, Iroquois Co., Ill., to just-developing southcentral Kansas. They arrived March 4, 1871, in the area where their home would be a homestead claim of the SE4 Sec. 26-24S-2W, 6th PM. (This is Sec. 26 of Lakin Twp., Harvey Co., and lies within the triangle formed by Halstead, Bentley, and Sedgwick.) As the first United Brethren minister in the Arkansas Valley area, Rufus Wilson Parks preached March 12, 1871, to two families near Sedgwick, was soon preaching regularly at Sedgwick, and in May organized a church class of six adults which eventually became the Pleasant Valley United Brethren Church near Bentley, a church still active. In 1873 Rufus and another minister serving in nearby Butler County traveled in a covered wagon over 150 miles east to Bates Co., Mo., to attend a session of the Osage Conference; they had $3 cash to cover expenses.

Following Rufus's request, the Conference organized his district as "Little River Mission" and assigned him to work in it. In his own account of those days, Rufus wrote:

> In the spring of 1874, I answered a call from Rice County . . . . I went twice during the summer, but in August the grasshoppers came down on us and stripped the country of all vegetation, leaving nothing for man or beast. I did not know whether I could stay in the country or not, as I had no visible means of support; but the Church in the East sent us help, and in December, 1874, I was asked to look after the Rice County work. I started on foot fifty miles to my work, without any prospect of pay. That year until the next conference, in filling my appointments, I walked 1,000 miles and had many precious revivals, with wonderful manifestations of God's care for us.
>
> Once I came home from my work, and my wife asked me whether I had received any money. I replied, "No." With a very sad face, she said, "I have borrowed meal for two or three days, and we haven't anything in the house." I said, "Borrow for breakfast. Perhaps there will some way open up for us." On going to the post office, I found a letter with five dollars. At another time, my wife asked the same question, and received the same answer. She said, "We are out of flour, and I have had to borrow for dinner." "There will be some way," I replied; and sure enough, I was sent that

very evening to marry a couple, and received five dollars; so I learned never to distrust the Lord, for when we come to the end of our strength he always comes to our help." ("Pioneers," United Brethren Herald, monthly pub. of United Brethren Churches of Kansas, Hutchinson, Ks., Vol. 3, No. 5, p. 17., August 1928.)

In a period of over twenty years, R. W. Parks went on to organize churches in an area involving eleven south central Kansas counties, (The counties were Sedgwick, Harper, Reno, Harvey, Coweley, Butler, Rice, Marion, Pratt, Sumner, and Kingman) serving both as pastor and presiding elder. He was one of twenty charter members at the organization of the Arkansas Valley Conference in 1880 (which in turn became the Southwest Kansas Conference in 1905). In 1907, special services were held at a conference in Wichita to honor the quarter century of Arkansas Valley Conference existence. "Present for the celebration . . . [was] Father R. W. Parks, first Pioneer minister in that area." (Seedtime & Harvest: A History of the Kansas Conference of the Church of the United Brethren in Christ, a 1948 publication (mimeograph) of theses by Bernard L. Cook (1942), John Erwin Branson (1943), and Clayton George Lehman (1944), Bonebrake Theological Seminary, Dayton Ohio), pp. 38-9, 67).

Census records show that Rufus, Susan, and their family were still on their Harvey Co. homestead in 1880. Later they lived on a farm in Pratt Co., west of Cunningham, and Rufus served the Cunningham church. In 1895 Susan died at Hutchinson; her obituary attributed her death to the "dread disease . . . of consumption." She was taken for burial to the cemetery at the Pleasant Valley church.

Rufus in 1897 went to Toronto, Woodson Co., Kansas, and there in 1898 married Henrietta Bittner Kaltenbach. For a time they lived at Yates Center, but returned to Toronto, where one day in 1911, as Rufus walked after the mail, death came suddenly from what his doctor, in the terms of that day, certified as "Apoplexy." His grave is a quiet, sunny, uncrowded spot in the very southeast corner of the Toronto cemetery.

His ten children by Susan Frances Chapman were:

10.1	Beatrice Parks	B. 1852, Decatur, Macon Co., Ill. D. infancy.
10.2	Avery Owen Parks	B. 4 May 1854, Decatur, Ill. M. Mary Margaret Varner; 6 children.
10.3	Marcia Sarolta Parks	B. 30 May 1856, Decatur, Ill. M. Emmor Gladden Widdoes; 7 children.
10.4	James Delos Parks	B. 15 Mar. 1858, Decatur, Ill. M. Anna Minetta Edson; 11 children.
10.5	Charles Lincoln Parks	B. 27 Sept. 1860, Newbury, Macon Co. Ill. M. Etta Clarissa Harner; 2 children.
10.6	William Parks	B. 7 July 1862, Washington, Tazewell Co., Ill. D. 16 Mar. 1863.
10.7	Mary Elizabeth Parks (Mollie)	[=5] B. 7 Jan. 1864, Forrest Station, Livingston Co., Ill. M. (1) William Francis Zimmerman, 1 child; m. (2) Harvey Talmadge Shapley, 7 children.
10.8	Elliott Benton Parks	B. 4 Feb. 1867, Avoka, Livingston Co., Ill. M. Delelia B. Cole; 5 children.
10.9	Carl Riley Parks	B. 18 June 1867, Buckley, Iroquois Co., Ill. M. Jennie R. Davis; 2 children.
10.10	Olin Chapman Parks	B. 11 Oct. 1874, Harvey Co., Kans. M. (1) Ena Baker Cole; 2 children. M. (2) Pearl Hardy.

Each of the lines of descendants is enumerated below.

10.2 AVERY OWEN PARKS.

Avery Owen,son of Rufus Wilson Parks and Susan Frances Chapman, was born 4 May 1854 at Decatur, Ill.; d. 11 Mar. 1911; bur. Curtis,, Ok. m. 12 July 1885 to Mary Margaret Varner; b. 23 Nov. 1867 at Melrose, Va.; d. 11 Oct. 1955 Wichita, Ks., bur. Woodward, Ok; she was the daughter of Luthenia Morris Varner who was said to be a granddaughter of Governeur Morris, early American Statesman, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and a Pennsylvania delegate to the Constitutional Convention.

10.2.1	Paul Owen Parks	B. 24 Aug. 1887, Kingman, Ks; d. 2 Feb. 1974 Woodward, Ok; bur. (P.O.) Woodward, Ok; m. Helen Pursell b. 17 Nov. 1898, Alva, Ok., Children: (2).
10.2.1.1	Margaret Ruth Parks	B. 28 June 1931 m. (1) Maxson Irwin. Children: (2).
10.2.1.1.1	Paula Jane Irwin	B. 30 Mar. 1958, Woodward, Ok.
10.2.1.1.2	William Owen Irwin	B. 28 July 1960, Frankfurt, Ger.
10.2.1.2	Roberta Irene Parks	B. 8 Sept. 1935 m. Ernest William House, Jr. on 7 Aug. 1965 at Cedar Rapids, Ia. Children: (3).
10.2.1.2.1	Mary Helen House	B. 14 Dec. 1966.
10.2.1.2.2	Paul Andrew House	B. 14 Oct. 1971.
10.2.1.2.3	Donna Jane House	B. 5 Jan. 1974.
10.2.2	Claude Berlin Parks	B. 2 June 1890, m. (1) Anna A. Taylor b. 19 April 1889, Rockport, Ind.; d. 14 May 1964, no issue; (2) Eloise Dugger, b. 9 Mar. 1901, Bigbee, Miss., d. ?
10.2.3	Quintilla Margaret Parks	B. 14 June 1893, Haven, Ks; d. 18 Aug. 1982 Wichita, Ks; bur. Wichita, Ks; m. Curtis Eugene Donnelly (b. 28 April 1889 Beaver, NSIT (Neutral strip of Indian Territory, now Oklahoma; d. 28 Aug. 1979 Wichita, KS, on 15 Oct. 1913 Woodward, Ok. Children: (4).
10.2.3.1	Gerald Avery Donnelly	B. 14 July 1914, Woodward, OK, m. 21 Dec. 1935 to Vella Sarah Monroe, b. 30 Sept. 1911. Children: (3).
10.2.3.1.1	James Avery Donnelly	B. 23 Nov. 1936 m. 22 Dec. 1955 Shirley Christenson, b. 4 Sept. 1936. Children: (2).
10.2.3.1.1.1	Sheryl Ann Donnelly	B. 8 Sept. 1956.
10.2.3.1.1.2	Linda Sue Donnelly	B. 18 Sept. 1959.
10.2.3.1.2	Vella Ann Donnelly	B. 13 July 1938 m. 17 Dec. 1956 Errol J. Mitchell, b. 13 May 1935. Children: (2).
10.2.3.1.2.1	Errol J. Mitchell	B. 24 Feb. 1958.
10.2.3.1.2.2	Cynthia Ann Mitchell	B. 25 Sept. 1959.

10.2.3.1.3	Jerry Monroe Donnelly	B. 24 Feb. 1940. M. 27 May 1961 Annetta Stephens, b. 22 July 1941. Children: (2).
10.2.3.1.3.1	Denise Eileen Donnelly	B. 11 July 1962.
10.2.3.1.3.2	Michelle Lynn Donnelly	B. 7 Feb. 1964.
10.2.3.2	Clifford Eugene Donnelly	B. 8 Oct. 1916 Woodward, Ok. m. Thelma May Donham, b. 2 March 1918, Wichita, Ks. Children: (7) All born Wichita, Ks.
10.2.3.2.1	Clair Eugene Donnelly	B. 11 May 1935. M. Oba Lee Hurt, b. 16 August 1937. Children: (3).
10.2.3.2.1.1	Teresa Marie Donnelly	B. 22 Aug. 1954. M. Ronnie Norris. Children: 1 Crystal Marie Norris, b. 22 Feb. 1975. 2 Joshua Norris, b. 25 Sept. 1978.
10.2.3.2.1.2	Sherri Lynn Donnelly	B. 24 Aug. 1958, m. Terry Spear, div. Children: 1 Renata Nicole Spear b. 23 Dec. 1980. 2 Eric Ryan Spear b. 4 May 1982.
10.2.3.2.1.3	Ronald Eugene Donnelly	B. 29 May 1961.
10.2.3.2.2	Thelma Maxine "Micki"	B. 18 Jan. 1937, m. (1) Donald Eugene Lane Donnelly 5 Feb. 1956, div., m. (2) Samuel Henry Crozier, Jr. b. 2 June 1942 Halstead, Ks. Children: (from first marriage) (4).
10.2.3.2.2.1	Donald Tracy Lane	B. 10 July 1957 Wichita, KS, m. Eulalia Perfector Polaco, b. 25 Jan. 1959 on 3 June 1978. Children: (1) 1 Donald Tracy Lane, b. 21 June 1979.
10.2.3.2.2.2	Russell Alan Lane	B. 19 Sept. 1961, m. Vickie Kay (Melso) Beckner, b. 29 Sept. 1952 on Feb. 1980. Children: 1 Jason Beckner, b. 10 Oct. 1974 2 Shanna Renee Lane, b. 24 June 1981 3 Patrick Russell Lane, b. 3 Sept.1982.
10.2.3.2.2.3	Shelly Dana Lane	B. 14 Dec. 1962.
10.2.3.2.2.4	Suzanne Margaret Lane	B. 12 Jan. 1965.
10.2.3.2.3	Marilyn Deloris "Dee" Donnelly	B. 6 June 1938, m. (1) James Wall, div., m. (2) Bob Burnett, div., m. (3) Donald Bell. Children: (1).
10.2.3.2.3.1	Donna Maryjean Bell	B. 19 Feb. 1977.
10.2.3.2.4	Rosilyn Joyce Donnelly	B. 8 June 1941, m. William Alfred "Rosie" Collins, b. 29 Sept. 1940. Children: 3).

10.2.3.2.4.1	Leslie Rose Collins	B. 8 Feb. 1959, m. Loren Wormington.
10.2.3.2.4.2	Connie Lee Collins	B. 11 Jan. 1960, m. (1) Brent Hopkins, div., m. (2) Dale Dvorak.
10.2.3.2.4.3	Brenda Lynn Collins	B. 4 Feb. 1961, m. (1) Scott McDermei div., m.(2).
10.2.3.2.5	Neva Lorene Donnelly	B. 2 April 1942, m. (1) Jerry D. Alexander, div., m. 2) Galen E. Gates, b. 17 April 1937. Children: (3).
10.2.3.2.5.1	Dennis Wade Alexander	B. 3 Oct. 1960, m. Bonnie Faye Slikard, 16 April 1983.
10.2.3.2.5.2	Darin Michael Gates	B. 28 March 1965.
10.2.3.2.5.3	David D. Gates	B. 27 March 1967.
10.2.3.2.6	Connie Uldine Donnelly	B. 2 Dec. 1944, m. (1) Bob Ebert, div. m. (2) Michael Edwards, div. Children: (4).
10.2.3.2.6.1	Mae Lee Edwards	B. 14 March 1965.
10.2.3.2.6.2	Dee Ann Edwards	B. 27 Feb. 1966.
10.2.3.2.6.3	William Edwards	B. 29 May 1970.
10.2.3.2.6.4	John Edwards	B. 29 June 1971.
10.2.3.2.7	Loretta Donnelly	B. 14 Nov. 1946. M. Edward Eaton.
Children:		
10.2.3.2.7.1	Loretta Ann Eaton	
10.2.3.2.7.2	Marcia Lynn Eaton	
10.2.3.3	Verda Faye Donnelly	B. 6 Apr. 1919, Woodward, Okla. M. 19 Aug. 1939, Wichita, Ks., to Charles Franklin Donham (bro. of Thelma Donham). He was b. 6 Nov. 1918, Wichita, Ks., son of Isaac and Mary Donham. Children: (3).
10.2.3.3.1	Charles Ferguson Donham	B. 24 May 1942, Wichita, Ks. m. 4 Sept. 1965, Leon Ks., to Pattie Larson. She was b. 8 Jan. 1944, dau. of Gilbert & Cora Larson, Leon, Ks.
10.2.3.3.2	David Owen Donham	B. 10 Nov. 1944, Wichita, Ks. M. 30 Oct. 1966, Leon, Ks. to Lisa Diana Morris. She was b. 19 Sept. 1945 at Kingman, Ks., dau. of Paul and Betty Morris, now of Leon, Ks. Child:
10.2.3.3.2.1	Melissa Jo Donham	B. Oct. 1967.
10.2.3.3.3	Mary Kathryn Donham	B. 19 Aug. 1946, Wichita, Ks. M. 13 June 1964, Leon, Ks. to Robert Lee Yeager. He was b. 10 Nov. 1941, Cushing, Okla., son of John and Marie Yeager (now Douglas, Ks.) Child:
10.2.3.3.3.1	Theresa Dianne Yeager	B. 8 Feb. 1967.

10.2.3.4	Wanna Mae Donnelly	B. 24 July 1921, Wichita, Ks. m. 10 Nov. 1940, Wichita, to Charles Richard Mayfield; he was b. 30 May 1920. Children: (6).
10.2.3.4.1	Donna Murree Mayfield	B. 10 Aug. 1941, Wichita m. (1) to Robert McGinnis; div.; two children. M. (2) to Ollie Allen Wright, b. 20 Aug. 1941 Children by Robert McGinnis:
10.2.3.4.1.1	Richard Merle McGinnis	
10.2.3.4.1.2	Doris May McGinnis	
Children by Ollie Allen Wright:		
10.2.3.4.1.3	Ollie Allen Wright II	
10.2.3.4.1.4	Keba Eugene Wright	D. Nov. 1965.
10.2.3.4.2	Shirley Mae Mayfield	B. 20 May 1944, Wichita m. Oct. 1958 to Aaron Revis Jarnigan, b. 26 Apr. 1943. Children:
10.2.3.4.2.1	Revis Wayne Jarnigan	B. 11 Sept. 1959.
10.2.3.4.2.2	Jeffrey Wade Jarnigan	B. 31 May 1963.
10.2.3.4.2.3	Kelly Denise Jarnigan	B. 17 Dec. 1967.
10.2.3.4.3	Linda Margaret Mayfield	B. 18 Dec. 1946, Wichita m. (1) Donald Dean Bauman; div.; one child. M. (2) 19 Mar. 1964 to Perry Lee Wood, b. 25 Aug. 1950.
Child by Donald Dean Bauman:		
10.2.3.4.3.1	Raynee Antoinette "Toni" Bauman	B. 11 Apr. 1963. Children by Perry Lee Wood:
10.2.3.4.3.2	Iva Mozell Wood	B. 22 Sept. 1965.
10.2.3.4.3.3	Perry Lee Wood, Jr.	B. 22 Sept. 1966.
10.2.3.4.3.4	Terry Lynn Wood	B. 11 June 1968.
10.2.3.4.4	Vicky Florence Mayfield	B. 4 Aug. 1950, Wichita m. Michael Patrick Ware; he was b. 26 Apr. 1946.
Child:		
10.2.3.4.4.1	Michelle Patricia Ware	B. 17 Mar. 1966.
10.2.3.4.5	Curtis Richard (Dick) Mayfield	B. 10 June 1955.
10.2.3.4.6	Charlene Raynee Mayfield	B. 4 Feb. 1962, Wichita.
10.2.4	Roy Avery Parks	B. 16 June 1896, Haven, Kansas. M. 13 Nov. 1927, Canadian, Tex., to Iva May Barnett; she was. b. 30 May, 1905, Woodward.; her son by first m. Walter Eugene, adopted by Roy Avery Parks. Children:
10.2.4.1	Walter Eugene Parks	B. 25 Dec. 1923. M. 12 Dec. 1946, Ponca City, Okla., to Norva Baker; she was b. 30 Nov. 1926, Woodward, Okla. Child:

10.2.4.1.1	Vicki Lynn Parks	B. 20 Apr. 1949. M. 10 Feb. 1968 to Robert C. Lumpkin.
10.2.4.2	Claude Avery Parks	B. 4 June 1929, Woodward, Okla. M. 19 Apr. 1947 to Joan Bouquot; she was b. 9 Mar. 1931, Curtis, Okla. Children:
10.2.4.2.1	Claude Mitchell Parks	B. 27 Mar. 1949, Woodward.
10.2.4.2.2	Harold Craig Parks	B. 18 Dec. 1955, Camp Lejuene, N.C.
10.2.4.2.3	Rosemarie Sherrie Parks	B. 13 Sept. 1957, Santa Ana, Cal.
10.2.4.2.4	Steven Ross Parks	B. 4 Jan. 1959, Santa Ana, Cal.
10.2.4.2.5	Kathleen Tyree Parks	B. 23 Jan. 1960, San Diego, Cal.
10.2.4.2.6	Timothy Wade Parks	B. 10 Jan. 1962, 29 Palms, Cal.
10.2.4.3	Lon Owen Parks	B. 30 Mar. 1933, Woodward. M. 30 June 1951 to Jackie Marvella Caruthers; she was b. 14 Feb. 1933. Children:
10.2.4.3.1	Toni Marie Parks	B. 19 Aug. 1952, Woodward.
10.2.4.3.2	Danny Ray Parks	B. 10 Feb. 1954, Tulsa, Okla.
10.2.4.3.3	Keith Allen Parks	B. 25 Dec. 1956, Rochester, Minn.
10.2.4.3.4	Judy Lynn Parks	B. 16 Sept. 1958, Woodward, Okla.
10.2.4.4	Donnie Duane Parks	B. 4 Feb. 1937, Woodward. M. 8 Aug. 1955 to Anita Louise Trimble; she was b. 20 Aug. 1935, Wichita, Kans. Children:
10.2.4.4.1	Michael Craig Parks (adopted)	B. 17 Oct. 1954, Wichita.
10.2.4.4.2	Kevin Duane Parks	B. 28 Nov. 1959, Woodward.
10.2.4.4.3	Gary Shane Parks	B. 3 Dec. 1960, Woodward.
10.2.4.4.4	Wesley Dane Parks	B. 26 June 1963, Woodward.
10.2.5	Delilah Henrietta (Donna)	B. 4 Jan. 1899. M. (1) 15 Nov. 1915 to Parks Ray Allen Stephens; he was b. 2 Mar. 1895; d. 2 Apr. 1947. m. (2) 1 Dec. 1956 to Rev. F. A. Laird; he was b. 18 Sept. 1902. Children: (2).
10.2.5.1	Thelma Eleanor Stephens	B. 16 Dec. 1916; d. 31 Jan. 1944 m. Oct. 1935 to Charles M. Rosholt. No children.
10.2.5.2	Ray Allen Stephens, Jr.	B. 4 Jan. 1929. M. 6 June 1952 to Theresa C. Smith. Children:
10.2.5.2.1	Christine M. Stephens	
10.2.5.2.2	Debra A. Stephens	
10.2.5.2.3	Susan D. Stephens	
10.2.5.2.4	Joann L. Stephens	
10.2.5.2.5	Scott A. Stephens	
10.2.6	Curtis H. Parks	B. 3 Feb. 1901; d. age 39. M. Mabel. Children:
10.2.6.1	Gladys Parks	M. Jack Woodfill; 3 dau's.
10.2.6.2	Helen Marie Parks	M. George Pakosky; son (John David) & dau.
10.2.6.3	Curtis H. Parks, Jr.	M. --; son & dau.
10.2.6.4	Pauline Parks	M. -- Curtis; several sons.

10.3 MARCIA (or MARSHA) SAROLTA PARKS.

Marsha, daughter of Rufus Wilson Parks and Susan Frances Chapman, was born 30 May 1856, Decatur, Macon Co., Ill.; d. 10 Oct. 1939, Sebastopol, Calif. m. 10 Oct. 1872 in Sedgwick, Harvey Co., Kans. to Emmor Gladden Widdoes. He was b. 16 July 1853 (4?) in Ohio; d. Feb. 1918. Children: (7).

10.3.1 Howard Wilson Widdoes — B. 24 June 1873, Sedgwick, Kansas; d. 24 (27?) July 1951, Sebastopol, Calif. M. Alice Steele; she was b. 22 Apr. 1877; d. 4 Dec. 1964.

Howard W. Widdoes, son of Marcia Parks Widdoes, and his wife Alice were United Brethren missionaires in the Philippines from 1903 to 1945. Working in La Union and Mountain provinces in Northwestern Luzon, Dr. Widdoes founded or helped establish many churches, the Bible Training School and Bethany Hospital at San Fernando, a weekly paper in the native Ilocano language, and the Ilocano Press, at one time the biggest press north of Manila. Imprisoned at intervals by the Japanese during the World War II occupation, the Widdoes were liberated in early 1945 and returned to the States for a reunion with their children's families, followed later by numerous speaking tours in behalf of the Filipino churches and mission work. H. W. Widdoes wrote this account of the occupation years:

We were put in the Internment Camp at Camp John Hay on December 27, 1941, and remained there in very crowded quarters until April 23, 1942, when we were moved to Camp Holmes near Trinidad, Benguet. There our surroundings were beautiful and after some little time the Chinese were released and then we were more comfortable and had more room.

We had classes for all children and high school students; also discussion groups and classes for adults. We had beautiful music, dramas, and group singing. We were also permitted by the Japanese to have our Church services; Roman Catholic, Anglican and Evangelical, so that all could worship God in spirit and in truth. I was put in charge of all religious activities, probably because I was senior minister. I was also elected a member of the Administrative Council of the Camp, by which we governed ourselves.

After seven and a half months of life in Baguio Internment Camps we were released, we believe, by the influence and intercession of Japanese Christian brethren converted in our classes for Japanese in 1920-21. We then returned to Rev. Eschach's home in Baguio where we lived in our own home for nearly two years. This was much more dangerous than the Camp as we were in the hands of the Military Police. While we were out with limited liberty we were able through Filipino and other friends to send much aid into Camp: medicines, food, books, clothing and money.

This made the Japanese M.P.s. very suspicious and they arrested H. W. Widdoes and sentenced him to 60 days in jail. He found many Filipino, Chinese and even Japanese friends in jail also. After some rough treatment in the beginning the guards became more kind and he was released after 47 days because, Japanese guards said, he had been a good prisoner. The Military Police gave him two small balls of rice and two small glasses of water with a little salt daily. He lost 15 pounds weight in the 47 days, did not have a bath nor any way to wash his hands and face. His hair and beard were long yet he was still in good health when he was released. A year later he was again taken to jail and this time the took his wife also. They seized his letters and accounts and also the story he had written of his first experience in jail. He was kicked and beaten to make him confess things he had not done. The Military Police evidently believed that he was a secret helper of the Guerrillas. After 22 days in jail they were both sent home without added punishment.

Two months later the Japanese took possession of our house and all our furniture and took us to Los Banos Camp where we stayed seven months with good living room, but after three months food grew scarcer and scarcer, and we became very thin. Mrs. W. weighted less than 90 pounds, 40 kilos and H. W. less than 100 pounds 45 kilos.

We were rescued by paratroopers, who dropped from airplanes, and Guerrillas, and amphibian tanks. We were taken to an evacuation hospital in Montinglupa prison wher we were fed by the Army for 45 days. We had lost everything but the clothes we were wearing and a few letters and accounts which we carried. The Army gave us a few clothes an on April 10, last year, we sailed on a Naval transport with nearly 3000 other internees and 200 sailors and soldiers for America. We arrived in Los Angeles, Calif., May 2, 1945, seven years and one day from the time we left the same port to return to the Philippines in 1938." (From a general letter written to friends by H. W. Widdoes at Sebastopol, Calif., April 15, 1946.)

Howard Wilson Widdoes and his wife Alice had six children:

10.3.1.1	Margaret Helen Widdoes	B. 19 Sept. 1902, Arkansas City, Kans.; d. 10 Apr. 1960, Huron, Ohio. M. 6 June 1931, Westerville, O., to Melvin Albert Laub. He was b. 18 Nov. 1902, Napoleon, Henry Co., O. Children: (3).
10.3.1.1.1	Dorothy Alice Laub	B. 26 July 1932, Napoleon, O. m. 20 Dec. 1953, Huron, O (Franklin Co.license) to John Henry Kaiser. He was b. 4 Dec. 1931, Piqua, O. Children:
10.3.1.1.1.1	Ellen Sue Kaiser	B. 4 July 1956, Sandusky, O.
10.3.1.1.1.2	Katherine Margaret Kaiser	B. 20 Oct. 1958, Middletown, N. Y.
10.3.1.1.1.3	Sarah Jo Kaiser	B. 17 Mar. 1961, Sandusky, O.
10.3.1.1.2	Josephine Emma Laub	B. 25 Jan. 1935, Bellaire, O. M. (1) 3 June 1956, Westerville, O., to Robert James White, b. 16 Feb. 1935, Franklin Co., O. One child. m.(2) 6 Aug. 1960, Huron, O., to William T. Pomeroy, Jr. He was b. 16 Nov. 1932, East Liverpool, O. Two adopted children Child by Robert James White:
10.3.1.1.2.1	Robert Allen White	B. 7 July 1957, Columbus, O. Children of marriage to Wm. T. Pomeroy, Jr.
10.3.1.1.2.2	Margaret Helen Pomeroy	B. 5 Dec. 1965, Salem, Columbiana Co., O.
10.3.1.1.2.3	William T. Pomeroy, III	B. 7 Dec. 1967, Columbiana Co., O.
10.3.1.1.3	Bert Allen Laub	B. 19 Jan. 1940, Bellaire, O.
10.3.1.2	Carroll Curtis Widdoes	B. 3 Dec. 1903, Manila, P.I. M. 14 June 1928 to Viola Marie Peden. She was b. 6 Feb. 1907, Johnstown, Pa. Children (3)
10.3.1.2.1	Richard Dean Widdoes	B. 1 Mar. 1929, Massillon, O. m. 23 Aug. 1952 to Patricia Ann Miller. She was b. 2 May 1929, Dover, O. Children:

10.3.1.2.1.1	Lynn Ellen Widdoes	B. 25 Oct. 1954, Colo. Springs.
10.3.1.2.1.2	Lori Ann Widdoes	B. 17 May 1956, Sandusky, O.
10.3.1.2.1.3	Robert Dean Widdoes	B. 13 Dec. 1957, Sandusky, O.
10.3.1.2.1.4	William Richard Widdoes	B. 10 Mar. 1961, Sandusky, O.
10.3.1.2.2	James Carroll Widdoes	B. 16 June 1932, Massillon, O. M. 21 June 1957 to Roberta Wagner, b. 18 Jan. 1934.
Children:		
10.3.1.2.2.1	David Thomas Widdoes	B. 24 Feb. 1961, Athens, O.
10.3.1.2.2.2	Carol Jean Widdoes (adopted)	B. 6 July 1965, Steubenville, O.
10.3.1.2.3	Thomas George Widdoes	B. 20 Nov. 1939, Massillon, Ohio. m. 22 Dec. 1962 to Barbara Severns; she was b. 17 Nov. 1941, Columbus, O. Children:
10.3.1.2.3.1	Tamara Ann Widdoes	B. 13 July 1966, Toledo, O.
10.3.1.2.3.2	Douglas James Widdoes	B. 13 June 1968, Toledo, O.
10.3.1.3	Harold (Harry) Widdoes	D. 1931; unmarried.
10.3.1.4	Emmor Glenn Widdoes	B. 20 Dec. 1907, San Fernando, Philippines. m. 24 Aug. 1934, Forestville, Calif., to Mary Loraine Putney. She was b. 13 Mar. 1913, Winner S. D. Children: (2)
10.3.1.4.1	Donald Emmor Widdoes	B. 4 Mar. 1939, Sebastopol. M. 30 July 1960, at Santa Rosa, Calif. to Shirley Ann Bastoni. She was b. 20 July 1940, Santa Rosa, Calif. Children: (2).
10.3.1.4.1.1	Ebby Jean Widdoes	B. 23 Aug. 1962, Santa Rosa, Calif.
10.3.1.4.1.2	Donna Loraine Widdoes	B. 1 July 1966, Santa Rosa, Calif.
10.3.1.4.2	Nancy Margaret Widdoes	B. 30 Apr. 1941, Forestville, Calif. m. 28 Aug. 1960 at Forestville to Robert Joseph Shimetz. He was b. 16 Oct. 1938 at San Francisco, Calif. Child:
10.3.1.4.2.1	Robert Alan Shimetz	B. 6 Oct. 1965, San Francisco, Calif.
10.3.1.5	Doris May Widdoes	B. 10 Oct. 1909, Dayton, Ohio. M. (1) 8 Jan. 1928, Covington, Ky., to Jesse Wendell Miller; he was b. 30 May 1907, Payette, Ida.; d. 19 Nov. 1950; 3 children. m. (2) 25 Sept. 1959, Westerville, O., to St. Clair Metzger; he was b. 25 Sept. 1891, Dayton, Tenn. Children by Jesse Wendell Miller: (3).
10.3.1.5.1	Raymond Eugene Miller	B. 25 Oct. 1928, Westerville, O.; unmarried.
10.3.1.5.2	Robert Wendell Miller	B. 13 Mar. 1930; d. 12 May 1964 (auto accident) m. 20 Sept. 1952, Evansville, Ind., to Elizabeth Jane Marsh; she was b. 6 Oct. 1932, Evansville. Children: (4).

10.3.1.5.2.1	Donald Clinton Miller	B. 5 Feb. 1953, Korea (adopted American-Korean orphan).
10.3.1.5.2.2	Lawrence Wendell Miller	B. 27 Nov. 1957, Indianapolis, Ind.
10.3.1.5.2.3	Elizabeth Ann Miller	B. 19 July 1959, Lafayette, Ind.
10.3.1.5.2.4	Cheryl Lynn Miller	B. 1 Oct. 1961, Lafayette, Ind.
10.2.1.5.3	Mable Marie Miller	B. 8 Dec. 1931, Westerville, O. M. 23 Dec. 1952, Westerville, O., to Richard Lyle Williams; he was b. 27 Nov. 1931, Warren, O. Children:
10.3.1.5.3.1	David Shepard Williams	B. 6 July 1953, Columbus, O.
10.3.1.5.3.2	Terry Martin Williams	B. 23 Aug. 1954, Columbus, O.
10.3.1.5.3.3	Dawn Victoria Williams	B. 2 Nov. 1959, Columbus, O.
10.3.1.5.3.4	Kristy Alaine Williams	B. 24 June 1962, Columbus, O.
10.3.1.6	Ida May Widdoes	B. 17 Aug. 1912, Tagudin, Philippine Is. lm. 11 Mar. 1934, Newport, Ky., to Vernon Earl Taylor; he was b. 6 Dec. 1908, Taylor Co., Ky. Child:
10.3.1.6.1	James Howard Taylor	B. 10 Sept. 1940, Washington, D.C. M. 27 Nov. 1965, San Antonio, Tex., to Patricia Ann McDill. Child:
10.3.1.6.1.1	Jay Douglas Taylor	B. 23 July 1968, Ashveville, N. C.
10.3.2	Curtis Emmor Widdoes	B. 19 Sept. 1876, Sedgwick, Kansas; d. 30 Oct. 1941, San Francisco, Calif. m. (1) 1 May 1904, Norton, Ks., to Flora Ethel Dierdorff; she was b. 3 Sept. 1882, Adair, Ill.; d. 24 July 1914, Klamath Falls, Ore.; two children. m. (2) 26 May 1916, Klamath Falls, to Hazel Athena North; she was b. 6 Aug. 1884, Oshkosh, Wisc.; two children.
10.3.2.1	Dorothy Widdoes	B. 27 Apr. 1908, Klamath Falls, Ore. m. 9 Nov. 1934, Sebastopol, Calif., to Thomas Greene; he was b. 27 Feb. 1905, West Union, Iowa. Children: (3).
10.3.2.1.1	Rebecca Sue Greene	B. 14 May 1936, Sebastopol. m. 1 Sept. 1957, Forestville, Ca., to William Story Kingsbury; he was b. 23 Sept. 1936, Santa Rosa, Calif. Children (3).
10.3.2.1.1.1	Terri Annette Kingsbury	B. 12 June 1958, San Francisco, Calif.
10.3.2.1.1.2	William Gregory Kingsbury	B. 20 Sept. 1959, Bloomington, Ind.
10.3.2.1.2	Darlys Jo Greene	B. 6 Feb. 1939, Sebastopol, Ca. M. 22 June 1958, Forestville, Ca., to Thomas Edwin Perry; he was b. 13 Feb. 1938, Sebastopol, Ca. Children:
10.3.2.1.2.1	Anne Frances Perry	B. 8 Aug. 1962, Sebastopol.

10.3.2.1.2.2	Richard Curtis Perry	B. 16 Dec. 1963, Anchorage, Alaska.
10.3.2.1.3	Judith Ann Greene	B. 12 Dec. 1946, Sebastopol m. 5 Aug. 1967, Forestville, to Charles Lewis Reed, Jr., b. 23 June 1946, Davenport, Iowa.
10.3.2.2	Donald Emmor Widdoes	B. 30 Aug. 1909, Klamath Falls, Ore. d. 29 Oct. 1922, Sebastopol.
10.3.2.3	Lawrence Curtis Widdoes	B. 10 No. 1919, Spokane, Wash. 1m. 28 Feb. 1942, San Francisco, to Marcella Elizabeth Maize; she was b. 9 Apr. 1924, Los Angeles, Ca. Children: (3).
10.3.2.3.1	Bonni Genine Widdoes	B. 17 May, 1947, Ann Arbor, Mich.
10.3.2.3.2	Patricia Ann Widdoes	B. 11 May 1949, Bay Shore, L.I. , NY.
10.3.2.3.3	Lawrence Curtis Widdoes, Jr.	B. 19 Jan. 1952, St. Louis, Mo.
10.3.2.4	Marcia Loraine Widdoes	B. 20 Dec. 1922, Santa Rosa, Ca. m. 25 June 1944, Santa Rosa, to Orval Joseph Bacci; he was b. 23 Nov. 1921, Santa Rosa. Children:
10.3.2.4.1	Janis Helena Bacci	B. 7 Apr. 1947, Omaha, Nebr.
10.3.2.4.2	Lorraine Alida Bacci	B. 28 Feb. 1950, San Jose, Ca.
10.3.2.4.3	Donald Robert Bacci	B. 8 June 1952, San Jose, Ca.
10.3.2.4.4	Marilyn Andrea Bacci	B. 8 Dec. 1955, San Jose, Ca.
10.3.3	Flora Idell Widdoes	B. 13 Feb. 1879, Sedgwick, Kans. M. 17 Mar. 1903 to Ira Edwin Jones; he was b. 10 Dec. 1872 in Ill.; d. 16 Dec. 1959, Sebastopol, Ca. Children: (2).
10.3.3.1	Mae Frances Jones	B. 5 June 1906 near Dustin, Okla. Terr. m. 1933 to Robert Brinley Williams. Children: (3).
10.3.3.1.1	Connie Lou Williams	B. 1934. M. 1954, to Ewell H. Baker, Jr. Children:
10.3.3.1.1.1	Brian Baker	B. 1955.
10.3.3.1.1.2	Pamela Baker	B. 1956.
10.3.3.1.1.3	Lisa Baker	B. 1958.
10.3.3.1.1.4	Melinda Baker	B. 1960.
10.3.3.1.1.5	Bradley Baker	B. 1965.
10.3.3.1.2	Robert Bruce Williams	B. 1940. M. 1962, to Anna Marie Togneri. Children:
10.3.3.1.2.1	Melisa Williams	B. 1964.
10.3.3.1.2.2	Anthony Williams	B. 1965.
10.3.3.1.3	John Edwin Williams	B. 1944.
10.3.3.2	Waunema Belle Jones	B. 13 Mar. 1908, Manhattan, Ks. M. 1934 to Herbert E. Warren. Children: (3).

10.3.3.2.1	Carol Lucille Warren	B. 1938. M. 1959 to Donald Dill. Children:
10.3.3.2.1.1	Doranne Dill	B. 1960.
10.3.3.2.1.2	Jennifer Dill	B. 1965.
10.3.3.2.2	Joan Frances Warren	B. 1940. M. 1959, to James E. Johnson. Children:
10.3.3.2.2.1	Julie Ann Johnson	B. 1960.
10.3.3.2.2.2	Jeffrey Bruce Johnson	B. 1962.
10.3.3.2.2.3	Jill Carol Johnson	B. 1964.
10.3.3.2.3	Linda Mae Warren	B. 1944. M. 1964, to Thomas G. Fiori.
10.3.4	Will Herman Widdoes	B. 18 Oct. 1880, Harvey Co., Ks.; d. 1945, Sebastopol, Calif.; unmarried.
10.3.5	Carrie Frances Widdoes	B. 5 Sept. 1882 near Halstead, Harvey Co., Ks; d. 1 Sept. 1961, Sebastopol. M. 24 Nov. 1921, Forestville, Calif., to Ralph LeRoy Hawkins; he was b. 23 Jan. 1878, Forest Grove, Ore. Child:
10.3.5.1	Geraldine Hawkins	B. 6 Oct. 1922, Sebastopol lm. 20 Apr. 1946, Forestville, Calif., to Lewis Marshall Fisher; he was b. 22 Dec. 1920, Burley, Idaho. Children:
10.3.5.1.1	Gary Kraig Fisher	B. 22 Mar. 1949, Nampa, Idaho.
10.3.5.1.2	Mark Renard Fisher	B. 29 Aug. 1951, Eugene, Ore.
10.3.5.1.3	Marsha Louise Fisher	B. 4 June 1955, Jerome, Ida.
10.3.5.1.4	Alise Nanette Fisher	B. 16 Nov. 1957, Jerome, Ida.
10.3.6	Mary Parks (Mae) Widdoes	B. 16 July 1885, Sedgwick, Kans. M. 14 June 1911 at Holton, Ks. (Campbell College Dorm) to Jesse Ralph Payton; he was b. 5 Apr. 1887, Illiopolis, Ill. Children: (5).
10.3.6.1	Melbra Marcia Hermoine Parks	B. 13 Apr. 1912, Hodgeman Co., Ks. M. 30 Sept. 1932, Salina, Ks. to Ross Vere Milleson; he was b. 24 Sept. 1907, Gypsum, Ks.; no children.
10.3.6.2	Thelma Mae Payton	B. 8 Oct. 1913, Hanston, Hodgeman, Co. Ks. m. May 1932 to Everill Homer Stevenson; he was b. 2 Mar. 1910, Salina, Kans. Child:
10.3.6.2.1	Lynn Homer Stevenson	B. 11 Apr. 1933, Salina, Kans. m. Dawn --.
10.3.6.3	Flora Lucille Payton	B. 23 May 1916, Hanston, Kans.; unmarried.
10.3.6.4	Jessie Winifred Payton	B. 24 July 1917, DePew, Okla. M. 24 Aug. 1942, San Diego, Calif., to Payton Ernest Clarence Johnson; he was b. 26 Feb. 1913, Walton, Kans. Children: (7).

10.3.6.4.1	Nancy Ruth Johnson	B. 17 Nov. 1943, Nat'l City, Calif. m. 1 Sept. 1967, Mike Schweizer, b. 7 Sept. 1941.
10.3.6.4.2	Barbara Jean Johnson	B. 29 Jan. 1946, Hutchinson, Ks. M. Larry Gail Koehn; he was b. 29 June 1944. Child:
10.3.6.4.2.1	Todd Koehn	B. 31 July 1967.
10.3.6.4.3	Patricia Sue Johnson	B. 17 July 1947, Newton, Kans.
10.3.6.4.4	Diann Lucille Johnson	B. 6 Sept. 1950, Newton, Kans.
10.3.6.4.5	David Ralph Johnson	B. 23 Jan. 1955, Newton, Kans.
10.3.6.4.6	Judy Marcia Johnson	B. 17 Oct. 1956, Newton, Kans.
10.3.6.4.7	Roger Alan Johnson	B. 19 Feb. 1960, Newton, Kans.
10.3.6.5	J. Ralph (Jay) Payton	B. 17 Mar. 1922, Salina, Kans. M. 24 Dec. 1942, Emporia, Ks., to Peggy Arlene Gibson; she was b. 31 Jan. 1924 at Emporia, Kans. Children: (3).
10.3.6.5.1	Sharon Kay Payton	B. 21 Oct. 1944, Emporia, Kans. M. James Alan Cunningham; he was b. Nov. 1943, at Manhattan, Ks. Children:
10.3.6.5.1.1	James Alan Cunningham, Jr.	B. 17 Sept. 1963, Kansas City, Mo.
10.3.6.5.1.2	Robert Jay Cunningham	B. 16 Feb. 1965, KC, Mo.
10.3.6.5.2	Steven Jay Payton	B. 1 June 1948, Manhattan, Ks.
10.3.6.5.3	Wendy Doneen Payton	B. 10 Mar. 1954, Manhattan, Ks.
10.3.7	Earl Gladden Widdoes	B. 27 Apr. 1893, Lane Co., Ks. M. (adopted) Florence Van Kempel. Children: (2).
10.3.7.1	Bobby Widdoes	
10.3.7.2	Jimmy Widdoes	

10.4 JAMES DELOS PARKS.

James, son of Rufus Wilson Parks and Susan Frances Chapman, was born 15 March 1858, Decatur, Ill.; d. 23 Apr. 1939. m. 4 Nov. 1883 at Ost, Reno Co., Kans., to Anna Minetta Edson. She was b. 30 Apr. 1865 near Grafton, Vt., dau. of Lucius C. Edson & Lauretta Nancy White; she d. 12 Jan. 1910, Medford Okla. Children: (11).

10.4.1	Susan Minetta Parks	B. 20 Sept. 1884, Mt. Hope, Kans.; d. 7 Sept. 1967, Spring Valley, Calif.; bur. Glen Abbey Me. Park, San Diego, Calif. m. (1) 20 Sept. 1903 to Guy Allen; div. 4 Dec. 1925; one foster dau., niece of Guy Allen. m. (2) 18 Aug. 1926 to Alonzo L. Farr; he d. 10 Nov. 1950. Child:
10.4.1.1	Edith Ophellia Allen	B. 26 Jan. 1904. M. 21 June 1932 to Dorwin L. Baker, son of Almond J. Baker and Guilo Bird Cornwell. Child (adopted):
10.4.1.1.1	Charles Philip Baker	B. 13 Feb. 1937. M. Jo Ann DePee, dau. of Joseph DePee & Dorothy Bird. Children:
10.4.1.1.1.1	Ronald Philip Baker	B. 7 Sept. 1957.
10.4.1.1.1.2	Stephen Charles Baker	B. 17 Dec. 1959.
10.4.2	Bessie Violet Parks	B. 12 May 1886, Ost. Ks.; d. 20 Mar. 1945, bur. Mt. Pleasant, Mich. m. Oct. 1922 to Thomas F. Caldwell; no children.
10.4.3	Lewis White Parks	B. 31 Jan. 1888, Garden Plain, Kans; d. 5 Oct. 1890, Ost. Kans.
10.4.4	Francis William Parks	B. 23 Mar. 1890 & d. 14 July 1890, Ost. Ks.
10.4.5	Raymond Delos Parks	B. 13 Sept. 1891, Moundridge, Ks. Enlisted U.S. 57th Inf., Camp Logan, Houston, Tex, 1 June 1918; discharged 19 Oct. 1918; d. 16 Nov. 1918, Ardmore, Okla; bur. Medford, Okla.
10.4.6	Ruth Hazel Parks	B. 27 Mar. 1895, Ost, Ks. M. 2 Sept. 1919 to William Brooks Gutschow; he was b. 15 June 1888, Brooksburg, Ind.; d. 19 May 1963; bur. Ft. Rosecrans Nat'l. Cem., San Diego, Calif.; no children.
10.4.7	James Glenn Parks	B. 20 Mar. 1897, Newton, Ks.; d. 26 Dec. 1964; bur. Ft. Rosecrans Nat'l Cem., San Diego. M. 3 Feb. 1919, Winfield, Ks., to Nellie Leota Ray; she was b. 3 Sept. 1895, Johnstown, Pa. Children: 2).
10.4.7.1	James Delos Parks	B. 23 Mar. 1920, Wichita Falls, Tex. Lost at sinking of USS Langley in Java Sea, 26 Feb. 1942; officially declared dead 15 Dec. 1945.

10.4.7.2	Thomas Ray Parks	B. 15 Aug. 1921, San Diego, Calif. M. 6 Feb. 1943 to Coreene Ward; she was b. 24 June 1921 in Idaho, dau. of John O. Ward & Verda Halgren. Children: (3).
10.4.7.2.1	James Glenn Parks	B. 6 Jan. 1945. M. 24 June 1966 to Fern Cramer, b. 12 Aug. 1947.
10.4.7.2.2	Dennis Ray Parks	B. 22 July 1950.
10.4.7.2.3	Brian Thomas Parks	B. 24 Nov. 1954.
10.4.8	Rufus Wilson Parks	B. 13 Apr. 1899, Moundridge, Kans. M. 6 June 1925 to Clara Belle Fox, b. 5 May 1897 in Iowa. Children: (2).
10.4.8.1	Harriet Louise Parks	B. 8 Mar. 1926, San Diego, Calif. m. 1 Sept. 1946 to David Wright, son of Arthur Wright and Ruth Prescott. Children:
10.4.8.1.1	David Prescott Wright	B. 20 May 1951.
10.4.8.1.2	Bradford Wilson Wright	B. 14 Mar. 1953.
10.4.8.1.3	Caron Louise Wright	B. 2 May 1956.
10.4.8.1.4	Thomas Clarendon Wright	B. 17 Apr. 1959.
10.4.8.1.5	Rebecca Sue Wright	B. 29 July 1960.
10.4.8.2	Ruth Minetta Parks	B. 23 Oct. 1927, San Diego. M. 20 June 1948 to James Elliott, son of Alvin & Melva Elliott. Children:
10.4.8.2.1	Nancy Marie Elliott	B. 11 Oct. 1949.
10.4.8.2.2	Christine Louise Elliott	B. 30 Nov. 1951.
10.4.8.2.3	Roger Wayne Elliott	B. 13 Sept. 1953.
10.4.8.2.4	Richard Dean Elliott	B. 23 Apr. 1956.
10.4.8.2.5	James Gilbert Elliott	B. 22 Dec. 1965.
10.4.9	Anna Vera Parks	B. 24 Mar. 1901. M. 5 Aug. 1926, Durant, Okla., to Grady Pirtle Johnson; he was b. 26 Apr. 1897, Ridgeway, Tex., son of Lewis Francis Johnson and Sarah Elizabeth Prim. Children: (3).
10.4.9.1	Mary Elizabeth Johnson	B. 23 May 1927. M. 25 Aug. 1949 to Dale Ross Miller; he was b. 21 Ap. 1926, son of Lewis Benedict Miller & Henrietta Elizabeth Barge. Children:
10.4.9.1.1	Larry Gene Miller	B. 1 Sept. 1950.
10.4.9.1.2	Retta Ann Miller	B. 6 Apr. 1953.
10.4.9.1.3	Pamela Beth Miller	B. 11 Oct. 1954.
10.4.9.2	Anna Ruth Johnson	B. 11 Feb. 1935. M. 24 Aug. 1957 to Harold Claude Powers, b. 20 Sept. 1929, son of Oscar Powers and Helen Edith Harper. Children:

10.4.9.2.1	Kenneth Lee Powers	B. 8 Aug. 1958.
10.4.9.2.2	Karen Ann Powers	B. 1 Sept. 1962.
10.4.9.3	Eda Mae Johnson	B. 24 Mar. 1940. M. 3 Aug. 1958 to Raymond Daniel Hennigh, b. 12 May 1939, son of Roy Daniel Hennigh & Awilda Gracie Daily. Children:
10.4.9.3.1	Susan Raylene Hennigh	B. 17 Dec. 1959.
10.4.9.3.2	Stanley Maurice Hennigh	B. 9 Mar. 1964.
10.4.10	Eda Lauretta Parks	B. 16 Mar. 1904, Medford, Okla. M. 4 Feb. 1931, Ocean Beach, Calif., to Thomas Arthur Harper; he was b. 19 July 1902, Ripley, Okla., son of James Henry Harper and Mary Elizabeth Riggs. Child:
10.4.10.1	Thomas Parks Harper	B. 24 Dec. 1932, Ocean Beach, Calif. m. 8 Sept. 1956 to Joan Susan Westerback; she was b. 30 June 1936, only child of John Henry Westerback, b. 2 Mar. 1911, San Francisco, Calif., and (Joan) Alice Compton, b. 6 Dec. 1910, San Diego, who were m. 2 Mar. 1935, San Francisco. Children:
10.4.10.1.1	Linda Lorette Harper	B. 6 Sept. 1957.
10.4.10.1.2	Diana Marie Harper	B. 31 July 1958.
10.4.10.1.3	Thomas Michael Harper	B. 4 July 1959.
10.4.10.1.4	Paul Robert Harper	B. 24 Oct. 1960.
10.4.11	Charles Theodore Parks	B. 26 Mar. 1907, Medford, Okla; d. 17 May 1919, Ardmore, Okla.; bur. Rickland Cem., Medford, Okla.

10.5 CHARLES LINCOLN PARKS.

Charles, son of Rufus Wilson Parks and Susan Frances Chapman, was born 27 Sept. 1860 at Newbury, Macon Co., Ill.; d. 20 June 1930, Hutchinson, Ks.; bur. fairlawn Cem., Hutchinson. m. 20 June 1889, Kingman, Ks., to Etta Clarissa Harner. She was b. 16 Sept. 1867, Carroll Co., Ind.; d. 20 Nov. 1963, Methodist Home, Topeka, Ks.; bur. 22 Nov. 1963, Fairlawn Cem., Hutchinson. Children: (2).

10.5.1	Velma Elizabeth Parks	B. 16 Apr. 1890, Cunningham, Ks. m. 4 Sept. 1912 to William Raymond Yerkes, Sr. He was b. 9 Nov. 1882, Stuart, Ia.; d. 16 May 1948, Hutchinson, Ks. Children: (4).
10.5.1.1	William Raymond Yerkes, Jr.	B. 7 Feb. 1914, Hutchinson, Ks. M. 14 June 1936, Hutchinson, to Dorothy Mary Harrison; she was b. 1 Jan. 1915, Tampa, Ks. Children: (2).
10.5.1.1.1	Sidney Marie Yerkes	B. 28 July 1937 Garden City, Ks. M. 5 Apr. 1959, Emporia, Ks. to Robert J. Hughes. Children:
10.5.1.1.1.1	Leslie Dee Hughes	B. 23 Mar. 1961, Denver, Colo.
10.5.1.1.1.2	Stacey Marie Hughes	B. 22 Jan. 1963, Denver, Colo.
10.5.1.1.1.3	Hugh David Hughes	B. 27 Feb. 1964, Boulder, Colo.
10.5.1.1.2	Lawrence Guy Yerkes	B. 31 Mar. 1941, Wichita, Ks. M. 7 May 1965, Topeka, Ks., to Carol Jean Byrd.
10.5.1.2	Erma Elizabeth Yerkes	B. 10 Dec. 1917, Hutchinson, Ks. m. 1 Jan. 1942, Hutchinson, to Ansel Harlan Resler; he was b. 30 Aug. 1917, Leonardville, Ks. Children: (3).
10.5.1.2.1	Elizabeth Ann Resler	B. 7 Nov. 1944, Hutchinson, Ks.
10.5.1.2.2	Richard Alan Resler	B. 3 Sept. 1955, Norman, Okla.
10.5.1.2.3	Sue Allyson Resler	B. 17 Jan. 1959, Norman, Okla.
10.5.1.3	Ruth Emily Yerkes	B. 18 July 1920, Hutchinson, Ks. M. 8 June 1948, Hutchinson, to Robert Edward French; he was b. 14 Mar. 1921, Ft. Scott, Ks. Children:
10.5.1.3.1	Robert Edward French, Jr.	B. 3 Mar. 1949, Rapid City, SD.
10.5.1.3.2	Margaret Grace French	B. 25 Apr. 1950, Rapid City, SD.
10.5.1.3.3	Catherine Ann French	B. 8 June 1952, Denver, Colo.
10.5.1.4	Charles Donald Yerkes	B. 31 May 1928, Hutchinson, Ks. M. 21 July 1950, Hutchinson, to Dorothea Mae Forney; she was b. 27 Jan. 1929, Woodward Okla. RR3. Children:
10.5.1.4.1	Susan Annette Yerkes	B. 10 Mar. 1953, Wayne, Mich.
10.5.1.4.2	Mark Charles Yerkes	B. 31 Dec. 1954, Wayne, Mich.
10.5.1.4.3	Newton Kevin Yerkes	B. 4 Sept. 1958, Wichita, Ks.
10.5.1.4.4	Nancy Louise Yerkes	B. 14 Dec. 1963, Houston, Tex.
10.5.2	Erma Frances Parks	B. 5 Oct. 1892, Norwich, Ks. M. 23 Aug. 1917, Hutchinson, Ks. to Joseph Austin Hildyard. He was b. 17 Oct. 1887, Alexander, Iowa. Children: (4).

10.5.2.1	Frances Josephine Hildyard	B. 27 June 1920, Hutchinson. m. 15 July 1943 to Laadan Hart Smith; he was b. 7 Oct. 1921, Sylvia, Ks., son of Verne Hazelton Smith and Edith Geneva Green. Children:
10.5.2.1.1	Angela Jo Smith	B. 18 Jan 1948, Hutchinson, Ks.
10.5.2.1.2	Pamela Lane Smith	B. 18 Jan. 1948.
10.5.2.1.3	Lacey Jean Smith	B. 10 Sept. 1955, Dallas, Tex.
10.5.2.2	Baby girl	B. 1923, d. in infancy.
10.5.2.3	Dorothy Jean Hildyard	B. 1924, d. in infancy.
10.5.2.4	Hobart Ross Hildyard	B. 18 Nov. 1928, Hutchinson. M. 9 May 1953, Dallas, Tex., to Virginia Ruth Howell; she was b. 2 Aug. 1930, Denver, Colo., dau. of Walter Wilson Howell and Birdina Ruth Fotsch. Children:
10.5.2.4.1	Brent Joseph Hildyard	B. 30 Mar. 1958, Hiawatha, Ks.
10.5.2.4.2	Wendy Ruth Hildyard	B. 13 Nov. 1961, Dallas, Tex.
10.5.2.4.3	Wesley Walter Hildyard	B. 16 Apr. 1965, Independence, Ks.

10.8 ELLIOTT BENTON PARKS.

Elliott, son of Rufus Wilson Parks and Susan Frances Chapman, was born 4 Feb. 1867, Avoka, Livingston Co., Ill.; d. 25 Feb. 1899. M. 13 May 1890, Pratt, Ks., by Judge Gardner, to Delelia B. Cole, dau. of D. J. Cole; Children: (5).

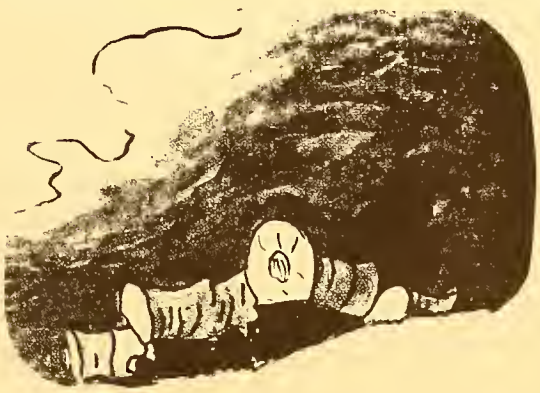
10.8.1	Guy Parks	M. Ella -- about 1936; she d. prior 1967.
10.8.2	Nellie Evelyn Parks	B. 30 Oct. 1892; d. 31 July 1956. M. 4 Sept. 1910 to Walter B. Dauner; he was b. 6 Sept. 1888; d. 15 Jan. 1959. Children (3):
10.8.2.1	Nellie Evelyn Dauner	B. 15 July 1912. M. 4 Feb. 1931 to Clarence Hillard, b. 11 July 1899. Children (2):
10.8.2.1.1	Evelyn Jane Hillard	D. at birth, 2 Oct. 1933.
10.8.2.1.2	Walter Clarence Hillard	B. 22 Sept. 1934. M. 13 Aug. 1954 to Shirley Ann Grunder, b. 12 May 1934. Child:
10.8.2.1.2.1	Kay Ann Hillard	B. 29 Apr. 1966 (adopted).
10.8.2.2	Edith Ilene Dauner	B. 28 Sept. 1913. M. 15 Apr. 1938 to Edward Brehm, b. 26 Dec. 1907. Children: (2):
10.8.2.2.1	Darrel Edward Brehm	B. 23 June 1939. M. 18 Jan. 1959 to Sharon Ann Randle, b. 19 Oct. 1939. Children:
10.8.2.2.1.1	Steven Wayne Brehm	B. 5 May 1961.
10.8.2.2.1.2	Douglas James Brehm	B. 6 Sept. 1962.
10.8.2.2.2.3	Shirley Kay Brehm	B. 13 Dec. 1942. Child:
10.8.2.2.2.3.1	Susan Lynn Baker	B. 2 Nov. 1966.
10.8.2.3	Lois Irene Dauner	B. 4 Feb. 1917. M. 15 Aug. 1937 to Clay David Woolfolk, b. 11 Feb. 1916. Children (3):
10.8.2.3.1	Clay David Woolfolk, Jr.	B. 8 July 1939. M. 6 Apr. 1962 to Julia Rae Jahnke, b. 12 Dec. 1940. Children:
10.8.2.3.1.1	Mark Todd Woolfolk	B. 10 Nov. 1962.
10.8.2.3.1.2	Christopher Clay Woolfolk	B. 31 Oct. 1964.
10.8.2.3.2	Carol Ann Woolfolk	B. 2 Apr. 1942. M. 26 June 1964 to Galne David Barker, b. 13 Aug. 1942.
10.8.2.3.3	Barbara Nell Woolfolk	B. 1 Jan. 1948.
10.8.3	Cecil Rose Parks	M. William Samuel Logan. Children (3):
10.8.3.1	Anna Logan	M. William Spann. Child:
10.8.2.1.1	Jimmy Spann	(adopted)
10.8.3.2	William David Logan	M. Flossie Everman. Children (4):
10.8.3.2.1	Richard Logan	M. Nadean Miner. Child:

10.8.3.2.1.1	Rickie Logan	
10.8.3.2.2	Mary Louise Logan	M. Jack Dedrick. Children:
10.8.3.2.2.1	Kevan Dedrick	
10.8.3.2.2.2	-- Dedrick	
10.8.3.2.3	Shirley Logan	M. Roy Short. Child:
10.8.3.2.3.1	Roy Short, Jr.	
10.8.3.2.4	Maxine Logan	
10.8.3.3	Lee Sturgeon Logan	M. (1) Alice Husted; div.; 3 chidlren. m. (2) Ethel -- Children by Alice Husted (3):
10.8.3.3.1	Guy William Logan	M. Marilyn Britton. Children:
10.8.3.3.1.1	Gayle Logan	
10.8.3.3.1.2	Becky Logan	
10.8.3.3.2	Gary Lee Logan	M. June Hugleston. Children:
10.8.3.3.2.1	Garth Logan	
10.8.3.3.2.2	Jody Logan	
10.8.3.3.3	Rose Mary Logan	M. George Keller. Child: (son)
10.8.2.3.3.1	-- Keller	
10.8.4	Claude Harold Parks	B. 30 June 1897, Haven, Ks. M. 27 Apr. 1923 to Dorothy Hall Johnston. She was b. 30 Dec. 1896, Wichita, Ks. Children: (2):
10.8.4.1	Kenneth LeRoy Parks	B. 22 June 1931. M. 11 May 1950 to Nova Lee Leigh, b. 26 Oct. 1931. Children:
10.8.4.1.1	David Lee Parks	B. 23 Nov. 1951.
10.8.4.1.2	David Allen Parks	B. 27 Sept. 1953.
10.8.4.1.3	Donald Scott Parks	B. 14 Nov.
10.8.4.2	Keith Ormand Parks	B. 23 Nov. 1932. M. 1 Aug. 1952, Carol Deane Woolsey, b. 16 May 1934. Children:
10.8.4.2.1	Kathryn Renee Parks	B. 15 Dec. 1955.
10.8.4.2.2	Craig Jeffrey Parks	B. 6 June 1957.
10.8.4.2.3	Charla Jean Parks	B. 4 Oct. 1965.
10.8.5	Floyd Parks	B. June 1899, was adopted, took the name of Floyd Parks Smith. M. 6 June 1921 to Edythe Conley.

10.9 CARL RILEY PARKS.

Carl, son of Rufus Wilson Parks and Susan Frances Chapman, was b. 18 June 1869, Buckley, Iroquois Co., Ill.; died 28 Nov. 1940 and bur. Moundridge, Ks. M. 30 Aug. 1894 at Newton, Ks. to Jennie R. Davis. She was b. 21 Sept. 1869; d. 2 Feb. 1931. Children: (2).

10.9.1	Harvey L. Parks	M. Gladys --. Children: (2)
10.9.1.1	William Parks	
10.9.1.2	Marjorie Parks	M. B. F. Luginbill.
10.9.2	Roy Wibber Parks	B. 18 July 1897, Moundridge, Ks. M. 9 Feb. 1918, Moundridge, Ks., to Elsie A. Buehler; she was b. 8 July 1894, Moundridge, Ks. Children: (2).
10.9.2.1	Jeanne Irene Parks	B. 2 Mar. 1919, Moundridge, Ks. M. 5 Apr. 1940, Moundridge, to Arnold V. Hoesch. He was b. 17 Apr. 1918, Lonoke Co., Ark. Children:
10.9.2.1.1	Diana Kae Hoesch	B. 14 Nov. 1943, Moundridge, m. 24 Nov. 1962, Wichita, Ks. to Morris L. Nelson; he was b. 16 June 1942, Okla. Children:
10.9.2.1.1.1	Daren Paul Nelson	B. 13 Dec. 1964, Wichita, Ks.
10.9.2.1.1.2	Lisa Dawn Nelson	B. 22 Dec. 1965, Wichita, Ks.
10.9.2.1.2	Gloria Gae Hoesch	B. 2 Mar. 1948, Moundridge, Ks.
10.9.2.1.3	Vicki Jan Hoesch	B. 10 Dec. 1949, Moundridge, Ks.
10.9.2.2	Robert Max Parks	B. 23 Sept. 1924, Moundridge, Ks. M. Hutchinson, Ks., to Elinor Dee Roth; she was b. 18 Dec. 1925, Moundridge.
10.9.2.2.1	Robert Roth Parks	B. 10 Sept. 1943, Moundridge. M. 26 Nov. 1966, Moundridge, to Sandra Jo Penner; she was b. 1 Oct. 1946.
10.9.2.2.2	Roberta Maxine Parks	B. 20 July 1948, Moundridge. M. to Calvin Ammons; he was b. 14 Oct. 1944, El Dorado, Ks. Child:
10.9.2.2.2.1	Christie Ammons	B. 7 Apr. 1965, Moundridge, Ks.



10.10 OLIN CHAPMAN PARKS.

Olin, son of Rufus Wilson Parks and Susan Frances Chapman, was born 11 Oct. 1874, Harvey Co., Kans.; d. 12 Jan. 1939, Topeka, Kans. M. (1) 9 May 1897, Hutchinson, Ks., to Ena Baker Cole, dau. of J. D. Cole; she was b. 21 Nov. 1878 at Hutchinson; d. 18 Apr. 1933 at Hutchinson. m. (2) 23 Aug. 1936, Hutchinson, to Pearl Hardy, widow of George Hardy. Children: (2)

10.10.1	Eva Pearl Parks	B. 13 Dec. 1899, Wichita, Ks.; d. 20 May 1968, Amarillo, Tex.; bur. Llano Cem., Amarillo. M. 1 July 1920, Hutchinson, Ks. to James H. Cooper; he was b. 25 July 1892, Wellington, Ks; d. 15 Oct. 1965, Amarillo, Tex. Children: (2).
10.10.1.1	Carolena Nell Cooper	B. 24 Sept. 1924, Hutchinson. M. 29 Sept. 1945, Amarillo, to Lloyd Weldon Veazey; he was b. 11 Aug. 1925, Plainview, Tex. No children.
10.10.1.2	Betty Mae Cooper	B. 28 July 1927, Hutchinson, Ks. M. 4 July 1950, Amarillo, to Ronald Edward Mock; he was b. 29 Oct 1925, La Junta, Colo.
10.10.1.2.1	James Ray Mock	B. 4 Apr. 1952, Amarillo; d. 1 Dec. 1961, Amarillo.
10.10.2	Carol Cole Parks	B. 20 May 1902, d. 4 Jan. 1972. M. 1 July 1924 to Thelma Harmon; she was born 1 Apr. 1903. Children: (2).
10.10.2.1	Shirley Yvonne Parks	B. 13 Nov. 1925, in Hutchinson, Ks. M. Earl Robert Monroe, Jr. b. 2 Feb. 1927 in Hutchinson, Ks. Children: (3).
10.10.2.1.1	Michael Carol Monroe	B. 29 Apr. 1946, d. 22 Nov. 1982 in Hutchinson, Ks. bur. Eastside Cemetery, Hutchinson. M. 10 Oct. 1964, in Ulysses, Ks. to Leila Wright, div. M. 2. Melanie Mier in Hutchinson, Ks div. M. 3 Joy div. Children:
10.10.2.1.1.1	Michael Todd Monroe	B. 12 Feb. 1965 in Ulysses, Ks.
10.10.2.1.1.2	Melissa Tolane Monroe	B. 10 Aug. 1966 in Ulysses, Ks.
10.10.2.1.1.3	Marc Phillip Monroe	B. 6 Mar. 1970 in Hutchinson, Ks.
10.10.2.1.1.3	Shilo	B. 3 Oct. 1974.
10.10.2.1.2	Martha Ann Monroe	B. 20 Sept. 1950, in Hutchison, Ks. M. Jack W. Kirk, b. 3 Oct. 1937, in Sherman, Tex. div. Child:
10.10.2.1.2.1	Jodi Renee Kirk	B. 28 Mar. 1971 in Ulysses, Ks.
10.10.2.1.3	Michelle Susan Monroe	B. 8 Apr. 1960, in Ulysses, Ks. M. Mark Bultman, b. 17 Aug. 1955, in Elkart, Ks. on 20 Dec. 1977. Child:
10.10.2.1.3.1	Hattie Lea Bultman	B. 3 Oct. 1980, in Ulysses, Ks.
10.10.2.2	Harmon Carol Parks	B. 1 Mar. 1927 M. Zona Silvis. Children:
10.10.2.2.1	Steven Andrew Parks	B. 5 Apr. 1957.
10.10.2.2.2	Carrie LaDare Parks	B. 8 May 1961.
10.10.2.2.3	Pamela Dianne Parks	B. 15 Oct. 1965.

APPENDIX 8.2

ROYAL ROOTS: THE ALEXANDER ANCESTRY

713 **Sarah Alexander** m. Thomas Pearson [712].
1,426 **John Alexander**, the immigrant. D. 1677. Had John, Robert, Sarah.
2,852 **Sir Willian Alexander**, Earl of Stirling, Lord Canada. M. Janet, dau. Sir William Erskine. Had William (Viscount Canada), Sir Anthony, Henry, John, Charles, Ladowie, Jane m. Montgomery, Mary m. Sir William Maury.
5,704 **Alexander Alexander** of Stirling, Baron of Menstrie. M. Marion Contee dau. Allen Contee in 1567.
11,408 **Willian Alexander**
22,816 **Alexander Alexander** d. 1564-5. M. Elizabeth Forbes. Had William, John and James.
45,632 **Andrew Alexander** d. 1551. Had Alexander, John.
91,264 **Alexander Alexander** d. 1545. M. Elizabeth Douglas, dau. Sir William Douglas of Lochlevin. Had Andrew and William.
182,528 **Andrew Alexander** d. 1527. M. Katherine Graham in 1500. Had Alexander, Andrew.
365,056 **Thomas Alexander** succeeded to Menstrie in 1505.
730,112 **Alexander MacDonald.** Obtained Menstrie in Clackmanan from the Argyles and founded the house of Alexander. M. in 1480.
1,460,224 **Alexander**, Lord of Lochaber. Had Angus and Alexander. Was 3rd son of:
2,920,448 **John of Islay**, Lord of the Isles, who m. Margaret, dau. of King Robert II. See below.

Ancestors of John, Lord of the Isles [2,920,448]: Angus Og [5,840,896]; s/o Angus Mar; s/o Donald; s/o Donald, Lord of Islay and Kintyre; s/o Ranald, King of the Isle of Man; s/o Somerled, King of the Isles, d. 1164, who m. Elfrica, dau. of Olave, King of Man; s/o Godred Crovan, King of Dublin, Man and the Hebrides.

Ancestors of Margaret Stuart [2,920,449], wife of John of Islay, Lord of the Isles: d/o of Robert II of Scotland [5,840,898], first of the Royal Line of Stuarts; s/o Walter Fitzalan, 6th Steward of Scotland, who m. Marjorie Bruce [11,681,797] see below; s/o James, 5th Steward; Alexander, 4th Steward; Walter, 3rd Steward; Alan, 2nd Steward; Walter, High Steward; s/o Alan Fitzalan, feudal lord of Oswestry Castle; son of Florhal Fitzalan, a Norman.

Ancestors of Marjorie Bruce [11,681,797] wife of Walter Fitzalan, 6th Steward: d/o Robert I the Bruce, King of Scots; s/o Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick, d. 1304; s/o Robert de Bruce, 6th Lord of Annandale; Robert de Bruce, 5th Lord; Robert, 4th Lord, d. 1245, see below; William, 3rd Lord d. 1215; Robert, 2nd Lord; Robert de Bruce, Lord of Skelton and Annandale, d. 1141; Adam de Brus, 2nd Lord, d. 1098; Robert de Brus, Lt. Lord of Skelton 1066; Robert de Brus (Bris) in Normandy, who m. Emma, d/o Alan, Count of Brittany. Robert was desc. from Eynar, Jarl of Orkney and Shetland, brother of Rollo, Duke of Normandy; s/o Rogenwald, Jarl of Moerre and Raumdall in Normandy and Lord of Orkney; s/o Ivar, Jarl of the Uplands in Normandy.

Ancestors of Isabel, wife of Robert de Bruce, 4th Lord of Annandale: d/o David, Earl of Huntington, Garioch and Lennox; s/o Henry, Prince of Scotland, d. 1152; s/o David I, King of Scots and Prince of Cumbria, 1080-1153; son of Malcolm III, Canmore (Ceann Mor), King of Scots, killed in 1093, and Margaret Atheling see below (Margaret and Malcolm´s daughter Maud (Matilda) m. Henry I, King of England, s/o William the Conqueror.); s/o Duncan I, King of Scots, murdered by his cousin Macbeth in 1039; s/o Albanach, Thane of Scots Islands and Beatrice, see below.

Ancestors of Margaret, wife of Malcolm Canmore, King of Scots: d/o Edward Atheling, exiled Prince of England, who d. 1057 - his wife was Agatha or Anastasia of Russia, see below; s/o Edmund II, Ironside, King of England, who was assassinated Nov. 1016 -- his wife Ealdgyth; s/o Aethelred II, the Unready, King of England, who d. April 1016 -- his 1st wife Aelflaed, dau. of Thored, s/o Gunner, Commander of the Forces, d. 1003; son of Edgar, the Peaceable, d. 975 - his w. Aelfthryth, d/o Orgar, Eldorman of Devonshire; s/o Edmund I, King of England, assassinated 946 - his w. Aelgifu; s/o Edward the Elder, d. 942 - w. Eadgifu, d/o Earl Sigelline; s/o Alfred the Great, King of England, d. 901 - w. Ealhswith, dau. Aethelred Mucil, Ealdorman of the Gainae, Co. Lincoln; son of Aethelwulf, King of England, d. 858 - w. Osburth, d/o Oslac, Cupbearer of Ethelwulf, descended from Whitgar, neph. of Cerdic; son of Egbert first King of England, eighth King of Britain, d. 836 - w. Raedburgh; s/o Alemund, King of Kent; son of Eafa; Eoppa; Ingild; Cenred; Ceolwald; Cutha; Cuthrine; Ceawlin; Cymric; Cerfic; Elesa; Esla; Ginis; Wig; Wig; Freawine; Freothogar.

Ancestors of Anastasia of Russia, wife of Edward Atheling, Prince of England: d/o Jaroslav I, Duke of Kiev, d. 1053 and Anne of Constantinople; s/o St. Vladimir I, 1st Czar of Russia (980-1015); Anne´s father was Romanus II, Emperor of Constantinople (939-967).

Ancestors of Beatrice, wife of Albanach, Thane of Scots Islands: d/o Malcolm II, King of Scots d. 1033; s/o Kenneth III, murdered 994; Malcolm I, slain 958; Donald II, d. 903; Constantine II, captured and sacrificed by leader of the Danes in 874; Kenneth MacAlpin of Dalriada d. 854; Alpine; Achanis.

Loyd Harry Shapley, 1915 and 1941.

CHAPTER NINE

LOYD HARRY SHAPLEY, WHO WENT BACK TO SEA

Back to the Sea - In Battleships

Loyd Shapley, the youngest surviving son of Harvey Talmage Shapley, was born in Quinlan, Oklahoma in 1902. He was six years old when his mother died in Waynoka. He had started elementary school in Waynoka, but after his mother's death in 1908 he went with his father and brothers George and Flynn to Arkansas, a trip they made in a covered wagon. Soon thereafter they returned to Hutchinson, Kansas, where he and Flynn briefly resumed their education at the orphanage school, living for a while with the Elliotts, ranchers in Sterling, after which Loyd returned to Waynoka to live with George and his wife Gladys and work for a farmer near Shattuck.

He was barely fifteen when he joined the U.S. Navy, signing up with Flynn (who got cold feet and turned back in St. Louis). His initial assignment was on the coal-burning cruiser *Montana*, as a fireman on a cruise to Cuba; it convinced him that above decks was better! Why a fireman? It sounded good. He didn't know that firemen stayed below decks and shoveled coal, rather than putting out fires. Later, he was part of the work crew that helped build the Great Lakes Naval Training Station in Chicago. Then he became a member of an armed gun crew on a Luckenback merchantman, serving until the U.S. troops were returned to the U.S. from Europe in 1919.

After his first 2 1/2 years service he left the Navy briefly, working as chauffeur for the president of the Knickerbocker Rice Co. in New York. It was there that a Catholic nun took interest in his education, and helped him through what he had missed in Oklahoma and Kansas. He quickly reenlisted and served for several years on the *Nevada*, initially as bosun's mate, but later as torpedoman. He was on the *Nevada* when the battleship visited Australia in 1926. His brother Ralph also was on the *Nevada*, and Loyd was a member of the battleship's champion football team. Ralph had been working for a livery stable in Texas, and was abandoned there by the owner who left him in charge of a barn full of stolen horses. On the local sheriff's advice, Harvey signed Ralph into the Navy, otherwise he would have been arrested for what then was still a hanging crime!

After serving on the *Nevada* Loyd joined the *Mississippi*, and it was on that battleship that he was promoted to Chief Torpedoman in 1929; in that year, too, he studied at the Battle Fleet Torpedo School in San Diego. He married Frances Susannah Coleman in San Diego on 3rd August, 1929, after meeting her at Keyport, Wash., where he had been assigned shore duty when the *Mississippi* tied up in San Pedro. After their marriage, the young couple went to Norfolk Va during a 33-month modernization of the *Mississippi*, and then there was a brief period out of the service followed by another speedy reenlistment.

In 1934 he joined the U.S. fleet on the China Station, serving as Chief Petty Officer (Chief Torpedoman and Chief Master-at-Arms) on the destroyer tender *Black Hawk*. The U. S. China fleet wintered in Manila, and in the summer months went to Chefoo (now Yanchai) in N. China. He was soon joined by Frances and by Janet, who had been born in February, 1934 in Seattle. Son Donald was born in Manila in 1935. During those years he travelled extensively in Asia as the *Black Hawk* and its destroyer squadron visited Yokohama, Shanghai, Hong Kong, Saigon and other ports. The family returned to the U.S. before the outbreak of war in Europe, and he left the Navy, living briefly at Scandia, Wash. and working in the Bremerton Navy Yard. He was, however, recalled to active duty in 1940 and assigned to the destroyer *Ralph Talbot* ("Rat Trap") in San Diego. The long-time chief petty officer then was sent to officer's training school, first as an Ensign (what a come-down!), then becoming a First Lieutenant. When Pearl Harbor was attacked, he was at the Torpedo School in San Diego, where he was based throughout World War II, proving and preparing torpedos for use, and training their users.

On the day in 1946 that the Japanese signed the surrender documents in Tokyo Bay, Loyd was transferred to the repair ship *Yellowstone*, which was to be decommissioned at Bremerton, Wash. The family moved from San Diego back to the Pacific Northwest on VJ Day. This job done, he retired once again, becoming a member of the Fleet Reserve in 1947, after 30 years of active duty. Because he was an officer, he could not work at the Keyport Torpedo Station as he would have liked; he would have been forced to sacrifice his pension rights. The family moved for a while to San Diego, where he worked for Lockheed and helped Howard Hughes build the "Spruce Goose", but the

family was unhappy there, and they all returned to the State of Washington. He worked at odd jobs for several years until, in 1951, he was hired by the Armed Forces' YMCA in Bremerton, just outside the gates of the Navy Yard. He remained as their building manager for 16 years until he retired from this second occupation in 1967, aged 65. Until retirement, Loyd and Frances lived at Keyport; later they moved to Bremerton. Both before and after retirement, they traveled extensively across the U.S., and for their first ten retirement years they were "snow birds", wintering in Mesa, Arizona.

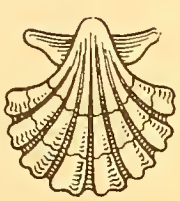
In 1987, at age 85, Loyd remained as vigorous as many men twenty-five years younger, as strong-willed as ever, as attached as ever to the qualities of home and family life that he was denied as a child, and as mobile as ever, thinking nothing of a weekend trip from Bremerton to Reno, or driving to Southern California to visit his brother Ralph and Frances's sister Etta.

TABLE 9.1

THE FAMILY OF LOYD HARRY SHAPLEY [4.7=2]

2.1	**JANET ELIZABETH SHAPLEY**	[=1]. B. 8 Feb. 1934 in Seattle, Wn. On 6 Sept. 1958 m. BRIAN J.L. BERRY [B1] in Keyport, Wn. See Chapter 10.
2.2	Donald Loyd	B. 1 Nov. 1935 in Manila, P.I. On 10 Oct. 1956 m. JoAnne Poole in Poulsbo, Wn.
Children of Donald and JoAnne:		
2.2.1	boy	Died at birth, 1958.
2.2.2	Darren Loyd	B. 16 May 1960, Poulsbo, Wn.
2.2.3	Rebecca Lynn	B. 24 Jan. 1963. Has dau. Haley Shapley b. 26 Mar. 1984.
2.2.4	Llynda Marie	B. 9 Mar. 1966. On 29 Aug. 1987 m. Lawrence Lee Claflin.

Source: Family records.



Pedigree of Frances Susanna Coleman [3]

Loyd's wife Frances Coleman [3] was born to Edgar and Janet (Gillan) Coleman at Keyport, Wash. on 1 Aug. 1907, a year after her parents Edgar Coleman [6] and Janet Gillan [7] immigrated to the U. S. from Rossland, British Columbia. Her early years were spent on the family's smallholding at Keyport, and she attended the nearby elementary school at Pearson, Wash. which her parents had helped found. Along with her older sister Etta, she had to go to Seattle for her high school education, however, living with a family on Queen Anne Hill. After high school, she continued to live and work in Seattle, although she met Loyd at Keyport, where he had been assigned shore duty when the *Mississippi* tied up at San Pedro. When they married in August, 1929 she and her mother traveled by coastal steamer from Seattle to San Diego, a seven-day trip, and Jessie accompanied the young couple on their honeymoon.

Frances Susanna Coleman, 1932

Frances followed Loyd's naval assignments: after the marriage they went to Norfolk Va. She worked in a bank for the three years that the *Mississippi* was being modernized there. Later, she followed the China Fleet, taking Janet to Yokohama, Shanghai, Manila and Chefoo (Yanchai). Son Donald was born in Manila in 1935. Later came moves back and forth between Washington and California. World War II was spent in naval housing in San Diego. It was not until the family settled in Keyport after the war that there was a house with any sense of permanency, and it was there that Janet and Donald had their high school education. Later, when the children married, the Keyport property was sold and Frances and Loyd moved into Bremerton, a base for a full and active life that has reached the octogenarian years.

The Coleman Ancestry

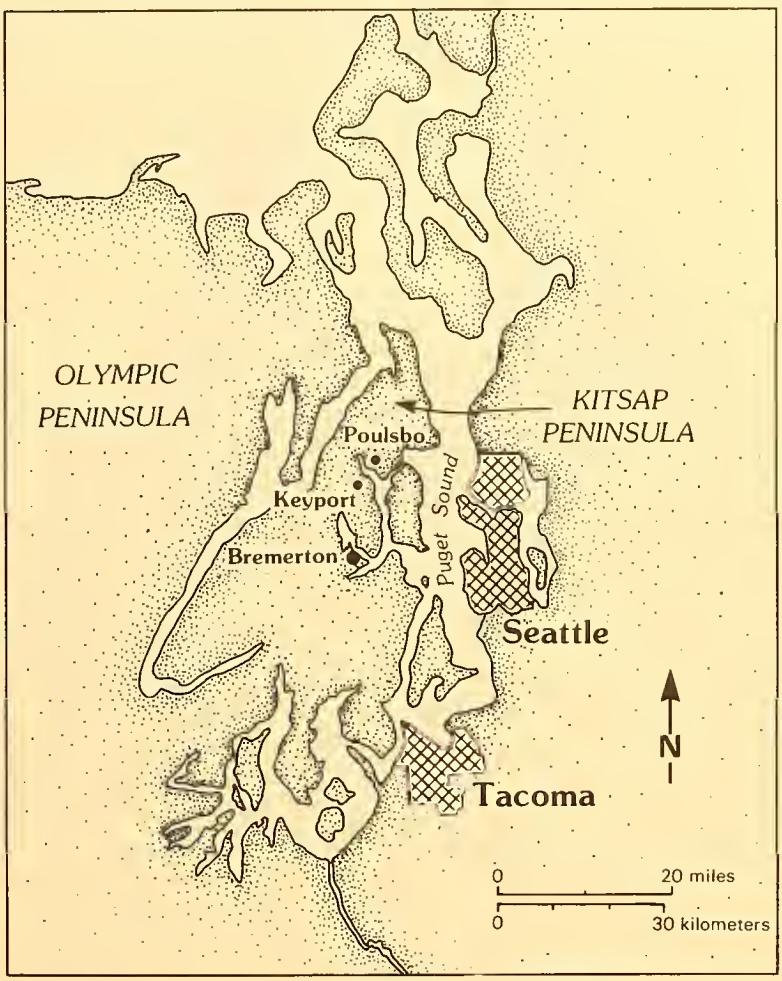
Frances's father Edgar [6] was the second son of Thomas Henry [12] and Susannah (Emery) Coleman [13], and was born in Wrexham, Wales in 1873. His early childhood was that of a child in a Victorian professional's household, albeit a Catholic household in Anglican and Protestant Wales. He recalled that servants took him to and from his private day school, appropriately uniformed. His father was the only dental surgeon in N. Wales, and he had become Catholic to marry Susannah Emery. Susannah wanted Edgar to pursue a clerical career, but she died when he was eight years old, and he could not abide his stepmother Molly, and neither, apparently, could his brothers.

At age seventeen he took a freighter to Halifax, Nova Scotia. There, he became a coal miner, and abandoned his Catholic faith. On arrival in Canada, he went to the church for help and it was refused; he never set foot in a Catholic church again.

From Halifax he gradually made his way westward to the gold mines at Trail, British Columbia. There he met Scottish immigrant Jessie Gillan, who had brought her nephew Bob Kirkwood, niece Margaret Gillan, and younger sister Grace to join her brothers John and Robert and her sister Elspeth in Halifax before she went on to Rossland B. C. to take a job as a practical nurse. The meeting was on a muddy day on the street in Rossland. She was bending over on the street. "Had she lost something?" "Hoot mon, I lost my galoshes."

Edgar Joseph Coleman, Jessie, Etta and Frances, c.1908

They married in 1902, and Jessie returned to Scotland for the first and last time to have her first daughter Etta in 1905. On Etta's birth certificate, Edgar's occupation was listed as "keeper of the powder magazine" at Trail's gold mines. This was a fateful occupation. He was not on duty when the magazine exploded and the mines were closed in 1906, but they lost everything and moved south to Keyport on the Kitsap Peninsula in the State of Washington, becoming U. S. citizens 6 Dec. 1917.



They became largely self-sustaining on their smallholding. Edgar traded fruits for fish with the local Indians, and was one of the first fruit sellers at Seattle's now-famous Pike Street Market. Annual dividends from an inheritance from his uncle Joseph James Coleman helped, and from 1915 until his retirement he was the gardener at the U. S. Navy's Torpedo Station at Keyport. Edgar and Jessie also provided a haven for remittance men from England, which brought in additional income. Edgar's brother Henry had married Florence Molineux, of the Earl of Sefton's family; cousin Walter

Thomas Henry Coleman and Susannah Emery

Sefton was sent to the farm to hide him from English eyes, and perhaps to cure his alcoholism. Edgar was less successful with his brother John, who had been trained as a dentist and sent to practice in North America. When he reached Keyport, months late, he was down and out, having traded his dentist's tools for booze. He lived on Seattle's now-famous "Skid Row", and died in 1934 after receiving a large dividend from his inheritance, going on a binge, and being mugged on the street. All of the boys shared in their father's inheritance from Joseph James, who had lived in Scotland and invested in whisky stocks - he was an analytical chemist whose home was Ardarrock House, Bearsden, northwest of Glasgow; his will prevented stepmother Mollie from benefitting. Edgar's youngest brother Francis also left home. He was never heard from again by the family.

Janet recalls her grandfather with affection - a man who welcomed her around the farm and introduced her to the joys of classical music via NBC's Symphony Orchestra, early in the morning, in front of the radio.

Although Edgar was born in Wales, the Colemans were not Welsh. Two previous generations had been "druggists and chemysts" in Lincolnshire. Earlier generations came from Leicestershire in the English Midlands, where they were woolcombers. Edgar's father Thomas Henry Coleman [12] had been born in 1841 in Lincoln, and in 1851, he remained in Lincoln as student at Christ's Hospital Blue Coat School after his parents moved back to Leicestershire to take over inherited property in Melton Mowbray. He came to Wrexham in 1867 and lived successively at 9 Bridge Street, 42 High Street, and 11, 13 and 18 Regent Street. He was the only dental surgeon in North Wales. Page 82 of the 1892-3 *Red Book. An Official and Trades Directory and Diary for Wrexham and District* attests to his practice. He also was one of the original members of the Wrexham School Board when it was created in 1871 - the Roman Catholic member (A. H. Dodd, *History of Wrexham*, pp. 278-9).

The announcement and report of his death in the *Wrexham Advertiser* for June 3rd, 1905 gives more details of his life (a similar announcement appeared in the *North Wales Guardian* on Friday June 2nd):

> COLEMAN - May 24th at Cheadle Royal Hospital, Cheshire, after a long and painful illness, Mr. T. H. Coleman, FCS, MSA, surgeon-dentist, formerly of Wrexham, in his 64th year.

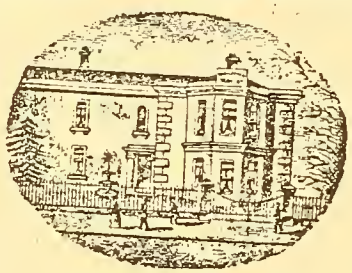
MR. T. H. COLEMAN, F.C.S.,

SURGEON DENTIST,

(MEMBER SOCIETY OF ARTS,)

SURGEON DENTIST TO THE WREXHAM UNION, HON. SURGEON DENTIST TO THE WREXHAM INFIRMARY AND DISPENSARY.

PAINLESS DENTISTRY



BY NITROUS OXIDE GAS.

BRYN EDWYN, REGENT STREET, WREXHAM.

Opposite the ZION and next door to the WESLEYAN Chapel.

ARTIFICIAL TEETH:

Mr. COLEMAN supplies the best constructed and cheapest Teeth on all known bases :

GOLD PLATE, PLATINUM, VULCANITE, CELLULOID,
AMERICAN GUM BLOCKS OR SECTIONS
AMERICAN BRIDGE WORK, &c.

PERFECT FIT, and comfort in wear, durable, and so natural as to defy detection.

PRICE LIST ON APPLICATION.

PAINLESS DENTISTRY,

OR THE

Extraction of Teeth by Nitrous Oxide.

PURE GAS ALWAYS INSURED.
Manufactured and Tested on the Premises.

STOPPING TEETH.
With Gold, Gold Alloy, Platinum, Artificial Bone, White Enamel, &c.

SCALING TEETH.
All preparations for the Mouth, Tooth Powders, Brushes, Washes, Essences, &c., &c.

Operations in Surgical Dentistry.
Improved Surgical Instruments.

TESTIMONIALS.

I had a Set of Teeth from Mr. T. H. Coleman, Dentist, Wrexham, 16 years ago. They are as complete this day as they were the day I had them. They are more easy than natural Teeth except a little at first. They are a little more elegant, and are invaluable for masticating food and articulating. It was £5 that I paid for them, I do not know whether that is the regular charge Mr. Coleman makes ; bot I have seen similar Sets that had cost £10, £12, and £15. The scarcity of Dentists has made some to be unreasonable in their charges.

April 21st, 1883.

J. R. CONWAY.

I have great pleasure in bearing my testimony to Mr. T. H. Coleman as a Dentist. He succeeded in inventing and performing a plan far excelling any other in simplicity, efficiency, and I may add, most reasonable in charge.

Wrexham, April 25th, 1883.

DAVID ROBERTS, now Dr. Roberts.

A sincere man and a skilful Dentist, such is my opinion of Mr T. H. Coleman.

Llanfynydd, April 25th, 1883.

T. R. LLOYD, Estyn

Advertisement from *Wrexham City Directory*, 1892-3

THE LATE MR. COLEMAN

Many readers will regret to hear of the death of Mr. Thomas Henry Coleman, FCS, MSA, surgeon-dentist, who passed away on Wednesday, May 24th at Cheadle Royal Hospital, Cheshire after a long and painful illness. For upwards of forty years Mr. Coleman was a surgeon-dentist and in his profession he was most popular and won golden opinions. His clientele was a very large one.

For a great many years, Mr. Coleman was surgeon-dentist to Wrexham Infirmary and Wrexham Union Workhouse. For twentyfive years he was a member of the old Wrexham School Board, and here his work was a commendable one.

The social side of life also found in Mr. Coleman an excellent friend. He was a devout Roman Catholic but that fact did not prevent him spending considerable time and money in the organisation of and assisting different entertainments for other schools than his own, and for various charitable institutions, notably the Wrexham Infirmary and the Soup Kitchen.

There were other institutions, too, which owed much to the genial and benevolent acts of Mr. Coleman. It was not, however, as an organizer and a worker only that Mr. Coleman was successful; as those who remember him will agree, he added to his other talents considerable abilities as an amateur actor.

The deceased gentleman, who was a member and a Fellow of the Chemical Society, and the Society of Arts, was at the time of his death in his 64th year, having been born in 1841.

He leaves a widow and four sons to mourn his loss, the eldest of whom is Mr. H. A. Coleman, LDS of Manchester. Deceased was interred in Cheadle Cemetery, and a special high mass was sung in the church.

His will was probated to his widow Mary Ellen Coleman on 23 Aug. 1905, for £788-10s.

Thomas Henry became Catholic to marry Susannah Emery [13], daughter of Staffordshire portrait and porcelain painter John Emery [26] and his wife Susannah Toft [27]. Both the Emery and Toft families were Roman Catholics. John painted Thomas's and Susannah's portraits, and they still exist, in possession of Frances's brother James J. Coleman [6.4]. Susannah died at age 40, and was interred in Wrexham's new Catholic burying ground, six years after her sister Frances had passed away in Wrexham at age 45 when visiting

Wrexham; she was the first person to be interred there. The *Wrexham Advertiser* of Sat. August 1876 reads:

> **DEATHS**
>
> **EMERY** - August 10th at the residence of Mr. Coleman, Regent Street, Wrexham, Frances Emery of Hanley, Staffordshire. Aged 45
>
> **THE NEW CEMETERY**
>
> During the past week, the first interment has taken place in the Roman Catholic portion of the new cemetery, and for the first time in 300 years there was the full Catholic ceremonial in a public burying ground in Wrexham.

Likewise, on Saturday 21 January 1882, the *Wrexham Advertiser* (also the *North Wales Guardian*) had the following:

> **DEATHS**
>
> **COLEMAN** - January 15th Susannah, aged 40, the beloved wife of Mr. T. H. Coleman of Wrexham, after a short and painful illness. (Friends will please accept this intimation).
>
> **DEATH OF MRS. COLEMAN**
>
> Great regret was felt in the town, at the beginning of the week, owing to a rumour that Mrs. Coleman, wife of Mr. T. H. Coleman, dentist, Regent Street, had died, somewhat suddenly, on Sunday morning, a report which unfortunately proved only too true.
>
> The funeral took place on Wednesday, when great respect was manifested by the inhabitants, the shops of nearly all the tradesmen on the line of the funeral procession being partially closed, and general sympathy is both felt and expressed for Mr. Coleman and his family in their sad bereavement.

The Emery and Toft families appear to have been long term Catholic residents of the Staffordshire Potteries, associated with that trade.

Thomas Henry's Coleman forebears were people on the move. His father James William [24], who married Anne Mann [25] in Lincoln in 1837, had been born in Market Rasen in 1813. Their children were all baptised in the

Lincoln Wesleyan Methodist Chapel. He was a chemist and druggist, and the purveyor of "Coleman's Original Tooth Ache Elixir," as attested by the 1843 *Lincoln City Directory*. By 1851, however, the family had departed Lincoln.

James William's father Benjamin [48] was born in Sleaford in 1783, and married Susanna Brown [49] in Lincoln in 1811. He, too, was a druggist, as was Susanna, and after his death both Susanna and James William kept the business going. In his will, Benjamin [48] mentioned premises in Melton Mowbray. This was where James William and family went from Lincoln.

Benjamin's father, William Coleman [96], was a woolcomber. He and his wife Catherine [97] moved from St. Mary's parish in Leicester to Sleaford in 1769. The 29th Dec. 1769 Settlement Certificate permitting their relocation was witnessed in Leicester by Benjamin Coleman and John Banks. We surmise that Catherine was a Banks from the use of that name in Benjamin [48] and Susannahs' [49] family. Benjamin [192.7] was William's brother, and when he died unmarried in 1818 he made his nephew, William's son Benjamin [96.4=48], his executor and gave him his property in Melton Mowbray.

Before William left for Sleaford in 1769 the Colemans had a stable base in St. Mary's Parish, Leicester. We have been able to trace five earlier generations there, all evidently associated with the woollen industry, starting with Thomas [3072] whose son John [1536] was baptised in 1608, to his son John [768], grandson John [384], and his son James [192], the father of William [96]. See Table 9.2. William's departure to the Lincolnshire Wolds was to the heart of Britain's wool-raising industry.

Lincoln Cathedral

TABLE 9.2

THE PEDIGREE OF FRANCES SUSANNA COLEMAN [3]

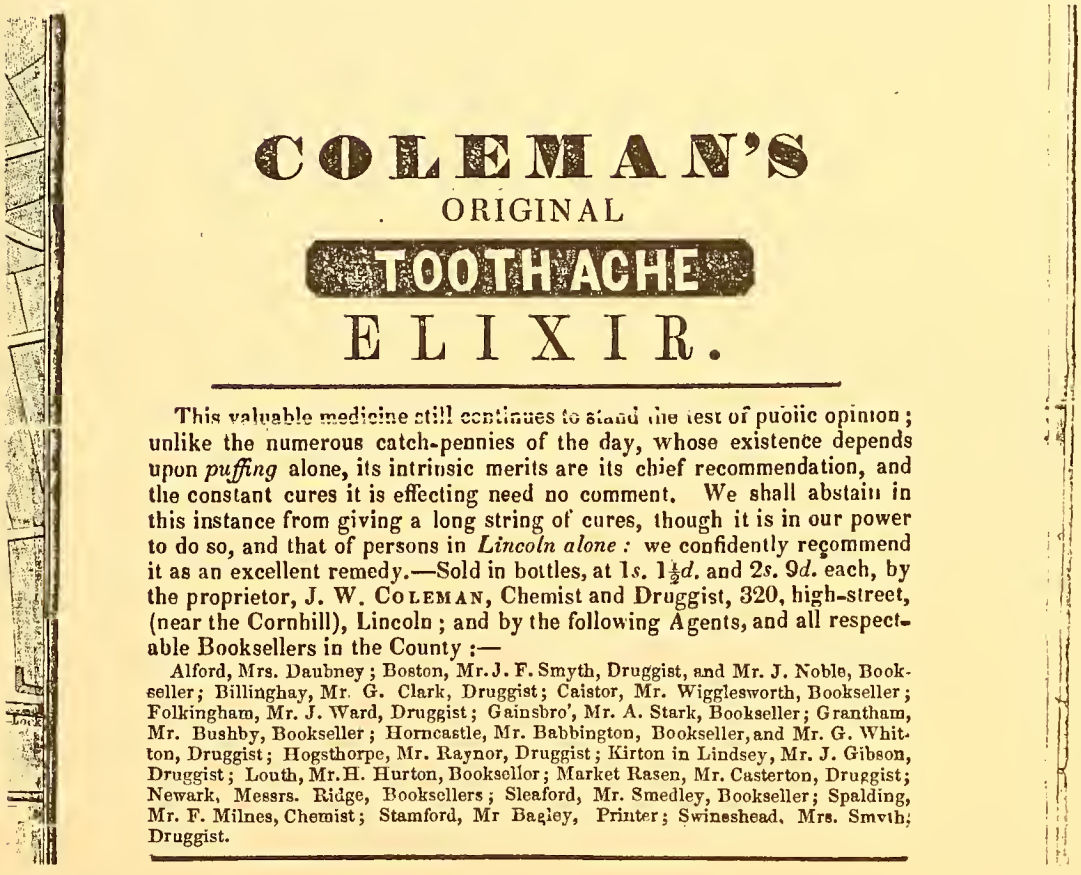
3072	**THOMAS COLEMAN**	Perhaps had brothers William and Richard, who had families in Leicester in the same years.
1536	**JOHN COLEMAN**	Bp. 8 May 1608 Leicester St. Martins, son of Thomas and --. No records survive of siblings' baptisms. He was bur. 30 Mar. 1683. He perhaps m.(2) Mary -- on 3 Sept. 1649 at St. Mary's, and (3) ALICE GOODERE on 19 July 1668; Alice bur. 21 Aug. 1704.
1536.1	Elizabeth	Bp. 15 Mar. 1644-5 Leicester All Saints.
1536.2	JOHN COLEMAN	[=768]. Bp. 8 June 1645 St. Mary's.
1536.3	Thomas	Bp. 14 Feb. 1646-7 at St. Mary's. M. (1) Elizabeth Stretton 15 Mar. 1672, (2) Elizabeth Read 14 Dec. 1688, both at St. Mary's.
1536.4	Mary	Bp. 3 Sept. 1649.
1536.5	Sarah	Bp. 9 June 1652.
1536.6	Samuel	Bp. 18 Apr. 1655.
1536.7	Elizabeth	Bp. 22 June 1669, Leicester St. Mary's. Bur. 16 Aug. 1675.
1536.8	Mary	Bp. 18 Feb. 1670-1. On 4 July 1697 m. John Pratt.
1536.9	Samuel	Bp. 14 Feb. 1672-3. Bur. 7 Feb. 1673-4.
1536.10	Joseph	Bp. 27 Feb. 1676. M. Hanna --.
1536.11	Simon	Bp. 17 Nov. 1678. Bur. 3 Mar. 1685-6.
768	**JOHN COLEMAN**	[=1536.2]. John m. (1) ANN [769] who was bur. 26 Sept. 1692; (2) 13 Jan. 1694/5 to Grace Palmer.

Coleman, cont.

768.1	Elizabeth	Bp. 26 Dec. 1671. On 11 Feb. 1692 m. John Legitt.
768.2	Richard	Bp. 9 Aug. 1674. Had children at St. Mary's. 1696-1713. Bur. 15 Nov. 1725.
768.3	John	(twin) Bp. 9 Aug. 1674. Bur. 4 Mar. 1674-5.
768.4	JOHN COLEMAN	[=384]. Bp. 7 May 1682.
384	**JOHN COLEMAN**	[=768.9]. On 6 July 1706 m. MARY BAILEY [385]. John bur. 15 Nov. 1719, and Mary on 24 Oct. 1732.
384.1	Thomas	Bp. 26 July 1707. Bur. 31 July 1707.
384.2	Simeon	Bp. 22 June 1708. On 19 Oct. 1729 m. Susannah Gritland. Mentioned nephews William and Joseph in his will.
384.3	Alice	Bp. 2 May 1710. Bur. 13 Oct. 1710.
384.4	JAMES COLEMAN	[=192]. Bp. 8 Jan. 1711/12.
384.5	Mary	Bp. 30 July 1714. Bur. 17 Apr. 1729.
384.6	John	Bp. 31 May 1719.
192	**JAMES COLEMAN**	[=384.4]. M. (1) Mary, bur. 12 May 1737; (2) FRANCES -- [193].
192.1	Jno	Bp. 13 July 1735. John m. Mary --.
192.2	Elizabeth	Bp. 3 Sept. 1738.
192.3	Richard	Bp. 28 Mar. 1740. St. Mary and St. Martins.
192.4	Mary	
192.5	WILLIAM COLEMAN	[=96]. B. 26 Feb. 1743, bp. 3 Apr. at St. Martins.
192.6	Joseph	B. 7 Feb. 1744, bp. 15 Mar. 1746/7. M. Ann or Hannah --.

	192.7	Benjamin	B. c.1747. D. unm. 27 Feb. 1818. Nephew Benjamin his exec.
	192.8	Ann	B. 4 Nov. 1749, bp. 31 Dec. 1749 at St. Martins.
96		**WILLIAM COLEMAN**	[=192.5]. A woolcomber. M. CATHERINE (Banks?). Removed to Sleaford, Lincs, 1769. Bur. in Sleaford 21 May 1806.
	96.1	William	Bp. 16 Sept. 1772 in Sleaford. Bur. 29 July 1773.
	96.2	Catherine	Bp. 20 May 1774. Bur. 6 Mar. 1775.
	96.3	Frances	Bur. 9 Oct. 1781.
	96.4	BENJAMIN COLEMAN	[=48]. Bp. 17 Sept. 1783 in Sleaford.
48		**BENJAMIN COLEMAN**	[=96.4]. A Druggist. M. SUSANNAH BROWN [49] in 13 Oct. 1811 at St. Michael on the Mount, Lincoln ["Benjamin of Market Rasen; Susanna of this Parish"]. Susannah bp. 1 May 1793, Lincoln. Benj. died in Lincoln 11 Jan. 1832. Susannah and James kept the business running.
	48.1	Catherine	Bp. 5 July 1812 in Market Rasen. Bur. in Lincoln 14 Jan. 1832.
	48.2	JAMES WILLIAM COLEMAN	[=24]. Bp. 24 Oct. 1813 in Market Rasen.
	48.3	Ann	Bp. 7 Feb. 1815, Market Rasen, Bur. 10 Feb. 1815.
	48.4	Edwin Banks	Bp. 23 Feb. 1815, St. Peter at Arches, Lincoln. Bur. 8 Mar. 1817.
	48.5	Ann	Bp. 16 Dec. 1815, Lincoln.
	48.6	Frederick Banks	Bp. 13 Feb. 1818. Bur. 8 Apr. 1818.
	48.7	Frances	Bp. 13 May 1820. Bur. 24 July 1833.
	48.8	Benjamin Brown	Bp. 13 Oct. 1821. A chemists apprentice in 1841.
	48.9	John Henry	Bp. 14 Mar. 1824. Bur. 17 Mar. 1824.

	48.10	Susanna Maria	Bp. 17 June 1825.
	48.11	Henry Banks	B. 13 Nov. 1828 and bp. 31 Nov. 1828.
24		**JAMES WILLIAM COLEMAN**	[=48.2]. M. ANNE MANN [25], B. c. 1816, at Lincoln St. Peter-At-Arches 16 Aug. 1837.
	24.1	Joseph James	B. July 1838, Bp. 15 Aug. 1838 at Lincoln Wesleyan Methodist Church, as were all his brothers and sisters. An analytical chemist who went to live in Lanarkshire, Scotland, and from whom Thomas Henry's sons received a substantial inheritance.
	24.2	Lucy Catherine	B. March 1840, bp. 7 June 1840.



COLEMAN'S

ORIGINAL

TOOTH ACHE

ELIXIR.

This valuable medicine still continues to stand the test of public opinion; unlike the numerous catch-pennies of the day, whose existence depends upon *puffing* alone, its intrinsic merits are its chief recommendation, and the constant cures it is effecting need no comment. We shall abstain in this instance from giving a long string of cures, though it is in our power to do so, and that of persons in *Lincoln alone:* we confidently recommend it as an excellent remedy.—Sold in bottles, at 1*s.* 1½*d.* and 2*s.* 9*d.* each, by the proprietor, J. W. COLEMAN, Chemist and Druggist, 320, high-street, (near the Cornhill), Lincoln; and by the following Agents, and all respectable Booksellers in the County:—

Alford, Mrs. Daubney; Boston, Mr. J. F. Smyth, Druggist, and Mr. J. Noble, Bookseller; Billinghay, Mr. G. Clark, Druggist; Caistor, Mr. Wigglesworth, Bookseller; Folkingham, Mr. J. Ward, Druggist; Gainsbro', Mr. A. Stark, Bookseller; Grantham, Mr. Bushby, Bookseller; Horncastle, Mr. Babbington, Bookseller, and Mr. G. Whitton, Druggist; Hogsthorpe, Mr. Raynor, Druggist; Kirton in Lindsey, Mr. J. Gibson, Druggist; Louth, Mr. H. Hurton, Bookseller; Market Rasen, Mr. Casterton, Druggist; Newark, Messrs. Ridge, Booksellers; Sleaford, Mr. Smedley, Bookseller; Spalding, Mr. F. Milnes, Chemist; Stamford, Mr Bagley, Printer; Swineshead, Mrs. Smyth, Druggist.

Advertisement from *Lincoln City Directory*, 1843.

	24.3	THOMAS HENRY COLEMAN	[=12] B. 20 Sept. bp. 24 Sept. 1841.
	24.4	Elizabeth Ann	B. 20 Sept. 1843, bp. 18 Oct. 1843. M. Episcopal Bishop Robinson of Santa Monica Ca. Sons Bernard and Ed moved to Molokai. Alfred a barrister in Honolulu. Also son Albert, daus. Ethel and Maud. Eliz. bur. 23 June 1932 in Pasadena Ca.
	24.5	Frances Susan	B. 9 Feb., bp. 21 July 1846.
	24.6	Benjamin Pearson	B. 3 Mar. bp. 4 Oct. 1848.
	24.7	Anne	B. 12 May, bp. 19 May 1849.
12		**THOMAS HENRY COLEMAN**	[=24.3]. M. (1) SUSANNAH EMERY [13], b. 1841, d. 15 Jan. 1882; (2) Mary Ellen --. D. at Cheadle, Cheshire 24 May 1905.
	12.1	Henry A.	B. 1871. M. Florence Molineux. Had dau. Violet, m. -- Gray, and Sylvia, m. in Glasgow in Feb. 1927. His wife's cousins were Walter and Florence Molineux, whose son Sefton was sent to stay with Edgar and Jessie in Keyport Wn.
	12.2	EDGAR JOSEPH COLEMAN	[=6]. B. 26 May 1873 in Wrexham.
	12.3	John	B. 24 May 1876 in Wrexham. D. unm. in Seattle, 1934, and bur. at Ballard.
	12.4	Thomas Cornelius	B. Aug. 1878. Bur. 31 Dec. 1879.
	12.5	Francis	B. 1879. Left home and never contacted family again.
6		**EDGAR JOSEPH COLEMAN**	[=12.2]. M. JANET (Jessie) GILLAN [7] on 12 Nov. 1902 in Rossland B. C. Canada at residence of Rev. Dr. Robinson. D. 15 Mar. 1951 and bur. at Forest Lawn Cemetery, Bremerton.
	6.1	Annie Etta Imrie	B. 29 June 1905 at Larkhall, Lanark, Scotland. On 30 Sept. 1928 m. Frank Weismantel. Son: Alan Weismantel.

6.2	**FRANCES SUSAN COLEMAN**	[=3]. B. 1 Aug. 1907 Keyport Wn. On 3 Aug. 1929 m. LOYD HARRY SHAPLEY in San Diego. See Table 9.1.
6.3	James Joseph	(twin). b. 6 Sept. 1910. On 20 July 1941 m. Phyllis Baardson. Children: James, Susan, Michael, Stephen, and David Coleman.
6.4	Elwyn Alfred	(twin). B. 6 Sept. 1910. On 1 May 1952 m. Jean Kennedy. No children.
6.5	Ronald Rupert	B. 27 July 1914. Unm.
6.6	Violet Clara	B. 15 Jan. 1917. On 4 July 1942 m. William Brawley. Dau.: Valerie Brawley.

Sources: Parish Registers. English V. R. and Census. Family records.

Susannah Emery and the Staffordshire Connection

Susannah Emery's father John [26] was an engraver when he married Susannah Toft in 1824, but thereafter a portrait painter, closely associated with the Spode potteries according to the family's distant memories. He appears to have married a potter's daughter, and their children moved into the same occupations: John [26.1] was already a portrait painter in 1841; by 1851 Thomas [26.2] was a warehouse potter, James [26.4] an apprentice pottery painter, and Edward [26.5] an apprentice cabinet maker. Slater's *Classifed Directory of the Potteries, 1853* lists John Emery of Broad Street, Shelton, as an artist.

Both the Emerys and the Tofts were Roman Catholics, and Thomas Henry Coleman converted to Catholicism to marry Susannah; he had been baptisted in Lincoln's Wesleyan Methodist Church.

TABLE 9.3

THE PEDIGREE OF SUSANNAH EMERY [13]

52	**THOMAS EMERY**	On 2 Aug. 1801 m. SARAH WILLCOX [53], dau. of JOHN WILLCOX [106] and ELEANOR [107] at Whitmore Church, N. Staffs., a chapelry of Stoke-on-Trent. They were Roman Catholics, but from 1754 to 1837 all Catholics had to be married in an Anglican Church.
26	**JOHN EMERY**	[=52.1]. Son of Thomas and Sarah, bp. 16 Nov. 1802 at St. Peter's, Cobridge (Catholic) Church. On 1 Mar. 1824 m. SUSANNAH TOFT [27] at St. Peter's Parish Church, Stoke-on-Trent. The 1818 Trades Directory lists JOHN TOFT, a potter, on Broad Street, Shelton.
26.1	John	B. 1826, Hanley.
26.2	Thomas	B. 1829, Hanley.
26.3	Frances	B. 1831, Shelton. D. unm., bur. 10 Aug. 1876.
26.4	James	B. 1835.
26.5	Edward	B. 1837.
26.6	Alfred	B. 1839.
26.7	**SUSANNAH EMERY**	[=13]. B. 4 May 1841, 3 High Street, Shelton. M. THOMAS HENRY COLEMAN [12]. D. 15 Jan. 1882.
26.8	Ann	
26.9	Mariann	

Sources: Parish Registers. 1851 Census.

More Lincolnshire Forebears

We know nothing more about Anne Mann's family, or about the Browns beyond the contents of Table 9.4.

TABLE 9.4

THE PEDIGREE OF SUSANNAH BROWN [49]

392	**JOHN BROWN**	M. MARY LODINGTON [393] at Lincoln St. Martins, 1 Feb. 1727.
196	**JOHN BROWN**	[392.1?]. m. MARY -- [197]. A John Brown was bur. 31 Mar. 1761. Two different Mary Browns, both paupers, were bur. June and Nov. 1787.
196.1	John	Bp. 1 Dec. 1751, Lincoln St. Martins.
196.2	RALPH BROWN	[=98]. Bp. 1 Aug. 1753.
196.3	William	Bp. 23 May 1756.
196.4	Samuel	Bp. 28 Sept. 1759.
98	**RALPH BROWN**	[=196.2]. A "Victualler." On 27 Dec. 1781 m. SUSANNAH BROWN [99] at St. Mary Magdalene, Lincoln. Will of 8 June 1799 probated 3 Dec. 1799 mentions 4 surviving children. Bur. 13 June 1799.
98.1	John	Bp. 12 Sept. 1783.
98.2	Mary	Bp. 8 May 1786 at St. Mary on the Mount, Lincoln.
98.3	Elizabeth	Bp. 4 Aug. 1788.
98.4	**SUSANNAH BROWN**	[=49]. Bp. 1 May 1793.

Sources: Parish Registers

Jessie and her Children on her 80th Birthday
From the left: James, Violet, Elwyn, Frances, Etta and Ronald. Susannah Emery's portrait is on the wall behind.

Janet Gillan and the Scottish Heritage

Janet (Jessie) Coleman [7] was a Scottish coalminer's daughter, one of the seven children of John Gillan [14] and Ann McMillan [15]. Three preceding generations of John Gillans were also "coalheuars"; see Table 9.5. Shortly after the turn of the century she brought her nephew Bob Kirkwood, niece Margaret Gillan, and younger sister Grace to Halifax, Nova Scotia, whence she had been preceded by her brothers John and Robert, and sister Elspeth and husband Robert Kirkwood. John and Robert were coalminers at Sydney Mines. Jessie and Grace went with the Kirkwoods to Manitoba, but Jessie soon moved on to a job as practical nurse in Rossland, British Columbia, close to the gold mines at Trail. The family's move to Canada was in search of a better life. Grandfather John Gillon [28] died a pauper.

It was in British Columbia that she met and wed Edgar Coleman, keeper of the mines' powder magazine. She returned to Scotland in 1905 to have their first child, daughter Etta, but was so shocked at the contrast between Lanarkshire and Canada that she quickly travelled back to Rossland. The stay there was, however, brief. The magazine exploded (Edgar was at home at the time) and the mines were destroyed. Jessie and Edgar lost everything, and moved south to the state of Washington, where they homesteaded just outside Keyport on the Kitsap Peninsula, becoming U. S. citizens in 1917.

Their life was simple and relatively isolated; the "Mosquito Fleet" of Puget Sound ferries provided the access, and they had to be substantially self-sustaining. They produced their own fruit and vegetables, kept a couple of cows and a horse in the barn, and had their chicken run. Fruit and vegetables could be traded for fish with the local Indians. But Jessie thrived in this life. They helped build the Pearson elementary school and the Keyport Community Church where, in 1958, Janet and Brian were married. Neighbors formed a close mutual-aid network. Jessie was a firm anchor for her family, particularly the boys, who never moved far from home except when they served in World War II. Only James J. married early.

By the 1930s they had prospered enough to visit the World's Fair in Chicago (where Edgar got the "itch" and bathed in sheep dip when he got home to cure it). They were car-owners from a very early date. In 1929 Jessie

accompanied daughter Frances [3] on the journey by coastal steamer to San Diego for her marriage to Loyd Shapley [2], the sailor from Oklahoma. It was entirely in character that she should honeymoon with the young couple.

In her 80s she still travelled to Canada to visit her relatives, a tiny woman who had never lost her Scottish "burr". On the last occasion she reentered the United States an officious immigration official directed her "over there, with the aliens." Tiny feisty Jessie drew herself up to maximum dimensions, tapped his sternum with the handle of her umbrella and said, looking him in the eye, with her best burr - "Young man, I was an Amer*rrr*ican citizen before you wer*rrr*e a gleam in your*rrr* father*rrr*'s eye." He quickly let the "alien" pass.

Edgar died in 1951 after being disabled by a stroke a year earlier. Jessie lived to be 96, staying with son Ronald on the family homestead and running the house until the last year. She remained vital and sharp to the end. She died in Poulsbo Wn., and was buried next to Edgar in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Bremerton, Wn.

TABLE 9.5

THE PEDIGREE OF JANET GILLAN [7]

112	**JOHN GILONE**	
112.1	JOHN GILONE	[=56]. See below.
56	**JOHN GILONE**	John Gilone, Jr., "Coalheuar of Bonhar," and his wife MARY EASTON, [57] whose children were b. in Shotts.
56.1	JOHN GILONE	[=28]. See below. B. 15 July 1803 at Bonhar.
56.2	William	B. 16 Oct. bp. 28 Oct. 1804 at Bonhar.
56.3	James	B. 11 July 1811. Greenrigg.
56.4	Grizel	B. 4 Aug. 1813. Whitburn.

Gillon, cont.

28	**JOHN GILLON**	B. 15 July 1803 at Bonhar [OPR/Shotts 655/2]. In 1871, at 132 Raploch St., Larkhall, listed as John Gillan, pauper, formerly coalminer, b. Shotts, with wife ELSPETH (ELISABETH) SIMPSON [29]. He d. 23 Dec. 1874, of Phthisis.
28.1	JOHN S(impson) GILLAN	[=14]. See below. B. 14 Jan., bp. 6 July 1831, when his father was a collier in Airdrie (OPR/b/New Monkland 651/6/139).
28.2	Robert	Of London Street, Larkhall, in 1874, when he reported his father's death.
14	**JOHN SIMPSON GILLAN/GILLON**	A coalminer "of Mousbog, Cambusnethen." Born 14 Jan., bp. 6 July 1831. On 17 May 1861, at Pleasance, Larkhall, Lanarkshire married ANN McMILLAN [15], dau. of JOHN RUSSELL McMILLAN [30] and JANE BAXTER [31].
14.1	John	B. 27 Mar. 1862, Cambusnethan. d. 7 June 1864, of bronchitis, at Glengowan, Larkhall.
14.2	Robert	B. 27 Feb. 1864, Dalserf. M. (1) 31 Dec. 1890, Elizabeth Nelson; (2) 28 Dec. 1899, Margaret Hamilton. Moved to Sydney Mines, Canada.
14.3	Jane (Jeannie)	B. 18 Oct. 1866, Dalserf.
14.4	John	B. 1869, Dalserf. Married twice. Also moved to Sydney Mines, Canada.
14.5	Elspeth	B. 11 Jan. 1872, Knowenoble, Shotts. M. Robert Kirkwood.
14.6	**JANET McMILLAN** (Jessie)	[=7]. B. 11 July 1874, Omoa Square, Shotts. On 12 Nov. 1902 m. EDGAR JOSEPH COLEMAN [6]. D. 31 Jan. 1969.
14.7	Grace	

Sources: Scottish OPR, V.R. and census. Family records. In the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, the **Clan Gillean** broke into virtually independent clans, such as the MacLeans.

TABLE 9.6

THE McMILLAN LINE

60		**ROBERT GORDON McMILLAN**	B. 20 Feb. 1778 to ALEXANDER McMILLAN [120] and ELIZABETH CAMPBELL [121] in Campbelltown, Argyll. An Elizabeth Campbell was b. to William Campbell and Isobell Howie in Campbelltown on 28 Nov. 1758. M. JANET MARTIN [61]. Janet b. c.1784 in Bothwell. She was a worsted winder in 1861.
	60.1	Janet	B. 7 Jan. 1813, Dalserf.
	60.2	George	B. 6 Nov. 1815, Dalserf. M. Margaret Currie, b. 1816. He wad a cotton hand loom weaver; she was a lace tambourer.
	60.2.1	Anne	B. 1839. A lace tambourer.
	60.2.2	Robert	B. 1841.
	60.2.3	Thomas	B. 1843.
	60.2.4	Jannet	B. 1848.
	60.3	**JOHN RUSSELL McMILLAN**	[=30] B. c.1818, Dalserf. A hand loom cotton weaver. On 5 June 1836 m. JANE (JEAN) BAXTER [31], dau. of ANDREW BAXTER [62] and ANN DOWNS [63]. John d. by 1855 and Jane m. (2) coal miner (later hand loom weaver) James Prentice on 1 June 1866, and d. aged 79 on 20 Apr. 1897, of influenza.
	30.1	Robert	B. 1833, Dalserf. A cotton weaver.
	30.2	Andrew	B. 1838. A cotton weaver.
	30.3	**ANN McMILLAN**	[=15] B. 25 Sept. 1842 at Dalserf. A cotton winder in 1861. M. JOHN GILLON [14]. D. 3 Feb. 1909.
	30.4	John	B. 1845. A silk weaver.
	30.5	Henry	B. 1847. A cotton weaver.
	30.6	Janet	B. 1849. D. before 1861.
	30.7	James	B. 1851.
	30.8	Jane	B. 1853.
	60.4	William	B. 21 July 1819, Dalserf. M. Isble [sic] c.1840.
	60.5	Margaret	B. 1826. A lace tambourer.
	60.6	Janet Downs	B. 1830. A lace tambourer.

Source: OPR. The ancestral home of the **Mac Mhaolain** clan was on the Peninsula of Knap, north of Kintyre.

The Scottish Clans

TABLE 9.7

THE BAXTER FAMILY

62	**ANDREW BAXTER**	A hand loom cottom weaver. M. ANNE DOWNS [63].
62.1	James	Bp. 6 Nov. 1813. Dalserf.
62.2	Isabella	Bp. 22 Jan. 1816.
62.3	**JEAN (JANE) BAXTER**	[=31] Bp. 9 Apr. 1818. A "pirn filler." M. JOHN RUSSELL McMILLAN [30] in Dalserf. D. 20 Apr. 1897.
62.4	Mary	Bp. 6 Aug. 1821.
62.5	Anne	Bp. 8 Feb. 1825.
62.6	James	Bp. 2 Jan. 1826.
62.7	Robert	Bp. 7 July 1833.
62.8	Andrew	Bp. 21 Oct. 1838.
62.9	Anne	Bp. 21 Oct. 1838.

Source: OPR.

TABLE 9.8

THE SIMPSON FAMILY

58	**ROBERT SIMPSON**	M. BETHIA (BETTY) GILLIES [59].
58.1	Janet	B. 20 May 1803. Whitburn, Linlithgow.
58.2	Elspeth	B. 1 Sept. 1804. Whitburn.
58.3	**ELIZABETH SIMPSON**	[=29]. B. 12 Sept. 1805. Whitburn. M. JOHN GILONE [28]. D. 22 Feb. 1889.
58.4	Alexander	B. 20 Mar. 1807. Whitburn.
58.5	Robert	B. 20 Jan. 1809. "
58.6	John	B. 20 Sept. 1810. "
58.7	James	B. 10 Nov. 1812. "
58.8	William	B. 5 Jan. 1815. "
58.9	Dundas	B. 10 Jan. 1819. "
58.10	Marion	B. 13 Nov. 1820. "

Source: OPR/Whitburn 673/1.

CHAPTER 10

JANET ELIZABETH SHAPLEY AND THE BERRY CONNECTION

From Migration to Mobility

Earlier Shapleys migrated; they moved and they settled. In tune with the rhythms of the twentieth century, Janet Elizabeth Shapley [1], the daughter of Loyd Shapley [2] and Frances Susanna Coleman [3], has been mobile; like her parents she has moved and moved. For her, home has been where her family is. It began soon after her 1934 birth in Seattle, when her mother sailed with nine-month old Janet to join her father, who had been posted to the U.S. China Fleet. Sailing on the *McKinley*, they caught up with the fleet at Yokohama, Japan, moved thereafter to Shanghai, and followed the *Black Hawk* and its destroyer squadron between its summer base at Chefoo (Yanchai), N. China and its winter quarters in Manila, where brother Donald was born in November 1935. Under her amah's tutelage, Janet spoke Chinese before she spoke English.

The tour of duty ended before Donald was out of diapers, as an officious customs official learned when he started to open the bags when Frances and her children arrived stateside on the *Jefferson* in May 1936. They lived in San Diego until Loyd retired from the Navy for the first time, after over 21 years service, and then settled at Scandia on the State of Washington's Kitsap Peninsula. It was there that Janet started school, attending the Pearson elementary school as Frances had before. But the stay was short-lived. War broke out in Europe and Loyd was called back into the U.S. Navy. The family moved to San Diego and because of the housing shortage lived in Navy enlisted men's housing, tough duty for an officer's daughter. Janet recalls that she learned to fight early; her Captain Midnight ring was a mighty weapon in defense of her baby brother! She also learned the joys of long-distance swimming and surfing in the Pacific Ocean.

At war's end Loyd was transferred back to Bremerton and then retired. The family came too, moving on VJ Day, but there was no work there, and for a while they moved back to San Diego. Only Loyd really liked Southern California, and to keep peace he moved back to Washington and settled at Keyport on the Kitsap Peninsula, putting down the only roots that Janet

Janet Elizabeth Shapley

really identified as a place that was "home". She attended tiny North Kitsap High School in Poulsbo and starred in the softball team and, with her powerful soprano voice, was soloist in the choir. She also developed a love for the Northwest's forests, learning woodcraft and manning the Green Mountain fire lookout and communications tower on the edge of the Olympic National Forest. In her senior year she competed for, and won, a scholarship to attend the School of Forestry at the University of Washington, but it was taken back when the school learned that "J. Shapley" was female; the 1950s were not noted for equal opportunity. Janet had to find a "woman's job." She moved to Seattle's University District and spent two years studying at the Seattle School of Dental Nursing, then found work with the U.S. Veterans Administration, ultimately managing the oral surgery. The V.A. had her take specialized courses at the University of Washington. Moving from downtown, up to the Veterans Hospital on a hill overlooking Seattle, the surgery became more focussed, specializing in oral cancer. She lived in Seattle, and her social life centered on her friends in the U.S.O.

Just before Christmas of 1955 her friend Annie Knighton arranged a date with a young Englishman newly-arrived as a graduate student at the University of Washington and acquainted with Annie via the university's foreign student association. It could have ended there. Loyd was hospitalized after a chlorine accident while servicing the swimming pool at the Navy YMCA in Bremerton. Janet canceled the date and rushed home. But Annie persisted: "You two are right for each other." The date was rescheduled after Brian returned from a foreign student trip to California during the Christmas vacation and the young couple did indeed find that they were kindred spirits. They courted for the three years that Brian needed to complete his graduate work and receive his Ph.D. degree, and married on 6 September 1958 at the community church in Keyport that her grandparents Edgar and Jessie Coleman had helped build.

The newlyweds left immediately for a two-week honeymoon in San Francisco, and then flew directly to Chicago where Brian took his new job as Assistant Professor at the University of Chicago. They lived for a year in a converted cellar on 57th Street in Hyde Park, which was in the throes of a housing problem, and then spent the summer of 1959 in England, traveling on the *Queen Elizabeth* after visiting Brian's great-uncle Walter Donovan in the

KEYPORT GIRL IS FORESTER—A surprised but happy Keyport girl, Janet Shapley, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. H. Shapley, won the Pope and Talbot 4-H forestry achievement award presented by Bob Rheinberger, chief forester of the Port Gamble mill, at the county 4-H "Achievement day" banquet Saturday.

The Aspirant Forester

Irish neighborhoods on Staten Island. The departure was eventful; the *Queen* was rammed in the bow, returned to New York for a cement plug, and arrived in England three days late. There was also a quick return to North America three months later on the *Carinthia*, from Liverpool to Montreal, after Brian was informed that if he stayed any longer he would have to serve two years in the British Army's special forces, but if he left he would avoid the requirement because mandatory National Service was due to end in a few months. The *Carinthia* sailed into a major North Atlantic storm and arrived in Quebec several days later and badly battered. The ship was full of Scottish migrants to America, rough lads from the Highlands, as Janet discovered when she bloodied one who tried to force himself into her cabin with a wooden coat hanger while Brian was semi-conscious and seasick.

The next two years were spent in a slightly better third-floor apartment on 53rd Street in Chicago, looking down the chimney of Enrico's pizza house and across the road from the YMCA. Duncan was born at the university's Chicago Lying-In Hospital in 1960 and was nearly lost to a staph infection. Next came a move for two years to a new apartment in an urban renewal block in the middle of 55th Street, dubbed "monoxide island" because of the noxious quality of the air in the children's playground. Carol was born at Lying-in in 1962. Janet opted to provide a stable family setting for Brian's rapidly-developing academic career, crafting the partnership on which his rise to eminence depended.

In 1963 the young couple had accumulated sufficient capital and courage to make a down payment on a new house in the West Lincolnwood section of the suburb of Park Forest, Illinois. They moved with their growing family and spent the next thirteen years as almost-typical child-rearing suburbanites, active participants in community life and politics. Diane was born at the nearby hospital in Chicago Heights in 1966. Janet gardened, grew orchids in her new greenhouse, raised money for the Art Center, was active in Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts, and remained the family anchor while Brian's career kept him in planes to Washington or on consulting assignments to places as diverse as Brazil and Chile, India and Indonesia, Mexico and Guatemala, Poland and the U.S.S.R., Japan, Israel, Nigeria and South Africa. She also served on the Park Forest Environment Commission and helped reshape the village's environmental management programs.

In June of 1967 Janet was due to accompany Brian to Israel, but the 6-day War broke out and at State Department insistence they diverted instead to Europe and spent several weeks touring Italy, France, Switzerland, and Germany. In 1969, while Brian was in Denmark, Janet spent several months with the Berrys at Hurstpierpoint in Sussex learning the intricacies of British social life and the traditions of village civility.

The next move came in 1976, when Brian took a chair at Harvard. A family conference was held and it was decided to buy a colonial farmstead with barn and riding facilities in West Acton, Mass. *Old Tavern Farm* had been built by Ephraim Hosmer in 1732, just over the hill from Isaac Davis's house, and the "new addition" dated from 1790. Davis and Ephraim's nephew Abner Hosmer were the two Minutemen killed by the British troops on the bridge at Concord at the start of the War of Independence. The purchase reinforced the Berrys' interests in American history.

Janet managed the equestrian business and the rest of the family provided the labor. There were barns to be cared for, stalls to be rented, the track and paddocks to be maintained. And, of course, there was the big garden. The younger Berrys flourished on the New England dressage and three-phase eventing circuits, and attended Acton's public schools. Seldom did a meal involve less than a dozen of the Berrys and their equestrian associates, including the "kissin cousins" the Townes.

At Christmas of 1976, the family grew again. Karen Blaisdell's parents had died earlier in the year. She had come to live in Acton with one of her father's associates, but the relationship was rocky. The break came when she was tending her horse at the Berrys' barn. Brian was out of the country and upon his return Janet met him and said "Guess what..." Karen joined the family with her horse and her two Dobermans and, with time, became one of the siblings. She and her husband were the first to present Janet and Brian with a grandchild, in 1985.

Brian's stay at Harvard was for a stormy five years, and in 1981 Janet moved with him again, to Pittsburgh, were he became dean of Carnegie-Mellon University's School of Urban and Public Affairs, where the stay was no less turbulent. *Old Tavern Farm* was traded for a 1916 replica of a Tudor manor

house in Pittsburgh's Schenley Farms Historic District; the exurban existence was abandoned for one that was archetypically urban. But Duncan, Carol and Karen stayed in Massachusetts to complete college and build their careers. Only Diane came to Pittsburgh, where she discovered the questionable joys of a Catholic girls' high school and in 1985 began her undergraduate studies at Carlow College. The new-found freedom enabled Janet to accompany Brian on several trips to Indonesia.

Five years as dean was enough. Janet and Brian moved again, leaving behind Diane. Their "empty nest" was a garden home alongside Eldorado Village's golf course in McKinney, Texas, a few miles north of Brian's new post as a university professor at the University of Texas, Dallas. Years in the Frost Belt were gladly traded for the warm Texan winters, and the frenetic pace of major private universities for the more measured existence of the Southwest. A recreation vehicle provided an ancillary home on wheels for ease of access to the wilderness. New-found time was devoted to the completion of this family history, both as a testament to those who have gone before and as a base for understanding their roots by those who have yet to come.

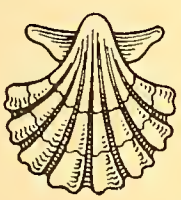
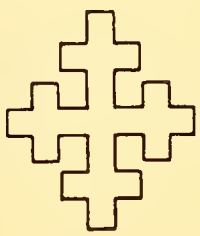


TABLE 10.1

THE FAMILY OF JANET ELIZABETH (SHAPLEY) AND BRIAN J. L. BERRY [1 AND B1]



1.1	Duncan Jeffrey	B. 30 April 1960 in Chicago, Ill. On 20 April 1985 m. Elizabeth Ann Yanconish in Shirley, Mass.
1.2	Carol Anne	B. 25 April 1962 in Chicago, Ill.
1.3	Diane Leigh	B. 13 August 1966 in Chicago Heights, Ill.
1.4	Karen Elizabeth Blaisdell	B. 28 Dec. 1960. Became a member of the Berry family in Dec. 1976 after her parents had died earlier that year. M. James William Lyons on 14 May 1983 in Arlington, Mass.
1.4.1	Jessica Lyons	B. 6 Mar. 1985.

Sources: Family records.

The *Queen Mary* Sailing into New York Harbor

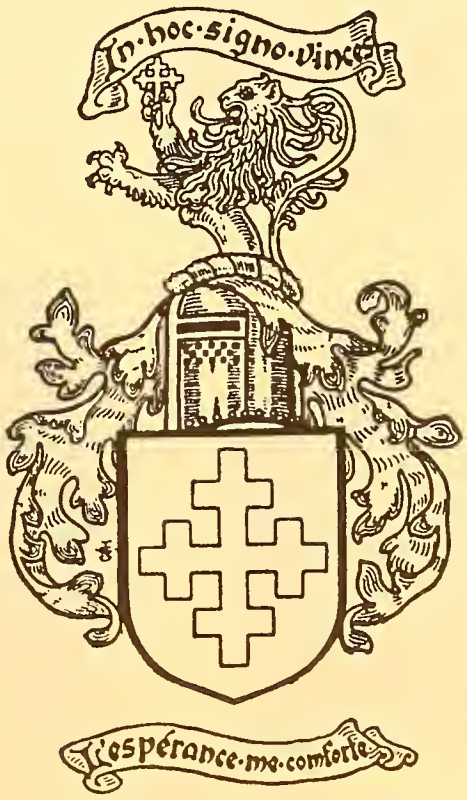
Pedigree of Brian J. L. Berry [B1]

Who was this young Englishman who Janet married in 1958? What follows is part-autobiographical since it is he who is the author of this book, prepared for the wife who, in so many ways, made his career possible.

Brian Joe Lobley Berry [B1] was born 16 February 1934, the only son of Joe Berry [B2] and Gwendoline Alice Lobley [B3]. His two middle names arose out of a dispute: Grandmother Berry wanted him called Joe, like his father and grandfather. His mother said only if he also was called Lobley, expecting Grandma to back down. She didn't. The time of his birth was traumatic for Joe and Alice. They were living in Birmingham, and the manager of the factory waited until after Brian was born to tell Joe that the factory was closing and he was out of work. Within two weeks the family was back in Beckingham, Notts., where Grandfather and Grandmother Berry lived, and three miles from the Lobleys in Gainsborough. A brief time there was followed by a move to Acton in West London, where Joe became the mechanical engineer keeping the wrapping and packaging machinery running at Walter's Palm Toffee factory. There they lived until 1939, when war broke out in Europe. Few memories of the pre-war years survive for Brian: a flag-draped train taking

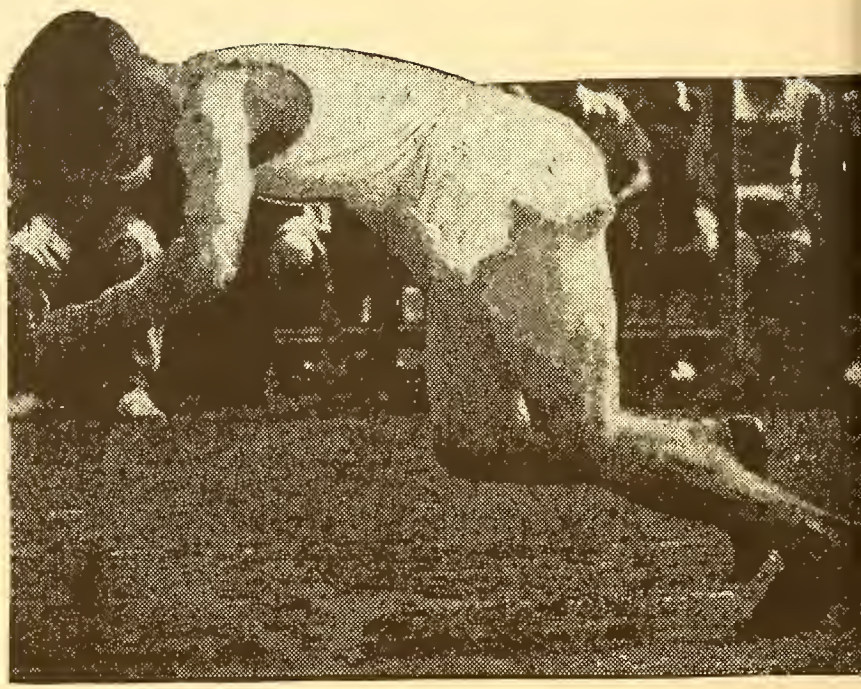
a British King to his burial passing behind the apartment block; a fast run home pursued by an angry neighbor whose washing machine had been drained on the kitchen floor by a curious little boy; a holiday at Flamborough in Yorkshire in the summer of 1939, seeing the British fleet pass by on its northward trip to Scapa Flow. Brian attended kindergarten and started elementary school in Acton but was evacuated to Beckingham to live with his grandparents. He was taken by his uncle Thomas Lobley and remembers peeping around the door and surprising his 90 year-old great-grandmother Berry. She taught him to tie shoelaces: he pulled hers open and she made him sit until they were redone. She could be a stern old Yorkshirewoman, but she also gave him a threepenny bit every Sunday.

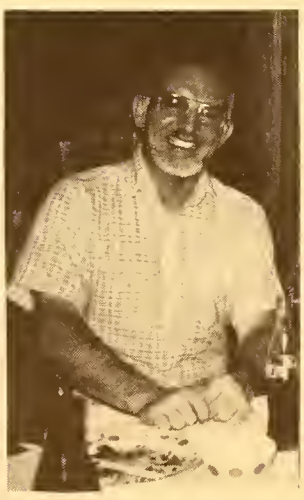
He did not rejoin his parents until 1942, when they moved to nearby Gainsborough because Joe had a Ministry of Aircraft Production assignment to install and maintain the gun turrets on the Lancaster bombers of the Royal Air Force's No. 1 Bomber Group - the night bombers that were to devastate Germany's cities. Brian attended Beckingham's village school until he



The Berry Coat of Arms

Vert, a cross crosslet argent. Mantling vert doubled ar. Crest upon a wreath of his liveries a demi-lion rampant gules, armed and langued, holding in his dexter paw a cross crosslet fitchee azure.





Brian J. L. Berry

rejoined his parents, and then the Ropery Road Elementary School in Gainsborough where he was taught by the same school teachers who had taught his father. He saw little of his father during the war, but there was the regular rhythm of Sundays with the Berry grandparents in Beckingham, and occasional visits to the Lobley kin: grandfather and grandmother in Trinity Street in Gainsborough, and miscellaneous aunts, uncles and cousins. Memories of the war were of the troops and tanks stationed in the town, until they left for North Africa, of the bombing raids and strafing, and of the night bomber formations gathering each evening before they headed eastward. He became a very young cadet in St. John's Ambulance Brigade, learned first aid and got to attend the cinema twice a week with one of the brigade's seniors as a result. He had his friends regularly bicycled to Lincoln on weekends.

In 1945 came the "eleven plus" exams, and Brian's move to the ancient Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School in Gainsborough. This was already a break with family experience. Neither Berrys nor Lobleys had ever before gone to a grammar school or attended school past age 14. Brian discovered he liked excelling in school, both in the classroom and on the sports field.

Come 1947, the war was over and Joe returned with his family to Acton. There was an extreme housing shortage, and they lived for several years in a flat at the front of the factory, converted from the ground floor of the firm's offices. Brian transferred to Acton County Grammar School. He recalls the rationing and queues of the postwar years - Saturdays spent standing in different greengrocers' lines to get 10lbs. of potatoes from each.

In 1950, at age 16, he left school after completing his matriculation examinations, took Britain's civil service qualifying exams, and waited for a posting. At that time his aunt Mabel (Berry) Jones [B4.2] was working for a senior member of the civil service; he persuaded Brian to return to Acton County's sixth form, set his sights higher, and prepare himself for a more ambitious career.

The sixth form was the time of transition. A wise, albeit radical, headmaster, G.C.T. Giles, gave Brian sound advice about a course of study:

"Be both literate and numerate; be wide and deep; study English, Mathematics, Geography and History." A demanding geography master, H.W.S. Urch, was satisfied with nothing but the best, and if it demanded reading the basic texts in French or German, so be it. The sports field became the foil to the books. Brian was the School's Sports Captain, broke the school records in the 100 and 220 yard sprints and the long jump, was county champion, a national junior competitor for London's Polytechnic Harriers on the winning relay teams, and a star center forward on the soccer squad. Then, in 1952, came the good news. The advanced and scholarship levels of the university entrance examinations were successes. A State Scholarship was awarded, and Brian was admitted to the B.Sc. [Economics] degree program at University College, London. He entered UCL in 1952 and studied economics, political philosophy, economic and political history, social anthropology, statistics and geography. He still played soccer and ran, but the Gower Street location also was ideal for West End plays and London's lights.

Success in the Part I examinations in 1954 was followed by the award of the degree with First Class Honours in 1955. Throughout the period of university study Brian had worked whenever possible at Palm Toffee for his pocket money; he learned of the degree results there one afternoon in the summer of 1955, in between pouring toffee from the boilers on to the cooling slabs and moving the cooled toffee to the wrapping machine operators.

Already America lured. In the preceding two years UCL graduates had gone to the U.S. for graduate study, supported by teaching assistantships and with Fulbright Program travel awards. Urged by Professor H. C. Darby Brian applied in 1954 and was admitted to the Department of Geography at the University of Washington in Seattle, where he wanted to study the economic theory of location. His Fulbright award took him to America on the *Queen Mary* in late August 1955. He was met at dockside by his father's half-uncle Walter Donovan, who worked on the Lehigh Valley Railroad docks on Lower Manhattan and lived in Staten Island's Irish neighborhoods. Only later did Brian come to understand the dockside connection and the apparent respect accorded Walter in nearby lower Manhattan. Walter and his daughter Maureen introduced Brian to New York, and a fortnight later put him on a train to Chicago, where he changed for the trip on the *Empire Builder* across the continent to Seattle. Every daylight hour was spent in the Vistadome.

Three months later he had met Janet. He received his M.A. in 1956 and his Ph.D. in 1958, at age 24. The University of Chicago offered him a position as Assistant Professor of Geography and he joined the faculty there in September 1958, a fortnight after he and Jan were married in Keyport. At Washington, he had become part (and ultimately a prime mover) in the drive to make geography a modern theoretical and analytic social science. At Chicago, he became one of the architects of the discipline's "quantitative revolution" and his star ascended rapidly. His 1987 *curriculum vitae* includes the following:

BRIAN J.L. BERRY is the Founders Professor and Professor of Political Economy at The University of Texas, Dallas. Born in England in 1934, he received his first class honors B.Sc. (Economics) degree at University College, London in 1955. With a Fulbright Scholarship he traveled to the U.S. for graduate work at the University of Washington, Seattle, receiving his M.A. in Geography in 1956, and the Ph.D. degree in 1958. He also served as an instructor in 1957-8. In 1958 he opted to pursue his career in North America and became Assistant Professor of Geography at the University of Chicago, rising to Associate Professor in 1962 and Professor in 1965. When he left Chicago for Harvard University in 1976 he was the Irving B. Harris Professor of Urban Geography, Chairman of the Department of Geography, and Director of the Center for Urban Studies that he had helped create in 1961-2. At Harvard he became the Williams Professor of City and Regional Planning, Chairman of the Ph.D. Program in Urban Planning, Director of the Laboratory for Computer Graphics and Spatial Analysis, Professor in the Department of Sociology, and Faculty Fellow of the Harvard Institute for International Development. Harvard awarded him an honorary A.M. in 1976. Leaving Harvard in 1981, he became Dean of the School of Urban and Public Affairs and University Professor of Urban Studies and Public Policy at Carnegie-Mellon University, positions that he held until moving to Texas in 1986. Dr. Berry received the Association of American Geographers' Meritorious Contributions Award in 1968. In 1974 he was elected a Fellow of the Urban Land Institute, in 1975 a member of the National Academy of Sciences ("The Academy...elects outstanding scientists to its membership, conferring prestige that most scientists consider second only to the Nobel Prize." *New York Times*, April 29, 1987), in 1976 a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and a founding member of the American Institute of Certified Planners. In 1978-9 he was President of Association of American Geographers, in 1983 he was elected a Fellow of University College, London and in 1987 a Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1987 he also was

Brass of Sir William de Aldeburgh of W. Yorks. shows the Berry arms.

> awarded the James R. Anderson Medal of Honor at the annual meetings of the Association of American Geographers for his contributions to applied geography. He is the author of more than 300 books, articles and other professional publications. One of the prime movers in geography's "Quantitative Revolution" early in his career, he has been concerned throughout his career with bridging culturally well-founded theory, analysis, policy and practice and he has practiced what he preached in both advanced and developing countries. For the last twenty years, since the early 1960s, he has been the most frequently cited geographer according to the Social Science Citation Index.

This is all-too antiseptic a statement. The move to Harvard came when Brian succumbed to that university's "star dust". At Chicago he had been heavily involved in that city's community renewal programs, and had already established an extensive consulting practice. From the Harvard base he became a senior urban policy advisor to the Government of Indonesia.

Harvard soon palled, however. Behind the stardust screen Brian disliked the mandarin system and the exploitation of younger faculty. He called it "pretentions by the Charles." There thus came the move to become dean of Carnegie-Mellon University's School of Urban and Public Affairs in 1981. This young university was in an ambitious growth phase, and Brian enjoyed the challenge, spending five years building the school and its programs and reinforcing its endowment base. Five years of command-type leadership were enough, however; "turnaround artists" are never loved and Brian felt his effectiveness had waned. In 1986 Brian and Janet settled with Carnegie-Mellon and moved to Texas, where he took an endowed university professorship in political economy and determined to return to a life of research and writing in the newly-empty nest, travelling with Janet since she no longer needed to stay at home and hold the family base together. One fruit of this less frenetic pace is this book, his gift to her, a small token for all of the things she had enabled him to be and do.

But enough of this about the author; there are more detailed biographies and autobigraphical essays published elsewhere. What of his English roots? The Berry ancestry has been intertwined with that of the West Yorkshire woollen industry for several hundred years. The Lobley forebears were Lincolnshire village artisans and farmers. It is to these traditions that we now turn.

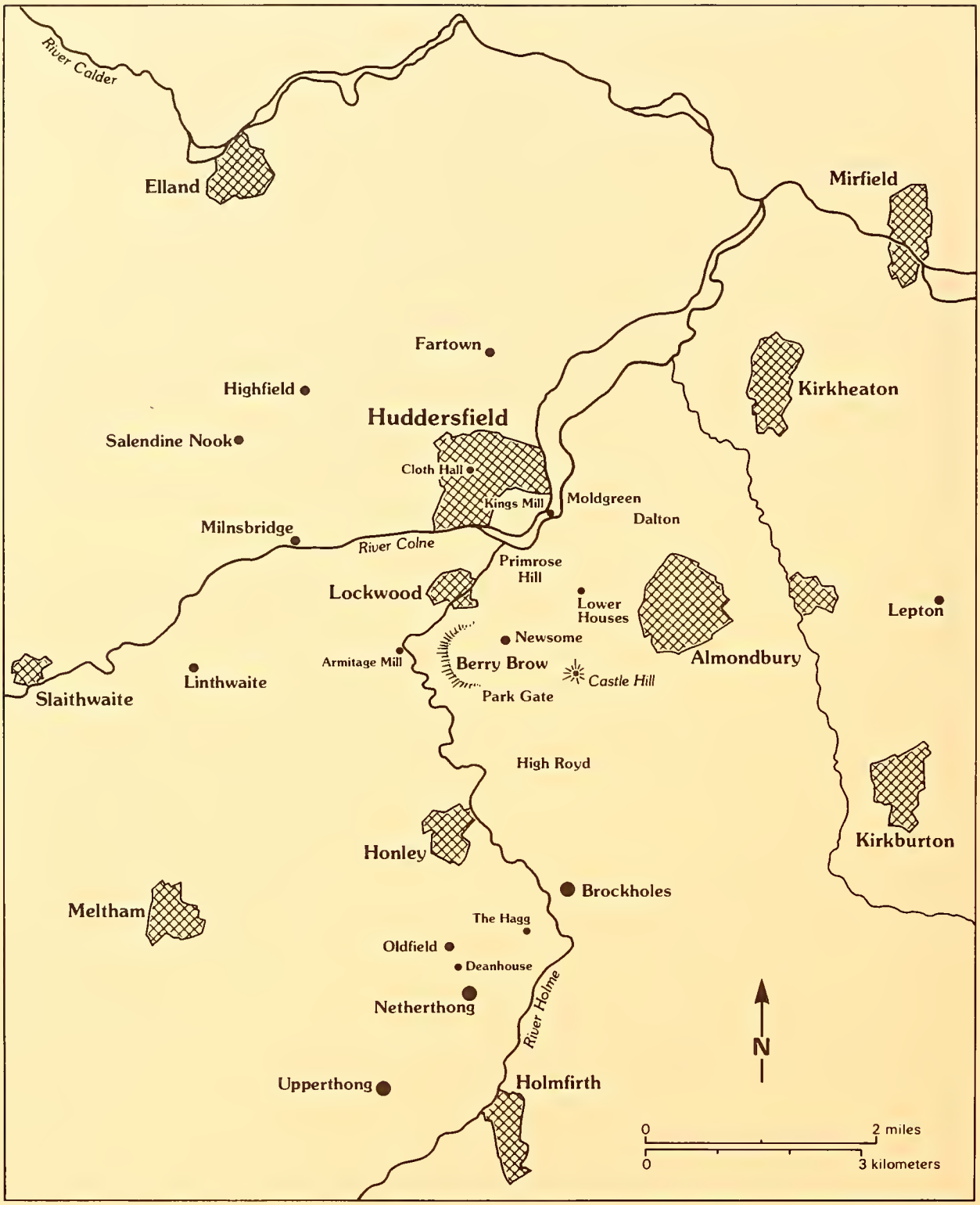
The Berrys of Almondbury

We have been able to trace fourteen generations of Brian's Berry forebears, back to the beginning of the sixteenth century. Twelve of these generations lived out their lives in Almondbury; it was Brian's grandfather who moved from there to Gainsborough, but he went back to Kirkheaton for a bride to bring back to Lincolnshire.

The earliest Berry records in the Almondbury *Parish Registers* are of seven males who christened their children in the same span of thirty years between 1560 and 1590 (Table 10.2). We presume they were brothers or cousins, born in the years 1525 to 1540, and we reconstructed each of their family trees to be able to resolve some of the problems with Brian's pedigree that are discussed below. It is from Thomas [B8,192 and B11,776] that both the Berry direct line and that of Sarah Ann Berry who married Levi Brook [B22] in 1859 appear to derive (see also Table 10.8).

These Berrys were rooted in the same small sections of Almondbury for generations. There are surviving records that Leonard Berry [B16,384.6] of the Hagge in Honley sold land to William Armitage in 1579, and that Joseph Berry [B4,096.6] of Oldfield was returning from Wakefield Market in January, 1657 and "met death suddenly by snow and cold." The Hagge and Oldfield (also Berry Croft) are all small hamlets near Deanhouse, purchased from Sir Lister Kaye by Godfrey Berry [B128] in 1763. In his *Annals of the Church and Parish of Almondbury* (London: Longman & Co. 1882) Charles A. Hulbert refers to the "Parish of Lockwood with its daughter churches of Rashcliffe and Newsome, where the names of Beaumont, Berry and Dyson...will present themselves to the local reader as leading citizens" (p. 254).

Each of those places is within two miles of Berry Brow (*Berrie Brow* c.1634), the steep hillside overlooking the valley of the River Holme below Castle Hill, which was the site of the *burh* (dative case *byrig*) of the *Aelmann* (*Almaneberie*, Domesday Book, 1086), one of the fortress-refuges of the Britons (to the Angles the *ael-mann* or foreigners) who retained their independence in the West Riding of Yorkshire long after the surrounding districts had been occupied by the Angles. The British Kingdom was called the Kingdom of Loidis and Elmet (hence Leeds). The three fortresses of the independent territory were Almondbury, Leeds and Barwick-in-Elmet. Later,



Almondbury, W. Yorkshire

Loidis was absorbed into the Kingdom of Northumbria. (Taylor Dyson, *Place Names and Surnames*. Huddersfield: Alfred Jubb & Son, 1944, pp. 30-1).

The Berrys' name is thus a place-name referring to the people who lived at the *berrie or burh*. Hence, in the *Subsidy Rolls* recording the *Poll Tax* of 1379, which listed every person aged over 16 in the population, in the Villata de Hoderfeld one finds Johannes de Bergh (of the *burh*) and his wife Johanna among the town's 85 adults who had survived the Black Death. Theirs was the only Berry family in Huddersfield or Almondbury at the time.

The fact that Joseph Berry was returning from Wakefield Market when he met his death indicates that he was probably a clothier engaged in the woollen trade, as apparently were successive generations of Berrys until well into the nineteenth century. In his *Story of Huddersfield* (London: MacGibbon and Kee, 1968), Roy Brook notes that "the larger clothiers spent much time travelling to markets at Ripon, Doncaster, Wakefield and even down to the Midlands in search of wool" (p. 36). Parliament had been most insistent in its attempts to prevent merchants from serving as middlemen, and throughout the Middle Ages it was an offense to buy and sell except at a market.

"The history of the woollen industry in the Huddersfield district begins with the establishment of a weekly market at Almondbury in the year 1294. The grant of this was made to Henry Lacy, the famous Earl of Lincoln, who held the larger portion of the district as part of the Honour of Pontefract" (W.B. Crump and Gertrude Ghorbal, *History of the Huddersfield Woolen Industry*. Huddersfield: Alfred Jubb & Son, 1935, p. 25). Almondbury remained the center of the woollen trade until Huddersfield Market received its Royal Charter in 1671. Cloth was sold in the Huddersfield Parish churchyard until the Cloth Hall was built in 1766.

A survey of the manor of Almondbury in 1340 showed that there was already a successful fulling mill and dye-house. Yet at the 1379 *Poll Tax* survey no-one in Almondbury paid more than the minimum tax except the smith and wheelwright, so the Black Death must have taken a severe toll. Later when, through John of Gaunt, the estates of the Duchy of Lancaster passed to the Crown, Almondbury's manorial mills became known as the King's Mills. The

fulling mill had been newly rebuilt by William Ramsden when Queen Elizabeth ordered a survey of her manor of Almondbury in 1584. "Almondbury emerges into the light at the end of the Middle Ages as the seat of a flourishing little cloth market drawing its supplies from a fairly wide district" (Crump and Ghorbal, p. 30).

What was this woollen industry like? Between the sixteenth and eighteenth centuries the "central figure was always the clothier and all the processes save the fulling were carried on in domestic premises... the master clothier was in the main only master of his own household, and nearly every householder was a clothier ...the industry was rural. It created a yeoman class that lived on the land, but grew wealthy from the pursuit of the trade ...the common-field system of land tenure and cultivation disappeared in the 16th century for all practical purposes... The complementary phase ... was being granted leave to 'intake' an acre or half-acre from the waste and build a house upon it" (Crump and Ghorbal, p. 31).

It was during the sixteenth century that Yorkshire towns started to straddle outwards from their Parish Churches. The clothiers' cottages were generally on the hillsides, where they had developed their intakes, and where small streams provided the needed fresh water. The "cottages" were two storeys high, with ample windows upstairs where the weaving was done. Below was the living room and the kitchen with its meal ark, where the oatmeal was stored for making porridge and oat cake. Adjacent would be a barn with one or two animals.

The processes involved in the hand and hillside-cottage industry were the same from the fourteenth to the eighteenth centuries. The clothier would arrive from the market with sixty or seventy lbs of wool, which was spread out on hurdles or *fleyks*, beaten and tossed with sticks to open the fiber, and then picked clean of twigs and dirt by hand. The wool might be dyed in a vat outside the door, or dyed in the piece after weaving. Dyed or raw, the wool was oiled or greased (*strinkled*) to make the fibers cling together and then *willeyed* - beaten with sticks again to make sure the grease was well mixed. Next came *carding* or *teasing*, usually by the children -- passed between hand cards of bent wire to produce a sheet of interlaced fibers which was wound into a roll called a *rolag*. Next came spinning, the women's task,

in which the *rolag* was drawn into a long twisted thread, yarn which was wound on to a bobbin. The smaller weaver had this done at home, but many clothiers put out their spinning to be done by nearby cottagers. There was always a shortage of spinners. Crump and Ghorbal note an enactment of 1603 that "the pore and needy shall be releeved by spynninge." The longer threads of the warp in the loom needed strengthening; they were sized and hung out to dry. The threads of the weft which went across the loom needed to have the *snarl* or springiness taken out. The bobbins were therefore dipped in water and then spun dry by whirling in a basket on the end of a rope. The men did the weaving on the hand loom, and *kerseys* were produced in Almondbury, cloths a yard wide, 17-18 yards long, and weighing 20 lbs.

When the piece was taken from the loom it was necessary to get rid of the oil and sizing. A mixture of stale urine (*weeting*), collected in a tub outside the cottage door, was mixed with swine's dung, strained through straw, and then used for *lecking* the pieces. As they were lecked, the pieces were placed layer on layer in a long parallelogram raised from the ground, then trampled by all members of the household, allowed to lay until morning, and then taken to the nearest fulling mill in Honley for scouring. Stocks driven by water power beat the cloth and spun it in the water until it was clean. It was then returned to the home, *trailed* over furze bushes, *burled* by the family, dried and mended, and then taken to the fulling mill again to be pounded in soapy water until it became felted to strengthen the cloth. It was afterwards laid on a long stone table (the mill-stone) and stamped by the government official, who affixed seals to the piece stamped with the length and breadth. Next, the piece was returned home and *tented* - dried and stretched on a frame. Tentered kerseys were taken to the market for sale to merchants who had them finished as they liked. At the Huddersfield Market the pieces were hung on the church-yard wall for display to the buyers. The first step in finishing was the 'cropping shop' where the nap was raised by teasels (*teasing*), and the *cropped* with heavy shears, brushed, and finally pressed between hot plates.

Such were the rhythms of the clothier's life until the coming of the factory system in the early nineteenth century. Such must have been the way of life of the Berrys of Almondbury.

It was not until after 1760 that change in these rhythms began, changes that took place more than sixty years to run their course: hardly the popular image of the industrial 'revolution'. The shift took place first in Lancashire's cotton industry; only later did the woollen industry adopt the new inventions that ultimately led to the replacement of the yeoman-clothier by the factory worker. Facilitating the change in industry was improvement of communications. After 1760 the local rivers were improved and new canals were built. New turnpikes were constructed. Huddersfield's great Cloth Hall was built in 1766. The fly-shuttle was introduced in 1762-3 and was in general use for spinning by 1770; the jenny followed in the 1770s. But the first effect was to create more than a quarter-century of great prosperity for the clothiers and the cottagers by solving the persistent problems of insufficient spinning capacity.

The beginnings of the factory system were in 1780, when water-powered scribbling mills were introduced, but before 1800 these mills fitted into the clothiers domestic industry, taking over the tasks of teazing and carding. The addition of the 'stubbing billy' provided factory-made rovings ready for spinning. Among the owners of the scribbling mills were several Brooks and Dysons (families with whom the Berrys intermarried).

After 1800 came the steam engine, which replaced water power in the fulling and scribbling mills. The canals drew industry, because that was where cheap coal was available. With the coming of the power mule, spinning left the hillsides for the new factories and most of the clothiers limited themselves to the weaving; however, clothiers in the upland villages such as Upperthong, Netherthong and Oldfield and in towns like Lockwood developed their own spinning mills and warehouses supplying raw materials on a 'putting-out' basis to large numbers of out-weavers, their cottages clustered in "folds". This style of merchant-manufacturing developed into the factory which amalgamated the scribbling mill, the power mule, the dyehouse, the warehouse, and the cropping shop under one roof. Great opposition arose from the croppers, and culminated in the Luddite Riots of 1812, when the loss of the American market had created a slump that filled the merchants' warehouses with bales of unsaleable pieces and threw many croppers out of work. Among the rioters at York in January 1813 were several young Brooks from Berry Brow.

The hand loom weavers persisted well into the nineteenth century. It was not until the period 1825-50 that weaving was brought within the factories, and then only by the largest manufacturers. The Brookes' Armitage Bridge mills did not add their first power looms until 1836. As late as 1866 the hand loom weavers still accounted for a quarter of all the looms in the trade, dominating the fancy woollen trade even as it recovered from the devastating depression of the 1820s that put large numbers of Almondbury weavers on relief. The "fancy trade" was concentrated in Kirkheaton and adjacent portions of Almondbury.

As noted, there was a Johannes de Bergh listed in the 1379 *Subsidy Rolls*, the head of the only Berry family in Huddersfield and Almondbury after the Black Death had run its course. Dysons, Berries and Brooks also appear in the 25 Henry VIII *Subsidy Rolls*. This brings us to the Almondbury *Parish Registers* and the *Bishop's Transcripts* at their mid sixteenth century beginning, when the seven Berry males mentioned earlier were recorded as christening their offspring (Table 10.2). We reconstructed each of their family trees to sort out the problems attending reconstruction of Brian's pedigree. The first known Berry in this pedigree is Thomas [B8,192 and B11,776] who had nine recorded children, including Godfrey Berry [B4096 and B5888], bp. 1 Sept. 1588. His son Godfrey [B2048 and B2944] was bp. July 1624; Godfrey's younger brother Joseph of Oldfield was the clothier who, returning from Wakefield Market, died of exposure crossing the moors. At this juncture, the Almondbury *Parish Registers* appear to become far less complete. In the years 1640-1720 only half as many Berry events were recorded as in the years 1560-1640, yet from 1720 to 1760 the rate returns to that of the earlier period. There was only one Berrey family listed in Almondbury in 1675 when the *Hearth Tax Rolls* were prepared. He had just one hearth. This was, of course, the period of Separatism, Civil War, Parliamentary Rule, the Restoration, and of the Plague. In 1662 the Curate of Honley and the Vicar of Kirkheaton resigned from the clergy rather than adopting the restored *Prayer Book* of 1662. Record keeping was less consistent. All of this makes reconstruction of the next generations difficult. Godfrey [B2048] had sons, one of whom [B1024] had to be the father of Nathaniel Berry [B512=B716], the father of John Berry of Holmroyd [=B368], from whom Sarah Ann Berry [B20] was descended; see Table 10.8. John's will, proved at York in January, 1759 named his nephew Godfrey [B128]

as his executor, so he must have had a brother who was Godfrey's father [B256]. It is from this latter line that Brian is directly descended.

Godfrey Berry [B128] purchased Deanhouse and other premises in Honley from Sir Lister Kaye in 1763 for £400. His son Nathaniel [B64] was, like his father, a Honley chapelwarden, and he inherited Deanhouse (which was sold to the Eastwoods after his death in 1835). He had an enormous family - eighteen children in all - but this was a time when upper-class Englishwomen eschewed breast feeding and put their babies out to wet nurse instead. As a result they produced a baby every year rather than one every couple of years; their marital fertility doubled. Nathaniel's sons were taken with the new religions. Joseph [B64.4=B32] married a Sykes and bp. his children at the Huddersfield Wesleyan Chapel (the Wesleyans had opened their first chapel at Old Bank in 1775, and built the Queens Street Chapel in 1819, although in a ministerial dispute between 1798 and 1814 Old Bank was controlled by the Methodists). Brother John [B64.7] also married a Sykes in Huddersfield. Charles [B64.8] married a Beaumont and bp. his children at Holmfirth Wesleyan. Benjamin [B64.11] also used Holmfirth Wesleyan as did George [B64.13]. Godfrey [B64.17] married a Beaumont.

In 1841 Joseph [B32], described as a cloth dresser, was living at Park Gate in Almondbury. His sons John [B32.1=B16], Reuben [B32.3] and Jabez [B32.5], also cloth dressers, were neighbors and nearby on Berry Brow was his brother Job [B64.18], a shoemaker who moved to Park Gate by 1851. Reuben also married a Beaumont, as did his sisters Rachel [B32.2] and Harriet [B32.4], and he bp. his children at Huddersfield's Queen Street Wesleyan Chapel.

It appears that cloth dresser John Berry [B16] married twice. In 1841 his household included twelve-year old Joseph [B16.3], apparently the surviving child of his first marriage to Hannah Issott, plus his second wife Nancy Mowbray [B17] and their first children. Why John and Nancy married in Kirkheaton when neither came from that parish we do not know. When the 1851 census was taken John still lived at 45 Park Gate, and Joseph, a joiner, was living next door at No. 47 with his new wife. John's household included John William [B16.9], who followed his uncle Job into shoemaking, and Jabez [B16.11=B.8]. In 1861 John was living on Berry Brow, but thereafter he moved

to Lockwood, left the textile trade, and by 1865 was a grocer. Reuben, also a shoemaker, lived at 166 Park Gate in 1871, but he then moved to Lockwood. In 1871, widower John was a Broad St. Lockwood grocer. In 1881, retired, he lived with Reuben and Elizabeth at 41 Swan Lane, Lockwood.

Jabez Berry [B8], Brian's great-grandfather, became a cotton dyer, and lived for many years in Salford (Lockwood). He married Eliza Ann Jackson [B9], the great-grandmother who Brian remembers well from the wartime years in Beckingham. After his retirement in 1911 Jabez and Eliza came to Gainsborough to live with Joe [B4] and Sarah Ann [B5]. He died there at age 75, in 1921; Eliza lived to be 96, passing away in 1944, a proud, pristine, ramrod Yorkshirewoman with snow-white hair, living by a precise clock until she fell and broke a hip a fortnight before she died.

It was Brian's grandfather Joe Berry [B4] who broke the link to the woollen industry. Leaving school at 14, he apprenticed at the John Brown Engineering Works in Huddersfield and became a skilled gear cutter. After his apprenticeship, he was employed by Rose Bros. Engineering Works in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, in their gear-cutting subsidiary. He returned to Huddersfield to wed Sarah Ann Dyson [B5] and brought her back to Gainsborough. He was soon appointed foreman of the gear-cutting business, a position which he held for 40 years until his retirement in 1949 at age 65. He could go no higher in the firm; Rose family members held the positions above.

He was a careful and cautious man, yet a hard-driving and demanding manager. The word on the shop floor was "look out, here comes tear-arse Berry," but what he was after was performance and quality. He also prospered; his early love was the motor cycle, with side car. Later came the automobile. Sarah had a stroke in the 1920s, and as she recovered he bought a confectioner's shop to occupy her and Mabel. It never flourished; Joe [B2] always said that his sister Mabel ate the profits with her enormous appetite for chocolates. Later they moved from Gainsborough three miles west to the village of Beckingham where he built a house for himself, and another for son Joe after he returned from Birmingham in 1934. He also bought land where he intended to build his retirement bungalow. But World War II ended that. He retired in 1949, never got the car that had been stored during the war

running again, and postwar planning controls prevented the bungalow from being built. Brian remembers him tending his wartime and postwar garden, digging the bomb shelter in 1939, bringing him the gifts in which little boys delight, sharing in long walks in the village after the war ended, and introducing him to the village pub. His last years were spent with Mabel and her husband, who returned to Beckingham after Sarah Ann's death to care for him.

Joe Berry [B32], Brian's father, also left school at 14 and apprenticed at Rose Bros. in Gainsborough, learning to build and maintain packaging machines. He soon began to travel for the firm, servicing their machines as far afield as Ireland and the south of England. During his apprenticeship years he was also a championship bicycle racer, sponsored by and riding with Britain's professional sprint champion Lal White.

He married Alice Lobley [B3] in 1932 and the young couple moved to Birmingham, where he had taken a permanent assignment as the engineer in charge of a packaging factory. But in 1934 the factory went broke, and he and Alice returned with newborn Brian to Beckingham. He then relocated to London to become engineer in charge of Walters Palm Toffee works, a fateful position because when the firm was taken over in 1960 he lost his pension rights. Like so many of Britain's businesses, this was a family enterprise. And like his father before him, upward progress in the firm was blocked by members of the Walters family who filled the managerial positions and associated sinecures. When the family lost the business, their pension guarantees evaporated.

Joe's career was hard-hit by both the Great Depression (although apart from the excitement of 1934 he was never without work) and by World War II, when he became part of the Ministry of Aircraft Production, installing and servicing the gun turrets in No.1 Bomber Group's Lancaster bombers, based in Lincolnshire. His life was a round of long hours from aerodrome to aerodrome, keeping the bombers in the air. Brian saw little of him in these years.

After World War II, too, there were the difficult times of the British economy. He returned to London and Palm Toffee in 1947, but did not get his first car, a 1937 Ford, until 1951, and did not own his first house until

1954. It was not until the 1960s that there was more flexibility, achieved as a result of the forced move that he always regrets never making earlier. The depression years dampened the spirit of enterprise for many. But he did relocate to Crawley in Sussex and a position at Sun D'Or. There were new cars, then the purchase of a new home at Hurstpierpoint near Brighton. Then came overseas vacations, and trips to visit Brian in Chicago. There were sufficient years to ensure a comfortable retirement. After retirement, Joe and Alice relocated to Basingtoke to be near daughter Susan and her family, only to be left there when Susan and her daughters moved to New Zealand in search of greater opportunity. With Brian in America, they moved back to Gainsborough to be near their remaining brothers and sisters. With both children emigrants, Joe is the last of his Berry line in England.

Almondbury Parish Church

TABLE 10.2

BRIAN'S BERRY PEDIGREE [B1]

B16,384 ----- BERRY		[Also B23,552; see Table 10.8, The Pedigree of Sarah Ann Berry]. B c.1500.
Presumed family: brothers baptising children at Almondbury in the same years.		
B16,384.1	John	B c.1530. Children bp. 1557-1565.
B16,384.2	William	do. 1560-1573.
B16,384.3	Edward	do. 1560-1574.
B16,384.4	Humphrey	do. 1579-1581.
B16,384.5	THOMAS BERRY	[=B8192=B11,776 in the Sarah Ann Berry pedigree; Table 10.8] See below for family, bp. 1577-1593.
B16,384.6	Leonard	do. bp. daughters 1572-1575. "Leonard Berry of the Hagge in Honley sold land at Bacon Royd to William Armitage in 1579." A Leonard Berry bp. children in Kirkburton in the 1580s.
B16,384.7	George	do. (daughter) 1574.
B 8192 THOMAS BERRY		
B8192.1	Thomas	Presumed. Children bp. in Almondbury 1598-1636.
B8192.2	Joan	Bp. 6 Nov. 1579.
B8192.3	Jane	Bp. 18 Oct. 1580.
B8192.4	Anna	Bp. 22 July 1582.
B8192.5	John	Bp. 17 Apr. 1586. "John Berry was struck with an axe by William Haigh, and was bur. 3 Mar. 1601."
B8192.6	GODFREY BERRY	[B4096=B5888 in the Sarah Ann Berry pedigree].
B8192.7	Susannah	Bp. 1590.
B8192.8	Leonard	Bp. 24 June 1592. Children bp. 1624-31.

Berry, cont.

B8192.9	Richard	Bp. 25 Sept. 1593. Children bp. 1620-1640.

B4096 GODFREY BERRY

B4096.1	Maria	Bp. 27 Mar. 1614.
B4096.2	John	Bp. 8 July 1617. Children bp. 1649-1657.
B4096.3	Sara	Bp. 20 Feb. 1619.
B4096.4	Susannah	Bp. 23 Feb. 1622.
B4096.5	GODFREY BERRY	[B2048=B2944 in the Sarah Ann Berry pedigree]. Bp. July 1624.
B4096.6	Joseph	Bp. 23 Sept. 1627. "In Jan. 1657 Joseph Berry of Oldfield (nr. Deanhouse) was returning home from Wakefield Market and met death suddenly by snow and cold." Joseph must have been a clothier returning from purchasing wool in Wakefield.

B2048 GODFREY BERRY

B2048.1	Rebecca	Bp. 14 Feb. 1640.
B2048.2	Godfrey	Bp. 19 Jan. 1642.
B2048.3	-- BERRY	[=B1024=B1472 in the Sarah Ann Berry pedigree] B. c.1650.

NOTE: In period 1640-1720, the Almondbury Parish Registers appear to be far less complete than either before or after. From 1560-1640 some 25 Berry events were recorded each 20 years. Only half as many were recorded each 20 years 1640-1720, but from 1720 to 1760 the rate returned to 25 per 20 years. After 1760 the rate doubled. The reduction in the events recorded affects Godfrey and the next three generations.

B1024 -- BERRY

B1024.1	NATHANIEL BERRY	[=B512=B736 in the Sarah Ann Berry pedigree]. B c.1675. M. 7 Mar. 1705. See below.

B512 NATHANIEL BERRY — M. ANNE SMITH [B259] in Kirkheaton on 7 Mar. 1705. Children bp. in Almondbury.

B512.1	JOHN BERRY	[=B368 of the SARAH ANN BERRY [B20] pedigree]. Bp. 31 July 1706. John of Holmroyd's will proved at York in Jan. 1759. Named as excutors his nephews Joseph, John, Nathaniel and Godfrey Berry, and John Berry the son of his brother Nathaniel. Also see Table 10.8.
B512.2	Anna	Bp. 14 Jan. 1707.
B512.3	-- BERRY	[=B256]. John's brother. Father of Godfrey [B128].
B512.4	Martha	Bp. 8 June 1712.
B512.5	Maria	Bp. 11 July 1714.
B512.6	Martha	Bp. 26 Feb. 1715.
B512.7	Nathaniel	Brother named in John's will.

B256 -- BERRY — Brother of John Berry of Holmroyd, whose nephew Godfrey [B128] was the executor of his 1759 will.

B256.1	GODFREY BERRY	[B128] See below. Bur. 31 Jan. 1781.

B128 GODFREY BERRY — Nephew of John Berry of Holmroyd, and executor of his will, proved at York Jan. 1759. Constable in 1760. In 1763 purchased Deanhouse and other premises in Honley from Sir Lister Kaye for £400. Chapelwarden in Honley, 1767. Bur. at Almondbury on 31 Jan. 1781. The Deanhouse property was sold to the Eastwoods in 1835.

B128.1	Sarah	Bp. 5 Jan. 1754.
B128.2	Godfrey	Bp. 16 Feb. 1756.
B128.3	NATHANIEL BERRY	[=B64]. Bp. 6 Dec. 1757. See below.
B128.4	Mary	Bp. 22 Mar. 1760.
B128.5	Martha	Bp. 15 Mar. 1764.

B64 NATHANIEL BERRY		Bp. 6 Dec. 1757, Almondbury. Inherited Deanhouse. Chapelwarden in 1798.
B64.1	John	Bp. 26 May 1776, Almondbury. D. young.
B64.2	Sarah	Bp. 25 Dec. 1777. D. in childhood.
B64.3	Hannah	Bp. 4 Apr. 1779.
B64.4	JOSEPH BERRY	[=B32]. Bp. 24 Dec. 1780. On 4 Apr. 1803 m. SARAH SYKES [B33] in Almondbury. Bp. children at Huddersfield Wesleyan. In 1841 at Park Gate. See below.
B64.5	Esther	Bp. 16 Feb. 1783.
B64.6	Martha	Bp. 6 Mar. 1785.
B64.7	John	Bp. 17 May 1786. On 7 Nov. 1808 m. Mary Sykes in Huddersfield.
B64.8	Charles	Bp. 11 Mar. 1787. M. (1) Charlotte --; (2) Elizabeth Beaumont at Thornhill on 18 Nov. 1816. Children bp. at Holmfirth Wesleyan Chapel; Nathaniel (1811), Mary (1812).
B64.9	Nathaniel	Bp. 26 Sept. 1787.
B64.10	Mary	Bp. 18 Mar. 1789.
B64.11	Benjamin	Bp. 10 May 1789. M. (1) Martha Hallas on 29 June 1812; (2) Sarah Bray on 5 June 1815. Children bp. at Holmfirth Wesleyan Chapel: George (1813), Sarah Anne (1814), Nathaniel (1815), George (1817), John (1818), Nathaniel (1820), John (1820).
B64.12	Elizabeth	Bp. 16 Oct. 1790.
B64.13	George	Bp. 24 July 1791. M. Sarah. Children bp. at Holmfirth Wesleyan Chapel: George (1813), Nathaniel (1815), John (1816), Martha (1818), Ann (1819), George (1822), Harriett (1824), Sarah (1825). A farmer in 1837.

B64.14	William Walton	Bp. 6 June 1792. On 9 May 1814 m. Harriet Graham in Huddersfield. Children: Rebecca (1815), John Graham (1816).
B64.15	Sarah	Bp. 23 Oct. 1793.
B64.16	Reuben	Bp. 12 Jan. 1794.
B64.17	Godfrey	Bp. 23 Sept. 1795. M. (1) Mary Widdup at Thornhill on 29 June 1818; (2) Jane Beaumont on 7 Feb. 1826 in Almondbury (See Reuben [B32.3].
B64.18	Job	Bp. 3 July 1796. M. (1) Elizabeth Burras 8 Nov. 1818 in Almondbury; (2) Sarah Oldham 24 Dec. 1824 at Elland. In 1841, a shoemaker, on Berry Brow with Sarah and children Esther (bp. 10 Nov. 1822 at Honley to Job and Elizabeth), Benjamin (1830), Godfrey (1832), Emma (1834), Ellen (1839), and Sarah Ann (1840). In 1841 at Park Gate, with Hannah (1843).

B32 JOSEPH BERRY — Bp. 24 Dec. 1780 in Almondbury. On 4 Apr. 1803 m. SARAH SYKES [B33] in Almondbury. In 1841, a cloth dresser, living at Park Gate in Almondbury near to John [B16], Reuben [B32.3], and Jabez [B32.5].

B32.1	JOHN BERRY	[=B16]. Bp. 1 June 1805 at Huddersfield Wesleyan Chapel. See below. At Park Gate in 1841.
B32.2	Rachel	M. Richard Beaumont on 7 Oct. 1827 in Kirkheaton.
B32.3	Reuben	B c.1811. On 7 Jan. 1827 m. Hannah Beaumont in Kirkheaton. Children all bp. at Huddersfield Queen St. Wesleyan Chapel. In 1841 at Park Gate.
B32.3.1	Martha	Bp. 2 Sept. 1827.
B32.3.2	Mary	Bp. 19 July 1829. Not in household in 1841.
B32.3.3	Beaumont	Bp. 18 Dec. 1831. Youngest child in 1841 household.

B32.4	Harriet	Bp. 21 May 1815 in Kirkheaton. M. Henry Beaumont on 25 Dec. 1834 in Kirkheaton.
B32.5	Jabez	B. c.1816. On 15 May 1836 m. Martha Brook in Kirkheaton. In 1841 at Park Gate.
B32.5.1	Emma	B. 1839.
B32.5.2	Sarah	B. 1840.

B16 JOHN BERRY Bp. 1 June 1805 at Huddersfield Wesleyan Chapel, but b. in Honley, Almondbury Yorks. On 26 Sept. 1825 m. (1) Hannah Issott in Almondbury; (2) NANCY MOWBRAY [B17] on 10 Nov. 1833 in Kirkheaton, Yorks. Nancy, a woolen burler in 1851, d. by 1870.

B16.1	Ruth	Bp. 26 Mar. 1826, Almondbury. Not in 1841 household; d. young.
B16.2	Sarah	Bp. 10 June 1827, Almondbury. Not in 1841 household; d. young.
B16.3	Joseph	Bp. 20 Sept. 1829, Almondbury. In John's household at 45 Park Gate, Berry Brow, Almondbury in 1841. On 19 May 1850 m. Sarah Boocock, aged 19, at Almondbury Parish Church. In 1851, a joiner, was living next to John at 47 Park Gate with wife (age 20, b. Honley) and dau. Sarah Ann (2 mos.).
B16.4	John William	Bp. 25 Sept. 1831, Almondbury. Not in 1841 household; d. young.
B16.5	Hannah	Bp. 18 May 1834, Almondbury. A woolen burler, 1851. In 1871 lived with her widowed grocer father. In 1881 an unm. dressmaker living in Lockwood.
B16.6	Emma (twin)	Bp. 9 Aug. 1835. D. young.
B16.7	Mary Anne (twin)	Bp. 9 Aug. 1835. Not in household in 1851; d. young.
B16.8	Sarah Jane	B. 1839. M. -- Stocks c.1860. He d. before 1871, when brother Jabez lived with her and her children Lot (1861) and Guy Arthur (1863) Stocks.

B16.9	John William	B. 1841. A cloth dresser in 1861 and a grocery salesman in 1871. M. Alice --. Children: Joseph (1865), Louisa (1868), James A. (1869), William E. (1871).
B16.10	Reuben	B. 1843. A shoemaker. M. Elizabeth -- c.1870. At 166 Park Gate in 1871 and 41 Swan Lane, Lockwood in 1881, with father John, but no children.
B16.11	JABEZ BERRY	[=B8]. See below.

B8 JABEZ BERRY

B. 8 June 1846 at Berry Brow, Almondbury, Yorks. On 29 Apr. 1876 m. ELIZA ANN JACKSON [B9]. D. at 75 in 1921 in Gainsborough, Lincs. Jabez was a cloth finisher in 1881 and Eliza was a woolen feeder, at 206 Salford. In 1884 Jabez was a cotton dyer.

B8.1	Minnie Jackson	B. 1874. M. Alan Jessop. Dau. Blanche.
B8.2	Arthur	B. c.1877. M. Minnie Mosley. Arthur died young. Minnie lived in Blackpool where she ran a boarding house. Dau. Amy.
B8.3	Harry	B. 8 Jan. 1878, bp. 10 Sept. 1880. D. young.
B8.4	Alice Ann	B. 1 Aug. 1882, bp. 6 Nov. 1882 at Lockwood Emmanuel Church. M. Harry Cooper. Daus.: Phyllis, Mary, Peggy.
B8.5	JOE BERRY	[=B4]. B. 17 June 1884 in Salford, Almondbury. On 25 July 1908 m. SARAH ANN DYSON [B5].

Facing Page. Jabez Berry and Family at Daughter Alice's Wedding.

In the front row, from right to left, are daughter Minnie, Jabez, wife Eliza, unknown, daughter Alice and Henry Cooper. In the second row, from the right, are son Joe, Sarah Ann Dyson, Nora Donovan, Minnie Mosley Berry and son Fred. Jabez's relatives are in the back row right; we presume Reuben is there, and that the lady at top right is Alice, wife of John William (see photograph on next page).

The John William Berry Family Orchestra

B4	**JOE BERRY**	B. 17 June 1884 at Salford in Almondbury, Yorks. On 25 July 1908 m. SARAH ANN DYSON [B5] at Christ Church in Moldgreen, Kirkheaton, Yorks. D. 6 Apr. 1968 at Beckingham, Notts. Joe had already moved to Gainsborough when he and Sarah Ann married. He was a foreman gear-cutter at Rose Bros. in Gainsborough for 51 years until he retired in 1949.
B4.1	JOE BERRY	[B2]. B. 2 June 1909 in Gainsborough, Lincs. On 26 Dec. 1932 m. GWENDOLINE ALICE LOBLEY [B3]. See below.
B4.2	Mabel	B. 25 May 1911 in Gainsborough. On 20 Sept. 1947 m. Herbert Jones. No children.

B2	**JOE BERRY**	A mechanical engineer. B. 2 June 1909 in Gainsborough, Lincs. On 26 Dec. 1932 m. GWENDOLINE ALICE LOBLEY [B3] in Gainsborough.
B2.1	**BRIAN JOE LOBLEY BERRY**	[=B1]. B. 16 Feb. 1934 in Sedgley, Staffs. On 6 Sept. 1958 m. JANET ELIZABETH SHAPLEY [1]. For family see Table 10.1.
B2.2	Susan Elaine	B. 8 Mar. 1941 in Gainsborough. In 1958 m. John Cale in London.
B2.2.1	Andrew Cale	
B2.2.2	Madeleine Cale	
B2.2.3	Jacqueline Cale	
B2.2.4	Sarah Cale (twin)	
B2.2.5	Lisa Cale (twin)	

Sources: *Parish Registers* and *Bishop's Transcripts*; Wills; 1841-1881 censuses; Birth and marriage certificates after 1841; Family records. Quotations are from Charles A. Hulbert, *Annals of the Church and Parish of Almondbury*. London: Longman 2 Co. 1882.

Joe Berry and Sarah Ann Dyson

Joe Berry and Gwendoline Alice Lobley

Other West Yorkshire Pedigrees: Ardron, Brook, Dyson, Jackson and Mowbray

The Berrys intermarried with other long-established West Yorkshire families. Joe Berry [B4] took as his wife Sarah Ann Dyson [B5]. Diotsons (diminutive Disons) appear in the earliest Almondbury records and the first records of Almondbury's Parish Church. Sarah's father Albert Dyson [B10] married Emma Brook [B11]. The Brooks are equally-early local residents (D.F.E. Sykes, *The History of Huddersfield*. Huddersfield: The Advertiser Press, 1898). There were both Disons and By-the-brooks in the 1379 *Subsidy Roll* and Henry VIII's sixteenth-century *Subsidy Rolls* include the names of Dyson, Berrie and Brook.

Not only were these families early-established members of the Almondbury community; they were prolific. Successive generations of brothers and cousins gave their offspring the same names, making reconstruction of the female pedigrees exceedingly difficult for those with the most common names for more than a few generations back into the early eighteenth century.

Sarah Ann Dyson [B5] was the oldest daughter of Albert Dyson [B10] and Emma Brook [B11]; see Table 10.3. Albert, the youngest son of hand loom fancy weaver George Dyson [B20], initially worked as a woolen piercer, but he and Emma moved to Bradford where he became a cotton warp dyer. It was in Bradford that Sarah Ann was born. Brian remembers his Grandmother Berry first from the wartime years, when he lived with her, his grandfather, and his Aunt Mabel. She was a warm and loving home-body, a thin woman who frequently became breathless from a not-yet-diagnosed anemia. She worked hard; Joe refused to buy such help as a washing machine. Yet her cakes and pies and Sunday dinners were a young boy's delight. Mabel took care of the coming and going: long walks in the countryside, the exposure to the woods. Only after the Second World War were Sarah's complaints diagnosed and she received proper treatment. She quickly became portly and jolly. She had a heart attack the year before Brian left for America. She was convalescing when he visited before his departure. "Don't have anything to do with those Chicago gangsters" was her departing advice. She died the following year.

Sarah's grandfather George Dyson [B20] was baptized in Halifax in 1794, the son of woolcomber and frizer John Dyson [B40]. He apparently joined a

group of Halifax fancy weavers who settled in Dalton. We know nothing more about the Dyson forebears -- whether John of Halifax was from an Almondbury or Kirkheaton family, for example, although he may have married in Elland. George married, first, Sarah Ardron, by whom he had four children, and after her death, second, her younger sister Nanny Ardron [B21], by whom he had another seven, the youngest of whom was Albert [B10]. George's children first became bobbin winders and spinners, and his older sons later joined him as hand loom fancy weavers. Once the new factories arrived in the 1860s and 1870s and George passed away, the younger children found employment outside the household, however -- in the cotton mills and silk factories that supplanted the hand loom fancy trade. Sarah Ann was a silk weaver before she married. There was no social security; Nanny became a charwoman after George's death. Little is known about the Ardrons save that Sarah and Nanny were two of the eleven children of Kirkheaton cloth dresser Joseph Ardron and his wife Sarah, who lived on Roethorp Lane in Dalton (Table 10.7). There is an Ardron Hill in Dalton.

Albert Dyson married Emma Brook [B11]. We know that Emma's grandparents were weaver Thomas Brook [B44] and his wife Mary (Table 10.5). Their son Levi Brook [B22], bp. in 1833 in Dalton, first married Mary Ann Rowbottom and secondly Sarah Ann Berry [B23], Emma's mother. Levi switched jobs frequently: a cloth finisher in 1853, laborer in 1859, a yarn scourer in 1861, a cloth finisher again in 1871, a teazer in 1879, and in 1881 a fishmonger! He was at Scarfold in Upperthong when his first daughter was born, and there may have been a family connection to Upperthong clothier Joseph Brook. Sarah Ann Berry was a servant in Joseph Brook's household according to the 1851 census, although her 1859 marriage to Levi was at Kirkheaton's Parish Church.

Emma Brook [B11] was a weaver when she married Albert Dyson. They had three children in Bradford before he died and Emma moved back to Dalton. In 1894 she married, secondly, Irishman Thomas Donovan. He had been an Irish Guardsman who had fought the "fuzzy-wuzzies" in the Sudan. They had two surviving children, Nora and Walter. Emma died in 1912 and Walter ran away at age 14, served in the British artillery in World War I and subsequently at Bangalore in India. After his return to England he, Thomas and Nora left for America. Thomas had a fruit farm in upstate New York. Walter played Irish

Four Generations: Sarah Ann Berry, Emma Brook, Sarah Ann Dyson, and Joe Berry c.1909.

football and managed a grocery store in the Bronx until the things he was selling met with the disapproval of the authorities during prohibition. He then dropped out of sight until the 1950s, when Brian was introduced by him to New York, to the dockside, and to the Staten Island Irish-Americans. Nora and her husband Michael Carroll worked for Park Lane millionaires, and played the stock and foreign exchange markets. They returned to Huddersfield in the 1930s and retired on their profits.

Emma's mother was Sarah Ann Berry [B23], descended from John Berry of Holmroyd [B368=B512.1 in Brian's Berry pedigree] whose nephew and executor Godfrey was Brian's direct Berry ancestor. John's children concentrated in Newsome (Table 10.8), but the grandsons produced by Benjamin [=B184] became Lockwood Baptists. As Rev. Hulbert noted, it was in Lockwood and Newsome "where the names of Berry, Dyson and Brook will present themselves to the reader as leading families" (*Annals of the Church and Parish of Almondbury*, p. 254). We do not know John's wife, but Benjamin married Hannah Sykes [B185] in 1773. There is no hope of tracing Hannah's pedigree; there were six Hannah Sykes born around 1750 in Almondbury and Huddersfield, presumably to brothers and cousins. Sykes is one of the most common local surnames.

Benjamin's three sons Godfrey [B184.2], John [B184.3=B92], and Matthew [B184.4] bp. their children at Lockwood Baptist Church, which had been opened in 1790. John's wife was Sarah Thornton [893]; we have been unable to trace her pedigree. Matthew married another Sykes. John, a cloth dresser, had eleven children. There must have been some falling-out with his second son Joseph [B46], who married Mary Moss [B47] in 1835. Mary had a child, Mary Moss, in 1833 before she married Joseph. After their marriage they lived at Honley-woodbottom where they had twins, George and Sarah Ann [B23] in 1836. But Joseph died two months after the twins were born, baby George five months later, and mother Mary seven months after that, in 1837. In 1841 Sarah Ann and her step-sister Mary Moss were in the Honley Workhouse. Presumably Sarah Ann was placed from the workhouse into service in Joseph Brook's household in Upperthong, where she was recorded by the 1851 census takers, and presumably out of which she became Levi Brook's second wife.

Jabez Berry [B8] married Eliza Ann Jackson [B9]. We know only that her parents were William Jackson [B18] and Ann Haveley or Halley [B19], from

Hull. William was a woollen printer in 1841, but in the previous decade he and Ann had been at Tottington and Stockport in Lancashire before arriving in Almondbury in 1839 [Table 10.4]. They lived at Lower Houses, amidst the fancy trade. After Jabez's death, Eliza lived variously with her granddaughter Blanche and Percy Templeman in Doncaster (Blanche was Minnie's daughter - B8.1), and with Joe and Sarah Anne in Beckingham. Brian's memories are from her nineties in Beckingham, a woman who lived by the clock, a pristine, ramrod Yorkshirewoman.

Eliza Ann Jackson

John Berry [B16] took as his wife Nancy Mowbray [B17], descended from a long line of Almondbury (Lockwood) clothiers (see Table 10.6). There are no Mowbray or Mowberry records in Almondbury before 1722. Soon thereafter the Parish Registers record the family of Joseph Mowberry [B136], including his son Joseph [B68], also an Almondbury clothier who married Martha North [B69], the daughter of clothier Thomas North [B138]. Joseph's son William Mowbray [B34] married (2) Hannah Milnes [B35]. Nancy [B17] was their twelfth and youngest child. In 1851 she worked as a woollen burler.

TABLE 10.3

THE PEDIGREE OF SARAH ANN DYSON [B5]

B40	**JOHN DYSON**	A woolcomber and "frizer", from Halifax, who probably had a brother Richard, also a Halifax frizer, whose dau. Ann was bp. in Halifax in 1797. Possibly m. Susey Bedford in Elland on 27 Dec. 1784 and/or Arabel Bottomley in Elland on 25 Aug. 1785.
B40.1	Elis	
B40.2	Ellen	Bp. June 1792 in Halifax, at St. George the Baptist.
B40.3	GEORGE DYSON	[=B20]. Bp. 12 Oct. 1794 in Halifax. On 1 Feb. 1821 m. Sarah Ardron, who d. 29 Dec. 1829, and then on 8 Apr. 1834 her younger sister NANNY ARDRON [B21]. See below for family.
B20	**GEORGE DYSON**	See above. A hand loom fancy weaver. In 1841 and 1851 lived at 57 Roethorp Lane, Dalton; in 1861 at 89 Lower Hill Top. In 1871 Nanny lived at Moldgreen Front. George had died and Nanny was a charwoman.
B20.1	John	Bp. 9 Feb. 1823 in Dalton, Kirkheaton, Yorks. In 1841 and 1851 a hand loom fancy weaver.
B20.2	Emma	Bp. 24 Oct. 1824, Dalton.
B20.3	William	B. 18 Apr. 1826, bp. 14 May, Dalton. In 1841 and 1851 a hand loom fancy weaver.
B20.4	Ellen	B. 6 Sept. 1828, bp. 12 Oct.
B20.5	Sarah	B. 23 May 1834, bp. 22 June. In 1851 a "reacher on".
B20.6	George	B. 11 Sept. 1837, bp. 9 Oct. In 1851 a "cutting knife sender" and in 1861 a weaver. Suffered from epilepsy.
B20.7	Richard	B. 10 Nov. 1838, bp. 21 July 1839. In 1851 a bobbin winder.

Dyson, cont.

B20.8	Samuel	B. 22 Aug. 1842, bp. 7 May 1843. A bobbin winder in 1851.
B20.9	Maria	B. 1846. A cotton hank winder in 1861.
B20.10	Elizabeth Ann	B. 1851. A silk doubler in 1871.
B20.11	ALBERT DYSON	[=B10]. B. 8 Dec. 1853. On 8 Feb. 1879 m. EMMA BROOK [B11] at the Huddersfield Register Office. Emma was a weaver. In 1871 Albert was a woolen piercer. See below for family. D. c.1890 and in 1894 Emma remarried to Thomas Dennis Donovan. See Brook Pedigree, Table 10.5.
B10	**ALBERT DYSON**	In 1884, living at 22 Lawrence Street, Horton, Bradford, Yorks, was a cotton warp dyer.
B10.1	**SARAH ANN DYSON**	[=B5]. B. 16 Sept. 1884 in Bradford. On 25 July 1908 m. JOE BERRY [B4] in Moldgreen. D. in Beckingham, Notts. on 28 Feb. 1956.
B10.2	Maria	D. in her teens.
B10.3	Richard	D. in infancy.
B10.4	Nora Donovan	Emma's first child by her second husband, Thomas Donovan. B. 29 Dec. 1895 at Moldgreen, Kirkheaton. In 1919 m. Michael Carroll. D. 25 Aug. 1972 in Huddersfield. No children.
B10.5	Philip Donovan	D. in infancy.
B10.6	Walter Donovan	B. 2 June 1899 in Moldgreen. M. Mae Donovan in the Bronx, N.Y. Died on Staten Island on 6 Dec. 1968. Three children: Eleanor (d.1954), Maureen, and Patti.

Sources: See Table 10.2

Dyson Coat of Arms: *Per pale or and az., the sun per pale sa. Crest: mounted vert, a paschal lamb ar., head surr. by a nimbus or.*

TABLE 10.4

THE PEDIGREE OF ELIZA ANN JACKSON [B9]

B18	**WILLIAM JACKSON**	A woolen printer, b. 1810 in Hull, Yorks. In 1841 lived at Dog Kennel, Almondbury, and in 1848 at 762 Lower Houses. M. ANN HAVELEY [B19], b. c.1811 in Hull.
B18.1	Thomas	B. 1832 in Tottington, Lancs.
B18.2	John	B. 1834 in Tottington. A shoemaker in 1851.
B18.3	William	B. 1836 in Stockport. Lancs. A cloth finisher in 1851.
B18.4	Andrew	B. 1838 in Stockport. A teazer in 1851.
B18.5	Fergus	B. 1840 in Almondbury. A cloth finisher in 1851.
B18.6	Eliza	B. 25 Nov. 1843 in Almondbury. D. in 1844.
B18.7	Harriett	B. 1846.
B18.8	**ELIZA ANN JACKSON**	[=B9]. B. 24 June 1848 in Almondbury. M. JABEZ BERRY [B8] in June 1876. D. in Beckingham, Yorks. in 1944, at age 96.
B18.9	Jane	B. c.1852.

Sources: See Table 10.2.

Notes: William [B18] perhaps the William who was bp. 27 Dec. 1810 at Hull Holy Trinity (recorded in the BTs), the son of William and Ann Jackson. Ann [B19] maybe dau. of Thomas and Ann Halley, bp. 4 Oct. 1809 at Hull Holy Trinity.

TABLE 10.5

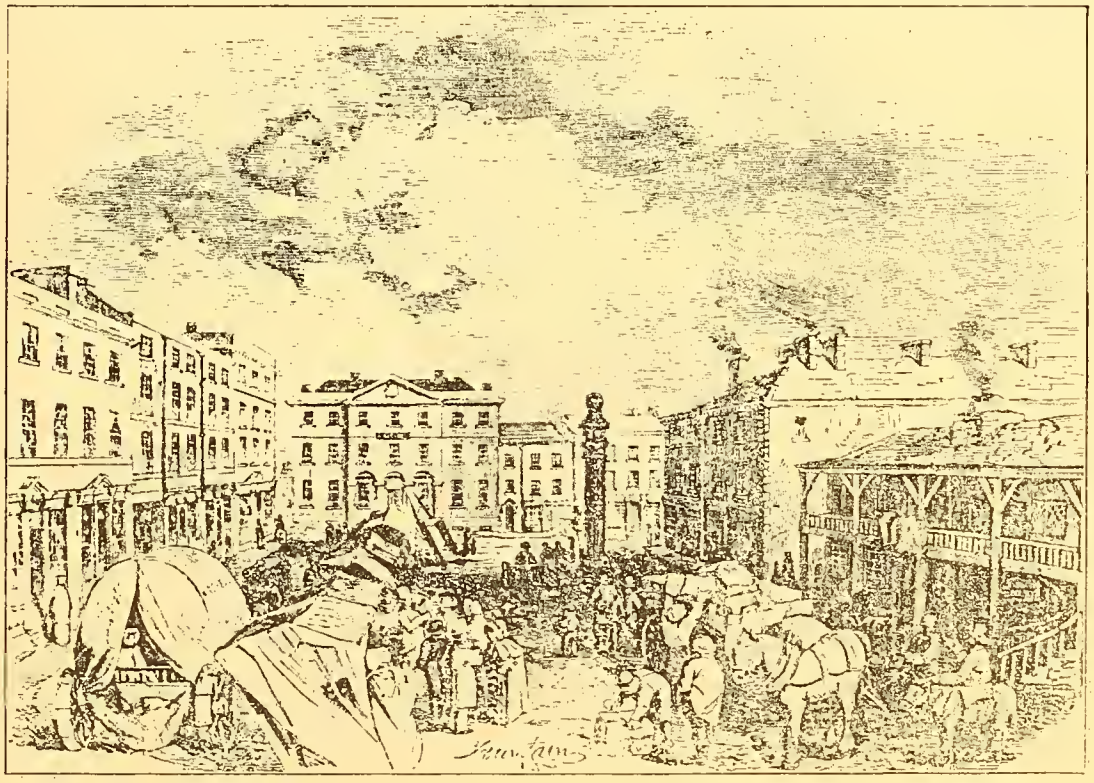
THE PEDIGREE OF EMMA BROOK [B11]

B44	**THOMAS BROOK**	An agricultural laborer in 1841, but in 1853 a "carrier." M. (1) MARY --, (2) after 1833, Hannah --. In 1841 Thomas, 55 (b. c.1786) and Hannah, 40 (b. c.1801) were at Nettleton with Hannah, 9 and Levi, 8.
B44.1	Hannah	Bp. 31 July 1831 in Kirkheaton.
B44.2	LEVI BROOK	[=B22]. B. 7 Jan. 1833, Bp. 21 Apr. in Dalton. M. (1) on 6 Feb. 1853 Mary Ann Rowbottom; (2) On 17 Jan. 1859 in Kirkheaton, SARAH ANN BERRY [B23], Levi was a cloth finisher in 1853, a laborer in 1859, a yarn scourer in 1861 at 107 Victoria Place, a cloth finisher in 1871 at 47 Tolson's Yard, in 1879 a teazer, and in 1881 at 9 Moldgreen he was a fish dealer. See below for family.
B44.3	George	B. 18 May 1835, bp. 26 July, in Dalton. Not in Thomas's 1841 household.
B44.4	Ann	B. 17 Mar. 1837, bp. 23 Apr. in Dalton. Not in Thomas's 1841 household.
B22	**LEVI BROOK**	See notes, above.
B22.1	Mary	B. 3 Apr. 1853 at Scarfold, Upperthong, Holmfirth. A woollen piercer in 1871.
B22.2	Sarah Jane	B. 1855, Kirkheaton. A woollen piercer in 1871.
B22.3	Joseph Henry	B. 1857. Kirkheaton. A woollen piercer in 1871 and a coal miner in 1881.
B22.4	Wright	B. 1860, Dalton. Oldest child of Levi and Sarah Ann.
B22.5	**EMMA BROOK**	[=B11]. B. 14 Feb. 1861, Dalton. On 8 Feb. 1879 m. (1) ALBERT DYSON [B10]. She was then a weaver. She m. (2) Thomas Donovan in 1894. D. 4 Jan. 1912.

Brook, cont.

B22.6	Tom	B. 1865, Dalton. A mill hand in 1881.
B22.7	Sam	B. 1867, Dalton. A mill hand in 1881.
B22.8	Martha Ann	B. 1869, Dalton.
B22.9	Fenton	B. 1872, Dalton.
B22.10	Walter	B. 1878, Dalton.

Sources: See Table 10.2



The Old Market Place, Huddersfield, 1800

TABLE 10.6

THE PEDIGREE OF NANCY MOWBRAY [B17]

B136	**JOSEPH MOWBERRY**	*There are no Mowberry or Mowbray records in Almondbury prior to 1722.*
B136.1	Margaret	Bp. 24 Mar. 1725 in Almondbury.
B136.2	JOSEPH MOWBERRY	[=B68]. An Almondbury clothier, bp. 5 May 1728. On 25 May 1749 m. MARTHA NORTH [B69] in Almondbury. Martha was bp. 4 Feb. 1727-8 in Alm., the dau. of THOMAS NORTH [B138], also an Almondbury clothier. See below for family.
B136.3	Elizabeth	Bp. 5 July 1730 in Alm.
B136.4	Sarah	Bp. 13 Dec. 1733 in Alm.
B68	**JOSEPH MOWBERRY**	
B68.1	Hannah	Bp. 19 Jan. 1751 in Alm.
B68.2	John	Bp. 22 Nov. 1752 in Alm.
B68.3	WILLIAM MOWBRAY	[=B34]. Bp. 16 Mar. 1755 in Alm. On 30 Jun. 1777 m. (1) Hannah Thornton, and on 1 Jan. 1789 (2) HANNAH MILL/MILNES [B35]. See below for family. First wife bur. in Almondbury 11 Sept. 1786 "aged 30 years."
B34	**WILLIAM MOWBRAY**	
B34.1	Joseph	Bp. 5 Apr. 1779, Lockwood, Almondbury.
B34.2	William	Bp. 16 Apr. 1781, Lockwood. M. Lucy Armitage.
B34.3	Benjamin	Bp. 24 June 1785, Lockwood. Bur. 19 Mar. 1786.
B34.4	Edward	Bp. 1 June 1789, Lockwood.
B34.5	Richard	Bp. 25 Dec. 1790, Lockwood.
B34.6	Hannah	Bp. 15 May 1792, Lockwood.

Mowbray, cont.

B34.7	Martha	Bp. 22 Sept. 1792, Lockwood.
B34.8	Sarah	Bp. 15 Nov. 1795, Lockwood.
B34.9	George	B. 14 Mar. 1798, bp. 15 Apr., Lockwood. M. Martha. In 1841 living at Park Gate near to Nancy and her husband JOHN BERRY.
B34.10	Thomas	B. 19 Sept. 1800, bp. 23 Nov., Lockwood.
B34.11	Mary	B. 22 Nov. 1802, bp. 26 Dec., Lockwood.
B34.12	**NANCY MOWBRAY**	[=B17]. B. 5 May 1805, bp. 16 June, Lockwood. On 10 Nov. 1833 m. JOHN BERRY [B16]. D. by 1870. See Table 10.2.

Sources: See Table 10.2

Note: The Mowbray name is derived from Monbrai, one of the ancient fiefs of Normandy. Henry I of England ordered Roger de Albini to take the surname Mowbray.

An Almondbury Weaver's Cottage.

TABLE 10.7

THE PEDIGREE OF NANNY ARDRON [B21]

B42	**JOSEPH ARDRON**	B. c.1781. A cloth dresser in 1841, at Rawthorp Lane, Dalton. M. SARAH, also b. c.1781. Children bp. in Kirkheaton.
B42.1	Samuel	Bp. 14 Jan. 1798, Kirkheaton. In 1819 m. Ann.
B42.2	Sarah	Bp. 28 June 1801. On 1 Feb. 1821 became first wife of GEORGE DYSON [B20]. Bur. 29 Dec. 1829, in Kirkheaton.
B42.3	Joseph	Bp. 1 Jan. 1804.
B42.4	William	Bp. 8 Sept. 1805, bur. 21 Nov. 1824.
B42.5	Jonathan	A fancy weaver. Bp. 31 May 1807. On 9 May 1834 m. Ellen Dyson (b. 1810).
B42.5.1	Maria	B. 1841 in Dalton. A bobbin winder in 1861.
B42.5.2	Jane	B. 1843. A "twister" in 1861.
B42.5.3	Martha	B. 1846. An "errand runner" in 1861.
B42.6	Ann	Bp. 28 June 1812. On 18 Aug. 1831 m. Benjamin Mecklethwaite.
B42.7	Benjamin	Bp. 14 Aug. 1814.
B42.8	**NANNY ARDRON**	[=B21]. Bp. 11 Aug. 1816. On 8 Apr. 1834 became second wife of GEORGE DYSON [B20].
B42.9	James	Bp. 28 Mar. 1819. In 1841 was a fancy weaver.
B42.10	Mary	Bp. 12 Aug. 1821.
B42.11	Martha	Bp. 5 Oct. 1823.

Sources: See Table 10.2. In 1841 Joseph and Sarah Ardron lived next door to George Dyson and Nanny and their children. James and Martha were still with them.

TABLE 10.8

THE PEDIGREE OF SARAH ANN BERRY [B23]

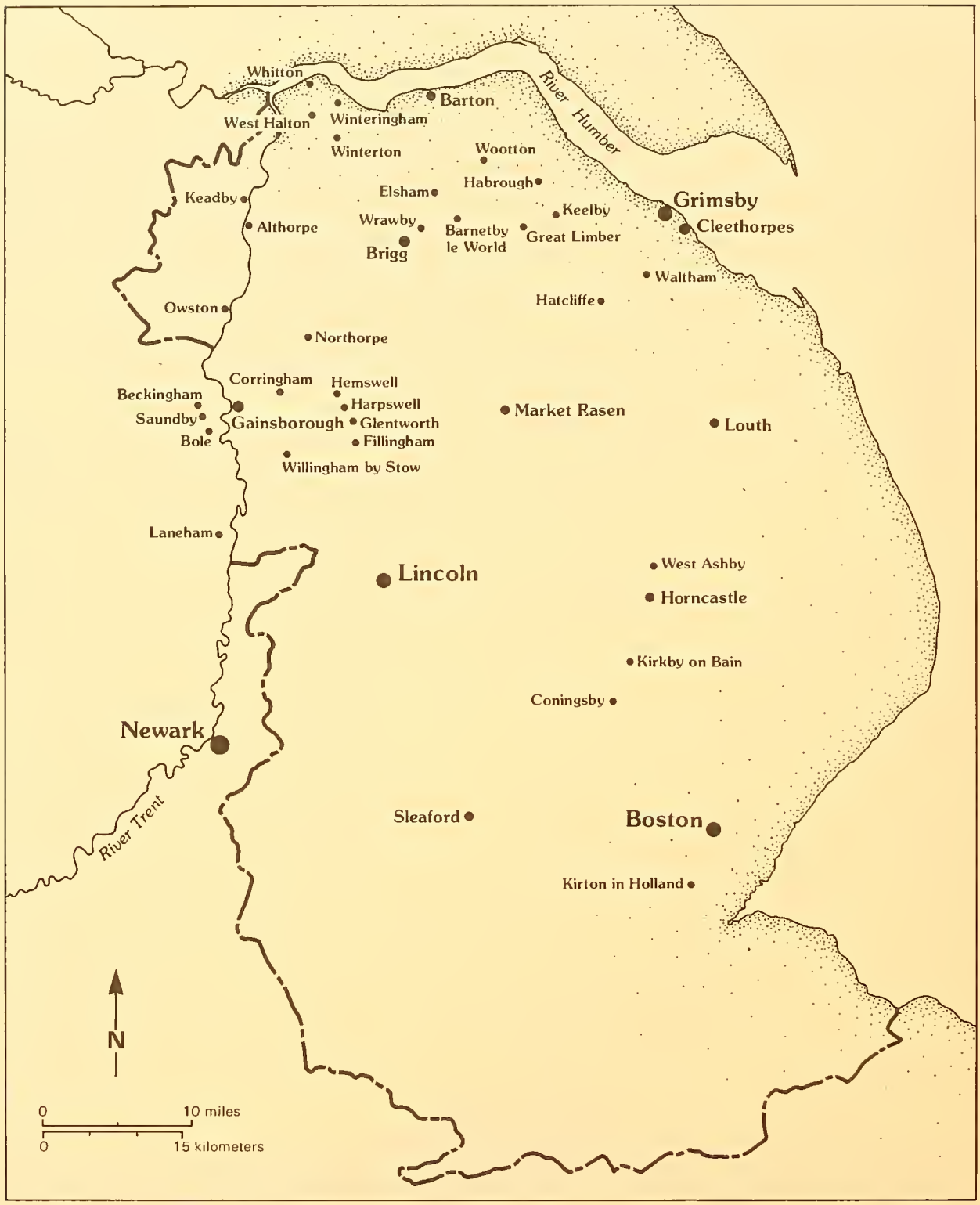
B368	**JOHN BERRY**	[=B512.1 in the Brian Berry pedigree; see Table 10.2 for John and five other Berry generations]. Bp. 31 July 1706. John of Holmroyd's will proved at York in Jan. 1759.
B368.1	Mary	Bp. 9 June 1732. D. young.
B368.2	James	Bp. 19 June 1734. "Of Ashinghurst." Wife Ann 1761-1842. James d. 1818.
B368.3	John	Bp. 29 July 1737.
B368.4	Joseph	Bp. 22 May 1740. Joseph of Newsome Cross, where his son Matthew (b. 1767) and Joseph Jr.'s wife Sarah (Dyson) resided in 1841. Jos. Jr. d. 1831 and Sarah 1847. David (b.1777) resided at Scar, Samuel (1781) at Almondbury, and George (1783) at Nook. Matthew bp. family at Huddersfield Wesleyan Chapel.
B368.5	BENJAMIN BERRY	[=B184] Bp. 15 Apr. 1743.
B368.6	Sarah	Bp. 4 Oct. 1746.
B368.7	Hannah	Bp. 16 Jan. 1749.
B368.8	William	Bp. 26 Feb. 1750.
B368.9	Mary	Bp. 18 Mar. 1753.
B368.10	Anne	Bp. 20 Mar. 1755
B184	**BENJAMIN BERRY**	Bp. 15 Apr. 1743. M. HANNAH SYKES [B185] on 11 Apr. 1773.
B184.1	Sally	Bp. 22 Aug. 1773. M. Joseph Dyson 2 Aug. 1797.

continued on p. 346.

B184.2	Godfrey	Bp. 27 July 1781. M. Sarah. Bp. children at Lockwood Baptist Chapel: Lydia (b. 1807), Mary (1809), Elizabeth (1812), Godfrey (1817), Jabez (1819), Josiah (1820). In 1841 Godfrey and his sons Jabez and Josiah were in Lockwood; Godfrey was in Marsden.
B184.3	JOHN BERRY	[=B92]. Bp. 5 Sept. 1784. M. SARAH THORNTON [B93] on 25 Jan. 1807. See below for details of family. Children all bp. at Lockwood Baptist Chapel 1807-1827. In 1841 at Lockwood.
B184.4	Matthew	Bp. 24 Sept. 1787. M. Martha Sykes on 23 June 1805. Children bp. at Lockwood Baptist Chapel: Joseph (1815), Benjamin (1816), Matthew (1817), Ellen (1821), Hannah (1825), Mary (1826). In 1841 at Langley with Matthew.
B92	**JOHN BERRY**	A cloth dresser. Bp. 5 Sept. 1784. M. SARAH THORNTON [B93] on 25 Jan. 1807. Children all bp. at Lockwood Baptist Chapel. In 1841 lived in Lockwood.
B92.1	William	Bp. 29 Nov. 1807. M. Martha Sykes 3 Apr. 1834, Almondbury. child bp. in Kirkheaton in 1835: Truth.
B92.2	JOSEPH BERRY	[B46]. Bp. 12 Jan. 1809. On 24 May 1835 m. MARY MOSS [B47]. Lived in Honley-Woodbottom. Died 10 July 1836.
B92.3	Mary	Bp. 10 July 1810.
B92.4	Samuel	Bp. 26 Jun. 1812.
B92.5	Emma	Bp. 10 June 1814.
B92.6	George	Bp. 8 Mar. 1815. M. Hannah Berry in Honley on 31 Oct. 1847 (prob. his first cousin, dau. of uncle Matthew [B184.4]).
B92.7	Ann	Bp. 3 May 1816.
B92.8	John	Bp. 20 Oct. 1818.

B92.9	Harriett	B. c.1821. In John's household in 1821.
B92.10	Richard	B. c.1824. do.
B92.11	Sarah	B. c.1827. do.
B46	**JOSEPH BERRY**	A cloth miller. Bp. 12 Jan. 1809 at Lockwood Baptist Chapel. On 24 May 1835 m. MARY MOSS [B47] in Almondbury. Joseph d. 10 July 1836 in Honley-Woodbottom. Mary d. 1 Aug. 1837, aged 25 years.
B46.1	Mary Moss	Bp. 3 Nov. 1833. Born to Mary before her marriage to Joseph. In Honley Workhouse in 1841.
B46.2	**SARAH ANN BERRY**	[=B23]. Twin, bp. 25 Apr. 1836. In Honley Workhouse in 1841 and in 1851 a servant in Joseph Brook's house in Upperthong. Became second wife of LEVI BROOK [B22] on 17 Jan. 1859.
B46.3	George Fenton	Twin, bp. 25 Apr. 1836, D. 27 Dec. 1836.

Sources: See Table 10.2.



Lincolnshire Locations

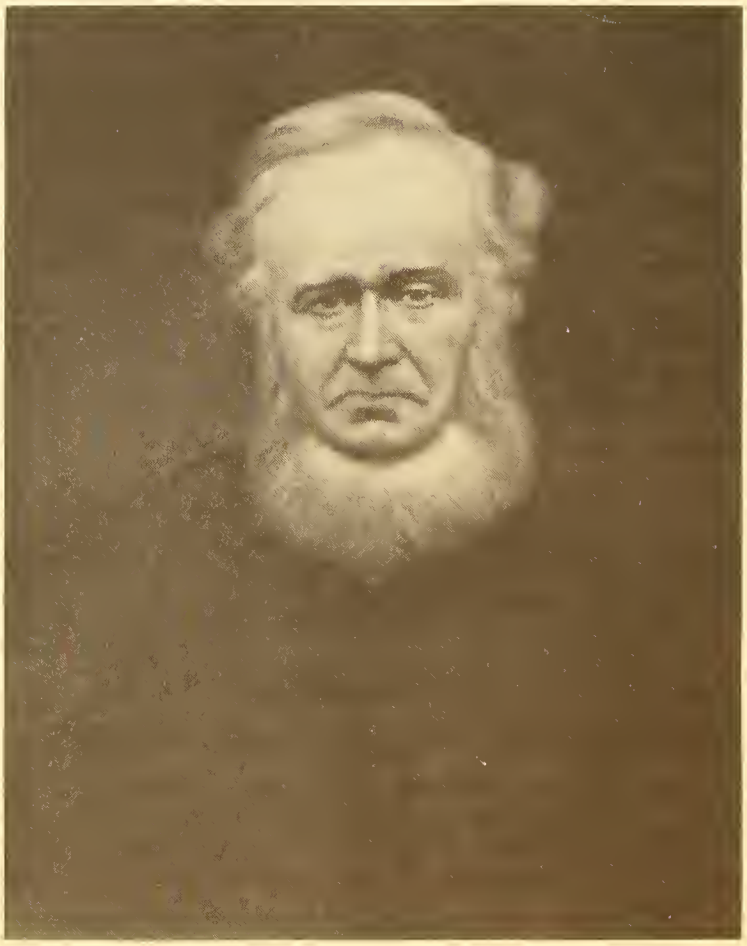
Lincolnshire Lines: Lobley, Langton, Woodliffe and Others

Brian's Lincolnshire forebears were farmers, village artisans, and farm laborers. The Lobley pedigree has been traced back from Alice [B3] for eleven generations to a Thomas Lobley [B3,072] who married Marie Smyth [B3073] in Fillingham in 1600, and bp. his children there. His son Robert [B1,537] married Maria Aistrop [B1,538] from Hemswell, daughter of Johis Aistrop [Aisthorpe, B3,074], and they settled in Harpswell. Robert, like his son Thomas [B768] who married Maria Maltby [B769], was a cooper. Thomas [B768] died in 1697. His will says

> I give to my son Thomas Lobley all the tools belonging to my trade and my wood belonging to my trade and a sorrel filly and a plow and a cart, plus two pounds. Equal division of the rest between Thomas and my wife Mary. (*Stow Wills* 1694-9:129).

Son Thomas [B384] bp. his children in Harpswell between 1705 and 1723, but the Parish Registers are missing 1706-1712 and during the years 1706-14 a Thomas Lobley bp. children at Coningsby, south-east of Lincoln. Whether this was the beginning of a Coningsby connection by newly-mobile coopers we do not know (there were Lobleys in Coningsby and at Kirkby-on-Bain in the sixteenth century), but his son cooper Thomas Lobley [B192] married Frances Timperlay [B193] of Coningsby at Boston in 1740; they moved back to Harpswell before settling in Market Rasen. Son Daniel, also a cooper [B96], married his first cousin Lucy Timperlay [B97] of Coningsby in Market Rasen, but they returned and settled in Harpswell. The Timperlay pedigree is in Table 10.18. Daniel must have sickened and fallen on hard times. He was listed as a "pauper, tax paid" at the 1786-92 baptisms of his last three children and he died c.1800. Lucy remarried.

Their son Thomas [B48] married Mary Teft [B49] of Rearsby-in-Corringham, and they settled in Gainsborough. He apparently combined woodworking with agricultural labor. In turn their son-Thomas once again [B24]-married Jane Woodliffe of Bole at Corringham, where the Woodliffes had long been employed at Somerby Hall. A photograph of a surviving oil painting of Thomas is attached. Thomas and Jane lived in Gainsborough. Their sons Henry [B24.2] and William [B12] became cabinet makers. Thomas [B24.5] was first a blacksmith and then an innkeeper; his descendants have been both Gainsborough



Thomas Lobley [B24]

William Lobley [B6]

innkeepers and auctioneers, intermarrying with the town's other family of auctioneers, the Stennetts.

William Lobley [B12] married Jane Thompson [B13] of Willingham-by-Stow. Table 10.11 records the little that is known about the Thompson pedigree and Table 10.14 that of the Petch family. Jane's father Joseph Thompson [B26] married Ann Petch [B27] of Glentworth. Joseph was a farm bailiff and later a shepherd, but his father is unknown.

William and Janes' son William [B6], Brian's Lobley grandfather spent a lifetime in Marshall's, one of the local engineering works. He was an iron moulder who loved his pint of beer, the drink of preference of men spending their working hours in the heat of the moulding shop. Often his wife, Florence Gertrude Langton [B7] would meet him at the factory gate on a Friday night and give him his allowance out of his pay envelope so she would have the money to meet the household expenses. They lived in a large house on Trinity Street, and after the children had gone they rented many of the rooms to lodgers. Brian remembers his Grandfather Lobley during World War II, after his retirement, visiting his daughter Jane at the Waterhouse smallholding in the nearby village of Lea, or sitting in the evening in the pub on Trinity Street near the Trent Bridge with a row of half-pints in front of him, a mark of his success at dominoes. He seldom needed to pay for his beer, and he had very little to do with his more successful second cousins, the town's innkeepers and auctioneers. His own brothers had all died before the war.

The youngest surviving daughter was Brian's mother Alice [B3]. She only discovered that she had been christened Gwendoline Alice after World War II when she needed a copy of her birth certificate; with all of the children in the family, her mother had quite forgotten. Alice left school and home at age 14 and went to live in the household of Abraham Levine, a Doncaster haberdasher whose business carried him on a regular cycle of the weekly markets at Market Rasen, Brigg, Louth, Gainsborough and Doncaster. She helped with the children, and later sold from Abe's stalls in the market squares, learning the art of sales and bookkeeping and experiencing a different kind of family life. She was back at home in Gainsborough working in sales when she met Joe Berry [B2] and left with him for Birmingham after

their marriage in 1932. She returned with him to Gainsborough to live during World War II, and again after their retirement, when both of their children had emigrated. Alice, a proud and meticulous housewife, determined to achieve and maintain a middle-class way of life, going back to work when she needed to, but providing stability and support for her children while they were growing up. She and Joe lived through difficult times. They were married in the middle of the Great Depression and brought up Brian and Susan through World War II and the decade of postwar austerity. Brian recalls how hard she worked during the period of rationing to feed the family. But he also recalls the other things: accompanying her to the weekly whist drives (the managers looked the other way when the under-age son came in; he was a great whist player too!), and to her "Olde Tyme" dances, helping her instruct. It was only later in life that she and Joe achieved the comfort that their abilities and efforts merited; only then did they own their own house and car; only then could they enjoy exploring the globe.

Alice's mother was Florence Gertrude Langton [B7]. We have traced the Langton pedigree back to "Robert Lanckton of Keadby, gen." [B928] who was buried in 1692 (Table 10.10). His son Robert Langton [B464] moved to Whitton, and he was affluent enough to leave a will (*Stow Wills*, 1728-31/142) in which he mentioned his wife Ann and his surviving children John, Robert and Ann. Son John [B232] was a Whitton farmer and churchwarden who married Dorothy Stamp [B233] and he, too, willed an estate of £300 to his four youngest children (*Stow Wills* 1790-94/201). One of these was another John [B116], also a farmer and Whitton churchwarden, who married Ann Carline [B117] of Wrawby at Winterton. By then the family's resources were dissipating. Youngest son Robert Langton [B58] was an agricultural laborer who married Ann Cook [B59] at Northorpe in 1810. The Cooks were originally from Somerby and Corringham, moving to Northorpe later; five generations to the beginning of the eighteenth century are recorded in Table 10.16, and the connecting Moorfoot family data are in Table 10.19.

Robert's daughter was Sarah Ann Langton [B29], variously recorded as a "singlewoman" or "unmarried" at the christenings of her five illegitimate children. In 1841, the seventeen year old Sarah was a house servant in the home of William Cross, brewer, but in 1851 she was back home living with her parents and with her first two children. Also in the household were her

brother Thomas's orphaned children. Her first child was born when she was 22; the church simply recorded the baptism and that she was a singlewoman.At later births, the last when she was 37, the priest was clearly less sympathetic, writing that the child was a bastard and that she was unmarried. No bastardy papers were apparently ever filed, presumably because Robert and Ann provided support, so the fathers' names will never be known. Only later, at age 40, did she marry the Yorkshire wheelwright and sawyer Robert Lundy.

Three of her children survived to adulthood, the youngest of whom was Moses Langton [B14], the father of Florence Gertrude [B7]. Moses was a blacksmith. He married Jane Brumby [B15] at Brigg, and they moved to Gainsborough to live. They had fifteen children in all. Later in life they had a pig farm on Kexby Lane in Gainsborough. Jane, in spite of her humble beginnings, became a woman of influence in Gainsborough, one of the very few female J.P.s at the time. The Brumby pedigree has been completed for four generations from John [B120] b. c1762; see Table 10.12. There also are tables for the linking Mary Marshall [B31] and Hannah Drury [B63] pedigrees; Tables 10.15 and 10.17. A photograph of Jane Brumby [B15], daughter Florence [B7], granddaughter Jane [B6.1] and great grandson Frank Waterhouse [B5.1.1] is attached, as are the remains of a watch-fob photo of George [B30].

Florence Gertrude Langton [B7], Brian's grandmother, was a tough matriarch. She married and managed William Lobley [B6], and had eleven children by him; seven survived to adulthood. One, Nell [B6.4], abandoned with her young son Gordon by her husband, subsequently contracted multiple sclerosis, lived at home, and was cared for by her mother as the disease progressed. Brian recalls his grandmother Lobley's account of her early married life: in her inimitable way, "one on my skirt, one on my tit, and one in the oven." Pennies were short, and she met her husband at the factory gate on a Friday night to make ends meet. They had a big house, and she took in lodgers. And one of the traits of the matriarch: with the exception of Henry, the sons never moved more than a few blocks away, although the girls -- Jane, Flo and Alice - did marry and fly to coop. The children were all very bright; one wonders what they might have become had opportunities been different. Tom rose to a managerial position in Marshalls before he was felled by emphysema. Harry - a star boy soprano in Lincoln Cathedral's choir - would have been a magnificent physician, but without education the most he

Four Generations: Jane Brumby, Florence Gertrude Langton, Jane Lobley, Frank Waterhouse, Jr.

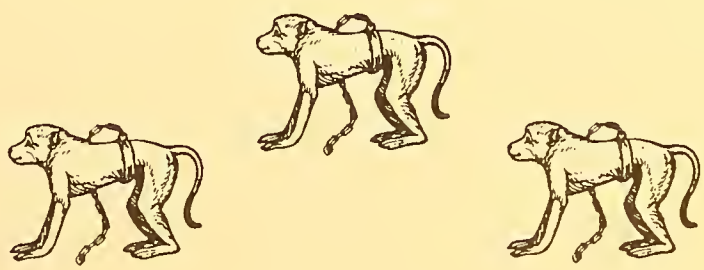
could achieve was head male nurse; he managed the multiple operating rooms at several major general hospitals. Grandma Lobley could be cutting. Brian recalls the discomfort of early visits from Beckingham with his Aunt Mabel, dressed in Sunday best; "Her comes Little Lord Fauntleroy." She could also be perceptive. When Brian and his new American bride visited in 1959 her first words to Janet were "You're expecting." It was July and Janet she was barely in her second month. She died in 1965 at age 87, a tough old campaigner. Nelly, who she had looked after for twenty years, died three years later.

Thomas Lobley [B24] married Jane Woodliffe [B25] in Corringham. Seven Woodliffe generations have been traced from Robert Woodliffe [B1600] who bp. his children in Fillingham 1599-1614. Fillingham appears to have been a way-station on a northward drift. The Lobleys who were in Fillingham c.1600 moved to Harpswell; the Woodliffes moved nearby, to Corringham. Robert's son Robert [B800] lived in Fillingham but his son John [B400] married in Corringham and the next generations lived there, probably servants at Somerby Hall: John [B200]; Henry [B100]; and John [B50]. This latter John left Somerby c.1800 and went to live in Bole, Notts. It was his daughter Jane [B25] who married into the Lobleys. In 1851 his widow Elizabeth, a pauper and former cottager, was living with Thomas and Jane at Wright's Yard in Gainsborough. We have not traced the pedigrees of any of the Woodliffe wives.

Coats of Arms:

Lobley.

Sable a chev. or betw.three apes ar. chained of the second.



Langton.

Quarterly, sa. and or, a bend ar. Crest, an eagle or and wivern vert, their necks entwined reguard.

TABLE 10.9

THE LOBLEYS' LINCOLNSHIRE PEDIGREE [B3]

B3072	**THOMAS LOBLEY**	On 10 July 1600 m. MARIE SMYTH [B3073] in Fillingham, Lines., where their children were bp.
B3072.1	ROBERT LOBLEY	[=B1536]. Bp. 16 Nov. 1600 in Fillingham. On 3 June 1624 m. MARIA AISTROP [B1537] in Harpswell, Lincs. Bur. 9 Sept. 1668. Maria was bp. 29 Jan. 1603 in Hemswell, dau. of JOHIS AISTROP [B3074].
B3072.2	Thomas	Bp. 30 July 1603.
B3072.3	Elizabeth	Bp. 30 July 1609. Bur. 31 July 1609.
B3072.4	Joannes	Bp. 15 Dec. 1610.
B3072.5	William	Bur. 8 Mar. 1612/13.
B3072.6	George	Bp. 18 July 1617.
B3072.7	Nathaniel	Bp. 17 Dec. 1620. M. Elizabeth -- (-1675).
B1536	**ROBERT LOBLEY**	See above. Moved from Fillingham to Harpswell, where all his children were bp. There must have been offspring in the years 1625-1630.
B1536.1	Frances	Bp. 12 June 1631 in Harpswell. Bur. 10 Aug. 1633.
B1536.2	Robert	Bp. 25 Sept.1637. Bur. 6 Dec. 1673.
B1536.3	George	Bp. 25 Sept.1637. Bur. 27 Sept.1637.
B1536.4	Thomas	Bp. 12 July 1640. Bur. 25 Feb. 1640/1.
B1536.5	THOMAS LOBLEY	[=B768]. Bp. 25 Feb. 1641/2. On 23 Nov. 1671 m. MARIA MALTBY [B769] in Harpswell. Bur. 13 Oct. 1697. Maria bur. 12 Apr. 1705.
B1536.6	Frances	On 20 June 1665 m. Matthew Burtenshaw.

B768 **THOMAS LOBLEY** A cooper. M. MARIA MALTBY [B769]. Children bp. in Harpswell. Will probated 27 Oct. 1697 (*Stow Wills* 1694-9:129): "I give to my son Thomas Lobley all my tools belonging to my trade and my wood belonging to my trade and a sorrel filly and a plow and a cart and all the gear belonging to the plow and cart, plus two pounds. Equal division of the rest between Thomas and my wife Mary."

B768.1 Maria Bp. Sept. 1672. Infant death.

B768.2 Maria Bp. 5 July 1673.

B768.3 Robert Bp. 14 Nov. 1673. Bur. 6 Dec. 1673.

B768.4 Francis Bp. 20 July 1675. Bur. 30 Mar. 1695/6.

B768.5 Thomas Bp. 28 Apr. 1678. Bur. in woollen 10 Mar. 1678/9.

B768.6 Elizabeth Bp. 31 Oct. 1678. Bur. in woollen 25 Oct. 1679.

B768.7 THOMAS LOBLEY [=384]. Bp. 24 May 1681. Bur. 1 Mar. 1756 in Harpswell.

B384 **THOMAS LOBLEY** A cooper. Children listed bp. in Harpswell.

B384.1 Martha Bp. 24 Feb. 1705/6 in Harpswell.

Harpswell Parish Registers missing 1706-1712. In this period a Thomas Lobley (m. Mary Carter 29 Apr. 1705 in Coningsby) had children in Coningsby, viz: Elizabeth bp. 14 July 1706; Ann bp. 21 Nov. 1707, bur. 3 Mar. 1709; Elizabeth bp. 15 March 1710. Wife Mary bur. 17 Mar. 1714 and a Thomas Lobley bur. 6 Apr. 1714. Note that Thomas [B192] and Daniel [B96] m. Timperlays from Coningsby, so cooper Thomas [B384] may have had connections there.

B384.2 Frances Bp. 25 Feb. 1713/14 in Harpswell.

B384.3 THOMAS LOBLEY [=B192]. Bp. 4 Sept. 1715. On 20 Nov. 1740 m. FRANCES TIMPERLAY [B193] of Coningsby in Boston (the same day as her niece Frances was bp.). Bur in Harpswell 24 Jan. 1799, after the family had moved from Boston to Market Rasen in 1772, and thence to Harpswell in 1774. See Timperlay Pedigree, Table 10.18.

	B384.4	John	Bp. 14 June 1718.
	B384.5	Mary	Bp. 9 Aug. 1719.
	B384.6	Daniel	Bp. 6 Nov. 1723.
B192		**THOMAS LOBLEY**	A cooper.
	B192.1	Thomas	Bp. 16 Oct. 1741 at Kirton-in-Holland, Lincs. Bur. 16 Sept. 1744.
	B192.2	Martha	Bp. 3 May 1763 at Harpswell. Bur. 18 May 1743.
	B192.3	DANIEL LOBLEY	[=B96]. Bp. 17 July 1745 in Market Rasen, Lincs. On 26 Aug. 1772 m. his cousin LUCY TIMPERLAY [B97] of Coningsby in Market Rasen.
	B192.4	Thomas	On 12 Jan. 1773 m. Mary Sharp (- 1796).
B96		**DANIEL LOBLEY**	A cooper. All children except first bp. in Harpswell. After Thomas died Lucy m. (2) widower Thomas Norton of Hemswell on 14 July 1807. Daniel is listed as a "pauper, tax paid" at the 1786, 1788 and 1792 baptisms of Ann, Susannah and Lydia.
	B96.1	Mary	Bp. 17 Sept. 1773 in Market Rasen. On 24 Nov. 1795 m. sailor Robert Acaster in Gainsborough.
	B96.2	Frances	Bp. 23 Apr. 1775 in Harpswell. On 5 June 1817 m. widower James Robinson.
	B96.3	THOMAS LOBLEY	[=B48]. Bp. 5 Apr. 1777. On 2 May 1798 m. MARY TEFT [B49] of Rearsby in Corringham. Moved to Gainsborough, where he was bur. 12 June 1831. Mary Teft was bp. at Rearsby in Stainton By Langworth on 19 May 1776, the dau. of JOHN TEFT [B98] and ANN -- [B99]. She was bur. 16 June 1854.
	B96.4	James	Bp. 29 Aug. 1779.
	B96.5	Nancy	Bp. 17 Oct. 1781. Bur. 25 Feb.1782.
	B96.6	Sarah	(twin) bp. 28 Sept. 1783.

B96.7	John	do. Bur. 3 Jan. 1784.
B96.8	Ann	Bp. 2 Apr. 1786. On 10 Dec. 1810 m. John Pullin.
B96.9	Susannah	Bp. 6 Aug. 1788. On 5 Mar. 1810 m. blacksmith George Drury in Gainsborough.
B96.10	Lydia	Bp. 1 Mar. 1792.
B48	**THOMAS LOBLEY**	First child bp. at Corringham, and the rest in Gainsborough.
B48.1	Daniel	Bp. 26 Aug. 1798 at Corringham. Bur. 7 Aug. 1799.
B48.2	Hannah	Bp. 15 July 1800 at Gainsborough. Bur. 18 July 1800.
B48.3	Daniel	Bp. 21 Apr. 1802. Bur. 15 Jan. 1883. Moved to Pilham, where he was agr. laborer in 1851 and railway worker in 1861.
B48.4	Thomas	Bur. 16 Mar. 1805.
B48.5	THOMAS LOBLEY	[=B24]. Bp. 24 Jan. 1807. On 24 May 1835 m. JANE WOODLIFFE [B25] of Bole, Notts. in Corringham. See Woodliffe Pedigree, Table 10.13. Bur. in Gainsborough 21 Jan. 1889.
B48.6	Francis	Bur. at age 15 on 19 July 1825.
B48.7	James	Bp. 30 Mar. 1811.
B48.8	John	B. 14 Jan. 1815, bp. 26 Apr. M. Ann--. An agr. laborer in Willingham in 1861.
B48.9	Frances	Infant bur. 18 Feb. 1818.
B48.10	William	B. 18 July 1819, bp. 27 Oct. On 10 June 1849 m. Sarah Barker.
B24	**THOMAS LOBLEY**	He may have been working on the estate of Sir Thomas Beckett in Somerby when he and Jane married in 1835. Moved to Gainsborough before 1840. An agricultural laborer in 1846. In 1851 they were living at Wright's Yard in Gainsborough, and in 1861, 71 and 81 on Beaumont St.

B24.1	Mary	Bp. 22 Nov. 1835 in Somerby. A dressmaker in 1861. M. -- Smith.
B24.2	Henry	B. 1836 in Somerby. A cabinet maker. M. (1) 6 June 1861, Mary Broadbent (d. 1890); (2) on 7 June 1891, Sarah Jane (Duckering) Selby. Bur. 19 June 1916.
B24.3	Elizabeth	Bp. 2 Sept. 1841 in Gainsborough.
B24.4	Emma	Bp. 31 Aug. 1842. On 28 Dec. 1862 "singlewoman" Emma had a son, John James.
B24.5	Thomas	B. 1844. Was a blacksmith who, before 1881, had become a Gainsborough innkeeper. On 24 Apr. 1861 m. Sarah Dunderdale. Bur. 27 June 1894.
B24.6	WILLIAM LOBLEY	[=B12]. Bp. 17 Apr. 1846. On 26 Nov. 1868 m. JANE THOMPSON [B13] of Willingham-by-Stow in Doncaster. See Thompson Pedigree, Table 10.11. Bur. 7 July 1908. William was a cabinet maker, and at his death was living with his son William at Jockey Yard, off North Street.
B24.7	John Woodliffe	B. 1850. Bur. 29 Aug. 1866.
B12	**WILLIAM LOBLEY**	Cabinet maker. Children born in Gainsborough, and all bp. there, except Jane, who was bp. in Willingham where her mother Jane had been born. Lived at Carter's Row in 1871, and off Beaumont St. in 1875.
B12.1	George	B. 1871 in Gainsborough. Bur 21 July 1922.
B12.2	James	B. 1872. Bur. 4 Oct. 1893.
B12.3	Jane	B. 1874 in Willingham.
B12.4	WILLIAM LOBLEY	[=B6]. B. 11 Sept. 1875 at Greenhills Yard, Beaumont St., Gainsborough. On 11 July 1896 m. FLORENCE GERTRUDE LANGTON [B7] at Gainsborough's Parish Church. D. 11 Oct. 1946 of cancer of the spleen, after a lifetime as an iron moulder at Marshall's engineering works in Gainsborough.

B12.5	Annie	B. 1878. M. Jack Summers. D. June 1961.
B12.6	Alice	B. 1880.
B12.7	Henry Cedric	B. 1882. D. unm. on 22 May 1937.
B12.8	Joe	
B12.9	Mary	B. 13 July 1889. M. George Markham.

B6 **WILLIAM LOBLEY** An iron moulder. All children b. in Gainsborough.

B6.1	Jane	B. Dec. 1897. M. Frank E. Waterhouse. D. 29 May 1951. Children: Frank, Betty.
B6.2	Mary	B. 1898. D. 30 Jan. 1902.
B6.3	Florence Gertrude	B. 29 May 1900. M. Edward Ogden. D. 2 Mar. 1975. Sons: Henry, William.
B6.4	Ellen Edith	B. Oct. 1902. M. Reginald Dixon. D. 9 June 1968. Son: Gordon.
B6.5	William	B. 24 Oct 1903. On 27 Mar. 1937 m. Lillian Derry. D. 7 Feb. 1970. Dau.: Janet.
B6.6	Thomas Woodliffe	B. 1905. M. Edna May Goodall. D. 25 Nov. 1967. Children: Thomas, William, Gloria, Jennifer.
B6.7	Henry Cedric	B. 4 July 1908. D. unm. 3 Jan. 1977.
B6.8	**GWENDOLINE ALICE LOBLEY**	[=B3]. B. 2 May 1910 at 7 Lindum Square, Gainsborough. On 26 Dec. 1932 m. JOE BERRY [B2].
B6.9	Joseph	B. 20 July 1912. M. Sylvia Brown. Dau.: Patricia.
B6.10	Nancy (Annie)	B. 1914. D. of diphtheria on 16 Mar. 1918.
B6.11	George	B. 1916. D. of pneumonia in 1920.

Sources: *Parish Registers* and *Bishop's Transcripts*, Censuses, Wills, and Family Records.

TABLE 10.10

THE LANGTON PEDIGREE [B7]

B928		**ROBERT LANCKTON**	"Of Keadby, gent." wife MARGRET. Bur. 10 May 1672.
	B928.1	Samuel	Bp. 2 Nov. 1670, Althorpe. M. Helen Reader on 30 Aug. 1704.
	B928.2	ROBERT LANGTON	[B464]. See below. Bp. 13 Sept. 1672 at Althorpe.
B464		**ROBERT LANGTON**	Of Whitton. M. (1) Susanna, bur. 26 Nov. 1711 in Witton; (2) ANN --, bur. 9 June 1734. Robert bur. 22 Apr. 1730; will probated 6 May 1730 (*Stow Wills*, 1728-31/142) mentions wife Ann and surviving children John, Robert and Ann.
	B464.1	Susanna	Bur. 4 Apr. 1708, Whitton.
	B464.2	John	Bp. 14 Nov. 1708, bur. 1 Apr. 1711.
	B464.3	Samuell	Bp. 6 Nov. 1711, bur. 30 Dec. 1711.
	B464.4	JOHN LANGTON	[=B232]. Bp. 22 Dec. 1714 at Whitton. See below.
	B464.5	Robert	Bp. 29 Mar. 1717.
	B464.6	Ann	Bp. 13 Mar. 1718/19, bur. 12 June 1720.
	B464.7	William	Bp. 6 Dec. 1722, bur. 8 Dec. 1722.
	B464.8	Elizabeth	Bp. 13 May 1724, bur. 17 May 1724.
	B464.9	Margaritt	Bp. 10 July 1726, bur. 20 July 1726.
	B464.10	Ann	Bp. 24 Dec. 1727.
B232		**JOHN LANGTON**	In 1739 listed as a farmer and Whitton Churchwarden. On 10 Oct. 1741 m. (1) DOROTHY STAMP [B233] at West Halton. She was bur. 3 Dec. 1751 at Whitton and he m. (2) Mary Brumby on 19 July 1755. She was bur. 12 Feb. 1784. John d. c.1790 (*Stow Wills* 1790-94/201); his son Richard swore an estate value of £300 on 12 July 1790. Will mentions four youngest children.

Langton, cont.

B232.1	Ann	Bp. 3 June 1743 at Whitton. On 11 Dec. 1763 m. John Walker.
B232.2	JOHN LANGTON	[=B116]. Bp. 7 Mar. 1744/5. See below.
B232.3	Dorothy	Bp. 12 Jun. 1747, bur. 24 Mar. 1754.
B232.4	Richard	Bp. 15 Jan. 1750. On 13 May 1783 m. Susanna Dean. D. 16 Apr., bur. 19 Apr. 1818.
B232.5	Mary	Bp. 12 Jan. 1757. On 21 Nov. 1786 m. John Fowler of Winteringham.

B116 **JOHN LANGTON** On 25 Nov. 1777 m. ANN CARLINE [B117] at Winterton. Listed in 1784 as a Whitton Churchwarden and farmer. D. in 1799. All his children bp. in Whitton. Ann bp. 19 June 1757 in Wrawby by Brigg, dau. of JOHN CARLINE [234] and ELIZABETH --.

B116.1	Ann	Bp. 27 Nov. 1778. On 25 Jun. 1796 m. Thomas Stow.
B116.2	Dorothy	Bp. 15 Jan. 1781.
B116.3	Elizabeth	Bp. 26 Sept. 1782, bur. 20 Mar. 1786.
B116.4	John	Bp. 26 Apr. 1785. On 13 Jan. 1808 m. Elizabeth Ann Millson at Keelby. Bur. 6 Mar. 1823.
B116.5	Mary	Bp. 13 Jun. 1787, bur. 5 Jun. 1800.
B116.6	Richard	Bp. 13 Jun. 1789. On 16 Jan. 1813 m. (1) Sarah Hemsworth. M. (2) Elizabeth -- of Rossington, Yorks.
B116.7	Robert	Bp. 5 Nov. 1791, bur. 13 Jan. 1792.
B116.8	ROBERT LANGTON	[=B58]. See Below. Bp. 25 Jun. 1793.

B58 **ROBERT LANGTON** An agricultural laborer. On 20 Aug. 1810 m. ANN COOK [B59] in Northorpe. Bur. 10 Feb. 1870. All children except John bp. in Winterton.

B58.1	John	B. at Winterton. Bp. 11 Sept. 1811 in Whitton. On 24 Apr. 1845 m. Martha Jarvis. A boot and shoe maker and a cordwainer.
B58.2	Thomas	B. 3 Apr. 1816, bp. 5 May. An agric. laborer. M. Sarah --. Bur. 31 Mar. 1847.
B58.3	David	B. 31 Dec. 1818, bp. 8 Jan. 1819.
B58.4	Henry	B. 2 Sept. 1821, bp. 4 Sept.
B58.5	SARAH ANN LANGTON	[=B29]. B. 12 Mar. 1824, bp. 20 Mar. See below.
B58.6	Bessy (Elizabeth)	B. 5 Aug. 1826, bp. 20 Aug. On 28 May 1849 m. John Jarvis.
B58.7	Henry	Bp. 8 Aug. 1829. An agric. laborer. On 29 May 1848 m. Mary Briggs.
B58.8	Edward	Bp. 1 Jan. 1832. An agric. laborer. On 6 July 1859 m. Sarah Booth.
B58.9	Charlotte	Bp. 26 Mar. 1836.

B29	**SARAH ANN LANGTON**	In 1841 was a servant in the house of William Cross, brewer, but in 1851 was back living with her parents with the first of her children, and with her brother Thomas's orphaned children. Variously called a "singlewoman" when each of her five children were born in Winterton. None of the fathers are known. On 19 Feb. 1861 m. Robert Lundy, a wheelwright and sawyer, son of John and Jane Lundy, bp. 9 Oct. 1833 in North Newbold, Yorks.
B29.1	David	Bp. 24 Mar. 1846. A cordwainer and shoemaker. In 1871 m. Sarah Ann --.
B29.2	Hannah	Bp. 28 July 1850. In 1871 a general servant.
B29.3	Dinah	Bp. 7 July 1854. Bur. 3 May 1864.
B29.4	**MOSES LANGTON**	[=B14]. B. 8 Feb. 1857, bp. 5 Mar. See below.
B29.5	Frederick	Bp. 4 July 1859. Bur. 25 Mar. 1864.

B14	**MOSES LANGTON**	A blacksmith. On 6 July 1877 m. JANE BRUMBY [B15] at the Brigg Wesleyan Chapel. Later in life Moses and Jane had a pig farm on Kexby Lane in Gainsborough. He d. in 1939. Jane became a Gainsborough J.P.
B14.1	**FLORENCE GERTRUDE LANGTON**	[=B7]. B. 12 Jan. 1878 in Gainsborough. On 11 July 1896 m. WILLIAM LOBLEY [B6]. See Lobley Pedigree, Table 10.9, for family. D. 4 Nov. 1965.
B14.2	Ada	B. 2 May 1880 at Worlaby. M. Charles Walker. D. 7 June 1919.
B14.3	Beatrice Louise	B. 2 Aug. 1882 at Winterton. M. Charles Trought. D. 20 May 1944.
B14.4	Albert Edward	B. 28 Nov. 1883 at Gainsborough (as were all subsequent children). D. unm. 21 June 1951.
B14.5	Edith Maud Mary	B. 15 Mar. 1886. M. Leslie Clifton Kelway. D. 5 Jan. 1968.
B14.6	Sarah Annie	B. 16 June 1888. On 28 Sept. 1909 m. Arthur Field. D. 1 Dec. 1974.
B14.7	Henry	B. 27 Dec. 1890. D. Sept. 1891.
B14.8	David William	B. 12 Apr. 1892. M. Mrs. Rosetta Stocks Hough. D. 27 Mar. 1969.
B14.9	Ellen	B. 12 July 1894. M. George Clark. D. 9 Nov. 1965.
B14.10	Peter	B. 15 Sept. 1895. Stillborn.
B14.11	Arthur John	B. 17 Dec. 1896. D. 1897.
B14.12	Baby boy	B. 13 Sept. 1897. D. same day.
B14.13	Cyril Percy	B. 30 Nov. 1898. M. Mrs. Amelia Graham. D. 3 May 1968.
B14.14	George Brumby	B. May 1900. D. infant.
B14.15	Gwendolyn Edna	B. 20 June 1903. D. unm. 28 June 1974. Managed the cleaners on the market square in Gainsborough.

Sources: See Table 10.9

TABLE 10.11

THE JANE THOMPSON PEDIGREE [B13]

B26	**JOSEPH THOMPSON**	B. 1825/6 in Saundby, Notts., son of FRANCES THOMPSON [B53], father unknown. On 24 Nov. 1846 m. ANN PETCH [B27] in Fillingham. Joseph was a laborer in 1850, a farm bailiff in 1868, and a shepherd in 1871. Ann was a servant when they married. See Table 10.14.
B26.1	Mary Ann	B. 1849 at Willingham-by-Stow. In 1861 was a house servant at her uncle Robert Petch's inn in Willingham. In 1871 a domestic servant.
B26.2	**JANE THOMPSON**	[=B13]. B. 13 Oct. 1850. A nursemaid in 1861. M. WILLIAM LOBLEY [B12] on 26 Nov. 1868. Bur. 22 Mar. 1902. See Table 10.9 for family.
B26.3	George	B. 1852. In 1861 a stable boy, and 1871 a farm servant.
B26.4	Thomas	B. 1854.
B26.5	Joseph	B. 1858. A farm servant in 1871.

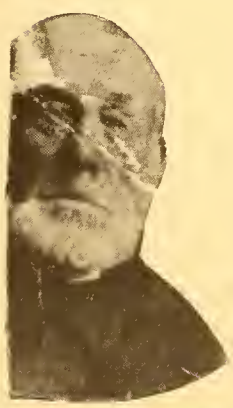
Sources: See Table 10.9.

THE
English Farrier,
OR,
Country-mans Treasure.
Shewing approved Remedies to cure all Diseases, hurts, maymes, maladies and griefes, in Horses: and how to know the severall Diseases that breed in them, with a description of every Veine, how and when to let them blood, according to the nature of their Diseases.
With directions to know the severall Ages of them.
Faithfully set forth according to Art and approved experiment, for the benefit of Gentlemen, Farmers, Inholders, Husbandmen, and generally for all.
At London printed by John Beale, and Robert Bird. 1636.

TABLE 10.12

THE JANE BRUMBY PEDIGREE [B15]

B120	**JOHN BRUMBY**	B. c.1762. M. SARAH --. D. at Grasby on 4 Aug. 1830.
B120.1	Anne	Bp. 5 July 1795 at Grasby.
B120.2	THOMAS BRUMBY	[=B60]. Bp. 24 Oct. 1798. See below.
B120.3	Richard	Bp. 7 Jan. 1802.
B120.4	Jane	
B60	**THOMAS BRUMBY**	On 9 Dec. 1822 m. ANN GREEN [B61] in Elsham, where all of their children were bp. D. on 3 Apr. 1866 in Harbrough, Lincs. Ann was bp. 29 Apr. 1797 at Wrawby near Brigg, the dau. JOHN GREEN [B122] and ANN JOHNSON [B123].
B60.1	John	B. 22 Feb. 1824.
B60.2	Maria	Bp. 13 Oct. 1825, bur. 18 June 1848.
B60.3	George	B. 23 Feb., bp. 24 Feb. 1828; bur. 24 June 1829.
B60.4	GEORGE BRUMBY	[=B30]. Bp. 16 Apr. 1830. See below for family.
B60.5	William	B. 28 July 1832, bp. 29 July. D. 21 Jan. 1914.
B60.6	Thomas	Bp. 7 Sept. 1834.
B60.7	Hyrum	Bp. 16 Apr. 1837.



George Brumby

B30	**GEORGE BRUMBY**	On 1 Jan. 1855 m. MARY MARSHALL [B31] in Elsham. See Table 10.15. D. in Barton on 18 Mar. 1927, and bur. in Elsham.
B30.1	Thomas	B. 9 May 1856, Barnetby. On 4 Aug. 1878 m. Mary Smith.
B30.2	Maria	B. 21 Mar. 1858, Barnetby. On 17 May 1879 m. William Jickells.

Brumby, cont.

B30.3	**JANE BRUMBY**	[=B15]. B. 7 Jan. 1860, Barnetby. M. MOSES LANGTON [B14] on 7 July 1877. D. 11 Apr. 1940.
B30.4	Mary Ann	B. 3 Mar. 1862, Barnetby. M. James Green.
B30.5	Betsy	B. 18 Jan. 1864, Barnetby. On 24 July 1912 m. Thomas Jickells at Barton.
B30.6	George	B. 27 Feb. 1866. D. 4 Apr. 1867.
B30.7	Hannah Elizabeth	B. 28 June 1868 at Kingsforth Park nr. Barton-on-Humber. On 26 May 1890 m. Lennard Cotton.
B30.8	John	B. 23 Oct. 1870 at Wooton. M. Alice Jackson at Barton.
B30.9	Edith	B. 14 Sept. 1872, Wooton. On 4 June 1896 m. Parker Wright at Lexby.
B30.10	Fanney	B. 3 Jan. 1875, Wooton. On 16 Dec. 1895 m. Herbert Wardrobe.
B30.11	David Marshall	B. 16 June 1879, Elsham. B. 8 Feb. 1899 m. Alice Briggs.
B30.12	Ada	B. 17 May 1882, Elsham. B. 17 May 1909 m. Henry James Driffill. D. 1971-2.

Sources: See Table 10.9.

TABLE 10.13

THE JANE WOODLIFFE PEDIGREE [B25]

B1600	**ROBERT WOODLIFFE**	Of Fillingham. M. (1) MARGERIA, who was bur. 6 Nov. 1609; (2) Anna Saunderson on 17 Oct. 1610. Had a brother William.
B1600.1	Francis	Bp. 25 Aug. 1599 in Fillingham.
B1600.2	Elizabeth	Bp. 19 Feb. 1603/4.
B1600.3	ROBERT WOODLIFFE	[B800]. Bp. 1 Sept. 1605. See below for family.
B1600.4	Richard	Bp. 27 Jan. 1607/8, bur. 7 Feb.
B1600.5	Matthew	Bp. 25 Oct. 1609.
B1600.6	Jane	Bur. 21 Jan. 1609/10.
B1600.7	William	Bp. 8 Mar. 1614, bur. 16 Mar.
B800	**ROBERT WOODLIFFE**	Bur. 6 July 1677 in Fillingham.
B800.1	Robert	On 11 Nov. 1684 m. Bridget Brocklesby. Bur. 6 Mar. 1701/2.
B800.2	JOHN WOODLIFFE	[=B400]. See below for family.
B800.3	Mary	Bp. 19 June 1656. D. young.
B800.4	Mary	Bp. 19 May 1663 in Fillingham. On 20 Nov. 1690 m. Henry Towler.
B400	**JOHN WOODLIFFE**	On 2 Nov. 1684 m. ISABEL (HARTLEY) MARTIN [B401] in Corringham. Issabell Hartley m. Robert Martin on 24 Jan. 1677/8, and had three children (John bp. 11 Dec. 1678, bur. 9 Mar. 1681/2; Robert bp. 10 July 1681, bur. 19 Dec. 1682; John bp. 16 Dec. 1683); Robert d. 13 Apr. 1684. Isabel d. 10 Mar. 1694/5, and John m. (2) Elizabeth Johnson. John bur. 11 Mar. 1710 at Corringham, and Elizabeth m. (2) Samuel Marre of Gainsborough on 4 June 1713.
B400.1	Ann	Bp. 31 Jan. 1685 at Corringham.
B400.2	Mary	Bp. 12 Feb. 1687. On 7 Nov. 1703 m. Thomas Pike.

B400.3	JOHN WOODLIFFE	[=B200]. Bp. 22 June 1690 at Corringham, a twin. See below for family.
B400.4	William	John's twin. D. young.
B400.5	William	Bp. 13 Apr. 1693. On 27 Apr. 1715 m. Agnes Parkinson.
B400.6	Henry	Bp. 1694.
B400.7	Thomas	Bp. 7 Mar. 1704 at Corringham.
B200	**JOHN WOODLIFFE**	In Jan. 1713 m. (1) Mary Abraham, d. 11 July 1717; (2) On 10 Dec. 1719 Hannah Rhodes, who d. 1 Aug. 1727; and (3) JANE BAITSON [B201] on 13 Sept. 1733.
B200.1	John	Bp. 6 Apr. 1715 at Corringham. M. Mary Abraham, who do. 1764. Living in Blyton when d. 14 Mar. 1803.
B200.2	Mary	Bp. 17 Jan. 1716/17. Mother d. 11 July, and Mary 17 Dec. 1717.
B200.3	William	Bp. 6 May 1720, bur. 31 Jan. 1720/1.
B200.4	William	Bp. 20 Dec. 1722. M. -- Horton.
B200.5	Thomas	Bp. 23 Nov. 1723.
B200.6	Mary	Bp. 10 July 1725. On 4 Dec. 1749 m. John Pantry.
B200.7	Rebecca	Bp. 1 Aug. 1727. Mother died in childbirth, and inf. followed, bur. 25 Aug.
B200.8	HENRY WOODLIFFE	[=B100]. Bp. 7 Apr. 1735. See below.
B200.9	Samuel	Bp. 22 Oct. 1736. On 24 Mar. 1774 m. Mary Lillyman.
B100	**HENRY WOODLIFFE**	Of Corringham. M. MARY --, who d. in 1800 at Somerby. Henry bur. 23 Apr. 1812.
B100.1	JOHN WOODLIFFE	[=B50]. B. 1761. A servant at Somerby Hall. See below for family.
B100.2	Thomas William	B. 1764.

B100.3	Jane	N. 1766. M. Robert Taylor.
B100.4	Mary	B. 1767. In 1789 m. Thomas Watson.
B100.5	William	B. 1768.
B100.6	Henry	B. 1770. In 1801 m. Mary Tomplin.
B100.7	Samuel	B. 1773. In 1806 m. (1) Ruth Lillyman; (2) in 1827, Charlotte Thorpe.
B100.8	Thomas	B. 6 Oct. 1777 at Corringham.
B50	**JOHN WOODLIFFE**	On 3 Dec. 1789 m. (1) Hannah Bingham at Corringham. She d. in 1802 in Laneham and he m. ELIZABETH --. D. June, 1842 in Bole, Notts. In 1851 Elizabeth Woodliffe, pauper, formerly cottager, was living with Thomas and Jane Lobley at Wright's Yard, Gainsborough. She d. before 1861.
B50.1	Mary	Bp. 27 June 1790, Corringham. On 6 Apr. 1814 m. James Naylor.
B50.2	Sarah	B. 1792.
B50.3	John	Bp. 14 Dec. 1796.
B50.4	Samuel	B. 1797 in Laneham.
B50.5	Elizabeth	B. 1802 in Laneham.
B50.6	**JANE WOODLIFFE**	[=B25]. Bp. 27 Mar. 1809 in Bole, Notts. On 24 May 1835 m. THOMAS LOBLEY [B24]. Bur. 24 Aug. 1898.
B50.7	William	Bp. 23 Sept. 1810 m. Bole. M. (1) Mary Hopkin, (2) Millicent Jubb. D. in 1877.
B50.8	Henry	Bp. 7 Mar. 1813 in Bole.
B50.9	David	Bp. 15 Aug. 1815 in Bole. M. (1) Mary Porter, who d. in 1848; (2) on 8 Nov. 1849, Harriet Bonnington.

Sources: See Table 10.9.

TABLE 10.14

THE ANN PETCH PEDIGREE [B27]

B216	**ROBERT PETCH**	Of Glentworth. M. MARY --. Bur. 21st April 1786 at Glentworth. On 18 May 1795 Mary Petch m. John Rauyal at Glentworth.
B216.1	WILLIAM PETCH	[=B108]. Bp. 24 Jan. 1779 in Glentworth. See below for family.
B216.2	James	(twin). Bp. 7 April 1782, bur. 27 Mar. 1781.
B216.3	Francis	(twin). Bur. 16 Jan. 1784.
B108	**WILLIAM PETCH**	Of Glentworth. On 1 Nov. 1802 m. widow ELIZABETH KEETLEY (Catley? - see below B108.5) at Glentworth. Elizabeth d. by 1851, when William was listed in the 1851 census as an agric. laborer with 8 acres.
B108.1	JOSEPH PETCH	[=B54]. B. 23 July 1803 in Glentworth, Bp. 26 July. See below for family.
B108.2	William	B. 3 Sept. 1804, bp. 30 Sept.
B108.3	Robert	B. 21 Dec. 1806, bp. 19 Jan. 1807. M. Eliza --.
B108.4	Elijah	Bp. 15 Oct. 1809. M. Mary Fox.
B108.5	Sarah	Bp. 24 Apr. 1811. M. Brian Catley.
B108.6	Eliza	Bp. 31 July 1814, Glentworth.
B54	**JOSEPH PETCH**	On 20 Feb. 1823 m. MARY CLARKE [B55] at Gainsborough All-Saints. Mary had been bp. 15 Feb. 1790 in Beckingham, Notts., perhaps the dau. of JOSEPH STEPHENSON CLARKE [B110] who m. ELIZABETH BRUMHEAD [B111] in Beckingham on 1 Aug. 1780. Joseph is variously described as an agricultural laborer and cottager, and also as a rat-catcher.

Petch, cont.

B54.1	**ANN PETCH**	[=B27]. B. in Glentworth, bp. 16 Jan. 1825 in Gainsborough. M. JOSEPH THOMPSON [B26]. See Table 10.11.
B54.2	John	B. in 1825 in Beckingham. M. (1) Maria -- before 1851, and (2) Sarah -- before 1861.
B54.3	Robert	Bp. 15 May 1827 at Glentworth. M. Elizabeth in Willingham. In 1851 a farm laborer on the John Stephenson farm (a relative of Joseph Stephenson Clarke's mother?); Jane Catley was there too (perhaps his cousin: see B108.5 Sarah m. Brian Catley, and the question of whether Keetley = Catley).
B54.4	Elijah	Bp. 17 July 1836 in Willingham.
B54.5	Joseph	B. 1836 in Willingham. M. Mary --. In 1871 a farmer of 18 acres.
B54.6	William	Bp. 10 June 1838 in Willingham.

Sources: See Table 10.9.

TABLE 10.15

THE MARY MARSHALL PEDIGREE [B31]

B124	**WILLIAM MARSHALL**	M. Mary [B125].
B124.1	William	M. Elizabeth Quickfall on 14 Nov. 1830.
B124.2	JOHN MARSHALL	[=B62]. Bp. 24 Apr. 1808.
B124.3	Anne	Bp. 13 Dec. 1810.
B124.4	Elizabeth	Bp. 22 Mar. 1812.
B124.5	Eleanor	On 6 Nov. 1835 m. William Kitchen Hammond.
B62	**JOHN MARSHALL**	On 14 May 1832 m. HANNAH DRURY [B63] at Great Limber, Lincs. See Table 10.19. D. in Keelby, Lincs on 14 Aug. 1899 "age 91." All children bp. at Great Limber.
B62.1	William	Bp. 5 May 1833.
B62.2	Henry	Bp. 29 Mar. 1835.
B62.3	**MARY MARSHALL**	[=B31]. B. 19 May 1837, bp. 20 Aug. On 1 Jan. 1855 m. GEORGE BRUMBY [B30]. D. 27 Mar. 1922.
B62.4	Hannah Elizabeth	Bp. 23 Mar. 1840.
B62.5	Maria	B. 17 Apr. 1842, bp. 15 May.
B62.6	Jane	Bp. 14 Nov. 1844.
B62.7	Sarah	(twin) bp. 23 Sept. 1847.
B62.8	John	(twin) do.
B62.9	Fanny	Bp. 19 June 1850.
B62.10	Eliza	Bp. 8 Dec. 1852. M. -- Liley.

Sources: See Table 10.9.

TABLE 10.16

THE ANN COOK PEDIGREE [B59]

B944	**THOMAS COOK**	Of Somerby. M. ANN --. Bur. at Corringham 17 Aug. 1721; Ann bur. 30 Aug. 1726. A Thomas Cook was bur. in Corringham on 22 July 1668, perhaps his father. All children bp. in Corringham.
B944.1	Mary	Bp. 15 Feb. 1683/4.
B944.2	Thomas	Bp. 16 Sept. 1685.
B944.3	Benjamin	Bp. 16 July 1692. On 4 May 1727 m. (1) Sarah Bishop. M. (2) Martha --.
B944.4	Ruben	Bp. 25 Apr. 1694, bur. 24 Jan. 1695.
B944.5	Robert	Bp. 23 Jan. 1695/6, bur. 22 June 1705.
B944.6	Samuel	Bp. 26 Nov. 1697. On 4 Aug. 1724 m. Elizabeth Bingham.
B944.7	WILLIAM COOK	Bp. 13 July 1701. See below for family.
B944.8	Steven	Bp. 26 Dec. 1703. On 1 Dec. 1728 m. Mary Burton.
B944.9	Elizabeth	Bur. 29 Jan. 1708/9.
B472	**WILLIAM COOK**	Of Corringham, where all his children were bp. On 6 May 1727 m. ANN DIXON [B472]; she was bur. 22 May 1759 in Blyton.
B472.1	WILLIAM COOK	[=B236]. Bp. 16 Dec. 1727. See below for family.
B472.2	Thomas	Bp. 4 Nov. 1731.
B472.3	Robert	Bp. 18 Dec. 1733.
B472.4	Ann	Bp. 1 Sept. 1739.
B472.5	Elizabeth	Bp. 21 Mar. 1741/2.

B236	**WILLIAM COOK**	Of Corringham and Northorpe. On 28 May 1751 m. SUSANNA MOORFOOT of Corringham [B237]; see Table 10.21. Bur. 28 May 1805 in Northorpe.
B236.1	Joseph	Bp. 27 Nov. 1751 in Corringham. M. Mary --.
B236.2	William	Bp. 13 Dec. 1753 in Corringham.
B236.3	Rosamond	Bp. 14 Jan. 1756.
B236.4	Elizabeth	Bp. Dec. 1758.
B236.5	THOMAS COOK	[=B118]. Bp. 18 Feb. 1761. See below for family.
B236.6	Robert	Bp. 17 July 1763 at Northorpe, where the family had recently moved. M. Ann Fillingham at Blyton on 12 May 1791.
B236.7	John	Bp. 12 Jan. 1766 in Northorpe. A "waggoner from Hemswell" bur. 18 Feb. 1806.
B236.8	Francis	Bp. 3 Mar. 1768, bur. 25 July 1790.
B236.9	Benjamin	Bp. 19 Aug. 1770.
B118	**THOMAS COOK**	On 14 May 1783, Thomas, a farmer from Stockwith, m. SARAH HOLMES [B119] at Gainsborough All-Saints. Sarah the dau. of JOHN HOLMES [B238] who m. SARAH WORRELL [B239] at Owston on 13 Nov. 1758. Sarah d. at Northorpe in 1831; the notation is on the stone of John Holmes of Owston in Northorpe Churchgood. Thomas bur. 1 Aug. 1834 in Northorpe.
B118.1	Penalope	Bp. 22 Feb. 1784 at Owston.
B118.2	Sarah	Bp. 15 Jan. 1786 at Northorpe. On 11 July 1809 m. Thomas Humphrey of Kirton.
B118.3	Thomas	Bp. 17 Feb. 1788 at Northorpe. On 13 Aug. 1811 m. Esther Jewel.

B118.4	**ANN COOK**	[B59]. B. 1790/1. On 20 Aug. 1810 m. ROBERT LANGTON [B58]. In 1861 was living with SARAH ANN LANGTON [B27] and her husband Robert Lundy. Bur. 20 Nov. 1870.
B118.5	Elizabeth	Bp. 14 Jan. 1793 at Goltho with Bullington.
B118.6	John	Bp. 30 Oct. 1796 at Hackthorn.
B118.9	David	Bp. 25 Nov. 1798 at Northorpe. M. Sarah Foster.
B118.10	Edward	Bp. 19 Oct. 1800 at Northorpe. On 8 Mar. 1824 m. Elizabeth Platts. In 1871 Edward was living with his nephew Henry Langton [B58.7].
B118.11	Susannah	Bp. 30 Jan. 1803 at Northorpe. On 20 Feb. 1834 m. Robert Harrison of Scotter.

Sources: See Table 10.9.

Interior of Gainsborough's Old Hall

TABLE 10.17

THE HANNAH DRURY PEDIGREE [B63]

B252	**JOHN DREWRY**	On Mar. 1761 m. MARY JOHNSON [B253] at Grimsby St. James. Mary had been bp. there on 15 Nov. 1738, the dau. JOHN JOHNSON [B506] and ANNE -- [B507].
B252.1	John	Bp. 25 May 1764, Grimsby.
B252.2	THOMAS DRURY	[=B126]. Bp. 12 Sept. 1773, Grimsby. See below.
B126	**THOMAS DRURY**	On 24 Nov. 1796 m. HANNAH JACKSON [B127] at Waltham, Lincs.
B126.1	John	Bp. 24 Sept. 1797 at Great Grimsby, bur. 3 Oct. 1797.
B126.2	Peter Ellison	Bp. 1 Nov. 1798 at Grimsby, bur. 10 Mar. 1799.
B126.3	Mary	Bp. 26 Jan. 1800 at Grimsby.
B126.4	child	Bp. 11 Dec. 1801 at Grimsby.
B126.5	Ann	Bp. 19 Nov. 1803 at Clee, bur. 26 Nov. 1803.
B126.6	Thomas	Bp. 10 Mar. 1805 at Clee.
B126.7	Elizabeth	Bp. 4 Jan. 1807 at Clee.
B126.8	**HANNAH DRURY**	[=B63]. Bp. 11 Jan. 1809 at Hatcliffe. On 14 May 1832 m. JOHN MARSHALL [B62]; see Table 10.15. Bur. 10 Mar. 1896 at Keelby.

Sources: See Table 10.9.

TABLE 10.18

THE LUCY AND FRANCES TIMPERLAY PEDIGREE [B97 and B193]

Timperlay is probably the same name as Timberley and Timberland, which variants are found in the Parish Registers at Coningsby and at Kirkby-on-Bain as early as 1609. There is a Timberland Delph near Coningsby.

B386, also B388	**JOHN TIMPERLAY**	On 8 May 1707 m. THOMASIN HIDES [B386,388] in Coningsby. He was bur. 3 Apr. 1725 in Coningsby.
B386/8.1	JAMES TIMPERLAY	[=B194]. B. c.1812. M. RHODIA --. See below.
B386/8.2	**FRANCES TIMPERLAY**	[=B193]. On 20 Nov. 1740 m. THOMAS LOBLEY [B192] in Boston. See Table 10.9.
B386/8.3	Mary	Bp. 27 Aug. 1721, Coningsby; bur. Feb. 1727/8.
B386/8.4	Jane	Bp. 11 Aug. 1723, Coningsby.
B194	**JAMES TIMPERLAY**	M. RHODIA (Roady). James bur. July 1751 in Coningsby. Rhodia m. (2) Walter Meeds on 19 May 1752. He d. 19 Mar. 1780 aged 84, and Rhoda Meeds was bur. 13 Nov. 1790 at Coningsby, aged 83.
B194.1	Frances	Bp. 20 Nov. 1740 in Boston, the day her Aunt Frances [B193] m. Thomas Lobley [B192]. Bur. 18 Mar. 1770.
B194.2	Mary	Bp. Mar. 1742 in Boston. M. (1) Anthony Peacock; (2) Jonathan More.
B194.3	John	Bp. 26 May 1745 at West Ashby, north of Horncastle.
B194.4	Lucy	B. c.1746 Coningsby; bur. 3 Dec. 1749.
B194.5	**LUCY TIMPERLAY**	[=B97]. Bp. 30 June 1751 at Coningsby. M. her cousin DANIEL LOBLEY [B96], son of THOMAS LOBLEY [B192] and FRANCES TIMPERLAY [B193] on 26 Aug. 1772 in Market Rasen, Lincs. See Table 10.9 for family.
B194.6	James Meeds	Bp. 9 Oct. 1753.

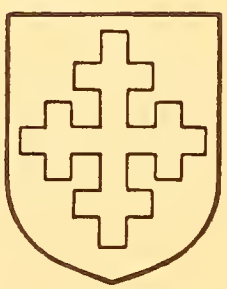
Sources: See Table 10.9.

TABLE 10.19

THE SUSANNA MOORFOOT PEDIGREE [B237]

B474	**CHRISTOPHER MOORFOOT**	A blacksmith and farrier in Corringham. B. c.1704. On 29 June 1727 m. ROSAMUND STURTON [B475] at Corringham. He was bur. 1 June 1776, aged 72 years. Rosamund was bur. 16 Aug. 1764. Children all bp. in Corringham.
B474.1	Mary	Bp. 22 Mar. 1727/8. On 16 Dec. 1755 m. Joshua Crane.
B474.2	**SUSANNA MOORFOOT**	[=B237]. Bp. 14 Nov. 1729. On 28 May 1751 m. WILLIAM COOK of Northorpe [B236]. Bur. 19 Apr. 1819 in Northorpe, "aged 89".
B474.3	Rosamond	Bp. 15 Jun. 1732.
B474.4	Christopher	Bp. 11 July 1734.
B474.5	Robert	Bp. 10 Apr. 1738. In 1763 m. Mary Harrison of Haxey.
B474.6	Thomas	Bp. 7 Dec. 1740.
B474.7	John	Bp. 25 Mar. 1743.
B474.8	Joseph	Bp. 29 Apr. 1746. D. of smallpox and bur. 17 Mar. 1750.

Sources: See Table 10.9.



APPENDIX A
OTHER SHAPLEY IMMIGRANTS: THEIR ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS

Introduction

During the course of our reconstruction of David Shapley's family history we found it necessary to make a thorough investigation of the other known Shapleigh and Shapley lines in America and in Devonshire, both to understand lines of descent and paths of migration, and to account for alternatives when the evidence concerning David's line was ambiguous. The results of that investigation of "the other Shapleys" are set down here both as an aid to other family historians and because they present clues as to the common heritage in Devonshire of all of the Shapleighs and Shapleys whose immigrant ancestors arrived in America before 1800.

There are several such lines of Shapley(-leigh) descent. The best known to American family genealogists are those of Alexander Shapleigh of Kittery Court, Kingsweare, Devon and Kittery, Maine, and of Nicholas Shapley of Charlestown and Boston, Mass. Many researchers including W. M. Sargent in *The Western Antiquarian* (Vol. 5, March 1886) have speculated that Alexander and Nicholas were brothers, perhaps confused by the fact that Alexander's son Nicholas was at Strawbery Banke early, moving to Kittery after 1644. Alexander, a merchant adventurer and an agent for Sir Ferdinando Gorges, owned with Francis Champernowne the ship *Benediction* which plied between Dartmouth, the Piscataqua River, and the Isles of Shoals. His daughter Catherine and son-in-law James Treworgye travelled to the Americas on the *Benediction* in 1635 and bought lands for Alexander at Piscataqua; Alexander later added 500 acres at what became Kittery Point, Maine -- Kittery Court was the name of his Kingsweare estate. The Shapleighs of Maine and adjacent New Hampshire (and later, Boston, St. Louis and Minneapolis) are descended from Alexander via his grandson John Shapleigh (1642-1706).

Nicholas Shapley captained the ship *George*, which sailed from Bristol on 28th September and arrived in Charlestown on the 7th November, 1635. Nicholas's line is via his son Benjamin Shapley (1645-1706) who settled in New London, Conn. in the 1680s. Only one male with issue in this line is known to have survived the Revolutionary War: John Shapley, born in New London in 1756 and died in Windham, Conn. in 1817. John's three sons (John, Henry and Oramel) moved to New York State; it is their offspring that have continued Nicholas's line.

There were other seventeenth-century Shapley immigrants. John Farmer's *General Register of the First Settlers* and Frederick Virkus' *Immigrant Ancestors* note a Jno. Shapley who arrived in Virginia in 1663. There was also a John Shapley who was transported to Maryland in 1669; he was probably an indentured worker. But there is also a 15 Dec. 1682 will of John Shapleigh, mariner of London, who died overseas; the will, proved in 1692, mentioned his wife Mary.

Gust Skordas's *Early Settlers of Maryland* reports both the 1669 John Shapleigh and, in 1667 and in 1671 at "age 27," Philip Shapley. Philip was apparently from Totnes, and he lived a long and influential life in Northumberland Co., Virginia. This line ended on the male side with his son John, however.

Another Shapley line, that of Reuben and Ellinor, showed up at Gosport, N. H. on the Isles of Shoals in the 1720s. Reuben came from Clovelly, and in the eighteenth century some of his descendants moved to Strawbery Banke on the New Hampshire coast, spreading to Rye and Portsmouth, and later to Boston. Whether other Shapley fisherfolk and merchants had settled on the Isles of Shoals at an earlier date is unknown. What is known is that Alexander Shapleigh had been involved in shipping salt from the mines in France and Spain to the fish-processors who located on the Isles of Shoals to service the fishing fleets that concentrated in the Grand Banks waters off the Piscataqua River in the early seventeenth century. His son Nicholas settled at Strawbery Banke before moving to Kittery in 1644, and served as a commissioner to hear civil cases on the Isles well into the 1650s. Reuben and Ellinors' Isles of Shoals descendants are well documented; those moving to the New Hampshire coast remain to be researched fully.

Yet other Shapleys appeared in Pennsylvania in the nineteenth century. The 1800 U. S. Census records a John Shepley in Dauphin Co.; he was born before 1755 and apparently had four sons: John Jr. and Andrew, Rufus E. and David E. Shapley of Halifax, Dauphin Co., Carlisle, Cumberland Co., and Philadelphia, respectively. We have not yet discovered their origins.

A Note on Numbering

In what follows we give each of these other lines of immigrant Shapley-(-leigh)s their own descendant numbering system. The Alexander Shapleigh line is prefaced by a Roman I for the English ancestry and IA for the American descendants, the Nicholas Shapley line by II and IIN, that of Philip Shapley(-leigh) by III and IIIP, the Reuben Shapley line by IV and IVR, and the Pennsylvania line by V and VJ (the J is for John Shepley/Shapley of Halifax, Dauphin Co. Pa., the first of that line currently known).

There have been a number of subsequent Shapley immigrants. In our researches we have come upon the following, but undoubtedly there were more:

(a)	1850 Census. Hardeman Co. TN	W. T. Shapley	51 M. Farmer	born in England
	District No. 17	Elizabeth	30	born in Tennessee
		James	19	"
		Samuel J.	17	"
		Susan	13	"
		George	12	"
		Amanda	9	"
		Benj. A.	5	"
		Mary	3	"
		Sarah	1	"
(b)	1850 Census. Cuyahoga Co. Ohio	Thomas Shapley	15 M.	born in England
(c)	1850 Census. Lorain Co. Ohio	William Shapley	13 M.	born in England

(d)	1850 Census. Chautauqua Co., N. Y.	Nelson Shapley	45	M. *	born in England
	Town of Harmony	Mary	44	F.	"
		Charles	16	M. Student	born in N.Y.
		Neall	11	M. "	"
		Julia	4 mos.	F.	"

*Occupation difficult to decipher. Looks like "Pres. M. S. Cleyer."

(e)	1880 Census. Taylor Co. Iowa	James Shapley	31	M.	born in England
	City of Bedford	Mary A. Shapley	32	F.	"
		Earnest "	11	M. Student	"
		Elizabeth S. "	10	F.	"
		Bertha "	6	F.	born in Illinois
		Gertrude "	2	F.	born in Iowa
		Eavin "	9 mos.		"

(f)	1880 Census. Marathan Co. Wisconsin.	William Shapley	70	M.	born in England
		Phoebe	58	W.	
		Minnie Schenk	23	dau.	born in Wisconsin

William served in 1 Co. 5 Wisc. Inf. in the Civil War.

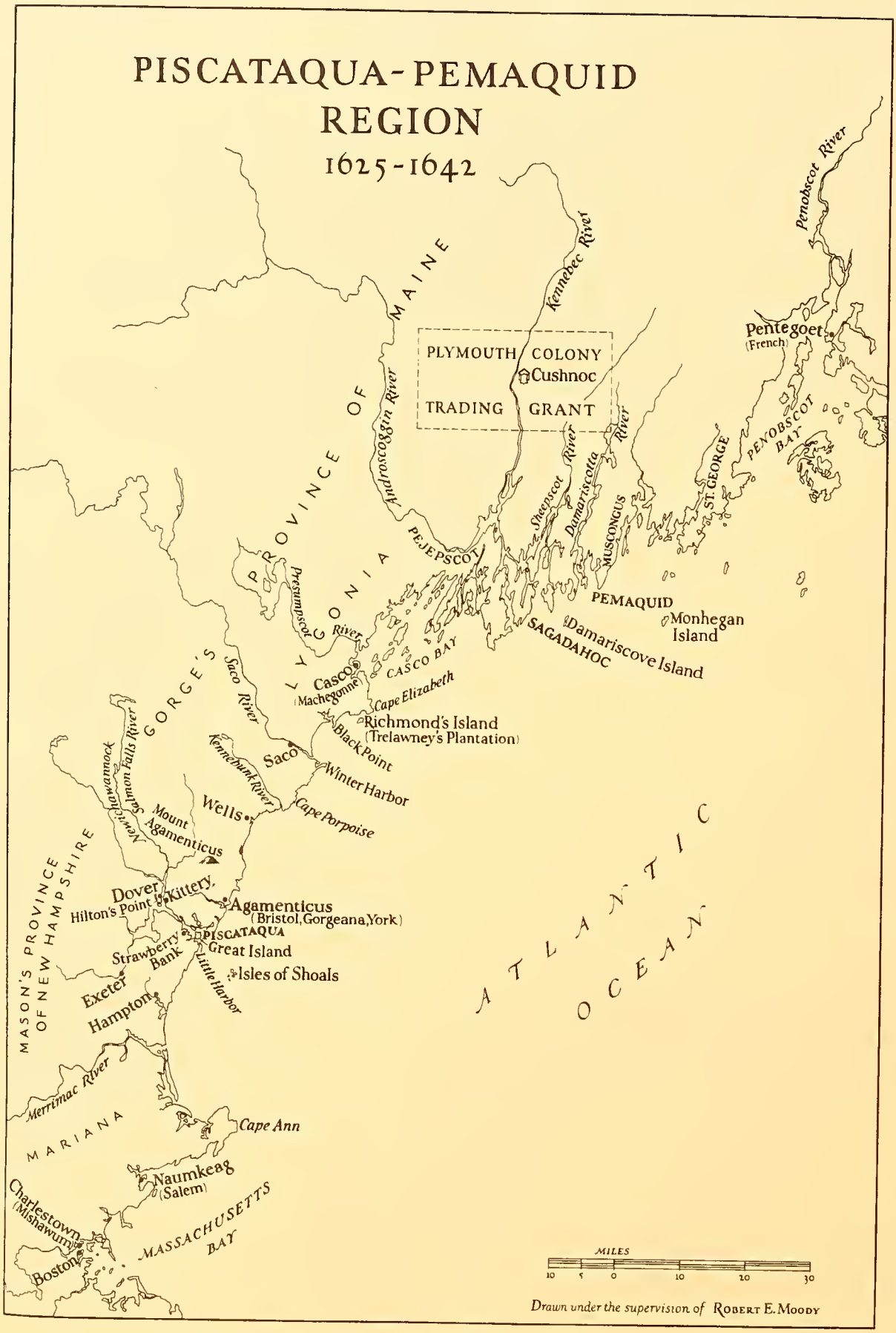
(g)	1865 N.Y. Census. 1st Ward, Binghamton N. Y.	George Shapley	25		b. Germany. Porter
		Bridget wf.	21		b. Ireland

Also 1870 U. S., 1875 N. Y. Census - George then Naturalized Citizen, a "cartman".

1880 U. S. Census	George	39	Cartman	Parents b. in Germany
	Ralt wf.	30		Born Ireland. Married this last yr.
	John	14		
	Mary	12		
	George	9		
	Jennie	6		
	Tresse	4		

This is the only record we have found of a Shapley born in Germany, although we have come across miscellaneous "Schopleys," "Shapples," and variant spellings.

We also have come across some black American Shapleys: In 1800 there was a household of 6 free black Americans headed by Primas Shapley living at Pejepscot in Cumberland (now Sagadahoc) Co., Maine. An Isaac Shapley (b.1837) enrolled at Philadelphia on 9 Jan. 1864 in Co. B 22nd Regiment of U.S. Colored Troops. He was wounded in action, subsequently settled at Harlingen, Somerset Co. N.J. and later at New Brunswick, received a military pension, and died in Nov. 1903.


PISCATAQUA-PEMAQUID
REGION
1625-1642
PROVINCE OF MAINE
PLYMOUTH COLONY
TRADING GRANT
Cushnoc
Kennebec River
Penobscot River
Pentegoet
(French)
PENOBSCOT BAY
ST. GEORGE
Androscoggin River
Sheepscot River
Damariscotta River
MUSCONGUS
PEJEPSCOT
LYGONIA
Presumpscot River
PEMAQUID
Monhegan Island
SAGADAHOC
Damariscove Island
CASCO BAY
Casco
(Machegonne)
Cape Elizabeth
Richmond's Island
(Trelawney's Plantation)
Black Point
Winter Harbor
Saco
Saco River
GORGE'S
Kennebunk River
Cape Porpoise
Wells
Mount Agamenticus
Newichawannock
Salmon Falls River
MASON'S PROVINCE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE
Dover
Hilton's Point
Kittery
Agamenticus
(Bristol, Gorgeana, York)
PISCATAQUA
Great Island
Strawberry Bank
Isles of Shoals
Little Harbor
Exeter
Hampton
Merrimac River
MARIANA
Cape Ann
Naumkeag
(Salem)
Charlestown
(Mishawum)
Boston
MASSACHUSETTS BAY
ATLANTIC OCEAN
MILES
10 5 0 10 20 30
Drawn under the supervision of ROBERT E. MOODY

I. ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH OF KITTERY, MAINE. DEVONSHIRE ANCESTRY: KINGSWEARE

I.1 The Immigrant

As noted, by far the best known early Shapley is Alexander Shapleigh of Kingsweare, Devon and Kittery, Maine. His family and descendants have been documented in a number of publications, culminating in Hannah C. S. Tibbett's summary for the Shapleigh Family Association *The Descendants of Alexander Shapleigh the Immigrant: Merchant. Trader. Shipowner* (printed at the Star Press of Kennebunk, Maine, 1968) and R. S. Bartlett's definitive articles in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for April 1941 and January 1942. Supplementary materials are to be found in the microfilmed Haseltine Papers in the Collections of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania and the Shapleigh Family Records in the Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society. The LDS Library in Salt Lake has the majority of the family group sheets.

Tibbetts wrote that Alexander Shapleigh was a merchant adventurer, a trader, shipowner, and shipbuilder. The *State Papers Domestic* for 1628 record a 1626 letter of marque issued to Alexander for the ship *Golden Cat* of Dartmouth, Thomas Treworgye, master. In *Acts of Privy Council* 1630 we learn that "Alexander Shapleigh of Dartmouth has hired a Dutch ship to supply Dartmouth with mastes and deales, in despite of the wood-importing monopoly maintained by the Eastland Merchants." Alexander was, Tibbetts said, a major importer of salt from the mines of France and Spain to English markets and to the large fishing fleets off North America. These fleets had found their most productive fishing grounds surrounding the Isles of Shoals. These islands, located ten miles offshore from the mouth of the Piscataqua River (where Alexander later acquired property at Kittery Point) became the center of the dressing, salting and curing of fish caught nearby on the Grand Banks.

Alexander was appointed an agent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who had already developed extensive commercial operations on the coast of Maine. In 1607, the Northern (or Plymouth) Virginia Company had begun settlement at the mouth of the Kennebec River. However, this failed, and in March 1620 Gorges received a new charter for the region. His corporation granted land patents that legalized the Plymouth Colony, and in 1629 a grant was made to the Massachusetts Bay Company, and in this year began the great migration of Puritans to that colony. From this came Alexander's interest in acquiring land and establishing new enterprises at Kittery in 1635. In that year, Alexander's ship Benediction brought his son-in-law James Treworgye to Maine as his agent and Supercargo, and a substantial purchase of land on the Piscataqua River was made on Alexander's behalf. Alexander apparently visited his estates several times before he died in Kingsweare in 1649 or 1650.

Bartlett notes the following:

> Alexander Shapleigh, merchant, ship owner, was interested in the primitive plantations and trading establishments in Maine and New Hampshire, where he found a market for his goods sent over in his own ships. He was also an agent for Sir Fernando Gorges, and it is very probable that he visited this country at an early date, but his large interests in Kittery were looked

after by James Treworgye and his son, Nicholas Shapleigh, whose transactions in his name and depositions of servants would make it appear that he was here at times when actually he was in England. However, he was in Kittery in person on 26 May 1642, when he made over his entire estate to his son-in-law, James Treworgye, although by record Treworgye had deeded this same property to Nicholas Shapleigh on 2 April 1641.

In 1635 he purchased through the agency of his son-in-law a large tract of land extending from the Piscataqua River halfway to York River, perhaps the same lands now possessed by his descendants, and in 1638 he added a tract of 500 acres at Kittery Point.

In October 1650 a statement was made that "the house where Mr. Wm. Hilton now dwelleth at the River's mouth was the first house built there, and was where Mr. Shapleigh's father first built and Mr. Shapleigh now intends to rebuild and enlarge."

In May 1674 his daughter Katharine, pleading for her brother, stated that about 38 years since, in a time of great scarcity, her father laid out of a good estate for the supply of the country.

In 1679 John White deposed that about 42 years before Mr. Alexander Shapleigh and Mr. James Treworgye agreed with the neighbors dwelling at and about Sturgeon Creek.

By a deposition of Elizabeth Trickey, it is made to appear that he died at Kittery not long before 6 July 1650, when the question to whom the estate belonged was brought before Godfrey, who ruled that Mrs. Treworgye was in no ways possessed of the estate or responsible for any of the debts as her father had conveyed everything before he died and no will was proved, he evidently considering the deeds of Alexander Shapleigh to James Treworgye and of the latter to Nicholas Shapleigh covered the same property and that the latter was the later deed.

I.2 English Ancestry

Alexander's English ancestry remains in doubt. The early records were supposedly researched in the late nineteenth century by a genealogist named Gustav Anjou for one of the St. Louis Shapleighs who was seeking the English roots of his ancestor. Anjou's conclusions are repeated in Frederick Virkus's books on *Immigrant Ancestors*. We have not been able to confirm the details of Anjou's account, but we repeat it here for others to take heed, and perhaps to be more successful than we have been.

According to Anjou and Virkus, the earliest known ancestor of Alexander Shapleigh was one **Robert Shapleigh** [I.1], who was living in the parish of South Tawton and Ytton in 10 Nov. 1475. He married Alice Clement, daughter of Thomas Clement of Plymouth (who was commissioner of peace in Devonshire in 1461 and of Cornwall from 1462 to 1471). They had a son John.

John Shapley [I.1.1] was born about 1489 in South Tawton and Ytton, since he was 68 years old when he died in 1557. He married Elizabeth Martin, daughter of Sir William Martin, a prominent resident of Exeter. Their youngest son was named Robert.

Continuing Anjou's account, **Robert Shapleigh** [I.1.1.1] was born in 1535 in South Tawton. When just grown, about 1557, after the death of his father, he went to Calais and soon thereafter settled in St. Omer, France. He became a merchant and was both owner and captain of a schooner called *Marie* in honor of his wife, Marie Blabon, daughter of Alexandre and Jeanne Blabon. They were married at St. Omer on November 18, 1557. On the marriage records there his name is spelled Chaple and Chapelle.

In 1558, the English lost Calais to the French. Consequently, the English merchants living in that area were forced to return to England or move to other parts of France.

In 1566 his wife Marie died and Robert decided to return to Devonshire taking with him his six children: William, John, Alexander, Nicholas, Elizabeth and Richard. [#s I.1.1.1.1-6; Alexander is I.1.1.1.3]. Dartmouth was then an important export-import port both to and from France and the Low Countries.

His second wife was (Margaret?) Simondes of Totnes, by whom he had one child, a daughter, Joan, who married John Fortescute. This wife died in 1607.

Robert's son John was born at St. Omer, France, on June 7, 1559. He came to Devon with his father and settled in Totnes where he married Joane (daughter of Richard Anglois [marriage records say Englysh] of Totnes) who had been born in France. He was mayor of Dartmouth and twice mayor of Totnes, 1602 and 1618. His will is dated February 13, 1627. He died in 1628.

Alexander Shapleigh [I.1.1.1.3] according to Anjou, was baptised in St. Omer, France, on 17 March 1561. He was apprenticed to Jean Martin, a merchant of Lille, in 1570 for period of ten years. His first wife was Marguerite Bloedel, daughter of Jean and Jeanne (Daniel) Bloedel. They had two children Catherine and Alexandre. Catherine was baptized April 2, 1599 in France. On March 16, 1616, she married James Treworgye in Devon. After coming to America with her father and brothers and son, John, her husband died. Later, she married Edward Hilton at Exeter, New Hampshire. Alexandre, Jr. [.1.1.1.3.2] married (1) Elizabeth Tellman of Kingsweare, Devon, on 9 April 1622 and had seven children by her. On April 17, 1641, he married (2) Mary Walker, daughter of Thomas and Agnes Walker of Horbury, Yorkshire. Alexander died in 1642 leaving a posthumous child, John [I.1.1.1.3.2.8=IA], from whom the American Shapleighs are descended.

Alexander Sr. married for a second time, on 12 Dec. 1602, at St. Saviour's Church, Dartmouth, to Jane Egbere, and they had five children whose christenings are reported in the Devonshire Parish Registers.

A variety of researchers have accepted the Anjou-Virkus accounts. Family group sheets in the Genealogical Library at Salt Lake City repeat Anjou's asserted pedigree; related Temple Ordinance proceedings based upon these Family Records took place in 1931, 1934, 1953 and 1955. W. M. Sargent speculated in *The Western Antiquary* (Vol. 5, March 1886) that immigrants Alexander and Nicholas were brothers. But there are many problems with the story. Nicholas died in Boston on 15 Feb. 1662/3; there is no evidence that he was in his 90s. And as is documented in Section III of this Appendix,

TABLE AI.1

ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH'S PEDIGREE: THE ANJOU-VIRKUS HYPOTHESES

I.1	Robert Shapleigh	In South Tawton on 10 Nov. 1475. M. Alice Clement, dau. of Thomas Clement of Plymouth. Their son was:
I.1.1	John Shapleigh	B. c.1489 in South Tawton. D. in 1557 aged 68. M. Elizabeth Martin, dau. of Sir William Martin of Exeter. Their youngest son was:
I.1.1.1	Robert Shapleigh	B. 1535 in South Tawton. On 18 1557 m. (1) Marie Blabon in St. Omer, France, who d. 1566; (2) (Margaret?) Simondes of Totnes who d. 1607. Seven children.
I.1.1.1.1	William	B. in St. Omer.
I.1.1.1.2	John	B. 7 June 1559, St. Omer. M. Joan Anglois (Englysh), b. in France. D. 1628.
I.1.1.1.3	Alexander	Bp. 15 Mar. 1561, St. Omer. M. (1) Marguerite Bloedel; (2) in Dartmouth on 12 Dec. 1602, Jane Egbere. D. c.1650.
I.1.1.1.4	Nicholas	B. St. Omer.
I.1.1.1.5	Elizabeth	B. St. Omer.
I.1.1.1.6	Richard	B. St. Omer.
I.1.1.1.7	Joan	B. in Totnes M. John Fortescute.

TABLE AI.2

ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH'S ENGLISH-BORN FAMILY

Children by his first wife (Marguerite Bloedel?)		
I.1.1.1.3.1	Katherine	B. c.1600. M.(1) 16 Mar. 1616/17 at Kingsweare James Treworgye; (2) c.1654 Edward Hilton. D. before 30 May 1676. Had 5 children surnamed Treworgye.
I.1.1.1.3.2	Alexander	M. (1) Elizabeth Tellman at Kingsweare on 9 Apr. 1622 and supposedly had seven children by her; (2) On 17 Apr. 1641 Mary Walker, but died in 1642 and left a posthumous child, John, from whom the American Shapleighs are descended.
I.1.1.1.3.2.8	Lieut. John	(=IA). B. c.1642. Raised by his uncle Nicholas. John Shapley m. Sarah Withers after 25 April 1671. Killed by the Indians in April 1706. See Table I.2 for family and descent. It is from John that the American Shapleighs are descended.
Children by Jane Egbere:		
I.1.1.1.3.3	Elizabeth	Bp. 21 June 1603 at Kingsweare "daughter of Saunder Shaplye".
I.1.1.1.3.4	Avis	Bp. Brixton, Co. Devon 5 Feb. 1604/5. Bur. Kingsweare 1 Nov. 1615.
I.1.1.1.3.5	James	Bp. Kingsweare 16 Apr. 1608.
I.1.1.1.3.6	John	Bp. Kingsweare 24 Nov. 1612.
I.1.1.1.3.7	Nicholas	Bp. Kingsweare 1 Jan. 1617/18. M. by 1651 Alice Mesant, dau. of widow Ann Godfrey Mesant. Killed by falling mast at launching of a vessel 29 Apr. 1682.

Robert's Totnes line includes John, Elizabeth, and Richard, but not William, Alexander or Nicholas. This is confirmed in Robert's will, of 1590 which makes bequests to his children Elizabeth, John and Richard. There are indeed South Tawton Shapley records, and nearby, of course, was the Manor of Shapleigh in the Parish of Chagford. The *Transactions of the Devonshire Association* (Vols. 34-35, 1902-3) record the following:

> Manor of Itton, South Tawton: **Rentals and Court Rolls.**
>
> 1475: Robert Shapleigh late of Yetton in the parish of South Tawton, husbandman, has been fined for not appearing before the King to answer the charge of John Boweland touching a trespass.
> 1509: John Shapley paid 4 shillings and 3 pence for the rent of his land in Yetton.
> 1516: John Shapleygh rendering homage to manorial court.
> 1562: John Shaplegh has died. To be succeeded in his lands at Yetton by his cousin and heir, Thomas Shapleigh.
> 1570: Alexander Shaplighe paying 4 shillings and 4 pence as rental of land in Yetton.
> 1572: John Shapeligh attending the manorial court at South Tawton.
> 1716: Heirs of Alexander Shapleigh of Itton, gent, paying 4 shillings in rental.
> 1733: Thomas Hoare now the tenant of the estate which he bought of the heirs of Shapley, now known as Shapley's Itton.

But the immigrant Alexander Shapleigh died c.1650, which casts doubt on a 1561 birth in St. Omer unless both he and Nicholas were both extremely long-lived. Anjou may have confused both generations and cousins.

A suggestion has been made that Anjou may also have confused sources: there is a parish of South Town in Kenton, near Exeter (where John Shapley [I.1.1] who died in 1557, took Elizabeth Martin as his bride). During the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, there are no Shapleys recorded in the *Subsidy Rolls*, *Muster Rolls*, or *Parish Records* for South Tawton, but for Kenton the listings are as follows:

Subsidy Rolls 1524-1527		Subsidy Rolls 1543-1545		Muster Roll 1569	
John	£20 goods	John	£14 goods		
John	£ 3 goods	John	£ 1 goods	John Sr.	billman
John	£ 1 goods	John	£ 1 goods		
William	£ 1 wages	William	£ 2 goods		
Thomas	£ 1 wages				
Richard	£ 1 wages			Richard	archer
Simon	£ 1 wages				
		John Jr.	£ 1 goods	John	gunner
		Roger	£ 1 goods		

There is a 15 Feb. 1583 will for Richard Shaplie of Kenton in which he mentions his wife Christian and his children Joan, Grace and Thomas. Thomas's wife was Julia and he had sons George and Thomas. Thomas Sr. and Jr. were on the 1641 *Protestation Returns*, and Thomas Jr. paid the 1674 *Hearth Tax* (5 hearths). George, bp. 1636, is probably the same who was

buried 15 Oct. 1686 in Wolborough. His daughter Elizabeth was buried there 1 Jan. 1688, and his wife Mary 22 Dec. 1694. There is also an Oct. 20 1590 Kenton will for Ann Shapplie, a widow, in which are mentioned her children, Agnes, wife of Humfrie Whitlock, and John. There is a 1 Jan. 1612 will of John Shapley, proved 1613, which mentions his wife Margaret.

But this is all speculation. Perhaps further research in Devon and at St. Omer will produce new clues.

Meanwhile, Alexander's known family members are given in Table AI.2.

I.3 American Descendants

Alexander's interests were promoted in Maine first by his son-in-law and Supercargo James Treworgye, who died before 1650, and subsequently by his son Major Nicholas Shapleigh [I.1.1.1.3.6] Bartlett writes of Nicholas:

> Nicholas Shapleigh noted for his ability in public life and for his hospitable nature and tolerance for those not always in favor with others, early became a distinguished man in the Province of Maine.
>
> Early in 1641 he was called merchant of Kingsweare, but he was at Kittery in August 1644, but bound for England three months later. By 1648 he had returned and was serving as selectman, an office he filled for many years until 1669. He was chosen Treasurer of the Province of Maine in 1649, captain in 1653, major in 1656 (superseded by William Phillips in 1663), and in 1662 was magister, next to Worshipfull Henry Josselyn (register). In 1653 "Mr. Nicholas Shapley" was appointed one of the commissioners to hear cases of "civill actions" on the "Ile of Shoales" ("Records of Massachusetts," Vol. 3, pp. 307-308). When York and Kittery were taken into the Bay Government the bounds of "Yorke & Kettery" were laid out by Nic Shapleigh, Edw: Rishworth, Abram Preble, Nich Frost, and Joh: Davese. (Ibid., p. 402).
>
> In 1644 he was a member of Governor Vine's council which sat at Saco, he was a member of the Provincial Council each year with one exception from this time to 1652, when the people of Kittery submitted to Massachusetts. With others of Governor Godfrey's council, he contended violently with the Massachusetts commissioners in opposition to submitting to that Province, but as most of the people had yielded Godfrey, Shapleigh, and most of the other members of the Council signed a submission in 1652.
>
> This was a striking mark of the confidence which the Massachusetts authorities had in his candor and abilities. The Massachusetts Commissioners who were authorized to settle a government in the Province appointed him collector and directed him to make a report of his proceedings within one month; and in case of insufficiency in collections, to discharge the peoples engagements, it was to be supplied by an assessment or rate according to their former custom. On 14 Sept. 1653 they also appointed him Shire or County Treasurer, an office which was ordered to be filled subsequently from year to year by the County Court. He was appointed also one of the Commissioners to hold the first term of County Court for Yorkshire in June 1653, and these trusts were conferred on him by the Government of Massachusetts, notwithstanding he had been a

zealous opposer of the peoples submission to that Province and was far from being a supporter of the Puritan faith, then the established religion of Massachusetts. At the first regular organization of the militia in Yorkshire, Maine, into a regiment by the General Court of Massachusetts in 1656, a Nicholas Shapleigh was appointed sergeant major and commandant, and he was required to meet with the company officers for improvement in military tactics, and to see that the soldiers were well armed, equipped and disciplined. In 1661, after the restoration of Charles II, Gorges' heirs renewed their claim to the Province, thereby causing a division among the people and a manifestation of some disaffection to Massachusetts in which Shapleigh and several other prominent men partook. Charged with not causing the militia to be exercised and trained according to law, he was displaced from the command of the militia and superseded by William Phillips of Saco.

Nicholas Shapleigh had been an associate of one of the County Courts in 1659, 1660, and 1661, an office chosen by the people for one year. Although he was evidently of the established Church of England, yet he appears to have had a strong leaning toward the Quakers and was at times considered one of them by the authorities of Massachusetts. In 1663 he was accused of favoring the Quakers, and the constable of Kittery was ordered to go to his house on the Sabbath Days to prevent the holding of meetings there. In 1669 he and two others (one of them the town clerk), elected by the people selectmen of the town, were all removed by the County Court on the charge of being Quakers and the town was required to elect others; but it is evident that Nicholas had not joined the Quakers for prior to this period, he had held high military stations which he could not have occupied had he been a Quaker.

In 1674 he was imprisoned in Massachusetts, but was released on the plea of his sister Katherine, and the payment of £200.

On 21 Feb. 1675/6 Maj. Richard Waldrene and Nicholas Shapleigh were appointed a committee to treat with the Eastern Indians for peace.

In 1677 he was reappointed to the command of the militia, it being then a time of war with the Indians when men of the best ability were needed for a trust of that nature.

In 1678 Nicholas Shapleigh, captain Champernoon, and Captain Fryer of Portsmouth were appointed by the Government of Massachusetts commissioners to settle a peace with Squando and all the Sagamore upon the Androscoggin and Kennebec rivers. They met the Indians at Casco and entered into articles of peace on 12 Apr. 1678. This treaty put an end to the distressing Indian wars which had existed three years and had greatly reduced the number of inhabitants.

In the early part of April 1682, a few days before his death, Nicholas for the last time was elected to office, being chosen Representative to the Massachusetts General Court.

Nicholas Shapleigh left no children. His widow Alice, his deceased sister's three daughters, and his deceased brother Alexander's son John were the heirs to his estate. He left at his decease a large property consisting principally of land and mills. He received but little from the town. At an early period Nicholas Shapleigh purchased from Cammack and Mrs. Warnerton a large tract of land extending by the river from Mill Creek to a small fresh

> brook near Everett's House and back that width halfway to the York line. He also bought from an Indian sagamore several islands between Cape Small Point, Georgetown, and Marquoit, and some other tracts of land which were subsequently sold by his heirs.
>
> In 1663 Francis Small purchased of the Indians a large tract of land comprising the northern and some of the middle part of the present County of York, one-half of which Nicholas Shapleigh purchased. Shapleigh's half included several townships, among which was all or a part of the present town of Shapleigh, which was named in his honor.
>
> The tract contained "Twenty miles Square Lying and Being Between the two Rivers of great osobe and Little ossobe." This deed is dated 28 Nov. 1668. It was lost for over 100 years, but was finally found among the descendants of Small and recorded 28 Aug. 1773. (York County Deeds, Vol. 42, f 239.)

Nicholas apparently came first to Strawbery Banke in 1641, but sold his property there to Thomas Beard in 1644. He may have spent some time in Boston, 1645-49, as well as in England, but with the selection as Treasurer of Maine in 1649 and with both his father's death and that of James Treworgye, he came to Kittery to take over the Shapleigh estates. In was Nicholas who brought his nephew and subsequently his heir Lieut. John Shapleigh [IA] from England as a child. Bartlett writes of Lieut. John:

> In June 1678 John Shapleigh deposed about Antipas Maverick's possession of a house and land near thirty years past; and in January 1700/1, aged about 56 years, he deposed that he lived with Maj. Nicholas Shapleigh in his house above 46 years past.
>
> John Shapleigh was a sergeant for Kittery 4 July 1659 and ensign on 18 July 1665, and he was called lieutenant in 1695.
>
> In the civic and political life of Kittery he played an important part, serving on the jury in 1674, 1683, 1687, and 1694, on the grand jury in 1674, 1675, 1693, on the jury of life and death in 1693, and was a selectman (1676-1677, 1683-1684, 1692-1699), highway surveyor (1692-1699), town treasurer (1694-1698), and deputy (1696).
>
> He was also an overseer of the wills of Humphrey Chadbourne in 1667, John Heard in 1676, and John Ameredith in 1690.
>
> In 1669 John Shapleigh received a grant of 110 acres of land at Spruce Creek, Kittery, and he also inherited part of the estate of his uncle, Nicholas Shapleigh, at Sandy Hill, Kittery.
>
> On 29 Apr. 1706 as John Shapleigh was returning from his mills at Spruce Creek to his residence at Sandy Hill accompanied by his son Nicholas, the two were waylaid at a brook and fired upon by a party of Indians and John was killed. Nicholas was captured and carried to Canada.

It is from Lieut. John that the American Shapleighs are descended. Table AI.3 charts his family and descendants. For several generations, the family stayed close to Kittery, Lebanon, Eliot and Shapleigh, Maine, spreading later to Somersworth and Portsmouth, N. H., to the Boston area, via Philadelphia to St. Louis, and to Minneapolis.

TABLE AI.3

THE DESCENDANTS OF LIEUT. JOHN SHAPLEIGH [IA]

1A.1	Alexander	B. c.1674. M. Mary Adams. D. by 1701. Kittery.
IA.2	Alice	B. c.1676. D. by 1716.
1A.3	Major Nicholas	B. c.1680. M. 7 July 1715 Martha Langdon. Will proved 6 Apr. 1752. Kittery [Eliot].
Children of Nicholas and Martha:		
1A.3.1	John	B. 14 Apr. 1716. M. 1741 Abigail Bartlett (1723-1800). John d. 27 Nov. 1765. Abigail m. (2) Moses Hanscom. 1723.
Child:		
IA.3.1.1	Martha	B. 16 Apr. 1760. M. 24 Dec. 1776 General Andrew Fernald. D. 27 Nov. 1819.
1A.3.2	Sarah	B. 13 Nov. 1717. D. unm. 1 Feb. 1736/7.
1A.3.3	Nicholas	B. 3 Aug. 1720. M. 7 Apr. 1748 Elizabeth Plaisted. Accidentally killed in 1756.
Children:		
IA.3.3.1	Capt. Elisha	B. 10 Mar. 1749. M. 3 Apr. 1770. Died at Shapleigh, Maine 11 Feb. 1822.
Children:		
IA.3.3.1.1	Nicholas	B. 23 May 1771. M. 7 June 1792 Dorcas Stacey. D. at Lebanon, Maine 2 Feb. 1843.
Children:		
1A.3.3.1.1.1	Alice	B. 27 Dec. 1792. M. 6 Aug. 1812 Moses Rollins. D. Somersworth N. H. 1 June 1869.
1A.3.3.1.1.2	Richard	B. 31 July 1795. M. (1) 1 Aug. 1819 Shuah Ferguson; (2) 20 Sept. 1828 Sarah Bragdon. D. 8 Dec. 1869 Lebanon.
1A.3.3.1.1.3	Samuel	B. 20 Dec. 1798. M. Nov. 1822 Anna Horn. D. in Lebanon 6 Dec. 1822.
1A.3.3.1.1.4	Elisha	B. 24 Mar. 1800. M. 5 June 1825 Olive Winn. D. in Lebanon 25 June 1878. Children moved elsewhere: James (1829-) to Somerville, Mass.; John W. (1832- ; M. Hannah Willard) contractor and builder of Boston, Mass.; Samuel M. (1834-) contractor and builder of Boston, Mass.; Ebenezer (1840-1875) mason of Boston, Mass.
IA.3.3.1.1.5	Nicholas	B. 4 Aug. 1802. M. 17 Sept. 1826 Esther Hayes. D. at Somersworth N. H. 6 Jan. 1879.
IA.3.3.1.1.6	John W.	B. 9 Aug. 1805. D. unm. 26 Apr. 1848.
1A.3.3.1.1.7	Oliver	B. 7 Jan. 1808. D. 1888.
1A 3.3.1.1.8	Albert	B. 3 Jan. 1812. M. 12 Dec. 1837 Esther Ann Legro. D. 15 May 1885. Children: Francis A. (1849-) Lebanon.
IA.3.3.1.2	Betsey	B. 15 Sept. 1773. M. Aug. 1791 John Rollins.
IA.3.3.1.3	Capt. Richard Waldron	B. 25 Feb. 1776. M. 1799 Dorothy Blaisdell. D. in a shipwreck at Rye Beach 14 Apr. 1813.
Children:		
IA.3.3.1.3.1	Elizabeth W.	B. 15 Sept. 1803. M. 11 Nov. 1822 William Clark. D. 30 Aug. 1884.
IA.3.3.1.3.2	Mary C.	B. 4 Mar. 1805. M. (1) 21 Aug. 1824 Jonathan Brown; (2) 20 Aug. 1837 Henry M. Smith. D. 25 Jan. 1888.
1A.3.3.1.3.3	Richard	B. 19 Oct. 1807. D. unm. in New Orleans 3 Oct. 1826.
IA.3.3.1.3.4	Augustus Frederick	B. 9 Jan. 1810. M. in Philadelphia 6 Jan. 1838 Elizabeth Ann Unstead. D. in St. Louis 27 Feb. 1902. Origin of the St. Louis Shapleighs.

IA.3.3.1.4 Capt. Elisha — B. 25 Nov. 1778. M. 9 Nov. 1801 Martha Fernald. D. at Eliot 17 Apr. 1852.

Children:

IA.3.3.1.4.1 Andrew Fernald — B. 24 Jan. 1803. M. 4 Nov. 1830 Caroline Rollins. D. 30 Jan. 1873. Children stayed in Maine.

IA.3.3.1.4.2 Elisha — B. 2 Oct. 1805. M. 1 Nov. 1829 Sarah Spring Jackson. D. 1 June 1867. Children stayed in Maine.

IA.3.3.1.4.3 Albert — B. 2 Oct. 1808. D. 10 Mar. 1809.

IA.3.3.1.4.4 Martha J. — B. 17 Apr. 1810. M. 14 Nov. 1835 David Legro Rollins. D. 1 May 1869.

IA.3.3.1.4.5 Mary A. — B. 25 Sept. 1818. M. 28 May 1939 Dennis Ferguson.

IA.3.3.1.4.6 John Augustus — B. 14 Mar. 1826. M. 20 Sept. 1853 Rebecca W. Lee. Moved to Rye N. H.

IA.3.3.1.5 Hannah (twin) — B. 9 Mar 1781. Both d. Feb. 1785.

IA.3.3.1.6 Mary (twin)

IA.3.3.1.7 Samuel — B. 28 Nov. 1783. M. (1) 29 Dec. 1802 Elizabeth Bartlett; (2) 23 June 1816 Eunice Wentworth D. in Lebanon 11 Oct. 1848.

Children:

IA.3.3.1.7.1 Elisha — B. 13 May 1803. M. 23 Sept. 1828 Betsey Wentworth. D. 8 Dec. 1849. Son George (1835-1922) went to Williamsport Pa; Charles Henry (1838-) to Boston, Mass.

IA.3.3.1.7.2 James Bartlett — B. 1805. M. (1) 27 Sept. 1827 Olive E. Lord; (2) 16 Jan. 1861 Sarah A. Russell. 1894. Children: James (1842-1930) of Charlestown, Mass. Frederick R. (1884-1894) of Asheville, N.C.

IA.3.3.1.7.3 Richard Waldron — B. 5 Feb. 1807. M. 15 June 1842 Mary C. Williamson. D. Brookline, Mass. 5 Sept. 1890.

IA.3.3.1.7.4 Samuel C. — B. 31 Aug. 1809. M. 13 Oct. 1831 Mary Ann Wentworth. D. in Boston 2 Mar. 1885. Children William T. (1833-1909) of Boston; Thomas W. (1841-1930) of Cambridge, Mass; Samuel B. (1844-) of Boston; John R. (1846-) of Newton Mass.

IA.3.3.1.7.5 Charles — B. 24 Aug. 1811. M. 4 Oct. 1838 Elizabeth J. Corbett. D. 9 May 1881. Of Boston & Lebanon. Children: Charles W. (1840-) Boston; Frances A. (1847-1874) of Newton; Samuel (1851-1881) of Ashburnham Mass.

IA.3.3.1.7.6 Elizabeth B. — B. Feb. 1814. D. 4 Sept. 1826.

IA.3.3.1.7.7 John Henry — B. 31 Jan. 1816. M. 1841 Harriett N. Powers. D. 10 May 1873. Boston and Lebanon. Children: Francis H. (1842-1906) of Boston and N.H..

IA.3.3.1.7.8 David Legro — B. 5 Mar. 1817. D. 5 Sept. 1826.

IA.3.3.1.7.9 Moses W. — B. 22 Feb. 1819. M. (1) 16 Sept. 1841 Mary E. Hayes, (2) 14 Sept. 1847 Abby J. Drew. D. 12 Nov. 1901. Of Ashland N. H.

IA.3.3.1.7.10 William B. — B. 25 May 1823. D. unm. 20 Apr. 1854. In Lawrence, Mass.

IA.3.3.1.7.11 Mary E. — B. 30 Aug. 1825. D. 12 Sept. 1826.

IA.3.3.1.7.12 Augustine W. — B. 1 July 1827. M. 6 Jan. 1849 Sarah Stickey, Salmon Falls, N. H. D. 18 June 1892 Lebanon.

IA.3.3.1.7.13 Martha J. — B. 17 Feb. 1831. M. 7 Nov. 1850 Alonzo H. Sawyer.

IA.3.3.1.8 John — B. 28 Nov. 1786. D. 5 Oct. 1790.

IA.3.3.1.9 John — B. 17 Sept. 1791. D. unm. at sea Oct. 1812.

1A.3.3.1.10	James Waldron	B. 27 Feb. 1797. M. (1) 10 Mar. 1819 Hannah L. Chandler; (2) 17 Mar. 1841 Elizabeth L. Baker. D. at Eliot 29 Dec. 1861.
Children:		
1A.3.3.1.10.1	Marshall Spring	B. 12 Dec. 1819. M. (1) 20 May 1845 Elizabeth M. Blandy; (2) 19 Aug. 1864 Mary Lee. D. in Philadelphia 2 Feb. 1879. Children: Waldron (1848-1901) of Philadelphia, Marshall (1868-) of Pa.
1A.3.3.1.10.2	Elisha Bacon	B. 6 Oct. 1823 M. 7 June 1864 Annie S. Lloyd. D. in Philadelphia 10 Dec. 1892.
IA.3.3.1.10.3	Mary Ann	B. 21 May 1828. M. 8 Oct. 1852 Charles P. Chandler. D. 17 July 1887.
IA.3.3.1.10.4	Samuel Chandler	B. 26 Feb. 1835. M. 3 Sept. 1856 Sarah F. Hammond.
1A.3.3.2	Nicholas	Bp. 24 Feb. 1751. D. unm. 1771.
IA.3.4	Susannah	B. 30 Apr. 1722. M. Oct 1738 Humphrey Scammon. Killed by lightning in 1784.
1A.3.5	Alexander	B. 18 June 1724. M. 17 Mar. 1752 Elizabeth Goodwin. D. in Eliot, 1762.
Children:		
IA.3.5.1	Samuel	Bp. 9 Sept. 1753. D. young.
1A.3.5.2	Olive	Bp. 12 Apr. 1755. M. 24 June 1773 Simon Jenness.
IA.3.5.3	Samuel	B. 8 Apr. 1757. M. 18 Apr. 1779 Elizabeth Yeaton. Lived at Rye N. H. D. 24 Aug. 1828.
Children:		
IA.3.5.3.1	Alexander	B. 1 Jun. 1782. D. unm. in Martinique, bitten by a shark 31 Oct. 1801.
IA.3.5.3.2	Samuel	B. 7 Sept. 1784. M. 26 Jan. 1806 Jane Remick. D. Eliot 28 June 1858. Children in Eliot.
1A.3.5.3.3	Elizabeth	B. 21 Jan. 1787. M. (1) 4 May 1811 Tobias Shapleigh; (2) 4 Apr. 1824 William Randall.
IA.3.5.3.4	William	B. 9 Jan. 1789. D. unm. in S. America.
1A.3.5.3.5	John	B. 2 Jan. 1791. D. unm. in S. America.
IA.3.5.3.6	Richard	B. 30 May 1794. M. 8 Apr. 1813 Olive Tobey. D. 11 Oct. 1840. Children in Maine, except Richard H. C. (1831-1893) of Salem, Mass.
1A.3.5.3.7	Levi Jenness	B. 10 Feb. 1797. M. (1) 10 Mar. 1819 Mary Paul; (2) 1841 Mary Ann Lovell. D. in Eliot 11 Sept. 1845. Children in Maine.
1A.3.5.3.8	Thomas	B. 21 Dec. 1800. M (1) 17 Apr. 1822 Mary Hammond; (2) 2 June 1835 Alphia Locke. D. in Somersworth N. H. 10 Oct. 1857. Children in Maine.
IA.3.5.4	Elizabeth	Bp. 30 May 1762. D. young.
IA.3.6	Samuel	B. 20 May 1726. D. unm. at Kittery 1786.
1A.3.7	Tobias	B. 20 May 1728. M. 30 Apr. 1761 Mary Leighton. D. in Eliot 30 May 1769.
1A.2.3.7.1	Samuel	B. 9 July 1765. Librarian of Harvard College d. unm. at Cambridge 17 Apr. 1800.
1A.3.8	William	B. 16 Sept. 1730. D. unm. young man.
1A.4	Sarah	M. 2 Dec. 1714 Stephen Eastwick.
1A.5	Elizabeth	M. Capt. John Knight of Portsmouth N. H.
1A.6	Mary	D. before 1733.
1A.7	Capt. John	B. c.1689. M. 29 Nov. 1733 Dorcas Littlefield. D. in Kittery 15 Mar. 1758/9.

Children of Capt. John and Dorcas:

IA.7.1	Col. John	B. 5 Nov. 1733. M. 7 Oct. 1756 Isabella Littlefield. D. w'out children, "in middle age".
IA.7.2	Nicholas	B. 15 Apr. 1735. M. 1765 Jemima Littlefield. D. 1767.
IA.7.3	Sarah	B. 9 Dec. 1738. M. 9 June 1757 Nathan Bartlett. D. 17 Dec. 1805.
IA.7.4	James	B. 5 Mar. 1741. M. 16 Dec. 1749 Hannah Bartlett. D. 30 Jan. 1806.
Children:		
IA.7.4.1	Hannah	B. June 1769. M. 5 Nov. 1792 James Tobey D. 24 June 1861.
IA.7.4.2	Dorcas	Bp. 4 Nov. 1770. M. John Knowlton. D. 16 Oct. 1842.
IA.7.4.3	Mary	B. 9 May 1772. D. young.
IA.7.4.4	James	B. 13 Apr. 1773. M. 4 Apr. 1800 Anne Hanscom. D. 12 May 1848 at Eliot.
Children:		
IA.7.4.4.1	Elizabeth	B. 15 Mar. 1801. M. 15 July 1825 Capt. Samuel Hanscom. D. 8 Mar. 1852.
IA.7.4.4.2	James	B. 15 Oct. 1802. M. 24 Oct. 1827 Levia Remick. D. at Eliot 1 Nov. 1873. Children in Maine.
IA.7.4.4.3	Thomas	B. 4 Sept. 1804. D. April 1805.
IA.7.4.4.4	Caroline	B. 18 Jan. 1806. M. 28 June 1828 Capt. Elias Remick.
IA.7.4.4.5	Jonathan	B. 29 Feb. 1808. M. at Roxbury, Mass. 20 Oct. 1833 Rebecca G. Ayers. D. 10 Jan. 1879. Children at Roxbury: Alfred (1834-1890); Walter C. (1846-1906) of Norwood and Milton.
IA.7.4.4.6	Content (twin)	B. 12 Nov. 1810. M. 1837 Herman Chase.
IA.7.4.4.7	Anna (twin)	M. 1832 Joseph Ayers.
IA.7.4.4.8	Jeremiah	B. 16 Jan. 1813. D. 21 June 1829.
IA.7.4.5	Lydia	B. 9 Oct. 1774. M. 14 Dec. 1800 Capt. Humphrey Greenough. D. Oct 1851.
IA.7.4.6	Mercy	Bp. 11 June 1776. D. Young.
IA.7.4.7	Isabella	Bp. 21 Dec. 1777. M. 25 Oct. 1807 Simon Libbey D. 1840.
IA.7.4.8	John	Bp. 4 July 1779. D. 1818 unm.
IA.7.4.9	Thomas	Bp. 27 Apr. 1783. D. young.
IA.7.4.10	Lucy	Bp. 3 Oct. 1784. D. unm. 25 May 1806.
IA.7.4.11	Abigail	Bp. 8 Jan. 1786. D. young.
IA.7.4.12	George	Bp. 9 Sept. 1787. D. young.
IA.7.4.13	William	Bp. 1 Apr. 1789. D. unm.
IA.7.4.14	Sarah	Bp. 3 Apr. 1791. M. 6 Feb. 1817 Jotham Woodman.
IA.7.4.15	Mary	Bp. 1793. M. 7 Aug. 1814 Nathaniel Hanscom.
IA.7.5	Capt. Dependence	B. 5 Mar. 1744. M. 17 Nov. 1768 Katherine Leighton. D. 16 Dec. 1812 at Eliot.
Children:		
IA.7.5.1	John	B. 16 Mar. 1769. M. 23 June 1790 Lois Gowen. D. at Eliot 1 Apr. 1847.
Children:		
IA.7.5.1.1	Lois	D. unm. 17 Feb. 1869 aged 79.
IA.7.5.1.2	John	B. 20 Sept. 1791. Boston, Mass. D. unm. 1866.
IA.7.5.1.3	James Gowen	B. 12 June 1794. M. (1) Isetta Grace, (2) 11 Aug. 1875 Mary Mills. D. 10 Feb. 1877.
IA.7.5.1.4	Oliver	B. 13 Nov. 1795. M. (1) Nancy Odiorn at Newburyport, Mass. (2) Almira Hawley at Windsor Vt. D. 13 July 1885.
IA.7.5.1.5	Mary	D. young.

1A.7.5.1.6	Alpheus	B. 26 Feb. 1798. M. Mary Moore. D. 13 Dec. 1834. Son William (1830-) Boston, Mass. D. young.
1A.7.5.1.7	Samuel	B. 13 Sept. 1799. M. Susan Whitehouse of N. H. D. 9 July 1884.
IA.7.5.1.8	Mary	B. 1800. D. unm. 11 Dec. 1834.
IA.7.5.1.9	Ivory	B. 26 Nov. 1802. M. (1) 23 Dec. 1825 Sarah Chick; (2) in 1839 Louisa Staples. D. at Eliot.
IA.7.5.1.10	Rhoda	B. 14 July 1804. D. unm. 30 July 1893.
1A.7.5.1.11	Shuah	B. 28 Sept. 1806. D. unm. 21 Sept. 1882.
IA.7.5.1.12	Harriet	B. 13 Dec. 1808. D. unm. 5 Dec. 1838.
IA.7.5.2	Mary	B. 9 Nov. 1770. M. 5 Oct. 1788 Maj. Joseph Frost. D. 24 Sept. 1855.
1A.7.5.3	Sarah	B. 28 Feb. 1773. M. 16 Oct 1692 Stephen Tobey. D. 12 Oct. 1852.
1A.7.5.4	William	B. 2 Mar. 1775. M. (1) I4 Sept. 1794 Isabella Raitt; (2) -- Welch. D. at Parsonfield Me. 22 May 1859.
Children:		
1A.7.5.4.1	Dependence	B. 24 Nov. 1794. M. 1 Jan. 1822 Margaret Caldwell. D. 6 Jan. 1877. Children: James (1823-1873), Henry (1825-), George (1834-1864) in Maine.
IA.7.5.4.2	William	B. 2 Oct. 1796. D. unm. 22 Oct. 1819.
1A.7.5.4.3	Sally R.	B. 9 Aug. 1798. M. 14 Dec. 1819 John Fall. D. 5 Nov. 1851.
IA.7.5.4.4	James	B. 5 July 1800 D. unm. 27 Sept. 1821.
1A.7.5.4.5	John	B. 18 Feb. 1802. D. unm. 30 Oct. 1825.
IA.7.5.4.6	Alexander R.	B. 20 Oct. 1804. M. 23 Aug. 1835 Susan Remick. D. 23 Feb. 1862 Dover N. H. Children: Albert (1846-1867); Forest Edgar (1852-).
1A.7.5.4.7	Millett	B. 9 Aug. 1807. M. 10 Sept. 1835 Sirene O. Seavey. D. 29 May 1878.
1A.7.5.4.8	Catherine	B. 27 Sept. 1809. D. unm. 26 July 1875.
1A.7.5.4.9	Mary Ann	B. I9 Dec. 1812. D. unm. 19 Dec. 1880.
IA.7.5.4.10	Howard	B. 14 Aug. 1816. M. 20 July 1848 Eliza Jane Travers. D. 30 June 1874.
IA.7.5.5	Dorcas	B. 3 Dec. 1776. D. in I777.
1A.7.5.6	Nicholas	B. 9 May 1778. M. (1) 19 Nov. 1801 Betsey Ferguson; (2) 20 Mar. 1840 Sally Leach. D. 22 Aug. 1844.
Children:		
1A.7.5.6.1	Dennis	B. 14 Aug. 1803. M. 17 Apr. 1824 Ruth P. Chase. D. 10 July 1882. Children: Thomas Chase (1824-)) moved to Minnesota. Dennis M. (1838-190I) stayed in Maine.
1A.7.5.6.2	Elizabeth	B. 31 July 1805.
IA.7.5.6.3	Sally Rogers	B. 4 Mar. 1815. M. Albert Paul.
1A.7.5.6.4	Catherine	B. 10 June 1819.
1A.7.5.7	Dorcas	B. 2 Aug. 1780. M. 8 Feb. 1808 Hugh Paul. D. 5 Dec. 1840.
1A.7.5.8	Dependence	B. 23 Sept. 1782. M. 16 Sept. 1804 Bethsheba Paul. D. at N. Berwick 18 Oct 1855.
Children:		
1A.7.5.8.1	Mary	M. Simeon Brooks. D. 5 Oct. 1855.
IA.7.5.8.2	Catherine	M. Isaiah Page.

IA.7.5.8.3	Dependence	B. 12 June 1809. M. Lettie Furbish. D. 12 June 1842. Son John (1838-) of Dover N. H.
IA.7.5.8.4	Sally	M. George Warren.
IA.7.5.8.5	Statira	D. unm.
IA.7.5.8.6	Betsey	M. Jonathan Littlefield.
IA.7.5.9	Alice	B. 25 Feb. 1785. M. 22 July 1822 Moses Goodwin. D. 24 Aug. 1867.
IA.7.5.10	Capt. Tobias	B. 27 May 1787. M. 4. May 1811 Elizabeth Shapleigh. D. 3 Nov. 1819.
Children:		
IA.7.5.10.1	John	B. 1812. M. 2 Nov. 1841 Caroline Paul. D. April 1859.
IA.7.5.10.2	Dependence	B. 11 Jan. 1814. M. 31 Dec. 1835 Jane Goodwin. D. 12 May 1877, Eliot. Children in Maine, except Edwin (1845-) in Boston.
IA.7.5.10.3	William	B. 14 Apr. 1818. M. (1) 13 Oct. 1839 Sarah B. Burt; (2) 3 July 1862 Adeline M. Foye. D. Nov. 1892, Portsmouth, N.H..
IA.7.5.11	James	B. 20 May 1789. D. young.
IA.7.5.12	Catherine	B. 26 Sept. 1790. D. unm. 25 May 1810.
IA.7.5.13	James	B. 29 Mar. 1793. M. 11 May 1819 Statira Manning Remick. D. at Eliot 2 Dec. 1875.
Children:		
IA.7.5.13.1	Catherine	B. 27 Dec. 1819. M. Col. Samuel Baker. D. 21 Dec. 1910.
IA.7.5.13.2	Statira	B. 20 May 1822. D. unm. 1902.
IA.7.5.13.3	James M.	B. 18 June 1824. M. 22 Aug. 1858 Arvesta Hammond. D. 12 Sept. 1912. Children in Maine.
IA.7.5.13.4	Augustus P.	B. 3 May 1829. D. unm. 24 Sept. 1910.
IA.7.5.13.5	Edwin O.	B. Feb. 1832. D. 1832.
IA.7.5.13.6	Bernard W.	B. d. 1835.
IA.7.5.13.7	son	B. d. 1837.
IA.7.5.13.8	Mary P. Thayer	B. 1849. Adopted.
IA.7.6	Dorcas	B. 5 Feb. 1746. M. 7 June 1770 Joshua Hubbard. D. 3 Nov. 1818.
IA.7.7	Mary	B. 24 Mar. 1749 M. Capt. Mark Fernald. D. 27 Aug.1820.
IA.7.8	Alice	B. 20 Feb. 1852. M. Capt. Samuel Stacy.

II. NICHOLAS SHAPLEY OF BOSTON, MASS. DEVONSHIRE ANCESTRY: UNKNOWN.

II.1 The Immigrant

Nicholas Shapley was Captain of the ship *George*, which sailed from Bristol Sept. 28 and arrived in Boston Nov. 7, 1635. His wife was Anne --, who died March 26, 1687, ae.80. Anne Shapley, prob. same, from Manchester, was in Charlestown Oct. 14, 1686 (Selectmen's records). Nicholas was chosen town clerk July 27, 1662, but died Feb. 15 1662/3. Issue: Nicholas, Joseph, Benjamin, Anne. See Table AII.1.

Nicholas bought of John Lawrence a house at Sconce Point in 1646, rec. 1648, and additional land from Lawrence in 1648. In 1651 he bought a house from James Brown rec.1663, and in 1655 the town granted him 50 ft. of Wharfway. In the division of the wood and commons that occurred in 1657/8 Nicholas Shapley received allotments of 28 acres and 4.5 acres. See *Charlestown Land Records* pp. 75, 85, 91, 123-4 and 138, and J. B. Wyman, *Charlestown Genealogies and Estates*, II:854-ff.

In his will of Jan. 21, 1661/2, he made Richard Russell "his son Knight" and John Chickering overseers; they swore to the will on July 7, 1663. His wife and son Joseph were the executors, and he devised to his son Benjamin £20 per year; to his son Nicholas, to Mark Pitts, John Downing and John Fosdick, £20 each (Fosdick was his daughter Anne's husband, and perhaps Pitts and Downing were the husbands of deceased daughters); to son Joseph, house and garden; in case his wife died, the house Mr. Roswell lived in and the other where John Downing lives, to be divided. To Joseph's bequest was attached on condition "in case he marry Sarah, daughter of Randall Nichols." The inventory included: house and wharf, etc. £200; house £80; house that Allen and widow Downing live in £70; wood lot £5; 1-8 of lighter £10.

The widow, Anne, and the executors sold H. Blackmore part of the estate in 1669. Administration of the unadministered estate passed to John Fosdick on November 23, 1700. John Fosdick was the second husband of Nicholas's daughter Anne, by whom she had ten children. The oldest of their daughters, Anna, b. 1653, married Samuel Blunt in 1688 (see below - disposition of Charlestown estates of Nicholas, Joseph and Benjamin).

II.2 English Ancestry

We do not know Nicholas's English origins, but his departure to the New World from Bristol suggests a North Devon ancestry. We do know that there was a succession of generations in Clovelly naming their sons Nicholas; the details are in Part IV of this appendix, since it was from Clovelly that seafarer Reuben Shapley emigrated to the Isles of Shoals in the early eighteenth century.

II.3 American Descendants

Nicholas's Shapley line only remained in Boston through the life span of his older sons. At the time that sons Nicholas and Joseph died, his youngest son Benjamin resettled in New London, Connecticut. It is from the New London base that his later descendants moved west after the Revolutionary War.

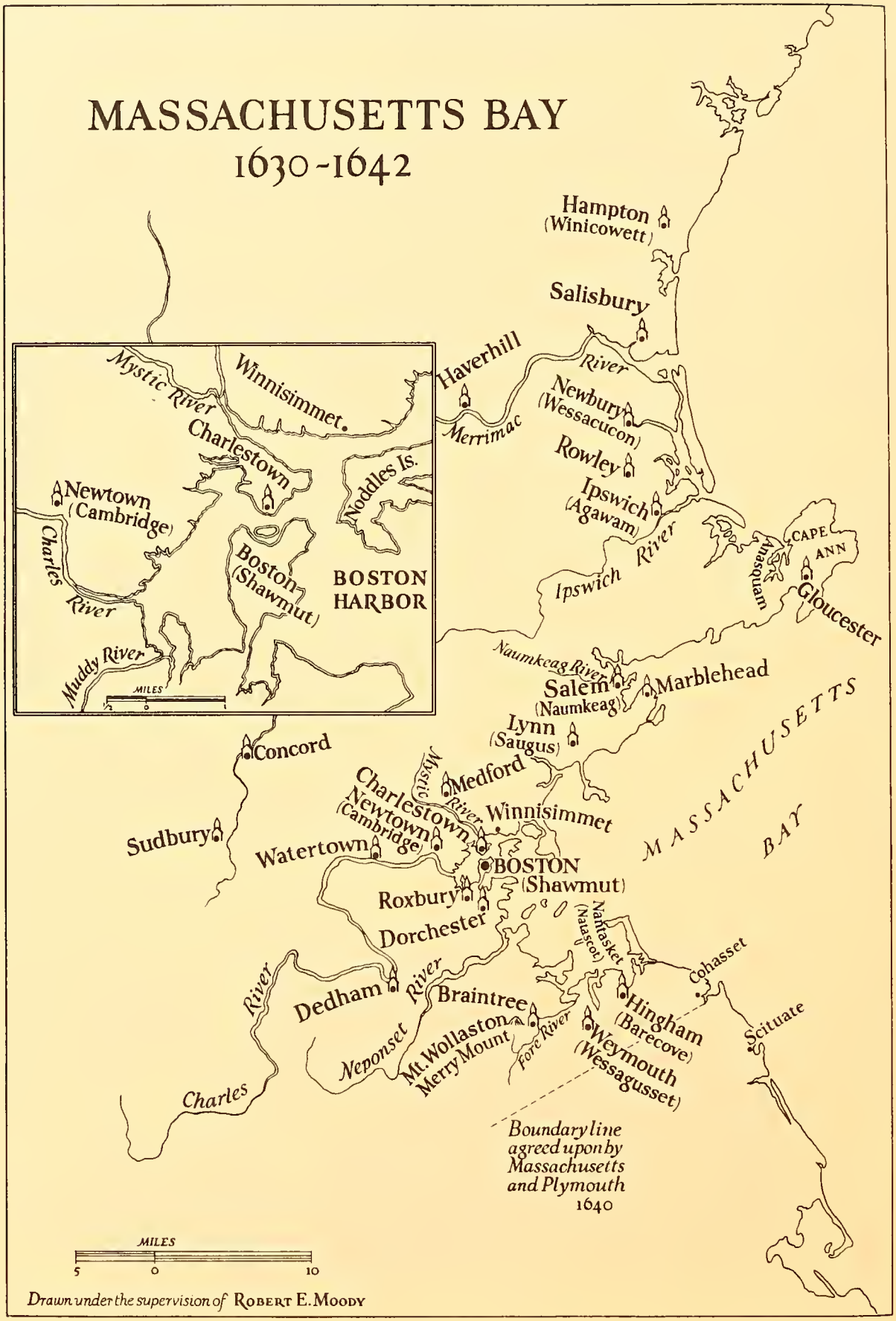

MASSACHUSETTS BAY
1630-1642
Hampton
(Winicowett)
Salisbury
Haverhill
River
Newbury
(Wessacucon)
Merrimac
Rowley
Ipswich
(Agawam)
Ipswich River
CAPE ANN
Annisquam
Gloucester
Naumkeag River
Salem
(Naumkeag)
Marblehead
Lynn
(Saugus)
MASSACHUSETTS BAY
Medford
Mystic River
Charlestown
Newtown
(Cambridge)
Winnisimmet
Watertown
BOSTON
(Shawmut)
Roxbury
Dorchester
Nahiasket
(Natascot)
Cohasset
Scituate
Hingham
(Barecove)
Weymouth
(Wessagusset)
Fore River
Mt. Wollaston
Merry Mount
Neponset River
Braintree
Dedham
River
Charles
Sudbury
Concord
Boundary line
agreed upon by
Massachusetts
and Plymouth
1640
MILES
5 0 10
Drawn under the supervision of ROBERT E. MOODY
Mystic River
Winnisimmet
Charlestown
Newtown
(Cambridge)
Noddles Is.
Boston
(Shawmut)
BOSTON
HARBOR
Charles
River
Muddy River
MILES

TABLE AII.1

THE FAMILY OF NICHOLAS SHAPLEY [IIN]

IIN.1	Ann	B. c.1627. In 1648 m. (1) Henry Branson; (2) 1649 John Fosdick. D. 5 Oct. 1679, aged 52.
IIN.2	dau.	M. Mark Pitts. Dec. by 1661.
IIN.3	dau.	M. John Downing. Dec. by 1661.
IIN.4	Joseph	B. 1640 Charlestown. M. 8 June 1665 to Abiel Howard. D. in Charlestown 15 Aug. 1687.
IIN.4.1	Mary	B. 20 July 1667. M. S. Hunnewell.
IIN.4.2	Abiel	B. 20 July 1670. M. Henry Baitman.
IIN.4.3	Anne	B. 7 May 1673. Bp. 1688 at aged 15. M. Samuel Smith.
IIN.4.4	Mehetable	B. 3 Aug. 1675. D. 8 Aug. 1675.
IIN.4.5	Abigail	B. 3 June 1684. D. 8 Aug. 1685.
IIN.5	Nicholas	Adm. in Boston, 1660. Mc. 1670 Margaret ---. D. before 1675 in Charlestown, when Margaret was disallowed as an inhabitant.
IIN.5.1	Nicholas	B. 7 Aug. 1671. D. 30 Aug. 1671.
IIN.6	Benjamin	B. Sept. 1645 in Boston. On 10 Apr. 1672 m. Mary Pickett of New London, Conn. [Mayflower Line]. D. in New London 3 Aug. 1706. Mary, dau. John Pickett and Ruth Brewster, d. 15 Jan. 1734/5.

IIN.6. Family: See Table AII.2.

Son Nicholas was admitted an inhabitant of Charlestown on 21 Sept. 1660. He married Margaret --, who was disallowed as an inhabitant of Boston in 1675. They had a son, Nicholas, who was born August 7 and died August 30, 1671. Nicholas's house was sold to Samuel Blunt in 1688.

Joseph, the brother of Nicholas, was a mariner who was born c.1640. He married Abiel Howard June 8, 1665. She was "of the Baptists", 1669, and died Aug. 15, 1687. They evidently had only daughters:; Mary, 1667; Abiel, 1668; Abiel, 1670; Anne, 1673; Mehetabel, 1675; Abigail, 1684. Joseph was on the tithe list 1680/1, sold lots to Prudence Russell's adx. in 1680, and land to S. Blunt in that same year (rec. 1749/50). Administration of his estate was given to his widow Dec. 9, 1684; inventory £83. Widow Abiel sold land to S. Blunt in 1685.

Youngest brother Benjamin was born in Charlestown in 1645 and also was a mariner. He removed to New London, Connecticut where he died Aug. 3, 1706. The Charlestown records indicate only that he sold the wharf property to S. Blunt in 1691. On Benjamin, the New London records are much more forthcoming, particularly Frances M. Caulkins' 1852 notes for her history of New London, in the files of the New London County Historical Society, and C. D. Parkhurst's 1938 manuscript *Early Families of New London and Vicinity*, Vol. 23, pp. 101-131.

Benjamin married Mary Pickett, the daughter of John and Ruth (Brewster) Pickett after April 10, 1672, thus linking with the Mayflower lines. He died Aug. 3, 1706 and she died Jan. 15, 1734/5, aged 82 or 3. Both were interred in New London's Old Burial Ground.

The Shapley house and lot were on Main Street, next north of the Christopher's lot, and were originally land out to Kempo Sybada, a Dutch sea captain. Shapley Street was opened through the lot in 1746. According to Miss Caulkins, "after Benjamin Shapley left the seas, he became an innkeeper. His widow continued to manage the house for many years after his death. Of his sons, only Benjamin and Daniel left property. His will was dated July 5, 1706, at which time only Daniel was alive. The inventory was £529."

With the departure of Benjamin from Boston, there is no evidence that any male Shapley lines survived in that city. However, the records may be incomplete. Torrey's *New England Marriages* records that a -- Shapley married Sarah Atkins, and that she in turn, as Sarah Shapleigh, m. (2) Samuel Gurney in 1693, with Pen Townshend officiating (*Boston City Document* 130, 1693). Benjamin Shapley had earlier commanded the ketch *Success* after Ralph Townshend had purchased it in 1688 and renamed it *Ralph's Adventure*, but Miss Caulkins also noted a ship plying into New London in 1684 called the *Speedwell*, Daniel Shapley master. The only other reference of this time to a Daniel Shapley is a 21 Sept. 1693 sale of a house and lot in Marblehead, Mass. by Susannah Burdure to "Daniel Shapley" (but see the discussion in Chapter 1); however, we do note that Benjamin called his son born 1689/90 Daniel.

Nicholas Shapley's only known male descent, from Capt. Benjamin Shapley to John Shapley of Windsor, Connecticut, is shown in Table AII.2 In the words of Mrs. Elizabeth B. Knox, Curator of the New London County Historical Society, "The family seems to have been singularly unfortunate with its males," many of whom died at sea.

At the time of the Revolution, there appear to have been only two Shapley males with offspring, Capt. Adam Shapley, who organized the defense of Fort Griswold and was mortally wounded there, and John Shapley, who is recorded by the DAR as a Rev. Patriot PC/CT. Neither of Adam's sons are reported to have produced issue by the New London historians, and it remained for John, who married Hannah Bartlett of Lebanon, Conn. on 18 Dec. 1777, to carry on the line. John and Hannah moved to Windham, Conn., where they had six children who survived to adulthood. The three sons, John, Henry, and Oramel moved to New York State in the first decade of the nineteenth century, John initially to Oneida Co. and thence in 1816 to Oswego Co., Henry and Oramel directly to Cazenovia Co. in 1807. Hannah Bartlett also moved to Cazenovia after John's death. See Tables AII.3 - AII.5, which have been completed with the help of Shapley Family Bible records in the possession of the Beavis family.

TABLE AII.2

THE NEW LONDON SHAPLEYS: BENJAMIN [IIN.6] TO JOHN [IIN.6.6.4.3]

IIN.6.1	Ruth	Oldest child of Benjamin and Mary. B. 14 Dec. 1672, bp. 22 Dec. 1672. M. Capt. John Morgan of Groton.
IIN.6.2	Benjamin	B. 10 Mar. 1675, bp. 14 Mar. 1675. M. Ruth Dymond, dau. Thomas Dymond. 29 Feb. 1699/1700. "Died at sea in the winter of 1704-5."

Children:

IIN.6.2.1 Benjamin — B. 9 Sept. 1702; bp. 25 Oct. 1702. On 18 Aug. 1730 m. Esther Rogers, dau. Capt. James Rogers and Elizabeth Harris. Died at sea. She m. (2) 16 Aug. 1733 John Seabury; (3) 20 May 1747, Jonathan Copp.

Child:

IIN.6.2.1.1 Benjamin — Bp. 2 July 1732. D. 5 Nov. 1782. No issue.

IIN.6.2.2 Joseph — B. 1 May 1705, bp. 27 May 1705. Until 1720/1 grandmother Mary was his guardian. Then he selected Uncle Joshua Appleton. No further record. Apparently no issue.

IIN.6.3 Mary — B. 16 Mar. 1677, bp. 21 Apr. 1678. On 5 Dec. 1701 m. Joseph Truman. D. 24 Aug. 1719.

IIN.6.4 Joseph — B. 15 Aug. 1681. D. in infancy.

IIN.6.5 Ann — B. 31 Aug. 1685. M. (1) 12 July 1704, Thomas Avery; (2) James Morgan of Groton on 21 Mar. 1711; and (3) 24 June 1729 to Jonathan Ruff.

IIN.6.6 Daniel — B. 14 Feb. 1689/90 M. 11 Nov. 1714 to Abigail Pearson of Killingworth, dau. Rev. Abraham Pierson and Abigail Clark. D. 17 Apr. 1753.

Children:

IIN.6.6.1 Benjamin — B. 11 Oct. 1716, bp. 21 Oct. 1716. D. 24 Jan. 1728/9.

IIN 6.6.2 Daniel — B. 2 Mar. 1719, bp. 8 Mar. 1719. D. 29 Mar. 1719.

IIN.6.6.3 Mary — B. 2 Apr. 1720, Bp. 10 Apr. 1720. On 6 Aug. 1739 m. Charles Curtis of Weathersfield.

IIN.6.6.4 John — B. 29 Aug. 1722, bp. 2 Sept. 1722. M. Elizabeth Harris, dau. Capt. Joseph Harris and Phebe Holt on 15 Nov. 1753. D. 23 Mar. 1764.

Children:

IIN.6.6.4.1 Joseph — B. 1753.

IIN.6.6.4.2 Elizabeth — B. 19 Sept. 1755. On 6 July 1783 m. Ebenezer Prentis. In 1800 census with 3 children.

IIN.6.6.4.3 John — B. 19 Nov. 1756. On 18 Dec. 1777 m. Hannah Bartlett (1757-1832) dau. Ichabod Bartlett and Desire Otis. John d. in Lebanon, Windham Ct. 16 Mar. 1817. Hannah d. 13 Dec. 1832, Cazenovia N. Y. John is a DAR Rev. Patriot. In 1790/1800 census is in Windham Ct.

Children:

IIN.6.6.4.3.1 John — B. 9 Dec. 1778 at New London. M. Catherine Bigelow (1787-1859). D. 12 Oct 1856 in Oswego, N. Y., where he had moved in 1816 from Oneida Co. See Table AII.3. Catherine d. Phoenix N.Y. on 3 Feb. 1856.

IIN.6.6.4.3.2 Henry — B. 8 July 1780. M. Anna Webster (1778-1850), dau. Stephen Webster and Anna McCloud. D. 20 Jan. 1842, Cazenovia N.Y., where he had moved in 1807. See Table AII.4.

IIN.6.6.4.3.3 Adam — B. 18 July 1782, d. 13 July 1791.

IIN.6.6.4.3.4 Betsey — B. 19 Jan. 1785, d. 28 May 1785.

IIN.6.6.4.3.5 Oramel — B. 3 July 1786, Lebanon Ct. On 1 Nov. 1809 m. Elizabeth Webler (1788-1867). D. 3 Dec. 1866, Cazenovia N.Y., where he had moved in 1807. See Table AII.5.

IIN.6.6.4.3.6 Hannah — B. 23 Jan. 1788, d. 24 Jan. 1788.

IIN.6.6.4.3.7 Betsey — B. 19 Dec. 1788. M. "Mr. May". No children.

IIN.6.6.4.3.8 Seth — B. 14 Apr. 1791, d. 17 Dec. 1791.

IIN.6.6.4.3.9	Seth	B. 19 Nov. 1792, d. 19 Dec. 1792.
IIN.6.6.4.3.10	Ruby	B. 19 Feb. 1794. M. Charles King. D. 8 Apr. 1843.
IIN.6.6.4.3.11	Abby	B. 20 July 1796. M. Capt. Jos. King. D. 20 Apr. 1848.
IIN.6.6.5	Abigail	B. 17 Mar. 1724/5, bp. 21 Mar. 1724/5. M. David Richards.
IIN.6.6.6	Daniel	B. 11 June 1727, bp. 11 June 1727. "A distracted and impotent man."
IIN.6.6.7	Ruth	B. 30 Oct. 1729, bp. 16 Nov. 1729. On 21 Apr. 1751 m. Ichabod Rogers.
IIN.6.6.8	Benjamin	B. 1 Feb. 1731/2, bp. 6 Feb. 1731/2. D. 11 March 1731/2.
IIN.6.6.9	Joseph	B. 14 Mar. 1733, bp. 18 Mar. 1733. M. Mary Thomas. No issue. Died at sea in 1761. Willed estate to widow and to children of brother John.
IIN.6.6.10	Benjamin	B. 19 Sept. 1735, bp. 21 Sept. 1735. D. in infancy.
IIN.6.6.11	Capt. Adam	B. 23 May 1738, bp. 28 May 1738. On 30 Aug. 1761 m. Mary Hains (1741-1822), dau. Capt. Joseph Harris and Phebe Holt [see John IIN.6.6.4]. D. 14 Feb. 1782 of wounds received at Fort Griswold 6 Sept. 1781. Mary in 1790 and 1800 New London Census.
IIN.6.6.11.1	Daniel	D. in a prison ship, 1781.
IIN.6.6.11.2	Mary	On 25 Dec. 1780 m. George House.
IIN.6.6.11.3	Abigail	M. (1) John Colfax, (2) Walter McCall; (3) Pember Caulkins.
IIN.6.6.11.4	Joseph	B. 1766. D. 1807. See Appendix C.
IIN.6.6.11.5	Benjamin	B. 1770. Never married. Went to Richmond Va. D. 1802.
IIN.6.7	Jane	Bp. 4 Mar. 1693/4. On 5 Feb. 1716/17 m. Joshua Appleton.
IIN.6.8	Adam	Bp. 6 Mar. 1697/8. D. in infancy.

TABLE AII.3

JOHN SHAPLEY'S FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS [IIN.6.6.4.3.1]

IIN.6.6.4.3.1.1	Hannah Bartlett	On 12 Dec. 1827 m. Lucius Atwood. D. before 1856.
IIN.6.6.4.3.1.2	Jane Catherine	B. c.1811. M. Daniel Card (1791-1870) Resided at Scriba. D. 16 June 1884 at Balwinsville.
IIN.6.6.4.3.1.2	Mary Emiline	B. c.1816, Oneida Co. N.Y. On 15 Oct. 1839 M. Rev. Henry S. Redfield (1815-1869). D. 9 Feb. 1869 at residence of her brother-in-law Rev. T. R. Townshend of Meridian N.Y.

Notes: In 1810, living in Oneida Co., John (b. 1778) and Catherine (b. 1787) had in their household one additional male and female born between 1765 and 1784, two other males born 1794-1800, and a daughter born 1800-1810. The two younger males were also in the household in Oswego Co. in 1820, the couple had gone but there was one additional female born 1794-1804, and another born 1810-20. By 1820, still in Oswego, John and Catherine were living with two daughters, one born 1800-1810, and one 1810-1815. It is possible that John had a youthful marriage that quickly produced two sons and a daughter, and married, secondly, a youthful Catherine Bigelow, producing three daughters. The evidence on this is unclear.

Sources: U.S. Census. Redfield **Genealogy**. Oswego Co. Surrogate Court Records and Land Records, Riverside Cemetery, Oswego, burial records.

TABLE AII.4

HENRY SHAPLEY'S FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS [IIN.6.6.4.3.2]

IIN.6.6.4.3.2.1	Fannie Maria	M. Warren Wake Marvin on 18 Dec. 1824. D. 12 July 1838.
IIN.6.6.4.3.2.2	Mary Ann	B. 15 May 1807 in N. Y. On 24 Aug. 1829 M. Benj. Franklin Davis. D. 12 Mar. 1891.
IIN.6.6.4.3.2.3	William Henry	At. Cazenovia Acad. in 1825. On 15 Sept. 1840 m. Sylvia L. Carter. Moved to Athens N. Y.
IIN.6.6.4.3.2.4	Abby (Abigail)	In Mar. 1848 m. Joseph Davis. D. 22 Nov. 1876.
IIN.6.6.4.3.2.5	Seth Bartlett	B. c.1819. In 1850 living in Lysander. D. unm. after 1899.

Sources: Census confirms 5 children. W. H. and Rev. M. R. Webster, **History and Genealogy of Gov. John Webster**, 1915.

TABLE AII.5

ORAMEL SHAPLEY'S FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS [IIN.6.6.4.3.5]

IIN.6.6.4.3.5.1	Sophia Elizabeth	B. 6 Sept. 1810, Cazenovia N.Y. On 19 June 1834 m. Warren Davis. D. 23 Apr. 1904.
IIN.6.6.4.3.5.2	John	B. 21 June 1814. On 7 Sept. 1841 m. Mary Louisa Smith in Ledyard Ct. D. 1 Jan. 1903. Both d. in Detroit.
	Children (all b. in Cazenovia):	
	2.1 Helen Marie	B. 19 Feb. 1845.
	2.2 Harriett Avery	B. 31 July 1847.
	2.3 Mary Elizabeth	B. 13 Oct. 1848.
	2.4 Frances Augusta	B. 28 Nov. 1850.
IIN6.6.4.3.5.3	Martin W.	B. 25 June 1817. On 4 Jan. 1843 m. Jane E. Bethrong. D. 11 Dec. 1881. One report says Martin moved to Binghamton in 1851.
	Children:	
	3.1 James Edward	B. 11 July 1844. Served in Civil War. Left minor, Edgar.
	3.2 Charles H.	B. 30 Dec. 1845. Served in Civil War. M. Emma ---.D. 21 Feb. 1870.
	3.3 William H.	B. 4 Mar. 1850.
IIN6.6.4.3.5.4	Hannah Bartlett	B. 31 Dec. 1822. M. (1) 24 Sept. 1854, Mills Bardwell; (2) William V. Davis. D. 20 Jan. 1897.
IIN6.6.4.3.5.5	Abby Augusta	B. 27 Aug. 1825. On 28 July 1847 m. J. Lincklaen Darling. D. 30 Oct. 1850.
IIN6.6.4.3.5.6	Lucretia Emeline	B. 23 Mar. 1828. On 21 Dec. 1854 m. George N. Tackabury. D. 21 Sept. 1901.
IIN.6.6.4.3.5.7	Oramel Jr.	B. 19 Mar. 1831. Studied at Cazenovia Academy. On 21 June 1858 m. Mary Jane Hunt (1840-1913). D. in Chicago 20 Mar. 1911.
	Children:	
	7.1 Flora A.	B. 11 Jan. 1859.
	7.2 Minnie S.	B. 10 Sept. 1864.
	7.3 Edward H.	B. 21 July 1865.
	7.4 Mary Josephine	B. 12 Aug. 1872.

Sources: Shapley Family Bible. Census says that Oramel had 5 boys and 4 girls.

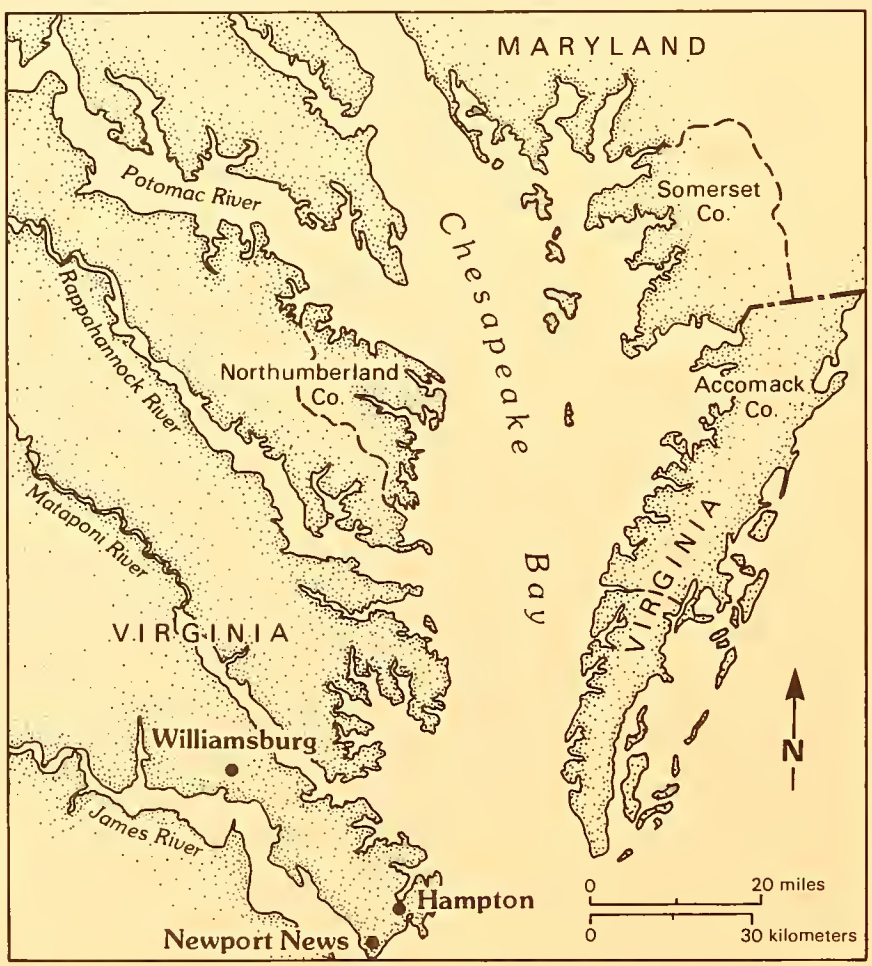
III. PHILIP SHAPLEY (-LEIGH) OF NORTHUMBERLAND CO. VIRGINIA. DEVONSHIRE ANCESTRY: TOTNES AND DARTMOUTH.

III.1 The Immigrant

Gust Skordas reported in his *Early Settlers of Maryland* that a Philip Shapley immigrated to Calvert County in 1667 and that in 1671, at age 27, he was appointed Deputy Surveyor for Somerset County, Maryland, across the Chesapeake Bay from Calvert County.

The *Virginia Magazine of History, William and Mary Quarterly,* and *Tyler's Quarterly* reproduce a variety of primary references to Philip and his family. By 1675 he was back across Chesapeake Bay in Northumberland County, Virginia. In the Indian War of 1675-6 Philip, already a Northumberland Co. justice, helped raise a company of militia, and was commissioned to pilot his sloop to carry provisions and ammunition to Rappahannock. He was paid 2,000 lbs. of tobacco per month for his services.

Philip was a justice in Northumberland County for many years and the Northumberland County records have frequent notations about his participation in legal proceedings. Examples include his appointment in 1678 to examine and audit the accounts of Thomas Hopkins, dec'd; his appointment in 1691, with Peter Presly, as *foeffes in trust* for land laid out for a new town; and his services as a bondsman for Col. Presly in 1712.



The Virginia Shore and Chesapeake Bay

The St. Stephens parish register records the births of four children (John, Hannah, Judith, Sarah; see Table AIII.1). The register also records the birth of Elizabeth to Thomas Shapleigh on 19 April 1702. Duvall's *Va. Colonial Abstracts* report that Thomas had married Hannah Neale, but died in 1703. "Cousin" Elizabeth Allison was a beneficiary in John's will and she (Betty Shapleigh Ellistone) m. Charles Nelms on 10 Nov. 1769 and Daniel Moxley in 1778. We therefore presume that Thomas also was Philip's son.

III.2 English Ancestry

Philip's children came late. He was already in his forties when John was born. But he may have had an earlier marriage and family. The Totnes Parish Registers and Bishop's Transcripts list the baptism of a Philip Shapley on 14 Nov. 1641, and the registers for Wolborough (Newton Abbott) record the baptism of Philip's daughter Elizabeth on 1 May 1666. There is no further record of this Philip in England, nor is there any other Philip in Devonshire at this time. We therefore surmise that this is the Philip who emigrated in 1667. He came from a very distinguished line in Devon, which probably explains his rapid rise to a position of influence in colonial Virginia.

TABLE AIII.1

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF PHILIP SHAPLEY/SHAPLEIGH
OF NORTHUMBERLAND CO., VIRGINIA [IIIP=III.1.2.8.7-see Table III.2]

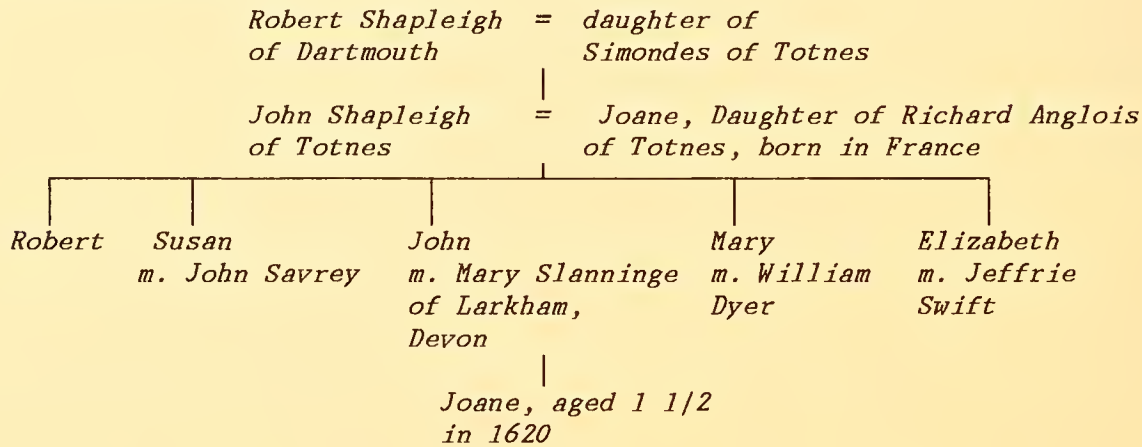
IIIP.1	Elizabeth	Bp. 1 May 1666, Wolborough (Newton Abbott). Probably the only child of Philip's first marriage, before he emigrated in 1667.
IIIP.2	Thomas	B. c.1680. Married Hannah Neale (b. July 1684 to Daniel Neale and Elizabeth Holland). Thomas d. 1703. Hannah m. (2) John Haynie.
IIIP.2.1	Elizabeth	B. St. Stephens Parish 19 April 1702. M. (1) -- Allison or Ellistone; (2) 10 Nov. 1769 Charles Nelms: (3) 1778 Daniel Moxley.
IIIP.3	John	B. St. Stephens Parish 23 Jan 1687. Will proved 11 May 1741. Left estate to his sister Hannah and his "cousins" Elizabeth Allison, Shapleigh Neale, Richard Neale and Susannah Neale.
IIIP.4	Hannah	B. 6 Oct. 1690. On 16 Sept. a 1742 a marriage contract was signed between Hannah and Philip Smith, son of Capt. John Smith. Philip had m. (1) May Matthews on 11 Feb. 1711.
IIIP.5	Judith	B. 13 Sept. 1692. M. -- Neale. D. before May 1741.
IIIP.5.1	Shapleigh Neale	On 23 Nov. 1743 m. Ann Jones. In the I.G.I. is incorrectly entered as Neale Shapleigh.
IIIP.5.2	Richard Neale	
IIIP.5.3	Susannah Neale	
IIIP.6	Sarah	B. 14 July 1695.

Sources: St. Stephen's Parish and other Northumberland Co. records. Wolborough Parish Registers.

A variety of sources (O. Moger's transcripts of the parish birth, marriage and burial registers 1566-1660; the *Bishop's Transcripts*; a pedigree in Col. Vivian's *Visitations of Devon*, 1620; several wills; and the Haseltine Papers in the Salt Lake City archives) enable us to compile three generations of Philip's forebears in Great Totnes and Dartmouth, beginning with Robert, whose will was dated 21 Oct. 1590 and proved 9 Nov. 1591. In these records the name is spelled Shapleigh, Shapligh, Shapley and Shaply.

Robert Shapleigh married -- Simondes of Totnes, and he was listed on Dartmouth's 1569 *Muster Roll* as a presenter contributing 2 bows, 2 sheafs of arrows, 1 harquebusier and 1 bill. No Shapleys were listed in Dartmouth or Totnes in the Devon *Subsidy Rolls* of 1524-27 or 1543-45. In his will Robert lists his daughter Elizabeth and her husband Thomas Plomleigh, his son John and his wife Johan Englishe, his son Richard and his wife Johane. John received, in addition to property, a one-fourth part of Robert's ship the *Flying Harte*.

It was John's pedigree that was given in Col. Vivian's 1620 *Visitations of Devon*.



Robert probably had a sister Catryn, who married Walter Carpenter in Totnes on 25 Nov. 1566. We have already seen some speculation about his line by Gustav Anjou in the earlier section dealing with Alexander Shapleigh.

Son John Shaply was mayor of Dartmouth once (1620) and of Totnes twice (1602, 1618). In the *Calendar of State Papers Domestic* there is the following entry:

> 1576: Petition of John Martyn, John Shaplye and other merchants of Totnes and Staverton in Devon to the Council. Asking for the release of their goods impounded by the French king at Rouen.

In *Acts of Privy Council* we find these entries:

> 1600: John Shapley of Dartmouth in Devon and others accused of unjust dealing and detaining of goods by William Fursman of Devon.
>
> 1627: John Shapleigh was appointed by the burgesses of Dartmouth to be the Receiver of the port in 1625, and a town bailiff the following year. Has failed to collect the Corporation rents.

1631: John Shapley, merchant (probably John [III.1.2.5], John the elder's son) has captured from the men of Hamburg during the late war 6000 pipestaves. Petitioning the Council to he allowed to land the pipestaves at Dartmouth.

John's will was dated 13 Feb. 1627/8 and proved at London on 23 June 1628. In it he mentioned his wife Johan, his five surviving children, and his brother Richard. He was a wealthy man: he left an endowment to be used to support the welfare of "decayed shipowners;" son Robert received £5,000; son John received the property; each of the grandchildren received substantial sums of money. Joane Anglois (Englyshe) was the daughter of Richard Anglois of Totnes, and had been born in France.

Robert's second son, Richard Shapleigh, died at Milton in the parish of Townstall. His will, dated 25 Feb. 1631 was proved 18 Jan. 1632. It lists his (second) wife Justine, four surviving daughters and their husbands, and his son Robert. Table AIII.2 details the descent from Robert to Philip.

TABLE AIII.2

THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF PHILIP SHAPLEIGH

III.1	ROBERT SHAPLEIGH	Will dated 21 Oct. 1590 and proved 9 Nov. 1591. Married -- SIMONDES of Totnes.
Children:		
III.1.1	Elizabeth	M. Thomas Plomleigh. Had 4 surviving children in 1590.
III.1.2	JOHN SHAPLEY	On 23 Oct. 1580 m. Johan Englyshe or Anglois ("born in France"). He paid taxes in 1586 and in 1590-1. In 1603 was a member of the Corporation of Totnes. Bur. 23 Apr. 1628 at Dartmouth St. Savior's. Johan was bur. 15 Mar. 1641/2 in Totnes.
Children:		
III.1.2.1	Johan	Bp. 4 June 1581. Bur. 9 Apr. 1583.
III.1.2.2	Robert	Bp. 17 June 1582. Bur. 30 Oct. 1588.
III.1.2.3	Joan	Bp. 20 Oct. 1583. Bur. 3 Oct. 1593.
III.1.2.4	Suzan	Bp. 13 May 1586. M. John Saverie.
III.1.2.5	John	Bp. 21 Sept. 1588. M. Mary Slanninge of Larkham. Paid taxes for church bells in 1627. Will dated 13 Jan. 1635/6. Bur 6 June 1637. Will probated 26 June 1637.
Children:		
III.1.2.5.1	Joane	Bp. 1618. Living unm. in 1636.
III.1.2.5.2	John	Bp. 15 Feb. 1623/4. Bur. 10 Aug. 1625.
III.1.2.5.3	Marye	Bp. 7 Oct. 1621. Bur. 31 Oct. 1622.
III.1.2.5.4	Thomas	Bp. 20 Nov. 1625. Died by 1636.
III.1.2.5.5	Samuel	Living 1636.
III.1.2.5.6	Richard	Living 1636. In March 1666 Richard of Orchester conveyed tenements to the town of Totnes, plus arrearages, as provided in the will of his grandfather John.
III.1.2.5.7	Robert	Living 1636.
III.1.2.5.8	William	Living 1636. Mayor of Totnes in 1672.
III.1.2.5.9	Elizabeth	Bp. 12 Apr. 1635. Bur. 29 Apr. 1638.
III.1.2.5.10	Susana	Bp. 27 Jan. 1636.
III.1.2.5.11	John	Bp. 18 Nov. 1638. Bur. 3 Oct. 1643.
III.1.2.6	Robert	Bur. 21 Mar. 1592.

III.1.2.7	Marye	Bp. 20 Apr. 1593. On 7 Dec. 1612 m. William Dyer.
III.1.2.8	ROBERT SHAPLY	Bp. 4 Apr. 1596. On 27 June 1620 m. Elizabeth Wise. Paid taxes in 1618, 1624, 1627. In 1633 was a Commissioner. Listed on 1641 Protestation Rolls. Mayor of Totnes in 1642 and 1657. Bur.11 Feb. 1660/1.
Children:		
III.1.2.8.1	John	Bp. 30 Nov. 1620. On 1641 Protestation Rolls. Bur. 12 Nov. 1643.
III.1.2.8.2	Robert	Bp. 3 Feb. 1621. M. Elizabeth on 13 Feb. 1642.
III.1.2.8.3	Christopher	Bp. 27 Apr. 1623.
III.1.2.8.4	Ellinor	Bp. 3 Sept. 1626. M. Gilbert Staplehill on 28 Jan. 1655.
III.1.2.8.5	Joane	Bp. 9 Nov. 1628. Bur. 17 Aug. 1636.
III.1.2.8.6	June	Bp. 2 Feb. 1639. Bur. 7 Dec. 1640.
III.1.2.8.7	PHILLIP SHAPLYE	Bp. 14 Nov. 1641. Moved to Wolborough. Had dau. Elizabeth bp. 1 May 1666.
III.1.2.9	Mary	Bp. 18 Feb. 1597. Died young.
III.1.2.10	Elizabeth	Bp. 4 Feb. 1598. M. (1) Dr. Jasper Swifte, Archdeacon of Totnes, on 25 May 1619; (2) Edward Champenowne on 25 Feb. 1629. Bur. 8 Apr. 1632 in Totnes.
III.I.2.11	Joane	Bp. 16 Dec. 1601. Bur. 9 Oct. 1607.
	Peter	There was also a Petter Shaplye who m. Proteasye Phillips on 5 Jan. 1625. He paid taxes along with John and Robert in 1627. Proteize wife of Piter was bur. 6 Nov. 1630. A Peter was on the 1641 Protestation Rolls at Exeter. No other Totnes records.
III.1.3	Richard	Will dated 25 Feb. 1631. M. (1) Johane, (2) Justine. Johane bur. in Dartmouth 31 Dec. 1595.
Children:		
III.1.3.1	Robert	Died by 1634.
III.1.3.2	Alice	M. John Skorye.
III.1.3.3	Johan	M. Halse Phillippes.
III.1.3.4	dau.	Died by 1631. M. John Rider.
III.1.3.5	Dorothie	M. John Ellett.
III.1.3.6	dau.	Died by 1631. M. John Yabbacombe.
III.I.3.7	Anne	M. Harry Downinge.

III.3 Philip's Descendants

On 21 April 1727, Philip's son John Shapleigh was appointed sheriff of Northumberland Co. Like his father, John was active in local legal affairs; there is a variety of county records noting his service as an administrator or auditor of wills. John's will was dated 17 Nov. 1740 and proved 11 May 1741. John died without wife or children. He left his estate to his sister Hannah Shapley, and made small gifts to his cousins Elizabeth Allison, Shapleigh Neale, Richard Neale and Suzanna Neale. Thomas was clearly John's brother; Elizabeth married an Allison; sister Judith clearly had three surviving children. Sister Hannah married the year after he died. See Table III.1. Two years later, on 5 May 1743, John Tunstall, Tunstall Hack and John Hack of Northumberland Co. were given power of attorney to demand of the heirs of John Shapleigh, dec'd, whatever was due from the estate of John Shapleigh to the heirs of Spencer Hack. We do not know what this was about. With John's death, it appears that this Shapleigh line's male descent ended. There is only one other tantalizing eighteenth-century Northumberland Co. reference to a Shapleigh, a 15 Feb. 1762 marriage bond between Edney Tepscott and Mary Shapleigh.

IV. REUBEN SHAPLEY OF THE ISLES OF SHOALS. DEVONSHIRE ANCESTRY: CLOVELLY.

IV.1 The Immigrant

The first evidence of Shapleys on the Isles of Shoals comes with the 28 May 1727 baptism of Henry, the son of Reuben and Ellinor Shapley (*Rye N. H. Records relating to Gosport*). Ellinor was recorded as a Gosport church member in 1832. Many of their descendants stayed on the Isles; others moved to the mainland at Strawbery Banke and Rye, and some of their descendants, in turn, moved on into eastern Massachusetts.

Reuben apparently immigrated from Clovelly, a North Devon fishing community. There is only one Reuben in the extant Devonshire records of the time: Reubin, the son of Edward Shapley, was baptised in Clovelly on 28 Apr. 1692 (*Clovelly P. R.*). On 15 Feb. 1710 he married Alice Cook in Hartland (*Hartland P. R.b*). Reuben the son of Reuben was baptised in Clovelly on 19 Apr. 1713. Alce the wife of Rewbin Shaple was buried in Hartland on 1st Nov. 1715. We surmise that the young widower (he was still in his mid 20s) took off to the Grand Banks fisheries, married, and settled at Gosport on the Isles of Shoals. There are no further Devonshire records relating to a Reuben in the early eighteenth century. However, the *New Hampshire Gazette* of Portsmouth, N. H. for 3 Sept. 1789 reports the death of "Mrs. Shapley, aged 89." It is very likely that this was Ellinor.

Why do we surmise that we have identified the origins of the Reuben who settled on Isles of Shoals in the 1720s? First, the timing is right. Second, fishing provided a common base of livelihood for Clovelly and the Isles. Third, there is the matter of the boys' names: Reuben and Ellinor named their sons Henry (perhaps Ellinor's father's name), Edward, James and John. Reuben's brothers in Clovelly were Edward, James, John and Robert. His father was Edward. His uncles and cousins were James, Robert and Edward. Reuben's son Henry named his children Henry, Reuben, Edward, James, John, Robert, and Benjamin. No other Shapley family named their sons in this way.

IV.2 English Ancestry

Reuben came from an important North Devon family. The initial records we have of family connections are from the wills of several brothers, William Shapligh and John Shaplye of Clovelly, and Thomas and Jellys (Giles) Shapley of Hartland. William's will of 14 Jan. 1584 mentioned his brother John, his wife Annys, and his sons Nicholas, Robert and William; Annys' will mentioned her daughters Grace Galsworthie, Thamsyn Powe, Alse Dathacott, Dorothy Hoper and Wilmott Prust; also sons William, Robert and Nicholas. John's will of 3 Feb. 1595 mentioned brother Thomas and his daughters Izsett and Margery, son Gregory and his children, John and Joane and brother Jellys; Thomas's will of 4 Aug. 1601 was written in Welcombe, and mentioned his wife, daughter Anne, and sons Nicholas and Gyles. William was listed in the Devon Subsidy Rolls for 1543-5 and, with Jellys, was on the 1569 Muster Roll. The Clovelly, Hartland, Barnstaple, Bideford, Bishop's Tawton, Parkham, Pilton, Stoke Rivers, Walsworthie and Welcombe *Parish Registers* (PRs) and *Bishop's Transcripts* (BTs) yield the pedigrees in Tables AIV.1 and AIV.2.

Devonshire Locations

Reuben's line was that of William. His descent is apparently:

IV.1	William Shapligh (-1584)
IV.1.2	Robert Shapleigh
IV.1.2.3	Edward Shaply
IV.1.2.3.1	Edward Shaply (-1703)
IV.1.2.3.1.8	Reubin Shapley (1692-)

By 1608 the Shapley name had vanished from Hartland, except when Reuben married Alce Cook there on 15 Feb. 1710 and Alice was buried there 1 Nov. 1715. However the Clovelly, Barnstaple and Bideford branches of the family flourished throughout the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

TABLE AIV.1

NORTH DEVONSHIRE PEDIGREES

The initial evidence is in the wills of several brothers: William [IV.1], John [IV.2], Thomas [IV.3] and Jellys (Giles) [IV.4] who died in the period 1580-1610.

IV.1	William Shapligh	Of Clovelly. Wife Annys. **Subsidy Rolls** 1543-5. **Muster Roll** 1569. William's will 15 Jan. 1584. Annys's 25 Apr. 1590.
Children:		
IV.1.1	Nicholas Shapleigh	Yeoman of Clovelly. M. Margarett. Will of 24 June 1608. In 1598 Nicholas and others were ordered to appear before the Privy Council.
Children of Nicholas and Margarett:		
IV.1.1.1	Nicholas Shaply	Yeoman of Barnstaple. 1623 churchwarden. On 1641 **Protestation Returns.** M. Anne who was bur. 27 Mar. 1644.
Children of Nicholas and Anne:		
IV.1.1.1.1	Chester	Bp. Oct. 1627.
IV.1.1.1.2	William	Bur. 11 Nov. 1644.
IV.1.1.1.3	Nicholas	On 1641 **Protestation Returns.**
IV.1.1.2	John	B. c.1610. M. Grace-. On 1641 **Protestation Returns.** Bur. 23 Nov. 1684 in Parkham. Grace bur. 5 Mar. 1684.
Son:		
IV.1.1.2.1	William	Bp. 12 June 1649.
IV.1.1.3	Agnes	
IV.1.1.4	Julian (dau.)	
IV.1.1.5	William	M. 2 Feb. 1595 in Barnstaple to Elizabeth Hill; Elizabeth, 2nd dau. Bartholomew Mayor of Barnstaple, Gent. Inherited property in Barnstaple and Newport (Tawton). Was a Barnstaple councilman in 1600, in 1606 moved to Bideford, in 1608 was in Spain, and in 1610 was mayor of Barnstaple. Will made 1 June 1624, proved 23 Nov. 1625.
Children of William and Elizabeth:		
IV.1.1.5.1	Margaret	In 1620 m. John Wheler. In 1627 m. Richard Rise at Pilton.
IV.1.1.5.2	Rebecca	M. Richard Hanger.
IV.1.1.5.3	William	Of Stoke Rivers, mentioned in brother John's 1684 will.
IV.1.1.5.4	Bartholomew	In 1641 Vicar of Bishop's Tawton, and on **Protestation Returns.**

IV.1.1.5.6	Joseph	Of Pilton. M. Priscilla Ley 9 Oct. 1637. On 1641 **Protestation Returns**. Priscilla bur. 1 June 1642. Bur. 26 Sept. 1643, when adm. of estate given to his mother Elizabeth.
Joseph's children:		
IV.1.1.5.6.1	William	Bp. in Pilton 9 Dec. 1638.
IV.1.1.5.6.2	Elizabeth	Bp. in Pilton 31 Jan. 1640. Bur. 26 Oct. 1651.
+IV.1.2	Robert	See Table IV.2
IV.1.3	William	
IV.1.4	Grace	M. --Galsworthie.
IV.1.5	Thamsyn	M. John Powe on 17 Aug. 1572 at Parkham.
IV.1.6	Alce	M. -- Dathacott.
IV.1.7	Dorothy	M. -- Hoper.
IV.1.8	Wilmott	M. -- Prust (Priste), son of Thomas of Walsworthie.
IV.2	John Shaplye	Of Clovelly. Will of 3 Feb. 1595.
Surviving child:		
IV.2.1	Gregory Shaplye	M. 28 Jan. 1571 in Hartland to Catherine Priest. Bur. 3 Feb. 1577 (Gregory of Thorne). Catherine m. (2) John Herd on 20 Jan. 1578.
Children of Gregory and Catherine:		
IV.2.1.1	Joanna Shaplee	Bp. 2 Nov. 1571. Bur 7 Feb. 1598.
IV.2.1.2	Brigid	Bur. 21 July 1572.
IV.2.1.3	Egidius	His son Egidius bp. 22 Jan. 1608 in Hartland.
IV.2.1.4	John Shaplee	Bp. 9 July 1574. Bur. 31 Jan. 1598. John and Joanna made word-of-mouth legacies to their mother Catherine of Harland.
IV.2.1.5	Wilmot	On 13 Oct. 1600 m. John Harris.
IV.2.1.6	Richard	Bp. 25 July and bur. 6 Aug. 1577.
IV.3	Thomas Shaplye	Of Hartland and Welcombe. On 11 Sept. 1563 m. (1) Alice Snow, who d. 23 Oct. 1564; (2) -- . Will of 4 Aug. 1601.
Children:		
IV.3.1	Izsett (Isoata)	Bp. 11 Oct. 1564. On 20 July 1596 m. (1) William Skam; (2) 17 Jan. 1602/3 Richard Jewel. Bur. 3 Jan. 1637/8.
IV.3.2	Margery	
IV.3.3	Ann	
IV.3.4	Nicholas	
IV.3.5	Gyles	
IV.4	Jellys (Giles) Shapley	In 1569 **Muster Roll**, and John's 1595 will. Hartland Churchwarden in 1609.

In the late eighteenth century, the Bideford Shapleys were clearly part of a powerful merchant oligarchy who controlled affairs in the town. From the 1803 *Bideford Shipping Register* we learn that John Shapley of Bideford was owner or part-owner of *Countess Mexborough* (a brigantine built 1766 of 105 tons), *Phoenix* (a brigantine built 1762 of 111 tons), and the *Albion* (a brigantine built 1785 of 166 tons). Patience Shapley of Bideford was owner or part-owner of the *Alfred*, a brigantine built 1798 of 134 tons. Also, Mary Shapley, sister to John Shapley of Bideford merchant, married William Maine, mariner, by whom she had five children baptised between 1757 and 1761. John Shapley himself married Patience Walter and owned or part-owned four ships (*Active, Phoenix, Albion* and *Alfred*). William Maine, his brother in law, owned or part-owned four ships (*Countess Mexborough, Endeavour, Swan* and *Myrtle Tree*).

TABLE AIV.2

THE PEDIGREE OF REUBEN SHAPLEY [IV.1.2.3.1.8]

IV.1	William Shapligh	
IV.1.2	Robert Shapleigh	
Robert's surviving children:		
+IV.1.2.1	James Shaply	In July 1621 m. Elizabeth T--. In 1636 Elizabeth of Clovelly mentioned in livestock transactions in the Hartland market.
Son:		
IV.1.2.1.1	Robert Shapley	Bp. 1623. On 17 Dec. 1656 m. Alice Nichols of Clovelly; Alice bur. 15 Dec. 1683. Robert bur. 8 Sept. 1689.
Children of Robert and Alice:		
IV.1.2.1.1.1	dau.	Bp. 1668.
IV.1.2.1.1.2	Alice	Bp. 18 Mar. 1674.
IV.1.2.2	Mary Shaply	On 21 May 1624 m. Richard Hougett.
IV.1.2.3	Edward Shaply	On 1641 **Protestation Returns**. Married Mary Snow. They had five children.
Sons:		
1V.1.2.3.1	Edward Shapley	All records in Clovelly. M. (1) Agnes, who was bur. 8 Sept. 1668; (2) Elizabeth Tooker of Morgenstow on 12 Aug. 1670 (**Clovelly BTs**); also see **Boyd's Marriage Index**, Devon 12, Vol. 11, p. 132 m. Elizabeth Tucker at Westleigh (Bideford). Devon. Marriage presumably by Edward's brother James, Vicar of Westleigh. Edward Churchwarden in 1689 and bur. 7 Aug. 1703. Elizabeth bur. 9 Dec. 1705.
Edward's children:		
IV.1.2.3.1.1	Mary	Bp. 9 July 1668.
IV.1.2.3.1.2	Willmot	Bp. 23 May 1670. Bur. 8 Sept. 1670. No records in Clovelly 1670-89.
IV.1.2.3.1.3	Edward Jr.	Bur. 10 Mar. 1723. Had son James (bp. 17 Aug. 1700).
IV.1.2.3.1.4	John	M. Mary Seller on 22 May 1693. Mary bur. 8 Nov. 1724. John bur. 14 June 1732.
1V.1.2.3.1.4.1	James	Bp. 10 July 1693. Bur. 6 Sept. 1693.
1V.1.2.3.1.4.2	John	Bp. 20 Oct. 1697.
1V.1.2.3.1.4.3	Mary	Bp. 20 Nov. 1702.
IV.1.2.3.1.5	Agnes	Bur. 13 Aug. 1689.
1V.1.2.3.1.6	James	Bp. 20 Nov. 1689.
1V.1.2.3.1.7	Elizabeth	Bur. 20 Aug. 1690.
1V.1.2.3.1.8	**Reubin Shapley**	Bp. 28 Apr. 1692. M. (1) Alice Cook, (2) Ellinor. Moved to Isles of Shoals. See Section 1V.3.
IV.1.2.3.1.9	Robert	Bp. 24 May 1698.
IV.1.2.3.1.10	Agnis	Bp. 15 Jan. 1702.
IV.1.2.3.2	James Shapley	Bp. 22 June 1634. Listed on 1671 **Protestation Returns**. Became Victor of Westleigh. Married Charity ---. Charity bur. 24 Apr. 1698. James bur. 5 Feb. 1700.
IV.1.2.3.2.1	Margaret	Bp. 22 Dec. 1669, Westleigh.
1V.1.2.3.2.2	Samuel	Bp. 24 Jan. 1671, Westleigh.
IV.1.2.3.2.3	Mary	Bp. 23 Oct. 1673, Parkham.
IV.1.2.3.2.4	Thomas	Bp. 6 Aug. 1676.
IV.1.2.3.2.5	Elizabeth	Bp. 25 Mar. 1679.
IV.1.2.3.2.6	Patience	Bp. 10 Jan. 1682.

IV.3 Reuben's Descendants on the Isles of Shoals

The family of Reuben and Ellinor is listed in Table AIV.3. Note the change in descendant numbering. Son Edward married Nanny Miller in 1759, and after their son was born late that year they moved to the mainland and vanish from the record. The Isles of Shoals line was perpetuated by son Henry. See Table AIV.4.

TABLE AIV.3

THE FAMILY OF REUBEN AND ELLINOR SHAPLEY [IV.1.2.3.1.8=IVR]

IVR.1	Reuben	Bp. 19 Apr. 1713 in Clovelly to Reuben and Alce Cook.
Children of Reuben and Ellinor (Eleanor) (**Rye Records relating to Gosport**):		
IVR.2	Henry	Bp. 28 May 1727. On 17 July 1747 m. Elizabeth Sanders.
IVR.3	Ruth	Bp. 3 Oct. 1731. On 23 Nov. 1750 m. Nathaniel Ayers. Lived at Portsmouth.
IVR.4	Edward	Bp. 28 Apr. 1734. On 4 Feb. 1759 m. Nanny Miller (bp. 20 Aug. 1738). Moved to mainland after Robert's birth in Gosport. Nanny P. Shapley listed in Salisbury, Mass. in 1761.
Sons of Edward and Nanny:		
IVR.4.1	Robert Miller	Bp. 11 Nov. 1759.
IVR.4.2	John	There is a John Shapley who m. Sarah Champney in Beverly, Mass. on 21 Nov. 1807, who was a Boston merchant, and who died in Providence in January 1820, aged 54. We believe he was Edward and Nannys' son, born in 1765.
IVR.5	James	Bp. 12 Sept. 1736.
IVR.6	Mary	Bp. 20 May 1739. On 24 Nov. 1766 m. William Rugg.
IVR.7	Sarah	Bp. 28 Feb. 1742.
IVR.8	John	Bp. 25 Aug. 1745

Sources for Tables IV.3-IV.7: Langdon B. Parsons, **History of the Town of Rye** (1905:537-9). Ms. by C. E. Parsons. Rye's Historian. Church and Town Records of Gosport. **Columbian Centinel** marriage and death notices. Shapleigh Family Records at the New Hampshire Historical Society. Elinor Shaply is listed in Salisbury, Mass. in 1729.

Note: John IVR.8 is the only John in the New Hampshire record of the right age to be the John who moved with his sons to Pennsylvania in the 1790s. The Pennsylvanians, in turn, said that the migrants to Pennsylvania came from New Hampshire. See pages 421 and 425.

TABLE AIV.4

THE DESCENDANTS OF HENRY AND ELIZABETH SANDERS SHAPLEY ON THE ISLES OF SHOALS [IVR.2]

1VR.2.1	Henry Carter	B. 19 Apr. 1748, Bp. 24 Apr. 1748. M. (1) 26 Oct. 1767 Judith Randal (1741-1768); (2) 18 Nov. 1772 Dorcas (Pitman) Saunders (d.1808) and lived at Rye N. H.; (3) 22 Sept. 1811 Sally Caswell (1779-1853). D. on 17 Mar. 1830. Gosport line but was in Rye for a number of years.
1VR.2.1.1	Betty	B. before marriage, bp. 6 Mar. 1768. On 4 July 1788 m. Robert Poor. D. 10 June 1850.
1VR.2.1.2	Henry J.	B. 1767, bp. 6 Mar. 1768. On 16 Sept. 1790 m. Mary "Molly" Berry (1767-1843). D. 10 July 1845. (Table 1V.7)
IVR.2.1.3	Reuben	Bp. 30 June 1774 at Rye. On 19 Feb. 1796 m. (1) Mary Saunders; (2) Lydia --, d. 14 May 1800. He d. in 1811.
1VR.2.1.4	Judith	Bp. 30 June 1774 at Rye.
IVR.2.1.5	Sally	Bp. 30 June 1774 at Rye. On 9 Jan. 1796 m. William Rugg of Portsmouth.
1VR.2.1.6	George W.	B. c.1810. M. Ann Gray.
1VR.2.1.7	Robert	B. Feb. 1812. M. 1 Nov. 1854 to Ann Knowland. (Table 1V.6)
1VR.2.2	Reuben	B. 12 Apr. 1750, bp. 15 Apr. 1750. M. (1) 26 Oct. 1767 --Blaisdell; (2) Ann Clark. He died in Portsmouth 19 Jan. 1825; his will was proven 10 Aug. 1825. See Section 1V.4.
1VR.2.2.1	Elizabeth H.	M. -- Stocker.
IVR.2.2.2	Harriett B.	M. -- Clarke.
IVR.2.3	Elizabeth (Betsy)	B. 19 Oct. 1751, bp. 27 Oct. 1751. M. (1) 26 Oct. 1768 Benjamin Randall; (2) 11 Nov. 1780 William Pierce.
IVR.2.4	Edward	Bp. 5 June 1753. M. c.1785 Hepzibah Rand. D. before Nov. 1788. Lived at Gosport and Rye.
1VR.2.4.1	Sally	Bp. 2 Nov. 1788 at Rye. D. unm. 10 Oct. 1805.
IVR.2.4.2	Robert	Bp. 2 Nov. 1788. Enlisted as a marine, ordered to Lakes. Never heard from again.
1VR.2.4.3	James	Bp. 22 Feb. 1790. Cast away in a whaling vessel.
IVR.2.5	James	B. 19 Feb. 1755, bp. 23 Feb. 1755. D. before 1763.
IVR.2.6	Sarah (Sary)	B. 12 Feb. 1757, bp. 20 Feb. 1757. M. (1) 20 Sept. 1776 John Mace; (2) 25 June 1801 Daniel Goss. D. 29 Nov. 1819.
IVR.2.7	John	B. 8 Feb. 1759, bp. 11 Feb. 1759. M. --Leighton; D. in Portsmouth 13 Nov. 1815, aged 56. Moved to mainland.
1VR.2.7.1	Lydia	B. 21 Apr. 1781. M. Josiah Tuck.
IVR.2.7.2	Catherine	B. 1 July 1783. M. ---Damsell D. in Dedham, Mass.
1VR.2.8	Mary Sanders	Bp. 26 Apr. 1761. D. before 1769.
IVR.2.9	James	B. 29 Mar. 1763, bp. 3 Apr. 1763. M. 13 Sept. 1787. Mercy Haines Saunders (1767-1847). Moved to mainland. D. 7 Aug. 1821, "found in Eben Marden's swamp." See Section IV.4.
IVR.2.10	Robert	B. 20 Jan. 1765, bp. 3 Feb. 1765. Lost at sea.
IVR.2.11	Benjamin Carter "Steve"	B. 23 May 1767, bp. 31 May 1767. M. Annabel "Nancy" Blaisdell in April 1793. Moved to mainland. D. in Portsmouth c.1810. Children: Henry, Albert, Benjamin, and William.
IVR.2.12	Mary Saunders Shapley	B. 25 Feb. 1769, bp. 26 Feb. 1769. M. John Robinson on 27 Apr. 1789. D. 29 Jan. 1843.

IV.4 Moves to the Mainland: Descendants at Portsmouth and Rye, N.H.

Reuben's son Edward [IVR.4] was the first to move to the mainland. His wife Nancy is listed in the records of Salisbury Mass. in 1761, but there is no further information on him or his son Robert [IVR.4.1; but see footnote to Table AIV.3]. Of Henry's children Reuben [1748-1825; IVR.2.2] moved to Portsmouth, as did James [1763-1821; IVR.2.9]. In the next generation, two of Henry Carter's children [Henry J. 1767-1845, IVR.2.1.2; Robert 1812-, IVR2.1.7] lived on the mainland.

Reuben [IVR.2.2] settled at Strawbery Banke, and bought Shapley's Island and Goat Island "for two hogsheads of Tobago Rum." He was listed as a Portsmouth resident in 1776. Portsmouth's records describe him as a successful merchant and sea captain. In 1790 he bought a house at the corner of Court and Atkinson Streets that is now preserved by the Guild of Strawbery Banke. A second brick townhouse was built in 1814 and now serves as the Strawbery Banke administrative offices. This property extended all the way to Shapley's Wharf, which jutted into the Piscataqua River at the foot of Court Street. In 1811, his ship the **Wonolanset** put in with a load of molasses, cotton, hemp, flour and naval stores, caught fire, quickly became an inferno and was cut away to sink on the rocks. Reuben lost £12,000. As a result, his town house was designed with special fire walls. He was listed in the 1790 census with two males of 16 and over, three males under 16, and four females; in 1800 the family consisted of Reuben, two males 16-26, three males 10-16 and one male under 10, a female 26-45 (Lydia, aged 48, had died in April 1800), another female 10-16 and one under 10 (Nancy, the only child of Reuben and Lydia, who died 26 Mar. 1802). There was another Reuben in Portsmouth in 1800: male 26-45, female over 45, and female 16-26 -- undoubtedly Reuben [IVR.2.1.3], Mary, and her mother. We know nothing more about his family. A Fanny M. Shapley died in Portsmouth in 1814 aged 18 but she must have been one of his brother's children.

Also in Portsmouth in 1790 were sister Betsy [IVR2.3] with one other female, and James [IVR.2.9]. James's family is shown in Table IV.5 He occupied one of Portsmouth's piers in 1795. In 1800, the U. S. Census for Portsmouth lists not only the two Reubens and James, but also a second James, Benjamin, Capt. Henry, Henry Jr. and John. All of these New Hampshire Shapleys were descendants of Reuben and Ellinor, continuing the Clovelly mercantile and sea-captain tradition.

Benjamin is clearly Benjamin Carter [b.1767; IVR.2.11]; he and Annabel had a boy and a girl 10-16, and another girl under 10. Capt. Henry is Henry Carter [IVR.2.1] and Henry Jr. is Henry J. [IVR.2.1.2; see Table IV.6]. John must be IVR.2.7; he was a Portsmouth merchant. The second James was probably another of Reuben's sons; there is a Portsmouth Tombstone Inscription that Thankful, wife of James, died 7 Aug. 1806 ae 45.

TABLE AIV.5

THE FAMILY OF JAMES AND MERCY SHAPLEY [IVR.2.9]

IVR.2.9.1	Betsey	Bp. 17 Jan. 1790. D. young.
IVR.2.9.2	Benjamin	B. 1787, Bp. 17 Jan, 1790. D. young.
IVR.2.9.3	Sally	B. 12 Oct. 1791. D. unmarried 4 Dec. 1875. Sally is discussed in Wm Farrell, Jr. **Rye on the Rocks.**
IVR.2.9.4	Henry	B. 4 Feb. 1793. Died in Privateer **Portsmouth** on 12 Mar. 1811.
IVR.2.9.5	Judith	B. 19 Oct. 1796. D. unmarried 13 Aug. 1886. Had 2 children, Sally Shapley and James Locke. See **Rye on the Rocks.**
IVR.2.9.6	James	B. 1798. On 19 Oct. 1820 m. Dorothy Randall. D. 6 Oct. 1827.
Children of James and Dolly:		
IVR.2.9.6.1	Elizabeth	B. 1820. D. 30 June 1829.
IVR.2.9.6.2	George Henry	B. 6 Sept. 1822, bp. 21 Oct. 1832 at Rye. Drowned in gale while fishing in the bay 4 Oct. 1851. A George H. Shapley served in the 18 N.H. Infantry during the Civil War - perhaps his son.
IVR.2.9.6.3	Reuben	B. 12 Nov. 1824, bp. 21 Oct. 1832. D. 11 May 1846.
IVR.2.9.7	Nancey	B. 11 Oct. 1801 in Gosport.
IVR.2.9.8	Betsey	B. 4 Apr. 1803. D. at County House 20 Sept. 1882.

TABLE AIV.6

THE FAMILY OF ROBERT AND ANN (KNOWLAND) SHAPLEY [IVR.2.1.7]

IVR.2.1.7.1	Frances Ann	B. 14 May 1853.
IVR.2.1.7.2	William Henry	B. 3 Feb. 1856.
IVR.2.1.7.3	James Albert	B. 1 June 1858.
IVR.2.1.7.4	John Palmer	B. 12 June 1860.
IVR.2.1.7.5	Olive Jane	B. 11 Nov. 1862.
IVR.2.1.7.6	a girl	B. 1864.
IVR.2.1.7.7	Sarah Caroline	B. 1865.
IVR.2.1.7.8	George Washington	B. 18 Jan. 1867.

TABLE AIV.7

THE DESCENDANTS OF HENRY J. AND MOLLY (BERRY) SHAPLEY OF RYE [IVR.2.1.2]

IVR.2.1.2.1	Samuel	B. 16 Jan. 1791, bp. 21 Apr. 1793 at Rye. On 17 Apr. 1817 m. Rachel Foss. D. 17 Feb. 1862.
Children of Samuel and Rachel:		
1VR.2.1.2.1.1	Joshua	Bp. 2 Aug and D. 6 Aug. 1817, at Rye.
1VR.2.1.2.1.2	Samuel Berry	B. 24 Oct. 1821, bp. 21 Oct. 1832. M. Harriet T. Gilman. D. Sept. 1893.
IVR.2.1.2.1.3	Sarah Abigail	B. 22 Nov. 1824, bp. 21 Oct. 1832. M. (1) 11 Aug 1844 to John Berry; (2) John Grogan. D. 24 Nov. 1896.
IVR.2.1.2.1.4	Albert Wilson	Bp. 21 Oct. 1832. D. young.
IVR.2.1.2.1.5	William H.	B. 3 June 1831. M. (1) 7 Sept. 1851 in Nashua Sarah J. Hill; (2) 1855, Margaret L. Thompson. Served in Civil War.
IVR.2.1.2.2	Dorcas Pitman	B. 17 Nov. 1792, bp. 21 Apr. 1793. On 17 Feb. 1814 m. Benjamin Foss. D. 1869.
IVR.2.1.2.3	Jotham Berry	Bp. 14 Dec. 1794. On 30 Apr. 1825 m. Chalcedonia Burt of Taunton. In Medford Mass.in 1840.
IVR.2.1.2.4	Henry Carter	Bp. 30 Apr. 1797. M. c.1817 Abigail Parker. May also have m. (2) Mrs. Almira Babson on 21 Mar. 1832. She d. in Boston in 1838 aged 34. Henry C. was in Charlestown Mass. in 1830 and Acton in 1840.
Henry's children:		
IVR.2.1.2.4.1	Henry	M. Emiline Jones.
IVR.2.1.2.4.2	David	M. Sarah F. Coleman
1VR.2.1.2.4.3	Harriet E.	M. John Keyes.
1VR.2.1.2.4.4	Jotham	
IVR.2.1.2.4.5	Mary Jane	M. John Clark.
IVR.2.1.2.5	Eliza	B. 1 June 1799, bp. 5 Jan. 1800. On 17 Oct 1819 m. Richard Foss. D. 20 June 1886.
1VR.2.1.2.6	Deacon Reuben	B. 3 Nov. 1805, Rye. On 21 Apr. 1825 m. Lovina Robinson. D. 10 June 1868.
Children of Reuben and Lovina:		
1VR.2.1.2.6.1	Reuel Garland	B. 23 Oct. 1825, bp. 2 Aug. 1840. M. (1) 22 Dec. 1872 Abby A. Rand; (2) 2 Apr. 1885 Maria Haynes. D. 30 Dec. 1911.
1VR.2.1.2.6.2	Margaret Grant	B. 1828, bp. 2 Aug. 1840. D. 20 Apr. 1843.
1VR.2.1.2.6.3	Jotham Berry	B. Dec. 1830, bp. 2 Aug. 1840. D. 1 Sept. 1850.
1VR.2.1.2.6.4	Emily Ann	B. 10 Oct. 1833, bp. 2 Aug. 1840. On 16 Nov. 1876 m. Daniel Dalton. D. 24 Mar. 1898.
IVR.2.1.2.6.5	Robert Pierce	B. 10 May 1836, bp. 2 Aug. 1840. A Lt. killed Darnstown, Md. 2 June 1865.
IVR.2.1.2.6.6	Henry John	B. June 1838, bp. 2 Aug. 1840. A Sgt. killed at Waynesboro, Va. 28 Sept. 1864.
IVR.2.1.2.6.7	Sara Semira	B. Sept. 1842, bp. 15 May 1843. Thrown from a wagon coming from Exeter and killed 9 June 1869.
1VR.2.1.2.7	Robert Powers	B. 11 June 1809. D. at Medford Mass. 6 July 1836 "aged 27".

V. THE PENNSYLVANIA SHAPLEYS. ANCESTRY: UNKNOWN.

V.1. First Evidence in Dauphin Co.

The first record we have of a line of Shapleys in Pennsylvania is in the U. S. Census for 1800, which records John Shepley in Dauphin Co., where Halifax had been laid out in 1794:

Age	M	F	Year of birth
>45	1	-	Before 1755
26-45	-	-	1755-1774
16-26	2	2	1774-1784

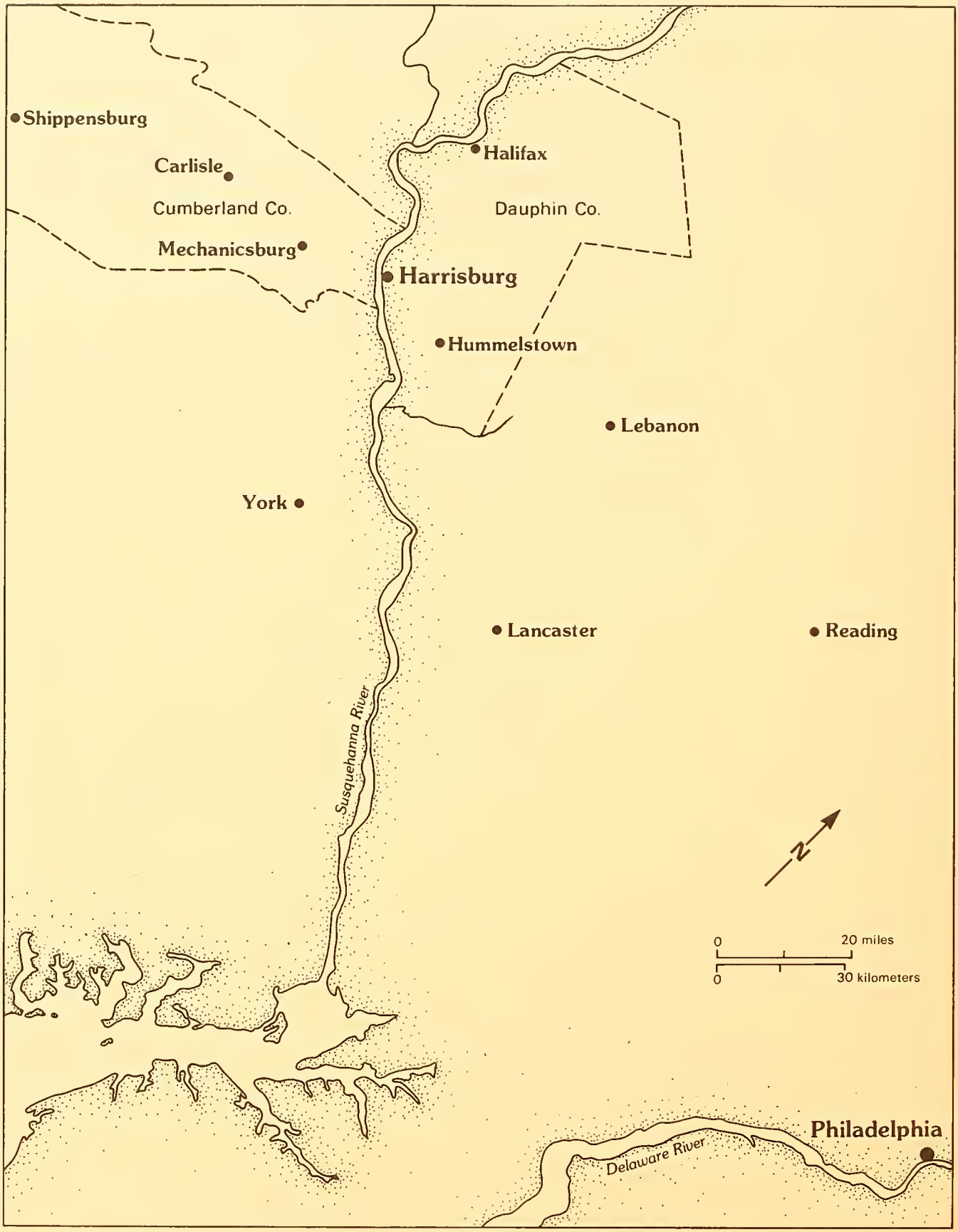
We do not know where John came from; the two boys in the household were probably John Jr. and Andrew (see below). Nor do we know why John Sr.'s wife is not recorded in the household, as she was in 1810, or why no younger children appear although it is evident that at least two and maybe three other younger sons were in Halifax by 1810. Perhaps wife and younger children had yet to arrive. Whatever the reason, from 1810 on we can chart three lines of Pennsylvania Shepley/Shapleys: those of John Jr., Rufus, and David E. Both Rufus and David were in Halifax before they moved to Carlisle and Philadelphia.

Presuming that the three were indeed the sons of John Sr. who founded separate Pennsylvania lines, we give them numbers VJ.1, VJ.2 and VJ.3 respectively. Evidently, the family members who settled in Dauphin Co. (John Jr.'s line) retained the spelling Shepley, but Rufus and David and their offspring, in Cumberland Co. and Philadelphia respectively, used the spelling Shapley. Where John and his boys were born is unknown; the sources of such information variously list Pennsylvania, Vermont and England. John Jr. appears to have had six sons (John, Edmond, Andrew, Samuel, Joseph and Cyrus); Rufus E. also had six (Edmund, Joel, Rufus E., possibly Russell, John and Charles) and David E. probably had five from two marriages (Ezekiel C., David M., William, Gabriel, Albert).

V.2 The John Shepley Line

In 1810, John Shepley Sr., John Shepley Jr. and Rufus Shepley all headed households in Halifax or E. Hanover township. John Sr. and wife had only a girl under ten in their home. John Jr.'s household had two males aged 26-45 (from later evidence these were John Jr., b. 1783 and his older brother Andrew, b. 1774, who lived with John thereafter), a wife aged 16-26 and a son under 10 (also John, b. 1810). That of Rufus consisted of three males aged 16-26 (i.e. born 1784-1794) and one female aged 16-26; Rufus, born in 1786, was 24 and his wife Lydia, born in 1788, was 22. The two other males perhaps included brother David (born between 1790 and 1794). Like John Jr. whose first son had just been born, Rufus and Lydia were newlyweds; their first child, Edmunds, was born in 1811.

By 1820, John Sr. and wife were gone, presumably dead. John Jr.'s household in Halifax consisted of John and wife and Andrew, son John, three more sons and a daughter born 1810-1820. In 1830, recorded by the census as John *Shapley* with an "a", there were two more boys and two more girls. By 1840, his oldest son John had his own household, one more boy had gone



Pennsylvania Locations

(possibly the Edmond who was in Charleston, Clark Co. Ohio in 1840. Otherwise the household was intact: four boys and three girls were still at home. Even in 1850, most of the family members were still under his roof. His wife had died, but two more boys had gone. The household members were John, 67 (b. 1783); Andrew, 76 (b. 1774); Andrew, 31 (b. 1819); Samuel, 26 (b. 1824); Leah, 28 (b.1822); Mary, 22 (b. 1828); Susannah, 20 (b. 1830). All were said to have been born in Pennsylvania.

Son John's household consisted of John, 40 (b. 1810); Hester, 36 (b. 1814); Isabelle, 14 (b.1836); and John, 5 (b. 1845). The other boys who had left the household were probably the Joseph and Cyrus Shepley who appeared in different Dauphin Co. households in 1850.

Brother Andrew made his will on 17 Aug. 1850 and must have died soon thereafter, for the document was probated on 19 Nov. 1850 (*Dauphin Co. Wills*). He gave his nephew Samuel his interest in the farm that he and his brother John owned jointly, instructed Samuel to give his nieces Mary, Susannah and Sarah ("intermarried with Joseph Lebo") specific sums of money after his brother's death, and provided that John should have whole control of the farm during his lifetime.

TABLE AV.1

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SHEPLEY/SHAPLEY OF HALIFAX PA. [VJ.1]

VJ.1.1	John	B. 1810. M. Hester (b. 1814).
VJ.1.1.1	Isabelle	B. 1836.
VJ.1.1.2	John	B. 1845. M. Amanda, b. 1849. In Halifax 1880, name spelled Shapley.
VJ.1.1.2.1	Hiram L.	B.?
VJ.1.1.2.2	William E.	B. 1871.
VJ.1.1.2.3	Caroline	B. 1873.
VJ.1.1.2.4	Sarah J.	B. 1876.
VJ.1.2	Edmond	
VJ.1.3	Joseph	
VJ.1.4	Andrew	B. c.1818.
VJ.1.5	Leah	B. c.1820.
VJ.1.6	Samuel	B. 1824.
VJ.1.7	Sarah	M. Joseph Lebo.
VJ.1.8	Mary	B. 1828.
VJ.1.9	Cyrus	B. 1830.
VJ.1.10	Susannah	B. 1830.

Source: Inference from U. S. census data. In 1880, there were also Sarah Shepley and William Shepley households in Halifax. Sarah, b. 1839, had five children (Susan, John, Emmie, Henry and Bertha). William, b. 1854, was m. to Sallie and had Mary, 7 mos.).

V.3 The Rufus E. Shapley Line

According to their gravestones, Rufus E. Shapley was born 22 Dec. 1786 and died in Carlisle 21 May 1864; his wife Lydia was born 16 July 1788 and died 1 March 1876. Rufus was a renowned chairmaker whose chairs are sought avidly by antique collectors. Many of his descendants became doctors and lawyers. The fact that Rufus and Lydia are buried in the public (nondenominational) churchyard in Carlisle implies, but does not prove, that they were not church members. We suspect that Lydia was a Metzgar; the name was used by sons Rufus and John in naming their children Albert Metzgar Shapley and Laura Metzgar Shapley; see Table AV.1.

As noted, Rufus and Lydia Shepley were in Dauphin Co. in 1810, probably with two of Rufus's brothers. Their son Joel was born in Halifax on 27 Jan., according to the *Biographical Annals of Cumberland Co.* (p. 348). They moved to Carlisle in time to be listed in the 1820 census with three young boys and three young girls. Rufus Shapley was on the Carlisle tax list for 1829, already with a sizable taxable value of $1,410 for a lot with a frame house and a frame shop, and another lot with two log houses. In addition to his chairmaking occupation he built and owned tenements, some of which are still standing. In 1836, his taxable value had increased to $2,120 for the lot with frame house and shop, another lot with frame and plaster house, the lot with log house, and another lot with two houses. By 1842, the taxable value was $5,250, and he had added more tenements to his inventory. His son Rufus Jr. also appears on this roll.

The 1830 census lists ten children, six boys and four girls. We learn a little more about some of them from the *Biographical Annals of Cumberland Co. PA* (pp. 348-9), which contain the following:

> William E. Shapley M.D., a representative of one of the old and honored families of the Cumberland Valley, and now a prominent citizen in Shippensburg, was born there to Joel and Lacy Hays (Connelly).
>
> Joel Shapley, at the time of his death Jan. 27, 1903, was the oldest citizen in Shippensburg, born July 16, 1812 in Halifax, Dauphin Co. to Rufus E. and Lydia, late of Carlisle. When young, he moved with his parents to Carlisle, and there learned the cabinetmaking trade. While a young man, he came to Shippensburg, whither several of his brothers had preceded him, and worked as a cabinetmaker. In 1835 he married, first, Margaret Porter, and there was one daughter (author's note: she married a Harris and moved to Iowa). Margaret died in 1839, and he married Lacy Hays Connelly, who died c. 1890. The children were Joseph, Emma (m. Rev. J. W. Feight), William E. and Charles W. of Carlisle. (NOTE: From the 1850 census it appears that there were two daughters from the first marriage, Arabella b. 1837 and Margaret b. 1839; perhaps Arabella died in her young teens and was forgotten).
>
> William E. studied at the University of Pennsylvania, returning to Shippensburg, where he also engaged in real estate development. He married Julia D. Mifflin, daughter of Joseph and Julia (Stewart) in 1896.

In addition, Warner's *Cumberland and Adams Co. Pa* (p. 434) yields the following:

> Rufus E. Shapley, jeweler, Mechanicsburg, was born in Hummelstown, Dauphin Co. Dec 23, 1840, the son of Edmunds and Eliza (McElrath), whose family consisted of eight children, four sons and four daughters. Edmunds, cabinetmaker by trade, lived for a time in Carlisle, and died in Mechanicsburg in 1876, aged 65. Rufus E., the eldest son, attended school in Hummelstown until aged 12 or 13, then moved with his parents to Uniontown, Carroll Co. Md. where he attended school to age 18, and then began to learn to become a cabinetmaker with his father. Soon he apprenticed at a jewelers in Uniontown, in 1859, until he enlisted in 1862 in Co. C, 127th PA Volunteer Infantry. He mustered out in 1863 and located in Shippensburg, where he opened a jewelry business. In 1865 he moved to Mechanicsburg. In 1864 he married Emma E. Landis, daughter of Isaac and Catherine (Wademan). Children Laura C., 1865; Edith R., 1874. The family, of English and Irish descent, is among the early settlers of the county.

Using U. S. Census listings and Shapley birth, death and marriage reports in the Carlisle *American Volunteer* and the Carlisle *Republican* we have been able to develop Rufus and Lydias' family tree; see Table AV.1.

Where did Rufus come from? In the article on his grandson Rufus E. Shapley [VJ.2.5.1] in the *National Cyclopedia of American Biography* (Vol. 2, p. 190) we find "His ancestor, a descendant of the Shapleigh family of England, came to New England in 1668, and subsequently intermarried with the Wentworth family of New Hampshire. His grandfather, also named Rufus E. Shapley, removed to Pennsylvania about 1799 and settled in Carlisle." There is nothing available to confirm this. Rufus is not a recorded child of Shapleigh-Wentworth marriages in Maine; see Table AI.3-Samuel Shapleigh [IA.3.3.1.7]. What is more likely is that this Shapleigh story was learned from Augustus Frederick (bottom entry, p. 393), who was an aggressive student of his family line. Other sources offer difference versions. John Shapley's [VJ.2.7] 1880 census return says his father (Rufus) was born in Vermont and his mother (Lydia) in Pennsylvania, although Rufus' census return for 1850 indicates that both were born in Penn. John's granddaughter said his father came from England. If born in England, the questions are 'Where?' and 'When did they Immigrate?' If born in Vermont or New Hampshire, the question is 'What is their Family Line?' The closest known immigrants to 1668 are David of Marblehead and Philip of Virginia, and a New England origin (via Vermont) lands some credence to descent from William and Martha who we encountered in Chapters 2 and 3. But this is guesswork that goes far beyond any available evidence.

Rufus E. Shapley [VJ.2.5.1]

TABLE AV.2

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF RUFUS E. AND LYDIA SHAPLEY OF CARLISLE, PA. [VJ.2]

VJ.2.1	Edmunds (Edmond)	Cabinetmaker and wheelwright. B. 1811. Probably in Halifax. M. Elizabeth McElrath (b. c.1815). D. in Mechanicsburg in 1876, aged 65. Was in Hummelstown in 1840 and 1850, and moved to Uniontown, Carroll Co. MD. around 1852. Had four sons and four daughters:
VJ.2.1.1	Margaret	B. c.1834.
VJ.2.1.2	Sarah A.	B. c.1836.
VJ.2.1.3	Elizabeth	B. c.1839.
VJ.2.1.4	Rufus E.	B. 23 Dec. 1840, Hummelstown. Jeweler. Served in Civil War. 1864 m. Emma E. Landis.
VJ.2.1.4.1	Laura (Nora?) C.	B. 1865.
VJ.2.1.4.2	Edith R.	B. 1874.
VJ.2.1.5	Jacob	B. c.1843. Served in Civil War.
VJ.2.1.6	William H.	B. c.1845. Served in Civil War. Married Harriet, b. 1848. Children b. in Illinois. In 1880 was in Kansas.
VJ.2.1.6.1	Sarah E.	B. 1869.
VJ.2.1.6.2	Charles F.	B. 1873.
VJ.2.1.6.3	Anna E.	B. 1875.
VJ.2.1.6.4	Emma R.	B. 1877.
VJ.2.1.7	Robert	B. c.1849. M. Bettie --- c.1869.
VJ.2.1.7.1	Raymond	B. c.1870 in Maryland.
VJ.2.1.8	Lydia	B. c.1850.
VJ.2.2	Joel	Cabinetmaker. B. 16 July 1812, Halifax. Came as a young man to Shippensburg "where several of his brothers had preceded him." 1835 m. (1) Margaret Potter (d. 1839); (2) Lacy Harp Connelly (d. 1890). D. 27 Jan. 1903.
VJ.2.2.1	Arabella J.	B. 1837.
VJ.2.2.2	Margaret	B. 1839. M. William Harris. D. 1907, bur. Union Co. Iowa.
VJ.2.2.3	Joseph	B. 1843. Served in Civil War.
VJ.2.2.4	Emma	B. 1851. M. Rev. J. W. Feight.
VJ.2.2.5	William E.	B. 1855. An M.D., lived in Shippensburg. M. Julia D. Mifflin.
VJ.2.2.6	Charles	B.1857.
VJ.2.3	Mary Ann	B. c.1813. M. William Chambers 12 Feb. 1833.
VJ.2.4	Caroline	B. c.1815. M. John B. Gibson 11 June 1833. In 1850 Caroline Gibson was living with Rufus and Lydia in Carlisle.
VJ.2.5	Rufus E.	Merchant and chairmaker. B. c.1820. On 3 Dec. 1839 m. Susan Fridley (1817-).
VJ.2.5.1	Rufus E.	Obituary. **N.Y. Times**, Feb. 12, 1906. Rufus E. Shapley b. 4 Aug. 1840, Carlisle, d. 11 Feb. 1906 in Philadelphia "One of the most successful lawyers in Philadelphia. Grad. Dickinson Coll. 1861. 1 year with Judge Clement Penrose, then adm. to bar. In 1877 m. Miss Anne McCord of Pittsburgh who survives him, as does one daughter. Wrote 1881 political satire "Solid for Mulhooly;" Also "A Library of Wit and Humor"

Rufus Shapley, cont.

VJ.2.5.1.1	Hilda	B. 1 May 1881 in Carlisle. McCord Family records.
VJ.2.5.2	Albert Metzgar	D. 1 Sept. 1842, aged 7 months.
VJ.2.5.3	William F.	B. c.1842. Dr. William F. Shapley died of a brain fever in Florida in August, 1870.
VJ.2.5.4	Ann	B. c.1844.
VJ.2.6	Russell (?)	B. c.1818. M. Sarah Arnold in Carlisle. Russell Shapley was in Canaan, Wayne Co. in 1840. No 1850 listing found.
VJ.2.6.1	Margaret Anne	B. 4 Aug. 1840 in Carlisle.
VJ.2.6.2	dau.	
VJ.2.6.3	son	
VJ.2.7	John M. (Metzgar?)	B. 1823 (family records), 1825 (1880 Census), 1827 (1860 Census, in Welch Twp., Cape Girardeau Co., Missouri). Became an M.D. On 1 Mar. 1852, m. Elizabeth Hutchinson (1837-1912) in Georgetown, D. C. D. in Illinois 19 July 1888. Bur. Oak Hill, Peoria Co.
VJ.2.7.1	Laura Metzgar	B. 4 Apr. 1853, Middletown, Va. D. 12 July 1854.
VJ.2.7.2	Clara Elizabeth Juliet	B. 14 Sept. 1854, Kenton, Ky. M. John Whiting. D. Oct 1929.
VJ.2.7.3	Flora Amenia	B. 14 Mar. 1857, Williamson, Illinois. M. Judson Nickeson.
VJ.2.7.4	John Charles Velpeau	B. 8 Jan. 1859, Williamson. D. 9 Aug. 1855.
VJ.2.7.5	Lydia Caroline	B. 22 Aug. 1860, Marshall Co. Ill. D. 25 Mar. 1863.
VJ.2.7.6	Annie Matilda	B. 12 Jan. 1863, Spring Bay, Ill. M. John Keyser.
VJ.2.7.7	Henrietta	B. 24 June 1865, Mossville, Ill.. M. Claude Guyer. D. 18 Jan. 1949.
VJ.2.7.8	Faceva	B. 25 Dec. 1867, Mossville. On 21 Mar. 1894 m. Charles Challancombe. D. 28 Nov. 1856.
VJ.2.7.9	Roberta	B. 19 Mar. 1870, Oak Hill. M. George F. Fetton.
VJ.2.7.10	Edmond Rufus	(twin) b. 8 Jan. 1876, Oak Hill. On 12 Jan. 1904 m. Lulu Alma White. D. 9 Feb. 1930.
VJ.2.7.11	Edson Abner	(twin) m. Pearl --. D. June 1927.
VJ.2.7.12	Hugh A.	B. 29 Jan. 1879 Oak Hill. D. 13 Aug. 1880.
VJ.2.8	Elizabeth	On 9 Apr. 1844, m. Rev. Hanson P. Jordon of Baltimore.
VJ.2.9	Charles	Chairmaker. B c.1828. On 26 May 1846 was m. by his brother-in-law Rev. Hanson Jordon to Eliza Jane Connelly (b. c.1829).
VJ.2.9.1	William	B. c.1848. M. Isabella (b. c.1853).
VJ.2.9.1.1	Charles	B. c.1871.
VJ.2.9.1.2	Anetta M.	B. c.1873.
VJ.2.9.1.3	Milton J.	B. c.1875.
VJ.2.10	dau.	

Note. U. S. **Mortality Schedules:** Minnie Shapley d. Jan 1870, aged 3, of Scarlet Fever. Whose daughter?

V.4 The Philadelphia Shapleys

What we know about the Philadelphia Shapleys is summarized in Table AV.3. Inquiries with the City of Philadelphia's records department drew a blank, but *Philadelphia City Directories* confirmed that David was a boat builder, as were his sons Ezekiel C. and Gabriel. Son David, who moved west, was a ship's carpenter and Albert was a mariner.

David headed a separate Dauphin Co. household in 1820: David (b. 1790-4), a male and female b. 1794-1804, a male b. 10-16 b. 1804-1810, and three males under 10, b. 1810-20. A first wife must have died; there is a Halifax marriage record that David Shapley and Sarah Jackson were married 7 Feb. 1821. The three older males and females (who were unlikely to have been David's children) were gone by 1830, when David and Sarah had moved to Philadelphia. A son and two daughters were added 1820-25, and a son and daughter 1825-30, so that five sons and three daughters were recorded in the 1830 census. Two more daughters were added 1835-40, but two of the three sons born before 1820 left the household between 1830 and 1840, and David and Sarah had a family of three sons and five daughters at home. The 1840 census listed separate Philadelphia households for Amos and E. C. Shapley. That of E. C. was a young couple aged 20-30 (Ezekiel C. was born c.1814) and a baby daughter (Charlotte was born c.1840). The "Amos" household listed only a young and two elderly white females and one elderly black female; we have no ideas how they relate.

By 1850 David was gone, as was the Amos household. Ezekiel headed one household, and Albert, Gabriel and William Shapley three others. It is Ezekiel's line that flourished in Philadelphia. He gave up boat building after 1865, and in the 1875 *City Directory* is listed as keeping horses. By 1865 his son E. Cooper Jr. was listed as an attorney at law, but Gabriel must have passed away, and in 1875 son Ambrose was listed as a manager. Cousin Rufus E. Shapley was also listed as a lawyer in town with an office near E. Cooper's.

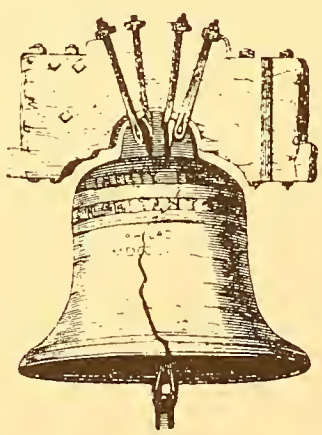


TABLE AV.3

THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS OF DAVID E. SHAPLEY OF PHILADELPHIA [VJ.3]

VJ.3.1	Ezekiel C.	B. c.1814. A boat builder. M. Mary B. c.1815.
VJ.3.1.1	Charlotte	B. c.1840.
VJ.3.1.2	Ezekiel Cooper	B. c.1842. On 12 Nov. 1868 m. Florence Roselli Nevin.
VJ.3.1.2.1	Florence Nevin	B. 1869.
VJ.3.1.2.2	Edward	B. 1871.
VJ.3.1.2.3	Mary Edith	B. 1873.
VJ.3.1.2.4	Cooper	B. 1876.
VJ.3.1.2.5	Lillie	B. 1878.
VJ.3.1.2.6	Adele	B. 1879.
VJ.3.1.3	Joseph	B. c.1844. M. Kate. B. c.1850.
VJ.3.1.3.1	Joseph	B. 1868.
VJ.3.1.3.2	Ida	B. 1870.
VJ.3.1.3.3	Augustus	B. 1874.
VJ.3.1.3.4	Kate	B. 1876.
VJ.3.1.3.5	Mary	B. 1848.
VJ.3.1.4	Ambrose	B. c.1846. M. Annie. B. c.1850.
VJ.3.1.4.1	John F.	B. 1877.
VJ.3.1.4.2	Katie	B. 1877.
VJ.3.1.4.3	Mary Ellice	B. 1878.
VJ.3.1.4.4	Charlotte F.	B. 1850.
VJ.3.1.5	Mary	B. c.1848.
VJ.3.1.6	Priscilla	B. c.1850.
VJ.3.2	David M.	B. 1818. A ship's carpenter. In Weston Twp., Platte Co., Missouri in 1860. M. Anleance (b. Ky. in 1826).
VJ.3.2.1	Charles	B. 1848 in Mo.
VJ.3.2.2	Morissouri	B. 1848 in Mo. (dau.)
VJ.3.2.3	Anna L.	B. 1855 in Mo.
VJ.3.3	William	B. c.1819. A drayman. M. Rachel. B c.1805.
VJ.3.3.1	Israel	B. c.1842.
VJ.3.3.2	Montreville	B. c.1844.
VJ.3.4	dau.	B. 1820-5.
VJ.3.5	dau.	B. 1820-5.
VJ.3.6	Gabriel	B. c.1825. A boat builder. M. Frances. B. c.1827.
VJ.3.6.1	Henry V.	B. c.1848.
VJ.3.6.2	Caroline	B. c.1850.
VJ.3.7	Albert	B. 1825-30. A mariner in 1849, rigger in 1852, selling produce in 1865, but died before 1875, when his widow Ann was still alive.
VJ.3.8	dau.	B. 1825-30.

APPENDIX B.

THE WOLBOROUGH (NEWTON ABBOTT) LINE: IS THIS DAVID SHAPLEY'S ORIGIN?

The Devonshire records yield only one line of Shapleys who called sons David during the seventeenth century; the other male names used most frequently in this line were William and Thomas, but John, Richard and Nicholas also occur. Even though David Shapley, the fisherman who appeared in Marblehead in 1675, is not identifiable in the way we located Philip and Reuben Shapley in the Totnes and Clovelly records, we hypothesize that David [512] was related to this Wolborough (Newton Abbott) line. His surviving sons were David and Richard, and son David called his sons David, Richard, John, William and Thomas.

The first information on this line is in seventeenth-century wills, supplemented by *Parish Registers* and *Bishop's Transcripts* after 1630, as well as by the 1641 *Protestation Returns* and the 1674 *Hearth Tax*. The sixteenth-century records are for nearby Teigngrace and Kingsteignton: Devon *Subsidy Rolls* of 1524-1527, Nicholas, Evon and Thomas Shappelegh in the former and Geoffrey, John and Edward Schapelegh in the latter; Devon *Subsidies* of 1543-1545, Even Shapley in the former and Geoffrey, Thomas, Cecily, Matilda and Edward in the latter; 1569 *Muster Roll*, Nicholas Shapliegh and Christopher Shapley in East Teignmouth and a first mention in Wolborough: Thomas Shaplighe.

The Wolborough wills begin with that of William Shapley the elder, a weaver, dated 23 Oct. and proved 17 Nov. 1627. William mentioned five sons (Thomas, Gregory, David, William and Jerome) his wife Susan, his brother-in-law David Ford and his cousin George Langaler the elder. Susan's will mentioned Jeremy, Gregory's his brother Thomas; and David his brothers William and Thomas. Neither will mentions daughters or sons-in-law. The family line revealed by the subsequent registers is set down in Table B1. There is a line of David, son David and grandson David, but for each of those burials as well as births are recorded.

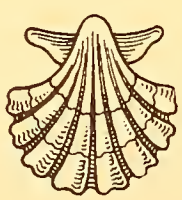


TABLE B1

THE WOLBOROUGH (NEWTON ABBOTT) SHAPLEYS

B1	William Shapley	The elder, weaver. Will dated 23 Oct. and proved 17 Nov. 1627. Wife: Susan Francis. Her brother Barnard Francis, woolcomber of Ashburton. William's brother-in-law David Ford and cousin George Langaler the elder.
B1.1	Thomas	Was in 1641 **Protestation Returns**. Wife Jane bur. 18 Nov. 1657 in Wolborough. Grace wife of Thomas Shapley bur. 30 Aug. 1668.
B1.1.1	Nicholas	Bp. 8 May 1637. M. (1) Onner (d. 8 Sept. 1660). Bur. 8 May 1668.
B1.1.1.1	Thomas	Bur. 30 May 1663.
B1.1.1.2	Elizabeth	Bp. 1 May 1666. Bur. 1 Feb. 1713.
B1.1.1.3	Thomas	Bp. 30 July 1668. M. Hanna (d. 23 Mar. 1700). Pd. 1674 **Hearth Tax**. Bur. 4 Oct. 1694.
B1.1.2	Mary	Bp. 10 Nov. 1639. Bur. 17 Oct. 1641.
B1.1.3	John	Bp. 10 Jan. 1641.
B1.1.4	Mary	Bp. 10 Mar. 1646.
B1.1.5	John	Bp. 5 June 1646. Bur. 6 June 1649.
B1.2	Gregory	Will proven 16 Apr. 1632. Mentions son Thomas and Grandson Thomas.
B1.2.1	Thomas	Bur. 5 July 1683. Grace, wife of Thomas Shapley bur. 30 Aug. 1668. Hanna, wife of Thomas Shapley bur. 23 Mar. 1700. Thomas pd. 1674 **Hearth Tax**.
B1.2.1.1	Thomas	Bur. 23 Mar. 1671.
B1.2.1.2	Joane	Mentioned in Gregory's will.
B1.2.1.3	Sara	Bur. 1 May 1698.
B1.3	David	Bp. 14 Mar. 1601. M. Johan Wolston on 7 Sept. 1628. On 1641 **Protestation Returns**. Will of 1646 describes him as a clothier. Johan bur. 25 Feb. 1664.
B1.3.1	David ("Davy")	Bp. 5 Jan. 1633. On 5 Oct. 1657 m. Johan Tucker. Pd. 1674 **Hearth Tax** (4 hearths). David bur. 7 June 1702, after Johan on 5 Jan. 1702. He was an innkeeper.
B1.3.1.1	David	Bp. 14 May 1666. M. Christian, who d. 16 May 1682. Bur. 18 May 1686.
B1.3.1.2	Samuel	Bp. 20 Apr. 1668. Had son Samuel who was bur. 7 Jan. 1698.
B1.3.1.3	Als	Bur. 30 Mar. 1667.
B1.3.1.4-6	children	Bur. 3 Feb. 1679, Bur. 20 Sept. 1680 and 18 Sept. 1681.
B1.3.1.7	Susannah	Bur. 30 Sept. 1681.
B1.3.1.8	child	Bur. 2 Nov. 1684.
B1.3.2	Margaret ("Margett")	Bp. 10 Jan. 1640.
B1.3.3	Aaron	Bp. 31 May 1646. Bur. 15 July 1646.
B1.4	William	On 1641 **Protestation Returns**. Bur. 10 Oct. 1670. M. Mary, who was bur. 29 Feb. 1663.
B1.4.1	Mary	Bp. 28 Apr. 1636.
B1.4.2	Steven	Bp. 28 Feb. 1637. Bur. 11 Mar. 1637.
B1.4.3	Charity	Bp. 9 Oct. 1640. Bur. 12 Nov. 1640.
B1.4.4	Aron	Bp. 27 Mar. 1643.
B1.4.5	William	Bp. 21 Feb. 1646. Bur. 15 Apr. 1647.
B1.4.6	Richard	Bur. 18 Mar. 1654.
B1.4.7	William	Bur. 26 Sept. 1670.
B.1.5	Jeremy	Mentioned in father's and mother's wills. Jerome of Berry Pomeroy (also Jonathan) were on 1641 **Protestation Returns**. Jerome Shapley of Berry m. Charity Widicum on 26 Oct 1654.

There were also in the Wolborough registers:

John Shapley	Died of a malignant fever 19 Apr. 1695, followed by his wife Mary on 21 Apr. Children: Amy bp. 25 June 1666. 6 children bur. in 1677, 1677, 1680, 1681, 1881, 1687.
James Shapley	A shoemaker, bur. 12 Feb. 1689. Children: James bur. 1663, Agnes bp. 1667, bur. 1669.
James Shapley	A weaver, bur. 1725. Wife Lucy bur. 1722. Children's burials: James, 1701; Elizabeth, 1707; John, 1710; David and John 1711; Mercy, 1713, Susan 1717.
Nicholas Shapley	A weaver. Child: Susannah bur. 1702.
William Shapley	A weaver, bur. 6 June 1717. Children's burials: Mary, 1703; Mary 1710; William 1711; William, 1714.
Thomas Shapley	Bur. 12 Aug. 1708.
John Shapley	Bur. 2 Jan. 1721.

We presume that the succession of weavers was a next generation of the Wolborough line, whose baptisms do not appear in the surviving sixteenth century Wolborough records.

APPENDIX C

LOOSE ENDS: EARLY SHAPLEYS WHOSE FAMILY CONNECTIONS ARE NOT KNOWN

We list in this Appendix those Shapleys we have been unable to place in any of the foregoing family lines. We also provide our hypotheses about their family connections.

The Possible Connections

Several Shapley males who appear in the preceding pages had male offspring whose names we do not know. It is likely that most of the loose ends will be dealt with when these names are discovered. Viz:

William Shapley [256.9]. Bp. 1719. M. Martha Pingrey in Thompson, Conn. 1744. No information on offspring.

William Shapley B. c.1755. In "loose ends" list. Two sons in 1800, one born 1774-84, and one 1790-1800.

Jabez Shapley [128.1]. Bp. 1750, Thompson Conn. In Cornish N. H. by 1786. Had one additional male born before 1774 in his 1790 household.

Richard Shapley [128.5]. Bp. 1756, Thompson, Conn. In Granville N. Y. by 1781. Had two sons under 16 in 1790, one of whom was Royal [Urial, 64].

David Shapley [128.6]. Bp. 1760, Thompson, Conn. Possibly had first family in Pawlet Vt. before moving to Oxford N. Y. in 1800 and marrying there at age 40.

Thomas Shapley [128.8]. Bp. 1771 in Thompson, Conn. In Cornish N. H. in 1790 and Keene by 1800. Had a son born between 1784 and 1790, according to 1800 census.

John Shapley [11N.6.6.4.3.1] B. 1778 at New London, Conn. M. Catherine Bigelow. Moved to Oswego Co. N.Y. May possibly have had two sons born c.1800, from an earlier youthful marriage.

Robert Miller Shapley [IVR.4.1] Bp. 1759 at Rye, N. H. Moved to mainland N.H. with parents.

John Shapley [IVR.4.2] B. c.1764, on N. H. mainland. M. Sarah Champney in Beverly, Mass. in 1807. Boston merchant who died in Providence in 1820.

The Unplaced Shapleys

The following list of unplaced Shapleys is arranged chronologically by the presumed birth date of the Shapley in question, or the oldest Shapley male of the family group that is described.

We would like to know their place in the Shapley scheme -- all information gratefully received.

Peter Shapley and Florendah

c.1700. Births of children recorded in Kent, St. Paul's Parish, Maryland: John, b. 13 Jan. 1723; William, b. 17 Feb. 1724.
Hypothesis: Peter Shapleys were recorded in the Totnes line of Philip Shapley (who also migrated to Maryland before moving to Northumberland Co. Virginia) and also are recorded in Exeter, Co. Devon.

William Shapley

c.1755. In 1790 Census at Charlotte, Chittenden Co. Vt. two males >16 [b. before 1774], 5 F. Charlotte deeds: 1790, Comfort Shapley buys land. 1792, Comfort sells this land to Elias Moor and to William Shapley. There is no other record of a Comfort Shapley. In 1800 Census at Crown Point, Essex Co., N.Y.:

Ages	M	F	Birth Years
>45	-	1	Before 1755
26-45	1	2	1755-1774
16-26	1	-	1774-1784
10-16	-	-	1784-1790
<10	1	2	1790-1800

In **Landmarks of Oswego Co. N.Y.** (p. 366) we learn that "at an early date (i.e. around 1800) William Shapley erected a tannery and residence at the head of the cove on the east side of the river, near the site of the old stone jail." Perhaps this is where William moved, and died before 1810.
Hypothesis: William was the son of William Shapley [256.9] and his wife Martha Pingrey, who did not have children in Thompson Ct. 1744-1754. They sold their land there in 1754, and possibly moved north as land was opened in Vermont as a result of the French and Indian War.

Joel Shapley and Mercy

c.1776. Joel Shapley was in Onondaga, Onondaga Co. N. Y. 1810-30 according to the U.S. censuses of 1810, 1820 and 1830. Joel and Mercy, his wife, bought 35 1/2 acres of land in Onondaga in 1829, which they sold in 1834. In 1840, according to the census, they were in Seneca, Lenawee Co. Michigan. Their deaths are recorded in **Gravestone Records of Lenawee Co.** (Vol. 5): Joel Shapley d. 26 May 1863 ae 87 years. Mercy, his wife, d. 21 Jan. 1864 ae 84 years. Bur. at Oak Grove, Morenci, Seneca Twp. Joel was therefore born c.1776 and Mercy c.1780. Mercy's probate petition of 23 May 1863 lists the four daughters and three sons recorded in the several U.S. censuses, viz: Hannah Atwood of Seneca, Mercy Holt of Seneca, **Azariah Shapley** of Royalton, Oh., **Caleb Shapley** of Bridgewater, Oh., **Morgan Shapley** of Cook Co., Ill., Caroline Shapley of Seneca (? - records difficult to decipher), Nancy Shapley of Seneca. On Mercy's death in 1864, Nancy inherited the estate. The probate file contains a 19 Nov. 1885 letter from M. L. Shapley of Meridian, Bosque Co. Tx. asking about the will and who were named as heirs.
Azariah. The Thayer Geneaology reports (pp. 493-4) that Roselinda Thayer (b. 9 April 1815, Geddes, Onondaga Co. N. Y.) m. Azariah Shapley on 1 Sept. 1834. They moved to Deer Creek, Alger Co. where she d. 3 Apr. 1848. Two children were born in Deer Creek: Jane, b. 1835. D. young. Lewis Morgan, b. 1837.
Caleb. According to the 1850 census, Caleb, a farmer, was b. c.1814 in N.Y. He married Sarah b. c.1821. They had four children: Belinda, b. 1842 in Michigan. Roddric, b. 1845 in Michigan. Amelia, b. 1849 in Michigan. Horrace, b. 1850 in Michigan.
M. L. [Morgan L. ?]. The 1850 census for Cook Co. Ill. provides details of M. L. and his family. He was b. c.1815 in N.Y. and was a ship's carpenter. His wife A. was b. c.1820 in Va. (there was a Jane Stewart b. c.1818 in Va. in the household, perhaps her sister). There were five children: S. (son),b. 1835 in Illinois. Charles, b. 1837 in Michigan. William, b. 1842 in Michigan. James, b. 1845 in Michigan. George, b. 1846 in Michigan.
Hypothesis: Could have been Royal's brother, or a son of William or Jabez. The only other line naming a son Joel is the one in Pennsylvania.

Jane Shapley

c.1767. In 1855 N. Y. State Census, Virgil, Cortland Co., aged 88, the mother-in-law of George House, aged 52, wife dead.
Hypothesis: See New London line. Mary Shapley [IIN.6.6.11.2] m. a George House on 25 Dec. 1780. Perhaps the George House in Virgil was a son, b. 1803, who married a cousin.

Joseph Shapley

c.1775. In 1800 census, Accomack Co. VA.: Male and female 16-26. Male and female under 10.
Hypothesis: See New London line. Son of Adam Shapley? Joseph [IIN.6.6.11.4] died in 1807 with no survivors known to the New London historians. His brother Benjamin went to Richmond Va. and died in 1802.

Josiah Chapley

c.1780. 1810 Census, Cheshire Co. N.H. (Charlestown):

Ages	M	F	Birth Years
>45	1	-	Before 1765
26-45	1	1	1765-1784
16-26	-	1	1784-1794
10-16	1	-	1794-1800
<10	2	1	1800-1810

Josiah Shipley 1820 Census, Cheshire Co. (Charlestown); absent older male.
Hypothesis: Not sure whether Josiah is a Shapley at all.

John Schaply and Catherine

c.1780. Births of children recorded at St. John's Church, Wythe, Northumberland Co. Virginia. Mary, b. 7 May 1809. Silas, b. 13 Nov. 1814. James, b. 17 Mar. 1816.
Hypothesis: No ideas on this one.

Thadeus Shapley

c.1784. In 1855 N.Y. State census, Binghamton, N. Y.:

		Age	Birthplace	Occupation	Birth Year
Thadeus Shapley	wid.	71	Columbia Co. N.Y.	Cooper	c.1784.
Amanda	dau.	37	Cattaraugus Co. N.Y.		1818.
Lucinda	dau.	22	Steuben Co. N.Y.		1833.
Walker	son.	14	Chemung Co. N.Y.		1841.
Thadeus	son.	14	"		" .

Hypothesis: Possible parentage Jabez or Richard Shapley.

Susan Chaply

c.1785. M. David Wilfong in Ross Co. Ohio on 19 July 1804.

Justin Shapley

c.1807. In Eagle Harbor, Houghton Mich. (p. 006), in 1850. **Oneida Weekly Herald** (printed in Utica N. Y.), 1 July 1862 T. W. Shapley of Eagle Harbor, Mich. married Miss Ellen, daughter of H. D. Stoddard of Earville on the 26th June, Rev. Halstead officiating, at residence of the bride's father in Eagle Harbor. 1870 Census, Eagle Harbor, Keeweenaw Co. Mich. **Thomas W. Shapley**, Assistant Marshall for the Census.

T. W. Shapley	aged 34	Commercial broker	B. in N.Y.	c.1836.
Ellen	32		N.Y.	c.1836.
Louisa	7		Mich.	c.1863.
Justin	63	Commercial broker	N.Y.	c.1807.

Justin's real estate valued at $10,000, and personal estate at $5,000. Thos.'s at $700 and $1,000. In the 1850 census, Houghton, Mich. Justin, aged 43, is listed as an unmarried (-? widowed) "Sgt." of a Mining Co. with personal estate valued at $800. **Justin Shapley** of Branch Co. served in Co.K, 7th Michigan Infantry, 1861-2. Enlisted at Burr Oak. Received disability discharge. When he enlisted this Justin was 28 (b. 1833), perhaps one of Justin Sr.'s sons? On 16 Aug. 1869 **Theodore Shapley** m. Ruth Ann Bump in Branch Co. Another son?
Hypothesis: Son of John Shapley of Oswego, N.Y. Others: Jabez or Willian.

Thomas Shapley

c.1805. 1850 census. Boston, Suffolk Co. Mass.: Thomas Shapley, age 45, Teamster, b. Mass. 1805. Sarah, 42, b. Mass., 1808.
Hypothesis: No ideas.

Timothy Shapley

c.1805. Died in Utica, Oneida Co. N.Y. Funeral 2 Feb. 1832 at Old Trinity Episcopal Church. Aged 27.
Hypothesis: Possibly son of John of Oswego, N.Y..

Hannah Shapley

c.1810. M. Hiram Wilfong on 10 Nov. 1831 in Shelby Co. Ohio.
Hypothesis: See John Shapley c.1810. Possibly 256.4.7.1.5.

John Shapley

c.1810. M. Nancy Hoslow on 9 Sept. 1832 in Shelby Co. Ohio.
Hypothesis: See Hannah Shapley c.1810.

Willian Shapley

c. 1814. B. in N.Y. M. Lydia, b. 1810. Dau. Mary b. 1845 in Bradford Co. PA. in 1860.
Hypothesis: No ideas.

Franklin Chapley

c.1818. 1850 Census, Verona, Oneida Co. N.Y.:

Franklin Chapley	32	Farmer	B. N.Y. c.1818.
Jeremiah Chapley	80		B. N.H. c.1770.
Prudence Chapley	43		B. Mass. c.1807.

Hypothesis: No ideas. Only other Franklin is Royal Shapley's youngest son.

Edward Shapleigh

c.1820. 1850 census, Grandview Twp. Washington Co. Ohio:

Edward Shapleigh	aged 30,	Cooper, b. VA.	1820
Mary	28	"	1822
Jerome	10	Ohio	1840
Minerva	7	"	1843
George W.	5	"	1845
Sarah J.	2	"	1847

Hypothesis: No ideas.

Daniel Shapley

c.1825. 1850 census. Leominster, Worcester Co. Mass. Daniel Shapley, age 25, carpenter, b. NY 1825.
Hypothesis: None.

Patrick Shapley

c.1846. 1880 census Soundex. Vernon Springs twp. Howard Co. Ia.:
Patrick Shapley, age 34, b. in Mich., 1846. Rice, wife, 30, Wisc., 1850. Charles, 12, Ia., 1868. Carson, 10, Ia., 1870. Willie, 7, Minn., 1873. Irena, 5, Minn., 1875. Alberta, 3, Ia., 1877. 1935 WPA Cemetery Records, Oakwood Cem., Floyd Twp. Floyd Co. Ia.: Bert Shapley, 1879-1927. Carson 1868-19--. Charles, n.d. H., n.d. Mathia, 1875-1936. Millie R., 1888-1929. Myrtle, 1891-1932.
Hypothesis: No ideas.

Edmond Shapley

1840 census, Charleston, Clark Co. Oh. p. 057.
Hypothesis: One of the Pennsylvania line.

Thomas Shapley

1850 census, Warrington, Escambra Co. Florida p. 152. M. Sarah J. Served in Co. F 145 Indiana Inf. during Civil War.
Hypothesis: No ideas.

David and Sarah Shapley

1860 census, Petaluma, Sono. p. 583. David Shapley, 35, Carpenter, b. Mass c.1825. Sarah Shapley, 26, b. Mass. c.1834.
Hypothesis: No ideas.

APPENDIX D

THE SHAPLEY LOYALISTS

Some Shapleys were Loyalists during the War of Independence. John Shepley appears on the *Ontario Crown Lands Department Loyalists List* (MG9, D4, Vol. 9, p. 324) and in *The Old United Empire Loyalists Lists.* John and Hannah Shapley were among the Loyalists who migrated from the U.S. to Chatham Twp., Argenteuil Co., Quebec about 1790; most were tenants of Col. Daniel Robertson, who was granted 2000 acres in Chatham Township on Dec. 30, 1806. We do not know their New England origins.

During the War of 1812 these Chatham American Loyalists wanted to remain neutral. They were so criticized and ostracized that they moved to Buckingham, Quebec. John and Hannah's daughter Catherine Shapley married Hiram Newton, a Loyalist from Wethersfield Ct., in Chatham, and their offspring intermarried with other Connecticut Loyalist families, including the Bigelows. (James, Caleb and Rufus Newton and Cornelius and Persis Bigelow were among the early Chatham Twp. settlers, who came before 1800).

In the 1830s and 1840s there are references to other Shapleys who may be John and Hannah's descendants: a Richard Shapley in Lower Canada; in the Upper Canada Land Petitions for Raleigh, John, Joshua, Michael and Solomon Shapley. There also was a Joseph Shapley in Mersea. None of these connections have been researched.

I

1. Janet Elizabeth Shapley 1934-

II

2. Loyd Harry Shapley 1902-
3. Frances Susanna Coleman 1907-

III

4. Harvey Talmage Shapley 1861-1935
5. Mary Elizabeth Parks 1864-1908
6. Edgar Joseph Coleman 1873-1951
7. Janet Gillan 1874-1969

IV

8. Roswell Deloss Shapley 1824-1919
9. Almera Merintha Talmage 1828-1905
10. Rufus Wilson Parks 1828-1911
11. Susan Frances Chapman 1831-1895
12. Thomas Henry Coleman 1841-1882
13. Susannah Emery 1841-1882
14. John Simpson Gillan 1831-
15. Ann McMillan 1842-1909

V

16. William Shapley 1799-
17. Clarissa
18. Harvey B. Talmage 1798-1879
19. Ruth M. Knight 1801-1865
20. Rufus Parks 1793-1861
21. Anna Wilson
22. William Chapman 1790-1848
23. Sarah Warren
24. James William Coleman 1813-
25. Anne Mann
26. John Emery 1802-
27. Susannah Toft
28. John Gilone 1803-1874
29. Elizabeth (Elspeth) Simpson 1805-1889
30. John Russell McMillan 1818-
31. Jane Baxter 1818-

VI

32. Royal (Urial) Shapley 1778-1862
33. Eunice Atwater 1779-1858
36. Jacob Talmage 1749-1834
37. Ruth Osborne 1764-
38. Thomas Knight 1770-1814
39. Fanny Barnes 1780-1830
44 George Chapman 1749-1814
45. Amelia McRae -1823
48. Benjamin Coleman 1783-1832
49. Susanna Brown 1793-
52. Thomas Emery
53. Sarah Willcox
56. John Gilone
57. Mary Easton
58. Robert Simpson
59. Bethia (Betty Gillies
60. Robert Gordon McMillan
61. Janet Martin 1778-
62. Andrew Baxter
63. Ann Downs 1818-

VII

64. Richard Shapley 1758-
65. Mahitable
66. Jesse Atwater 1749-1829
67. Rachel Blakeslee 1751-1831
72. Josiah Talmage 1713-1792
73. Hanna Williams -1793
74. Daniel Osborn 1715-
75. Sarah Smith
88. Nathaniel Chapman 1710-1760
89. Constantia Pearson 1712-1791
90. Allen McRae
91. Margaret Pearson
96. William Coleman 1743-1806
97. Catherine (Banks)
98. Ralph Brown 1753-1799
99. Susannah Brown
106. John Willcox
107. Eleanor
112. John Gilone
120. Alexander McMillan
121. Elizabeth Campbell

VIII

128. Thomas Shapley 1724-
129. Johannah Utter 1727-1821
132. Ebenezer Atwater 1723-1782
133. Mehitable Alling
134. David Blakeslee 1710-
135. Miriam Hodge 1712-
144. John Talmage 1678-1764
145. Experience Miller 1682-1723
148. Joseph Osborn 1652-
149. Experience Tolles
176. Jonathan Chapman
177. Jane Taylor
178. Simon Pearson [also 364] -1732
179. Hannah Ball [also 365]
182. Thomas Pearson
183 Elizabeth Markham
192. James Coleman 1711/2-
193. Frances
196. John Brown
197. Mary

IX

256. David Shapley 1677-1737
257. Hepzibah French 1678-
258. Samuel Utter -1754
259. Johannah Preston 1702-
264. James Atwater 1698-1766
265. Dinah Sherman 1702-1739
266. James Alling 1673-1752
267. Abigail Peck 1673-
268. John Blakeslee 1676-1742
269. Lydia
270. Thomas Hodge 1668-1712
271. Judith Bunnell 1672-1746
288. Nathaniel Talmage 1643-1716

289. Rebecca -1743
290. John Miller 1654-1738
291. Elizabeth Dimon 1658-1736
296. William Osborn -1661
297. Fridswide
298. Henry Tolles 1669-1750
299. Dorothy Thomas 1664-1727
352. Thomas Chapman
356. Thomas Pearson [also 728]
358. Joseph Ball [also 770]
359. Elizabeth Romney [also 771]
384. John Coleman 1682-1719
385. Mary Bailey -1732
392. John Brown
393. Mary Lodington

X

512. David Shapley -1720
514. John French 1642-1707
515. Phoebe Keyes 1639-1701
516. Jabez Utter 1660-
517. Mary
518. Samuel Preston 1672-1717
519. Sarah Bridges
528. Ebenezer Atwater 1666-1710
529. Abigail Heaton 1663-1731
530. John Sherman 1673-1727
531. Dinah Thomas 1678-
532. Samuel Alling 1645-1709
533. Elizabeth Winston 1649-1682
534. Eleazor Peck 1643-1735
535. Mary Bunnell 1650-1724
536. John Blakeslee 1653-1712
537. Grace Ventrus
540. John Hodge
541. Susannah Denslow
542. Benjamin Bunnell 1640-1695
543. Rebecca Mallory 1649-1691
576. Thomas Talmage 1617-1691
577. Elizabeth Bancroft -1704
580. George Miller 1630-1668
581. Hester Conkling
582. Thomas Dimon
583. Mary Howell
596. Henry Tolles
598. Daniel Thomas [also 1062] -1694
599. Rebecca Thompson [also 1063] 1651-
704. Capt. Benjamin Chapman
705. Anne Parkinson
712. Thomas Pearson [also 1456]
713. Sarah Alexander
716. Col. William Ball [also 1540]
717. Hannah Atherold [also 1541]
718. William Romney [also 1542] 1628-
728. Same as 356.
730-1. Same as 358-9.
768. John Coleman 1645-
769. Ann -1704

XI

1028. Thomas French 1609-1680
1029. Mary Scudamore -1681
1030. Robert Keyes -1647
1031. Sarah -1680
1032. Nicholas Utter -1722
1036. Samuel Preston 1651-1738
1037. Susannah Gutterson -1710
1038. John Bridges 1639-1717
1039. Sarah Howe 1646-1678
1056. David Atwater 1613-1692
1057. Damaris Sayre -1691
1058. James Heaton 1642-1712
1059. Sarah Street
1060. Daniel Sherman 1642-1716
1061. Abiah Street 1642-1716
1062-3. Same as 598-9.
1064. Roger Alling 1612-1674
1065. Mary Nash -1683
1066. John Winston 1621-1696
1067. Elizabeth Austin 1617-1680
1068. Henry Peck -1651
1069. Joan
1070. William Bunnell [also 1084]
1071. Ann Wilmot [also 1085] -1654
1072. Samuel Blakeslee -1672
1073. Hannah Potter -1723
1074. Moses Ventrus -1692
1075. Grace
1084-5. Same as 1070-1.
1086. Peter Mallory -1698
1087. Mary Preston 1629-1690
1152. Thomas Talmage 1595-1653
1154. John Bancroft -1637
1155. Joan
1160. John Miller
1161. Mary Pierson
1162. Ananias Conkling
1163. Mary Lavendar
1196. John Thomas [also 2124] -1671
1197. Tabitha [also 2125] -1690
1198. John Thompson [also 2126] -1656
1199. Dorothy [also 2127]
1408. William Chapman
1410. Robert Parkinson
1424. Thomas Pearson [also 2912]
1425. Susannah Bland [also 2913]
1426. John Alexander
1432. William Ball [also 3080]
1434. Thomas Atherold [also 3082]
1436. William Romney [also 3084]
1437. Margaret Bowater [also 3085]
1456. Same as 712.
1536. John Coleman 1608-
1540-1. Same as 716-7.
1542. Same as 718.

XII

2056. Thomas French
2057. Susan Riddlesdale 1588-1658
2058. William Scudamore
2059. dau. of -Lechmere of Hereford
2072. Roger Preston -1666
2073. Martha
2074. William Gutteson (Goddason)
2075. Elizabeth
2076. Edmund Bridges -1685
2077. Alice
2078. James Howe
2079. Elizabeth Dane
2112. John Atwater 1567-1636
2113. Susan Narsin
2114. Thomas Sayre 1597-1670
2116. Nathaniel Heaton
2117. Elizabeth
2118. Nicholas Street [also 2122] 1603-1674
2120. Rev. John Sherman 1613-1685
2121. Mary Gibbs
2122. Same as 2118.
2124-7. Same as 1196-9.
2128. James Allen
2130. Thomas Nash -1658
2131. Margery Baker -1666
2142. Benjamin Wilmot [also 2170] 1590-1669
2143. Ann [also 2171] -1668
2146. John Potter
2147. Elizabeth
2170-1. Same as 2142-3.
2174. William Preston 1590-1647
2175. Elizabeth Sale 1590-1647
2304. John Talmage 1560-1638
2308. Thomas Bancroft -1627
2309. Rebecca
2852. Sir William Alexander
2853. Janet Erskine
2864. John Ball [also 6160] -1599
2872. Sir William Rumney [also 6168] -1611
2874. John Bowater [also 6170]
2912-3. Same as 1424-5.
3072. Thomas Coleman
3080. Same as 1432.
3082. Same as 1434.
3084-5. Same as 1436-7.

XIII

4112. Jacob French
4113. Susan
4114. John Riddlesdale
4115. Dorcas
4158. John Dane
4224. Christopher Atwater -1573
4225. Maryan
4228. Francis Sayre
4229. Elizabeth Atkins
4236. Nicholas Street [also 4244]
4237. Susannah Gilbert [also 4245]
4240. Edmund Sherman
4244-5. Same as 4236-7.
4262. Nicholas Baker
4263. Mary Hodgett
4348. Adam Preston
4349. Elizabeth Braithwait
4608. William Talmach 1525-1581
4609. Alice
4616. Ralph Bancroft -1616
4617. Alice
5704. Alexander Alexander
5705. Marion Contee
5706. Sir William Erskine
5728. William Ball [also 12,320] -1530
5744. William Romney [also 12,336]
6160. Same as 2864.
6168. Same as 2872.
6170. Same as 2874.

XIV

8448. Thomas Atwater -1547
8449. Johannah
8456. William Sayre -1581
8457. Elizabeth
8472. Nicholas Street
8480. Edmund Sherman
8481. Anne Pellatte
8482. Tobias Makin
8488. Same as 8472.
9216. William Talmach -1555
9217. Joan
9232. Ralph Bancroft -1557
9233. Alice Wright
11,408. William Alexander
11,410. Allen Contee
11,456. Robert Ball [also 24,640] -1543
11,488. Robert Romney [also 24,672]
11,489. Rebecca Taylor [also 24,673]
12,320. Same as 5728.
12,336. Same as 5244.

XV

16,896. Robert Atwater
16,912. William Sayre
16,913. Alice Squyre
16,944. Richard Street
16,960. Henry Sherman
16,961. Alice Butter
18,432. Robert Talmach
18,466. Christopher Wright
22,816. Alexander Alexander
22,817. Elizabeth Forbes
22,912. William Ball [also 49,280] -1480
22,976. Robert Taylor [also 49,344]
24,640. Same as 11,456.
24,672-3. Same as 11,488-9.

XVI

33,792. John Atwater

33,793. Maryan
33,920. Thomas Sherman
33,921. Jane Waller
36,864. William Talmach
45,362. Andrew Alexander
49,280. Same as 22,912.
49,344. Same as 22,976.

XVII

67,584. Thomas Atwater
67,585. Eliner
73,728. John Talmach
73,729. Joan
91,264. Alexander Alexander
91,265. Elizabeth Douglas

XVIII

135,680. Thomas Sherman
135,681. Agnes
135,682. Thomas Fuller
147,456. Sir John Talmach c.1330-1386
147,457. Alice
182,528. Andrew Alexander
182,529. Katherine Graham
182,530. Sir William Douglas

XIX

294,912. Sir William Talmach -c.1400
294,913. Julianna de Stourton
365,056. Thomas Alexander

XX

589,824. Sir William Talmach 1275-
589,825. Celia
589,826. Sir John de Stourton
730,112. Alexander MacDonald

XXI

1,460,224. Alexander, Lord Lochaber
1,179,648. Sir William Talmach 1235-c.1310
1,179,652. Walter de Stourton
1,179,653. Julianna de Berkeley -1309

XXII

2,290,448. John, Lord of the Isles
2,920,449. Margaret
2,359,296. Sir William Talmach -1272
2,359,297. Cecilia de Halsted -1281
2,359,304. William de Stourton
2,359,306. William de Berkeley
2,359,307. Eva

XXIII

4,718,592. Sir Peter Talmash -c.1225
4,718,594. Sir Robert de Halsted
5,840,896. Angus Og
5,840,898. King Robert II

XXIV

9,437,184. Richard Talmash -c.1200
9,437,185. Avicia Tollard
9,437,188. Sir Richard de Halsted
11,681,792. Angus Mor
11,681,796. Walter Fitzalan, 6th Steward
11,681,797. Marjorie Bruce

XXV

18,874,368. Petrus de Talmach -c.1151
18,874,369. Matilda Chevanchesul
23,363,584. Donald, Lord of Islay
23,363,592. James Fitzalan, 5th Steward
23,363,594. Robert I

XXVI

37,748,736. Hugh Talmash (Hugo Talemache) -c.1140
37,748,738. Sir Archeur Chevanchesul
37,748,739. Mabilia
46,727,168. Donald, Lord of Islay
46,727,184. Alexander Fitzalan, 4th Steward
46,727,188 Robert Bruce of Carrick

XXVII

93,454,336. Ranald, King of Man
93,454,368. Walter Fitzalan, 3rd Steward
93,454,376. Robert de Bruce

XXVIII

150,994,956. Sir Robert D´Oiley -c.1090
186,908,672. Somerled, King of the Isles
186,908,673. Elfrica of Man
186,908,736. Alan Fitzalan, 2nd Steward
186,908,752. Robert de Bruce

XXIX

373,817,346. Olave, King of Man
373,817,472. Walter Fitzalan, 1st High Steward
Robert de Bruce 4th
Isabel of Huntington

XXX

747,634,692. Godred Crovan
747,634,944. Alan Fitzalan Oswestry
William de Bruce
David, Earl of Huntington

XXXI

Robert de Bruce
Florhal Fitzalan
Henry, Prince of Scotland

XXXII

Adam de Brus
King David I

XXXIII

Robert de Brus
King Malcolm III, Canmore
Margaret Atheling

XXXIV

Robert de Brus
Emma of Brittany
Alan, Count of Brittany
King Duncan I
Prince Edward Atheling of England
Anastasia of Russia

XXXV

Eynar, Jarl of Orkney
Albanach, Thane of Islands
Beatrice

XXXV

Jaroslav I, Duke of Kiev
Anne of Constantinople
Edmund II, King of England
Ealdgyhr

XXXVI

Aethelred II
Aelflaed
Malcolm II of Scotland
Rogenwald, Jarl of Moerre
St. Vladimir I, 1st Czar

XXXVII

Ivar, Jarl of Uplands
Kenneth III
King Edgar
Aelfthryth
Thored
Gunner

XXXVIII

King Edmund I
Aelgifn
Orgar, Eldaman of Devenshire
Malcolm I

XXXIX

Donald II
Edward the Elder
Eadgifu

XL

Constantine II
Earl Sigellini
Alfred the Great
Ealhswith

XLI

Kenneth MacAlpin of Dalriada
Aethelred Mucil
King Aethelwulf
Osbarth

XLII

Alpine
Oslac
King Egbert 1st of England

XLIII

Achanis
Whitgar
King Alemund of Kent
Raedburgh

XLIV-LX

Eafa
Eoppa
Ingild
Cenred
Ceolwald
Cutha
Cuthrie
Ceawlin
Cymric
Cerfic

XLIV-LX cont.

Elesa
Esla
Ginis
Wig
Wig
Freawine
Freothogar

I

B1. Brian Joe Lobley Berry 1934-

II

B2. Joe Berry 1909-
B3. Gwendoline Alice Lobley 1910-

III

B4. Joe Berry 1884-1968
B5. Sarah Ann Dyson 1884-1956
B6. William Lobley 1875-1946
B7. Florence Gertrude Langton 1878-1965

IV

B8. Jabez Berry 1846-1921
B9. Eliza Ann Jackson 1848-1944
B10. Albert Dyson 1853-
B11. Emma Brook 1861-1912
B12. William Lobley 1846-1908
B13. Jane Thompson 1850-
B14. Moses Langton 1857-1939
B15. Jane Brumby 1860-1940

V

B16. John Berry 1805-
B17. Nancy Mowbray 1805-
B18. William Jackson 1810-
B19. Ann Haveley or Halley 1811-
B20. George Dyson 1794-
B21. Nanny Ardron 1816-
B22. Levi Brook 1833-
B23. Sarah Ann Berry 1836-1910
B24. Thomas Lobley 1807-1889
B25. Jane Woodliffe 1809-1898
B26. Joseph Thompson 1825-
B27. Ann Petch 1825-
B29. Sarah Ann Langton 1824-
B30. George Brumby 1830-1927
B31. Mary Marshall 1837-1922

VI

B32. Joseph Berry 1780-
B33. Sarah Sykes
B34. William Mowberry 1755-
B35. Hannah Mill (Milnes)
B40. John Dyson
B42. Joseph Ardron 1781-
B43. Sarah 1781-
B44. Thomas Brook
B45. Mary
B46. Joseph Berry 1809-1836
B47. Mary Moss 1812-1837
B48. Thomas Lobley 1777-1831
B49. Mary Teft 1776-1854
B50. John Woodliffe 1761-1842
B51. Elizabeth -1861
B53. Frances Thompson
B54. Joseph Petch 1803-
B55. Mary Clarke 1790-
B58. Robert Langton 1793-1870
B59. Ann Cook 1789-
B60. Thomas Brumby 1798-1866
B61. Ann Green 1797-
B62. John Marshall 1810-1899
B63. Hannah Drury 1809-1896

VII

B64. Nathaniel Berry 1757-
B68. Joseph Mowberry 1728-
B69. Martha North
B90. John Brumby
B91. Sarah
B92. John Berry 1784-
B93. Sarah Thornton 1789-
B96. Daniel Lobley 1745-
B97. Lucy Timperlay 1751-
B98. John Teft
B99. Ann
B100. Henry Woodliffe 1735-1812
B101. Mary -1800
B108. William Petch 1779-
B109. Elizabeth Keetley
B110. Joseph Stephenson Clarke
B111. Elizabeth Brumhead
B116. John Langton 1744-1799
B117. Ann Carline
B118. Thomas Cook 1761-1834
B119. Sarah Holmes 1762-
B122. John Green
B123. Ann Johnson
B124. John Marshall
B125. Mary
B126. Thomas Drury 1773-
B127. Hannah Jackson

VIII

B128. Godfrey Berry -1781
B136. Joseph Mowberry
B138. Thomas North
B184. Benjamin Berry 1743-
B185. Hannah Sykes
B186. William Thornton
B192. Thomas Lobley 1715-1799
B193. Frances Timperlay
B194. James Timperlay 1812-
B195. Rhodia
B200. John Woodliffe 1690-1738
B201. Jane Baitson
B216. Robert Petch -1786
B217. Mary -1786
B232. John Langton 1714-1790
B233. Dorothy Stamp -1751
B234. John Carline -1751
B235. Elizabeth
B236. William Cook -1805
B237. Susannah Moorfoot 1729-1819
B238. John Holmes
B239. Sarah Worrell
B250. William Butter
B251. Elizabeth Ashton
B252. John Drewry

B253. Mary Johnson 1738-

IX

B256. -- Berry (brother of John)
B368. John Berry
B384. Thomas Lobley 1681-1756
B386. John Timperlay
B387. Thomasin Hides
B388-9. Same as B386-7.
B400. John Woodliffe -1710
B401. Isabel Hartley Martin
B464. Robert Langton -1730
B465. Ann -1734
B472. William Cook
B473. Ann Dixon
B474. Christopher Moorfot 1704-1776
B475. Rosamund Sturton -1764
B506. John Johnson
B507. Ann

X

B512. Nathaniel Berry
B513. Anne Smith
B736-7. Same as B512-13.
B768. Thomas Lobley 1641-1697
B769. Maria Maltby -1705
B800. Robert Woodliffe 1605-1677
B928. Robert Lanckton -1672
B929. Margret
B944. Thomas Cook -1721
B955. Ann

XI

B1024. -- Berry
B1472. Same as B1024.
B1536. Robert Lobley 1600-1668
B1537. Maria Aistrop 1603-
B1600. Robert Woodliffe
B1601. Margeria -1609

XII

B2048. Godfrey Berry 1624-
B2944. Same as B2048.
B3072. Thomas Lobley
B3073. Maria Smyth
B3074. Johis Aistrop

XIII

B4096. Godfrey Berry
B5888. Same as B4096.

XIV

B8192. Thomas Berry
B11776. Same as B8192.

ABBEY, Godstow 155; Osney 155; Thame 155.
ABBOT, Archbishop 92; Dorothea E. 239; Hannah 57.
ABBOT, OF BATTLE 158; OF BURY ST. EDMUNDS 159; OF EYNSHAM 157; OF ST. PETER 155; OF THAME 158.
ABERNATHY, Samuel 110; William 110.
ABRAHAM, Mary 370.
ACASTER, Robert 358.
ADAIR, Martha Jane 238.
ADAMS, Clifford 210; Lewis 210; Mary 33, 393; Robert Shaw, 210.
AETHELMARCH 153.
AlSTROP, Johis 349, 356; Maria 356.
ALBERT, Walter 48.
ALCOTT, John 100.
ALDERMAN, -- 185.
de ALDEBURGH, Sir William 307.
ALEXANDER, 265; Alexander 265; Andrew 265; Dennis Wade 246; Jerry D. 246; John 233, 241, 265; Philip 240, 265; Sarah 240, 265; Scottish Ancestry 265; Susanna Pearson 233, 236; Thomas 265; William 265; Sir William 265.
ALLEIN (Allen), Mary 12.
ALLEN, Bethiah 24; Edith Ophellia 256; Elizabeth 24; Col. Ethan 38, 70; Frances 73; Frances Ann 74; Guy 256; Hannah 13, 24; John 24; Joseph 24; Lewis 104; Mary 13, 24; Capt. Parmalee 71; Sarah 25, 27.
ALLING, Abigail 108; Caleb 109; Daniel 109; Ebenezer 108; Elizabeth 99, 102, 107, 108, 109; Esther 109; Eunice 108; James 95, 108, 109, 110; James Allen 108; Joan 109; John 108, 109; Mabel 195; Martha 109; Mary 108, 109; Mehitable 95, 103, 107, 108; Richard 109; Roger 107, 108, 109, 112; Samuel 95, 108, 112; Sarah 97, 109, 110; Stephen 108, 117; Theophilus 109; William 109.
ALLISON OR ELLISTONE 407.
ALLISON, Elizabeth 407, 410.
ALMANEBERIE 309.
ALMONDBURY, W. Yorks 309; Weaver´s Cottage 343.
ALSAP/ALSOP, Joseph 106, 122.
AMEREDITH, John 392.
AMMONS, Calvin 263; Christie 263.
ANGLOIS (Englyshe), Joan 388, 408;
ANGLOIS (cont.) Joane 387, 408, 409; Johan 409; Richard 387, 408, 409.
ANJOU, Gustav 386, 408.
ANNA, Dau. Godwin, Earl of West Saxony 163.
de ANVERS, Will 156.
APPLETON, Joshua 404; Uncle Joshua 403.
APPLIN, Joanna (Johannah) 23, 38, 79; Thomas, 58; Deacon Thomas 23, 38, 79, 80; Widow 38.
ARDRON, Ann, 344; Benjamin 344; James 344; Jane 344; Jonathan 344; Joseph 333, 344; Maria 344; Martha 344, Mary 344; Nanny 333, 337, 344; Sarah 333, 337, 344; Samuel 344; William 344.
ARKANSAS VALLEY CONFERENCE 225, 229, 243.
ARMED FORCES YMCA BREMERTON 269.
ARMITAGE, William 309, 320.
ARNOLD, Gen. Benedict 71; Sarah 427.
ASSINGTON SURREY 28.
ATHEROLD, Hannah 241; Thomas 241.
ATKINS, Chauncey 191; Elizabeth 98, Sarah 12, 13, 402.
ATWATER, aTE WATER, ATTWATER, Abigail 97, 99, 102; Agnes 96; Alice 96; Ann 96; Anne 91, 92, 96; Benjamin 107, 113; Caleb 107, 191; Charles 115; Charles Hobart 88, 97; Christopher 91, 96; Damarias 97; Daniel 84; David 84, 88, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 113, 115, 116; Ebenezer 94, 95, 97, 99, 100, 102, 107, 108; Edward 96; Rev. Edward E. 88; Elijah 102; Eliner 91, 96; Elizabeth 102; Eunice 68, 83, 88, 91, 93, 95, 113, 116; Florence 96; Francis 88, 89, 94, 97; George 96; Godefried 88; James 84, 95, 99, 102, 103,107, 108; Jesse 67, 83, 84, 85, 95, 107, 113, 115, 116, 118; Jesse, Jr. 115; Joanna 96; Johanna 91, 96, 97; John 91, 96, 97, 107, 108, 113; Jonathan 97; Joshua 88, 91, 92, 93, 96, 97; Joyce 91; Levi 107; Lydia 102, 116; Mary 91, 92, 97, 99; Maryan 91, 96; Maryann 91; Matthew 96; Mercy 97; Philander 115; Phebe 102; Rachel 83, 84, 102, 113, 115, 116; Rebecca 116; Reuben 107; Robert
ATWATER (cont.) 90, 91, 92, 96; Samuel 97, 113; Sarah 99, 108; Simeon 84; Stephen 107, 115, 116; Susannah 96; Sybil 113, 116; Thomas 88, 91, 96; Thomasyn 96; Timothy 102, 107, 113; Thomas 91.
ATWATER COAT OF ARMS 87; HOUSE IN LENHAM, Kent 96.
ATWOOD, Lucius 404.
AUGUR, Hezekiah 103.
AUGUSTUS, Gustavus 239.
AUSTIN, Elizabeth 112; John 97.
AVERIL, William 165.
AVERILL, Nathaniel 34.
AVERY, Thomas 403.
AVRANCHES 154.
AYERS, Joseph 396; Nathaniel 416; Rebecca G. 396.
AYLING, Rev. W. H. 230.
BAARDSON, Phyllis 285.
BABSON, Almira 420.
BACCI, Donald Robert 253; Janis Helena 253; Lorraine Alida 253; Marilyn Andrea 253; Orval 253.
BACHILER, Stephen 172, 173, 174.
BACKLER, Richard 103.
BACON, Andrew 103.
BADGER, Grace 75.
de BAILDON, Hugh 45; Richard 45.
BAILDON OF BAILDON PEDIGREE 45.
BAILEY, Mary 281.
BAITMAN, Henry 401.
BAITSON, Jane 370.
BAKER, Almond J. 256; Brian 253; Bradley, 253; Charles Philip 256; Dorwin L. 256; Elizabeth L. 395; Ewell H. Jr. 253; Lisa 253; Margery 112; Melinda 253; Nicholas 112; Norva 247; Pamela 253; Ronald Philip 256; Col. Samuel 398; Stephen Charles 256; Susan Lynn 261.
BALL, Alling 106; Hannah 240; John 241; Joseph 240, 241; Mary 232, 236, 240; Robert 241; William 241; Col. William 241; Sir William 241.
BALLARD, Marie 204.
de BALON, Dreu 157; Hamelin 156; Lucie 157.
BANCROFT, Alice 184; Anne 185; Dorothy 185; Elizabeth 179, 180, 184, 185; Jane 185; Joan 180; John 180, 184, 185; Margett 185; Ralph 184, 185; Rebecca 184; Samuel 185; Thomas 184, 185; "Widow" 180; William 185.

BANKS, John 279.
BARDWELL, Mills 405.
BARGE, Henrietta Elizabeth 257.
BARKER, Galne David 261, Sarah 359.
BARNARD, Samuel 104.
BARNES, Daniel 197; Fanny 196; Farrington 191; John 103; Thomas 197.
BARNETT, Iva May 247.
BARONET OF KILLUA CASTLE 238.
BARONS TOLLEMACHE 155.
BARRON, Ellis Jr. 104.
BARTLETT, Abigail 393; Elizabeth 394; Hannah 402-403; Ichabod 403; Nathan 396; Nathaniel 70; R.S. 385.
BARTOLL, Capt. John 9, 25.
BARTON STACEY 170, 171.
BASS ROCKS 17.
BASSETT, Mary 103; 108.
BASTONI, Shirley Ann 251.
BATES, Jonathan 43.
BATTLE ABBEY 153.
BAUMAN, Donald Dean 247; Raynee Antoinette 247; "Toni" 247.
BAXTER, Andrew, 292, 294; Anne 294; Isabella 294; James 294; Jane 291; Jane (Jean) 294; Jean (Jane) 294; Mary 294; Robert 294.
BEACH, Mary 120.
BEADLES, Mary 108.
BEARD, T. F. 41; Thomas 392.
BEARDSLEE, William 119.
BEAUMONT, Elizabeth 323; Hannah 324; Henry 325; Jane 324; Richard 324.
BECKETT, Sir Thomas 359.
BECKNER, Jason 245; Vickie Kay 245.
BECKWORTH, James 71.
BEDFORD, Susey 337.
BEE, Thomas 181.
BEECHER, Isaac 117.
BELCHER, Edward 173, 176, 179; Jonathan 173.
BELDON, Daniel 45, 48; Sally 44; Sarah 45; Sarah (Sally) 48.
BELL, Donald 245; Donna Maryjean 245; James 113.
BELLAMY, Sally 191.
BELNAP, R. W. 226.
BEMIS, Phebe 79.
BENNETT, Bernice 205.
BENNINGTON, BATTLE OF 71.
BENSON, Thomas 25, 27.
BENTLEY, Ernest 205; Joan 205; Pryor 205.
BENTLEY HALL 153; MANOR, 155.
BENZ, J.G. 149.
de BERGH, Johanna 311, Johannes 311.
BERNERS, de BERNERS, Sir Hugo 197. John 197.
BERRY (and variant spellings), Alice 209, 302, 303, 327, 352; Ann 323, 345, 346; Anna 320, 322; Anne 345; Arthur 327; Beaumont 324; Benjamin 316, 323, 324, 345, 346; Brian J. L. xiii, 32, 209, 269, 289, 297, 299, 301, 302, 303, 305, 306, 307, 308, 317, 318, 319, 320, 329, 335, 345, 351, 352, 355; Carol Anne 209, 301; Charles 316, 323; Charlotte 323; David 345; Diane Leigh 209, 301; Duncan 299, 301; Duncan Jeffrey 209, 301; Edward 320; Eliza 336; Elizabeth 317, 323, 327, 346; Ellen 324, 346; Emma 324, 325, 346; Esther 323, 324; Fred 327; George 320, 323, 345, 346; George Fenton 347; Godfrey 309, 315, 316, 320, 321, 322, 324, 346; Hannah 323, 324, 325, 345, 346; Harriet 316, 324, 325, 347; Harriet Graham 324; Harriett 323, 347; Harry 327; Humphrey 320; Jabez 316, 317, 324, 325, 327, 335, 336, 339, 346; James 345; Jane 320; Janet 32, 299, 302, 307, 308, Janet E. 355; Janet Elizabeth 269, 329; Joan 320; Job 316, 324; Joe 209, 302, 303, 317, 318, 319, 327, 329, 330, 332, 336, 338, 351, 352, 361; Johanna 311, 315; Johannes de 311, 315; John 315, 316, 317, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 327, 335, 336, 343, 345, 346, 347, 420; John Graham 324; John Reuben 324; John William 316, 325, 329; Joseph 309, 311, 315, 316, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 345, 346, 347; Joseph, Jr. 345; Josiah 346; Leonard 309, 320; Lydia 346; Mabel 329, 332, 355; Maria 321, 322; Martha 322, 323, 324; Mary 322, 323, 324, 345, 346, 347; Mary Anne 325; Mary "Mollie" 417; Matthew 345, 346; Minnie 327, 336; Nathaniel 315, 316, 321, 322, 323; Nancy 336, 343; Rachel 316, 324; Rebecca 321, 324; Reuben 316, 317, 324, 327; Richard 321, 347; Ruth 325; Sally 345; Samuel 345, 346; Sara 321; Sarah 322, 323, 324, 325, 332,345, 347; Sarah Ann 309, 315, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 333, 335, 340, 345, 347; Sarah Anne 323, 336; Sarah Jane 321, 322, 325; Susan 319; Susan Elaine 329; Susannah 320, 321; Thomas 315, 320; William 320, 345, 346; William Walton 324.
BERRY BROW 309, 316.
BERRY COAT OF ARMS 303.
BERRYS OF ALMONDBURY 309.
de BERKELEY, Eva 163; Julianna 163; William 163.
BESET GROVE MISSION 242.
BETHRONG, Jane E. 405.
BICKNELL, -- 239.
BIDDLE, Rebecca 237, 240; Col. Clement Biddle 237.
BIGELOW, Catherine 403, 404, 433; Cornelius 437; Frank 49; Persis 437.
BILL, Samuel 12, 13.
BINCKES, Bryan 174.
BINGHAM, Elizabeth 375; Hannah 371.
BIRD, Dorothy 256.
BISHOP, Amos 43; Calvin 131; Hannah 42, 49, 109; James 43; John 43; Rebecca 42, 46; Samuel 99; Sarah 375.
BJORNE 196.
BLABON, Alexandre 387; Jeanne 387; Marie 387, 388.
BLACK, Isabel (Belle) 208, 217.
BLACK SALTS 86.
BLACK DEATH 311.
BLACKMAN, Mary 96.
BLACKMORE, H. 399.
BLACKWELL, Capt. 54.
BLADEN, Maria 238.
BLAISDELL, -- 417; Annabel "Nancy" 417; Dorothy 393; Karen 300, 301.
BLAKESLEE, Ann 117; Elizabeth 108, 117; Daniel 95, 117, 119; David 118, Capt. David 113; Hannah 118; Jason 118; John 95, 117; Lydia 95, 117; Mary 118; Miriam 117; Moses, 118; Rachel 83, 95, 107, 113, 117, 118; Samuel 113, 117, 118, 121; Thankful 117; Zilpha 117; Zimri 118.
BLANCHARD, Alice 75; Homer 75.
BLAND, Susannah 240; Theodorick 240.

BLANDFORD, Sarah 35.
BLANDY, Elizabeth M. 395.
BLISS, Anna Marie 206.
BLODGETT, A. D. 83, 89; Adelbert 134, 136; Eleanor 83; Eva 134; Faith 62, George A. 134, 136; George E. 134; Harriett 134, 136; Henry 134, 136; Herman 134; John 55; Libbie 134; Mary 55; Mary T. 134; Pamilia E. 134; Pamilia (Snow) 89; Pamilia E. (Snow) 125; Wayland 134, 136.
BLOEDEL, Jean 387; Jeanne 387; Marguerite 387, 388.
BLUNT, Samuel 399, 401.
BODGE, G. M. 2.
de BOHUN, Lady Eleanor 164; Henry 168; Humphrey 164; James 164; Joan 164; John 164; William 161.
BONNINGTON, Harriet 371.
BOOTH, Eliz. 5; Sarah 364.
BOTTOMLEY, Arabel 337.
BOUQUOT, Joan 248.
BOWATER, John 241; Margaret 241.
BOWLES, N.D. 146.
BRADBURN, John 193.
de BRADEWAY, Henry 168.
BRADFORD, John 92.
BRADLEY, Chloe 103; Edward A. 76; Edward Augustus 78; Jonah 103; Joseph 100; Martha 103; Philomon 191.
BRAGDON, Sarah 393.
BRAITHWAIT, Elizabeth 122.
BRANSON, Henry 401; John Erwin 243.
de BRAOSE, Aline 164; Joan 164; William 164.
BRAWLEY, Valerie 285; William 285.
BRAY, Sarah 323.
de BRAYBOEUF, William 165.
BREHM, Darrel Edward 261, Douglas James 261, Edward 261; Shirley Kay 261; Stephen Wayne 261.
BREMERTON NAVY YARD, 269.
BREWSTER, Ruth 401.
BRIDGES, Alice 52, 62; Bethia 62; Edmund 52, 56, 57, 62; Elizabeth 62; Faith 62; Hackaliah 62; James 62, John 52, 56, 57, 62; Josiah 62; Mary 62; Mehitabel 62; Mehitable 62; Obadiah 62; Samuel 62; Sarah 32, 52, 56, 60, 62.
BRIGHAM, Betsy 46.
BRIGHAMPTON 187.
BRIGGS, Alice 368; Mary 364; North E. 79.
BRIGHT, Catherine 91.
BRITTON, Marilyn 262.
BROADBENT, Mary 360.
BROADWATER, C.L. 241.
BROADWAY, Mary 24.
BROCKLESBY, Bridget 369.
BROOK, Ann 340; Emma 332, 333, 338, 340; Fenton 341; George 340; Hannah 340; Joseph 333, 335, 347; Joseph Henry 340; Levi 309, 333, 335, 340; Mary 340; Martha 325; Martha Ann 341; Mary 333, Roy 311, Sam 341; Sarah Ann 333; Sarah Jane 340; Thomas 333, 340; Tom 341; Walter 341; Wright 340.
BROOKS, Sarah 364; Simeon 397.
BROWN, Eleanor 119; Elizabeth 287; Eunice 105; James 399; John 287; Col. John 42; Jonathan 42, 195, 393; Mabel 38; Mary 287; Ralph 287; Samuel 287; Sylvia 361; Susanna 279; Suzannah 282, 287, 393; William 287.
BROWNISTS 92.
BRUMBY, Ada 368; Anne 367; Betsy 368; David Marshall 368; Edith 368; Fanney 368; George 365, 367, 368, 374; Hannah Elizabeth 368; Hyrum 367; Jane 353, 365, 367, 368; John 367, 368; Maria 367; Mary 362; Mary Ann 368; Richard 367, Sarah 367, Thomas 367; William 367.
BRUMHEAD, Elizabeth 372.
BUCK, J.O. 41.
BUDLONG, Chloe W. 48.
BUEHLER, Elsie A. 253, 263.
BUFFINGTON, Sarah 37, 59; Thomas 37, 58, 59.
BULTMAN, Hattie Lea 264; Mark 264.
BUNDY, Edward Augustus 76, 77; Solomon 76.
BUNKER, Eilene 204.
BUNNELL, Anna 111; Benjamin 95, 111, 120; Ebenezer 111; Elizabeth 111; Hezekiah 111; Israel 111; Judith 95, 111, 119; Lydia 111; Mary 95, 110, 111; Nathaniel 111; Rachel 111; Rebecca 111; William 107, 111, 121.
BURDICK, Lydia Moseley 46.
BURDURE, BURDUN, Susannah 9, 402.
BURKE, Sir Bernard 161; Henry 121.
BURLISON, Azor 72, 75.
BURNETT, Bob 245.
BURRAS, Elizabeth 324.
BURT, Chalcedonia 420; Sarah B. 398.
BURTENSHAW, Matthew 356.
BURTON, Mary 375.
BURWELL, Rebecca 103; Samuel Burwell 111.
BUTLER, Alice 103; John 188.
BUZZARD, Leighton 94.
BYRD, Carol Jean 259.
CABOT, Mr. ministry 41.
CADY, Benjamin 35.
CALAIS 387.
CALDWELL, Margaret 397; Thomas F. 256.
CALE, Andrew 329; Jacqueline 329; John 329; Lisa 329; Madeleine 329; Sarah 329.
CALLUM, John 55.
CAMP, Minerva 193.
CAMPBELL, Elizabeth 292; Ward 126; William 292.
CANTERBURY 90.
CAPELL, Joan 29.
CAPEN, Mr. 31.
CARD, Daniel 404.
CAREY, Derastus S. 126.
CARINTHIA 299.
CARLINE, Ann 352, 363; Elizabeth 363; John 363.
CARMEN, Mr. 175.
CARMICHAEL, Hezekiah 63; Melissa 47, 63.
CARNEGIE-MELLON UNIVERSITY 300, 308.
CARPENTER, Capt. John 37; Walter 408.
CARROLL, Michael 335, 338; Nora 335.
CARTER, Annabel 418; Benjamin 418; Capt. Henry 418; Henry J. 418; Mary 357; Sylvia L. 405.
CARUTHERS, Jackie Marvella 248.
CASWELL, Sally 417.
CATLEY, Brian 372, 373; Jane 373.
CAULKINS, F. M. 13; Frances M. 401; Pember 404.
CHADBOURNE, Humphrey 392.
CHAGFORD (SCAPELIE) x.
CHALLANCOMBE, Charles 427.
CHAMBERS, William 426.
CHAMPERNOWNE, Capt. 391; Edward 410; Francis 381.
CHAMPNEY, Sarah 416, 433.
CHANDLER, Charles P. 395; Hannah L. 395; Capt. John 17.
CHAPIN, Lon F. 150; Lulu 150.
CHAPLEIGH MANOR xiv.
CHAPLIN, Hugh 15.
CHAPLY, Hannah 84; Susan 48.

CHAPMAN (and variant spellings), Abraham 240; Allen 237; Amelia 239; Aunt Becky 231; Benjamin 238; Capt. Benjamin 236, 238; Charles W. 232, 237; Charlie 231; Constantia 234, 237, 240; Edgar 275; Eliza 231, 235; Eliza A. 234, 239; Elizabeth 239; Elmer 239; Ethel 232, 237; Florian 232. 237; Floyd W. 239; Frederick Augustus 237; George 236, 239, 240; George Hunter 236; Ismay 238; James 235; Jeff 231; Jefferson J. 235, 238; John 231, 232; 233, 235, 236, 237, 239, 275; John Gadsby 231; John W. 231, 232, 235; Jonathan 238; Joseph 239; Joseph James 233, 275; Julia Christabel 232, 237; Lee 232, 237; Lina 237; Louisa 236, 239; Louisa Ann Adelaide 237; Lucy 236; Maria 235; Mary 232, 235, 237; Mary E. 239; Mary J. 238; Matilda 239; McLintock 239; Milton 238; Minnie Belle 239; Nancy 239; Nathaniel 231, 232, 236, 237, 239, 240, 241; Olin Parks 239; Olivia 239; Pearson 239; Phebe 231; Phebe K. 238; Ralph C. 239; Raymond C. 239; Robert 234, 237; Sally 236; Sarah 239; Sidney 239; Sidney Fayette 237; Sigismunda Mary Frances 240; "Squire" John W. 231, 237; Susan F. 230, 238; Susan Frances 206, 227, 231, 232, 234, 235, 236, 239, 242, 256, 259, 261, 263, 264; Susanna 234, 239; Thomas 236, 238; Sir Thomas 238; Thomas T. 235; Uncle Billy 231; W.H.H. 231, 234, 235, 239; Warren 231, 232, 237, 239; William 231, 232, 235, 236, 237, 238; Willis E. 239; Willis W. 239.
CHAPMAN AND HODDY 231.
CHAPMAN COAT OF ARMS 231.
CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor 41.
CHARLES I 173, 174.
CHASE, Dennis M. 397; Herman 396; Ruth P. 397; Thomas 397.
CHATTANOOGA 145.
CHEFOO (YANCHAI) CHINA 268, 270, 295.
CHEROKEE STRIP xiii, 142, 203, 213.
CHESAPEAKE BAY 406.
CHEVANCHESUL, Sir Archeur 156; Claricia 156; Emma 156; Mabilia 156; Matilda 156, 157; Richard 156; William 156.
CHICK, Sarah 397.
CHICKAMAUGA 145.
CHICKERING, John 399.
CHIDSEY, Sarah 108.
CHILD, H. 67; Pennel 40.
CHRISTENSON, Shirley 244.
CHURCH, Janette 47.
CLARK, Abigail 403; Ann 417; Deborah 195; E. H. 225; Eleanor 56; George 194, 365; John 103, 420; William 393.
CLARKE, Joseph Stephenson 372, 373; Mary 372.
CLEMENT, Alice 386, 388; Thomas 386, 388.
CLEVE, Ann 103.
CLINE, James 238.
CLIVELEY, William 29.
de CLOPTON, William 165.
CLOUSE, Lusannah 144, 204.
CLOVELLY 411.
CLOYES, Sarah Bridges 30, 34; Peter 57, 62.
COBB, Henry 55.
COBURN, Alexander 22; Capt. Ebenezer 22.
COCKE, Richard 240; William 240.
COE, Suzanna 109.
COLE, D. J. 261; Delelia B. 243, 261; Delilah 219; Ena Baker 243, 264; Eva Baker 219; J.D. 264; Col. J.D. 264.
COLEMAN, Alice 281; Ann 280, 281, 282; Anne 278, 284; Annie Etta Imrie 284; Benjamin 279, 282; Benjamin Brown 282; Benjamin Pearson 284; Catherine 279, 282; David 285; Edgar 209, 270, 271, 273, 284, 289, 290; Edgar Joseph 272, 284, 291; Edwin Banks 282; Elizabeth 271, 280, 281; Elizabeth Ann 284; Elwyn Alfred 285; Etta 271, 272, 273; Frances 272, 277, 281, 282; Frances Susan 284, 285; Frances Susanna 209, 217, 270, 271, 280, 295; Frances Susannah 268, 270; Francis 284; Frederick Banks 282; H.A. 277; Hannah 281; Henry 273; Henry A. 284; Henry Banks 282, 283; James 279, 281, 285; James J. 277, 289; James Joseph 285; James William 278, 279, 282, 283; Janet 270, 289; Jean Kennedy 285; Jessie 209, 272, 284, 289, 290; Jno 281; John 273, 279, 280, 281, 284; John Henry 282; Joseph 280, 281; Joseph James 283; Lucy Catherine 283; Mary 280, 281; Mary Ellen 277, 284; Michael 285; Molly 271; Richard 280, 281; Ronald 290; Ronald Rupert 285; Samuel 280; Sarah 280; Sarah F. 420; Simeon 281; Simon 280; Stephen 285; Susan Frances 218; Susan 285; Susannah 270, 271, 277, 278, 285; Susanna Maria 282; Sylvia 284; T.H. 278; Thomas 279, 280, 281; Thomas Cornelius 284; Thomas Henry 271, 274, 277, 278 283, 284, 285, 286; Violet 284; Violet Clara 285; William 279, 280, 281, 282.
COLFAX, John 404.
COLLIER, Susanna 110.
COLLINS, Brenda Lynn 246; Connie Lee 246; Leslie Rose 246; William Alfred "Rosie" 245.
COLLUM, John 60.
COLLYER, Samuel 25.
COLUMBIAN CENTINEL 38.
COLUMBUS CIRCUIT 222.
COMPANY OF THE PLOUGH 172.
COMPTON, (Joan) Alice 258.
CONELLY, Eliza Jane 427.
CONKLING, Ananias 189; Eleakin, Jr. 188; Hester 189; John 186; Jonathan 188.
CONLEY, Edythe 262.
CONNECTICUT Branford 190; David Shapley's house 17; Goshen, Litchfield Co. 220; Killingly 15, 18, 67; New London 401; Somers 42; Weathersfield 102; West Thompson 15; Wolcott Center 192.
CONNELLY, Lacy Harp 426; Lacy Hays 424.
CONVERS, Edward 40, Richard 176.
CONYNGES, Margerie 171; Richard 171, 172.
COOK, Alice 411 416; Amasa 84; Ann 352, 375, 377; Asaph 84; Asaph, Jr. 84; Benjamin 375, 376; Bernard L. 222, 243; David 377; Edward 377; Elizabeth 375, 376, 377; Francis 376; John 376, 377; Joseph 376; Martha 375; Mary 375; Penalope 376; Robert 375, 376; Rosamond 376; Ruben 375; Samuel 375; Sarah 84, 376; Steven 375;

COOK, (cont.) Susannah 377; Thomas 375, 376; William 375, 376, 380.
COOKE, Elizabeth 240; Sir John 241; Stephen 96.
COONRADT, William 135.
COOPER, Betty Mae 264; Carolena Neil 264; Hannah 121; Harry 327; James H. 264; M. John 106; Rebecca 109; Temothy 21.
COPP, Jonathan 403.
CORBETT, Elizabeth J. 394.
de CORMELLES, Gozelin 167; Isabel 167; John 167.
CORNWELL, Guilo Bird 256.
CORY, Margaret 238.
COSSEY, Mary 149; Nehemiah 149.
COTTON, Elizabeth 109; Leonard 368.
COTTRELL, Hannah 59.
COUNCIL OF PLYMOUTH 174.
COUNT BRIAN OF BRITTANY 157.
de COURCEY, Lord 165.
CRAFT, Criffin 34.
CRAMER, Fern 257.
CRANBOURNE, Robert 166.
CRANDALL, Peter 53.
CRANE, Anne E. 141; Flavius J. W. 141; Joshua 380.
CRAXTON, Thomas 135, 238.
CRAY, Thomas 168.
CRISPE, Mr. 175.
CRISPIN, Maud 156; Milo 156.
CROMWELL, Lord. Lt. 236, 238; Oliver 232.
CROSS, William 352, 364.
de CROWELL, Alice 157.
CROZIER, Micki 231; Samuel Henry 245.
CRUMP, W. B. 311.
CULBERTSON, S.M. 239.
CULLUM, Sir John 159; Rev. Sir John Bt. 160.
CULVER, Elizabeth 110.
CUMBER, Etta 75.
CUNNINGHAM, James Alan 255, James Alan Jr. 255; Robert Jay 255.
CURRIE, Margaret 292.
CURRY, Sarah 108.
CURTIS, 248; Charles 403; Rebecca 33; Samuel 33, Suzannah 58.
DAILY, Awilda Gracie 258.
DAIZAN, Rebecca 234, 239.
DALTON, Addie 149; Daniel 420; James 149.
DANE, Eleanor 56; Elizabeth 52, 56, 62; Frances 57; Francis 56, 57; John 56.
DANIEL, Elizabeth 112; Jeanne 387.
DANVERS, Richard 157.
DAR Revolutionary Patriots 402; Patriot Book 190.
DARBY, H.C. 306.
DARIUS, Eva C. 75; Fred 75; John 75.
DARLING, J. Lincklaen 405.
DARROW, A.J. 134; A.J.Jr. 134.
DARTMOUTH 381, 387, 406, 408.
DATHACOTT, Alse 411.
DAUNER, Edith Ilene 261; Lois Irene 261; Nellie Evelyn 261; Walter B. 261.
DAVENPORT, John 93; Rev. 92.
DAVENPORT-EATON EXPEDITION 88.
DAVIS, Benj. Franklin 405; Isaac 18, 243, 300, 330; Jennie R. 219, 243, 263; Joseph 405; Mary Jane 75. Samuel 17; Warren 405; William V. 405.
DAVIDSON, James 150.
DAWLEY, Daniel 51.
DAYTON, Beriah 189.
DEAN, Susanna 363.
DEANHOUSE 316.
DEDRICK, Jack 262; Kevan 262.
DEFOREST, Myrtle Caroline 136.
DENSLOW, Henry 119; John 119; Nicholas 119; Susannah 95, 119.
DePEE, Jo Ann 256; Joseph 256.
DERBYSHIRE, Swarkeston 184.
DERRY, Lillian 361.
le DESPENSER, Hugh 168.
DEVEREUX, John 13.
DEVON Chagford x, 389; Clovelly 382; Kittery Court, Kingsweare 381; Newton Abbott 430; North Bovey x; South Tawton 386; South Town 389; Totnes 381; Wolborough 430; Ytton 386.
DEVONSHIRE SHAPLEYS x, 13.
DEWEY, John 71; Thos. 71.
DIBBLE, Phebe 188, 190; Rachel Mulford 190; Thomas 190.
DICK, F. M. 225.
DIERDORFF, Flora Ethel 252.
DIEHL, D. L. 150.
DIETZ, Joseph 41, 46, 63.
DILL, Donald 254; Doranne 254; Jennifer 254.
DIMON, Elizabeth 187, 189; Thomas 189.
DISSENTERS 173.
DIXON, Ann 375; Gordon 353; Reginald 361.
DODD, Sarah 6.
DODDINGTON, Eastling 88.
D'OILEY, Nigel 156; Robert 156.
DOMESDAY BOOK x, 153.
DONNELLY, Claire Eugene 245; Clifford Eugene 245; Connie Uldine 246; Curtis Eugene 244; Denise Eileen 245; Gerald Avery 244; Isaac 246; James Avery 244; Jerry Monroe 245; Linda Sue 244; Loretta 246; Marilyn Deloris "Dee" 245; Michelle Lynn 245; Neva Lorene 246; Ronald Eugene 245; Rosilyn Joyce 245; Sheryl Ann 244, 245; Sherri Lynn 245; Teresa Marie 245; Thelma Maxine "Mickie" 245; Vella Ann 244; Verda Faye 246; Wanna Mae 247.
DONHAM, Charles Ferguson 246; Charles Franklin 246; David Owen 246; Isaac 246; Mary 246; Mary Kathryn 246; Melissa Joe 246; Thelma 246; Thelma May 245.
DONOVAN, Eleanor 338; Mae 338; Maureen 338; Nora 327, 333; Patti 338; Philip 338; Thomas 333, 338, 340; Thomas Dennis 338; Walter 297, 306, 333, 338.
DOOLITTLE, Abraham 109; John 117.
DORMONT, Alex 45.
DOWLING, William 172, 176.
DOWNING, John 399, 401.
DOWNINGE, Harry 410.
DOWNS, Ann 292; Anne 293.
DRESSER, family 17; Jacob 40; John 15; Joseph 41.
DREW, Abby, J. 394.
DREWRY, John 378.
DRIFFILL, Henry James 368.
DRURY, Ann 378; Elizabeth 378; George 359; Hannah 353, 374, 378; John 378; Mary 378; Peter Ellison 378; Thomas 378; Sir William 159.
DRY GROVE CIRCUIT 242.
DUCHY OF LANCASTER 311.
DUCKERING, Sarah Jane 360.
DUGGER, Eloise 244.
DULL, Gladys Leona 208, 217.
DUNDERDALE, Sarah 360.
DUPPER, Hannah 185.
DUTY, Asael 33; Mary 33.
DVORAK, Dale 246.
DYE, John 175.
DYER, William 408, 410.
DYMOND, Ruth 402; Thomas 402.
DYSON, Albert 332, 333, 338, 340; Ann 337, 344; Elizabeth Ann 338; Ellen 337, 344; Elis 337; Emma

DYSON, (cont.) 337; George 332, 333, 337, 344; John 333; 337; Joseph 345; Maria 338; Nora 338.Richard 337, 338; Samuel 338; Sarah 332, 337, 345; Sarah Ann 317, 327, 329, 311, 330, 332, 337, 338; Taylor 311; William 337.
DYSON COAT OF ARMS 338.
EAGON, Jennie K. 205; Orville 205; Orville Dale 205.
EARL, Sarah 100.
EARL OF CORK 238; DYSART, 153, 155; INCHIQUIN 238; OXFORD 164; PEMBROKE 164; SEFTON 273; STIRLING 265; WARWICK 174.
EAST HAMPTON, colonial life 182-4.
EASTON, Mary 290.
EASTWICK, Stephen 395.
EATON, Edward 246; Gov. 110; Loretta Ann 246; Marcia Lynn 246; Theophilus 92, 93.
EBERT, Bob 246.
ECKSTEIN, Naomi 65.
EDDINGTON, Ella Lou 207.
EDSON, Anna Minetta 218, 219, 243, 256; Lucius C. 256.
EDWARD I 159, 161; II 94; III 159, 161; THE CONFESSOR 163.
EDWARDS, Dee Ann 246; John 246; Mae Lee 246; Michael 246; William 246.
EGBERE, Jane 387, 388.
EGGLESTON, Azariah 115.
ELLETT, John 410.
ELLIOTT, Alvin 257; Christine Louise 257; James 257; James Gilbert 257; Melva 257; Nancy Marie 257; Richard Dean 257; Roger Wayne 257.
ELLIS, Ethyle 65.
EMERY, Alfred 286; Ann 286; Edward 285, 286; Frances 278, 286; James 286; John 277, 285, 286; Mariann 286; Sarah 286; Susannah 270, 277, 284, 286; Thomas 285, 286; Thomas Henry 286.
ENGLAND, E. 226.
ENGLYSHE (Anglois), Joan 408.
ENSIGN, Olive 191.
ERRINGTON, John 185.
ESTY, Mary 6, 30, 34, 56, 57.
EUGENE, Walter 247.
EVANS, Clarissa 71; Pauline 206.
EVERMAN, Flossie 261.
EWELL, Susannah 233.
EXPANSIBLE HENRY NUMBERING SYSTEM xi.
FAIRBURY MISSION 242.
FAIRCHILD, Emma 122; Sarah 122.
FAIRFAX, Lord 238.
FANFLORE 157.
FARMER, John 381.
FARR, Alonzo L. 256.
FARRELL, Wm. Jr. 419.
FAUCETT, John 44.
FEIGHT, Rev. J. W. 424, 426.
FENN, Samuel 194.
FERGAINT, Alain 157.
FERGUSON, Betsey 397; Dennis 394; Helen 204; Shuah 393.
FERNALD, General Andrew 393, 394; Capt. Mark 398; Martha 393, 394.
FERNES, William 92.
de FERRERS, William 41.
FETTON, George F. 427.
FIELD, Arthur 365.
FIKE, Ammi 228.
FILER, George 189.
FILLINGHAM, Ann 376.
FIORI, Thomas G. 254.
FISHER, Alise Nanette 254; Gary Kraig 254; Lewis Marshall 254; Marsha Louise 254; Mark Renard 254.
FISK, Rev. J. 18.
FITHIAN, Mary 188.
FITZ-HUMPHREY (Umfrevill), Adam 158; Alice 158; Humphrey 158; Sir Robert 158.
FITZCOUNT, Brian 156.
FLEMING, Millard 75.
FORD, David 430, 431; Jonathan 118; Timothy 110.
FORMAN, Sarah 53; James 185; John 59.
FORNEY, Dorothea Mae 259.
FORTESCUTE, Joan 387; John 387, 385, 388.
FOSDICK, John 399, 401.
FOSS, Benjamin 420; Rachel 420; Richard 420.
FOSTER, Ann 110; Hannah 98; John Wm. 204; Lucy 46; Sarah 377.
FOTSCH, Birdina Ruth 260.
FOWLER, John 363.
FOX, Clara Belle 257; Mary 372.
FOYE, Adeline M. 398.
FRANCIS, Barnard 431, Susan 431.
FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH 220, 222.
FREEMAN, Henry 104.
de FREMILWORTH, Eleanor 164; William 164.
FRENCH, Alice 34; Anne 34; Catherine Anne 259; Dorcas 34;
FRENCH, (cont.) Elizabeth 34; Ephraim 29, 33; Hepzibah 12, 15, 28, 33, 34, 37; Hepzibah pedigree 28; Jacob 33; John 15, 28, 29, 30, 33, 34, 35; John Jr. 17; John's will 30; Lidiah 34; Margaret 34; Margaret Grace 259; Martha 34; Mary 29, 30, 32, 33, 34; Patience 30, 34; Phebe 34; Phebea 34; Richard 17, 30, 34; Robert Edward 259; Robert Edward Jr. 259; Samuel 29, 33; Sarah 32, 34; Susan 29, 33, 34; Thomas 28, 29, 32, 33.
FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR 37.
FRENCH PEDIGREE 28.
FRENCH RIVER 17.
FRIENDLY, Wm. 226.
FRIENDS CREEK CIRCUIT 242.
FRITZ, Nancy 208.
FROST, Jack 17, 18; John 197; Joseph 397.
FRYER, Capt. 391.
FULLER, Agnes 103; Sophia 116; Thomas 103.
FURBISH, Lettie 398.
FURSMAN, William 408.
FYNCE, Nicholas 103.
GADSBY, Margaret 233.
GAINSBOROUGH, Old Hall 377.
GAGE, Cornelia Lucy 49; John 35.
GALE, Ambrose 6.
GALPIN, H.J. 76; Judson R. 76.
GALSWORTHIE, Grace 411.
GARBERSON, Calvin W. 150.
GARDINER, David, 177, 180; Capt. Joseph 1.
GARDNER, Hannah 126; Sarah 39, 84; William C. 126.
GARNER, Thomas 74, 84.
GASKILL, Samuel 104.
GATES, Darin Michael 246; David D. 246; Galen E. 246.
GAVELKIND 91.
GAY, G. 226; Rev. Geo 229; George 225; Laurence Weston 208; Stephen Weston 208.
GAYLORD, Elizabeth 191, 192.
GEORGE II 236.
GHORBAL, Gertrude 311.
GIBBS, Mary 103.
GIBSON, Caroline 426; John B. 426; Kathleen Charlotte 207; Marvin A. (Mike) 207; Michael John 207; Peggy Arlene 255; William Carl 207.

GILBERT, Amanda 126; John 100; John M. 126; Suzannah 101; Stephen 104.
GILES, G.C.T. 305.
GILLAN/GILLON/GILONE, Elspeth 271; Grace 271, 289, 291; Grizel 290; James 290; Jane (Jeannie) 291; Janet 270, 290; Janet (Jessie) 284; Janet McMillan 291; Jessie 271; John 271, 289, 290, 291, 292, 294; John, Jr. 290; John (Simpson) 291; Margaret 271, 289; Robert 271, 291, 292, 294; William 290.
GILMAN, Harriet T. 420.
GODSTOW ABBEY 155.
GOELET, Capt. Francis 4.
GOFF, Albert V. 141; Daniel 417; Reynaldo 141.
GOLD, Martha 103.
GOODALL, Edna May 361.
GOODRICH, Sally 193.
GOODSELL, Mary 195.
GOODWIN, Elizabeth 395; H. C. 85, 87; Jane 398; Joseph 115; Moses 398.
GORGES, Sir Ferdinando 174, 381, 385.
GOTHAM, Stephen 103.
GOULD, Capt. Ebenezer 68; John 30, 34; Phoebe 30; Priscilla 33; Samuel 33.
GOWEN, Lois 396.
GRACE, Isetta 396.
GRAHAM, Amelia 365; Harriet 324.
GRANNISON, Abigail 108.
GRANT, Joanna M. 80, 81; Willard L. 81.
GRAU, Isetta 396.
GRAVES, Benjamin F. 139.
GRAY, 284; Ann 417; John 146; Livonia 237; Thomas 13.
GREAT SWAMP FIGHT 1.
GREEN, Ann 367; Edith Geneva 260; James 368; John 367.
GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS 38.
GREENE, Darlys Jo 252; Judith Ann 253; Rebecca Sue 252; Thomas 252.
GREENOUGH, Capt. Humphrey 396.
GREENSLIP, Ruth 62.
GREENWOOD, Lucy 46, 63; Paul 46.
GREGG, Samuel A. 149; Susan 149.
GRIDLEY, Elizabeth 126; Reuben 126.
GRIFFIN, Barsheba 194; John 185; S.G. 77.
GRITLAND, Susannah 281.
GROGAN, John 420.
GROSS, Philip 12.
GRUNDER, Shirley Ann 261.
GUILFORD CENTER 75.
GURNEY, Samuel 12, 13, 402.
GUTSCHOW, William Brooks 256; Ruth Parks 231.
GUTTERSON/GUTTESON/GODDASON, Elizabeth 52, 55; Suzannah 52, 55, 60; William 52, 55, 60.
GUYER, Claude 427; J. 226.
GYE, Mary 41.
GYLE, John 162.
HACK, John 410; Spencer 410; Tunstall 410.
HAFNER, Rev. L. C. 230.
HAIGHE, William 320.
HAINS, Mary 404.
HALE, Emma 33; Hannah 407; Samuel 119.
HALES, Sir James 91.
HALGREN, Verda 257.
HALL, Cordelia Melvina 49; Hannah Raynor 98; Theodore Shapley 50.
HALLAS, Martha 323.
HALLEY, Ann 339; Thomas 339.
HALSEY, Elisha 186.
HALSTED, Cecilia 158; Richard 158; Robert 158, Sir Robert 159.
HAMILTON, John 166; Jon 166; Margaret 291; V. R. 50.
HAMMOND, Arvesta 398; Mary 395; Sarah F. 395; William Kitchen 374.
HANCOCK, Jericho 48.
HANCOCK BELIEVERS 42.
HAND, Damaris 188; Mary 188; Sarah 188; Stephen 189; Thomas 181.
HANGER, Richard 413.
HANLEY, Elizabeth 134.
HANSCOM(E), Ann 396; Moses 393; Nathaniel 396; Samuel 396.
HANTS. Barton Stacey 164, 166; Sombourne 155.
HARDWIN, Grace 175.
HARDY, George 264; Pearl 243, 264.
HARMON, Thelma 264.
HARNER, Etta Clarissa 218, 219, 243, 259.
HAROLD II, 163.
HARPER, Diana Marie 258; Helen Edith 257; James Henry 258; Linda Lorette 258; Paul Robert 258; Thomas Arthur 258; Thomas Michael 258; Thomas Parks 258.
HARRINGTON, Hanna 188.
HARRIS, Elizabeth 403; John 414; HARRIS, (cont.) Capt. Joseph 403, 404; Stephen 189; William 426.
HARRISON, Dorothy Mary 259; Karen 236; Karen Chapman 231; Mary 380; Robert 377.
HARTLEY, Isabel 369.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY 300, 308.
HAVELEY, Ann 335, 339.
HAWK, Alice E. 237.
de HAWK, Adam 162.
HAWKINS, Geraldine 254; Ralph Leroy 254.
HAWLEY, Almira 396; Betsy 89; Clara 132; Polly 135.
HAWSE, Ellen 238.
HAWTHORNE, Major 6.
HAY, Katherine I79.
HAYNES, Maria 420.
HAYES, Amelia 71; Esther 393; Mary E. 394.
HAYNIE, John 407.
HAYNS, Nicholas 29.
HEARD, John 392.
HEATON, Abigail 95, 97, 99, 100; Anna 100; Elizabeth 100, 121; James 99, 100, 101, 102; Nathaniel 100; Samuel 100; Seth 100; Susanna 100; Theophilus 100.
HEDGES, John Jr. 188; Samuel Jr. 188.
HELM, A. E. 226.
HELMINGHAM 155.
HELTON, Edward 388.
HEMSWORTH, Sarah 363.
HENDRY, Robert 103.
HENFIELD, William 60.
HENNIGH, Raymond Daniel 258; Roy Daniel 258; Stanley Maurice 258; Susan Raylene 258.
HENNINGER, D.S. 226.
HENRY, Duke of Normans 155; Thomas 275.
HENRY I 156; III 41, 159; VI 168; VIII 90, 163.
HERD, John 414.
HERRING, Alice 171; Charles 126; Dorrithee 171; Edward 171; John 171; Margerie 171; Robert 171; William 171.
HERRISHOFF, Elizabeth 65.
HEWLETT, Thomas 34.
HEYRMAN, Christine 4.
HIBARD, Rev. 67.
HIBBY, John 218, 219.
HICKOX, Chloe 193.
HIDES, Thomasin 379.
HILDYARD, Brent Joseph 260;

HILDYARD, (cont.) Dorothy Jean 260;
Erma Parks 231; Frances Josephine 260; Hobart Ross 260; Joseph Austin 259; Wendy Ruth 260; Wesley Walter 260.
HILL, E. 226; Sarah J. 420.
HILLARD, Clarence 261; Evelyn Jane 261; Kay Ann 261; Walter Clarence 261.
HILLIARD, Minerva 75.
HILTON, Edward 387, 388; Wm. 386.
HITCHOCK, Benjamin 191.
HITTON, Edward 387; Wm. 386.
HLOUCH, Lola Rae 205; Terry Lynn 205; Wallace Everett 205; Wallie 205; William Newton 205.
HOARE, Thomas 389.
HODDY, Jane 231, 237, 238; Capt. Robert 237, 238.
de HODENBOVILLE, John 161; Sir John 161.
HODGE, Daniel 119; Jesse 119; John 95, 119; Judith 119; Martha 119; Mary 119; Miriam 95, 117, 119; Susanna 119; Thomas 95, 111, 119.
HODGETT, Mary 112.
HOESCH, Arnold V. 263; Diana Kae 263; Gloria Gae 263; Vicki Jan 263.
HOLLAND, Elizabeth 407.
HOLLANDER, Mildred W. 28, 51, 79.
HOLLINGSWORTH, Margaret 185.
HOLMES, F.R. 191; John 376; Sarah 376.
HOLMROYD, John Berry of 345.
HOLT, Eleazor 105; John 105; Nicholas 60; Phebe 403, 404; Susanna 109.
HONEYWOOD, Robert 92.
HONLEY, Workhouse 335.
HONLEY-WOODBOTTOM 335.
HOOKE, Rev. William 94.
HOPER, Dorothy 411.
HOPKIN, Mary 371.
HOPKINS, Brent 246, Sarah 110; Thomas 406.
HOPKINS GRAMMAR SCHOOL 94.
HORN, Anna 393.
HORTON, Fay 205; Lewis B. 75.
HOSMER, Abner 300; Ephraim 300.
HOTCHKISS, John 110.
HOTTEN, John C. 13.
HOUGETT, Richard 415.
HOUGH, Mrs. Rosetta Stocks 265.
HOUSE, Donna Jane 244; Ernest William Jr. 244; George 404; Mary Helen 244; Paul Andrew 244.
HOVEY, John 15.
HOWARD, Abiel 401.
HOWE, Elizabeth 56; James 52, 56, 62; Perley 21; Sarah 52, 56, 62.
HOWELL, Mary 189; Virginia Ruth 260; Walter Wilson 260.
HOWIE, Isobell 292.
HOXNE, Battle of 153.
HUBBARD, Austis 191; Eliza 5; Joshua 398.
HUBBART, Fillmore 65; Henry 64.
HUDDERFIELD WESLEYAN CHAPEL 316.
HUDDERSFIELD OLD MARKET PLACE 341.
HUDDLESTON, George 116.
HUDSON, M.B. 74; Robert 189.
HUGH OF BOLBEC 156, 157.
HUGHES, Barbara Jane 209; Carol Jean 209; Diana Marlene 209; Ethyl Ann 209; Howard 268; Hugh David 259; Keith W. 209; Leslie Dee 259; Lois 207; Robert J. 259; Stacey Marie 259.
HUGLESTON, June 262.
HULBERT, Charles A. 309, 329.
HULL, Joseph 117.
HUMPHREY, Thomas 376.
HUMPHREYVILLE, Mary 120, Sarah 105.
HUNNEWELL, M.S. 401.
HUNNISTON, James 99.
HUNT, Mary Jane 405.
HUNTER, Gen. Alexander 237; Amelia 236, 239; George 236, 239, John 236, 239; Dr. John 236, 239; Margaret 236, 239; Nathaniel 236.
HUNTING, Rev. Nathaniel 190.
HURST, Margaret 122.
HURT, Oba Lee 245.
HUSBANDMEN, The 172.
HUSTED, Alice 262.
HUTCHINSON, Elizabeth 427.
HYDE, Hester 111; James 55, 58; Mary 54.
HYNGSTON, Manor of 164.
ILLINOIS, Adams Co. 221, 242; La Moille, Bureau Co. 221; Quincy 221.
INDIAN, John 5.
INGALLS, Elizabeth 57.
INGERSOLL, Nathaniel 4, 60.
INGRAHAM, Mrs. Edward 17.
INKPADUTA 146.
IOWA, Allamakee Co. 145; Clayton Co. 145; Clonnellan 232; Luana 145; Monona 145; Osceola Co. 146; Sibley 147; Spirit Lake 146; Viola 146.
IRELAND, Co. Kerry 232, 236; Co. Westmeath 232, 236.
IRWIN, Edward 197; Paula Jane 244; Maxson 244; William Owen 244.
ISLES OF SHOALS, 381, 382.
ISSOTT, Hannah 316, 325.
IVES, Ebenezer 99.
JACKSON, Alice 368; Andrew 339; Ann 336, 339; Aura 70; Dolly 70; Eliza 336, 339; Eliza Ann 317, 327, 339; Fergus 339; Hannah 378; Harriett 339; Jane 339; John 339; Martha Ann 70; Michael 70; Michael 2nd 70; Sarah Spring 394; Thomas 339; William 335, 339.
JACOBUS, Donald L. 97, 100, 191.
JAHNKE, Julia Ray 261.
JAMES, Mary 203; Wesley 128, 203.
JAPHET, Alden 74; Ann 407; Mae Frances 253; Waunema Belle 253.
JARNIGAN, Aaron Revis 247; Jeffrey Wade 247; Kelly Denise 247; Revis Wayne 247.
JARVIS, John 364.
JENKINS, Charles C. 238; Clyde H. 238; Edwin L. 238; Evangeline H. 238; Harry 238; Hillie A. 238; John N. 238; John W. 238; Rev. John W. 238; Katherine E. 238; Kathryn 231; Margaret A. 238; Presley A. 238; Pres(s)ley Allen 238; Rubie C. 238; William A. 238; William H. 238.
JENNESS, Simon 395.
JENNINGS, Abbott L. 145; Daniel C. 145; David 145; Evaline 128, 145, 151; Maria 145.
JESSOP, Alan 327.
JEWEL, Esther 376; Richard 414..
JEWITT, Abel 23, 41; Isaac, Jr. 21.
JICKELLS, Thomas 368; William 367.
JOHN, Gary Anthony 208; Mary Lou 208; Monica Marie 208.
JOHN OF GAUNT 311.
JOHN OF HALIFAX 333.
JOHNSON, Abigail 22, 41; Abbot 145; Amandus 51; Ann 367; Anna Ruth 257; Anne 378; Barbara Jean 255; Daniel 145; David Ralph 255; Diann Lucille 255; Eda Mae 258; Elizabeth 369; Ethyl Bain 209, 217; Eunice 194; Faye 210; Grady Pirtle 257; James E. 254; Jeffrey Bruce 254; Jill Carol 254; John 103, 378; Jotham 40; Judy Marcia 255; Julia Ann 254; Lewis Francis

JOHNSON, (cont.) 257; Mary 378; Mary Elizabeth 257; Mildred Lemay 209; NancyRuth 255; Patricia Sue 255; Payton Ernest Clarence 254; Roger Allan 255.
JOHNSTON, Dorothy Hall 262.
JONES, Benjamin 119; Consider 37; Edward, Jr. 181; Emiline 420; Herbert 329; Ira Edwin 253; Mabel Berry 305; Mae Frances 253; Nathaniel 97; Sarah 48.
JORDAN, Harry 205.
JORDON, Rev. Hanson P. 427.
JUBB, Millicent 371.
JUPE, Thomas 175.
KAISER, Ellen Sue 250; John Henry 250; Katherine Margaret 250; Sarah Jr. 250.
KALTENBACH, Henrietta Bittner 228, 230; John 229, 243.
KALSTROM, Edwin 151, Mrs. Edwin 150, 151.
KANSAS, Cowley Co. 201; Cunningham 213; Hutchinson 215; Kiowa 203; Pratt Co. 201, Sedgwick 242.
KAY, Sir Lister 309, 316, 322.
KEETLEY, Elizabeth 372.
KELLER, -- 262; George 262.
KELLOGG, Martin R. 126.
KELWAY, Leslie Clifton 365.
KENNEDY, Jean 285.
KENT Faversham 88; Lenham 88; Ospringe 88; Stone 88.
KENYON, Palmer 44.
KEPHART, Bishop 226.
KETELSTON, Robert 162.
KEYES, Elias 35; John 420; Mary 35; Peter 35; Phoebe 28, 29, 33, 35; Rebecca 35; Robert 28, 29, 35; Sarah 35.
KEYPORT COMMUNITY CHURCH 289.
KEYS, Andrea J. 78.
KEYSER, John 427.
KIDWELL, Thomas 241.
KILBURN, Mary 40.
KILLINGLY MIGRATION 83.
KILLUA CASTLE 235.
KIMBERLY, Elizabeth 120; Israel 195.
KING, Stephen 153; Ward 71.
KING, Charles 404; Capt. Joseph 404.
KING HENRY, I 156; VI 168.
KING PHILIP'S WAR 1, 24, 53.
KING STEPHEN 155.
KING WILLIAM 156.
KINGSBURY, Terri Annette 252;
KINGSBURY, (cont.) William Gregory 252; William Story 252.
KIRBY-ON-BAIN 349.
KIRK, Jack W. 264; Jodi Renee 264.
KIRKWOOD, Bob 271, 289; Robert 289, 291.
KISSINGER, Dale Lee 209; David Ray 209.
KNAP, Jonathan 22.
KNIGHT, Carolyn 197; J.C. 142; Capt. John 395; Ruth 193, 196, 197; Ruth M. 139, 197; Sarah Carolyn 197; Thomas 197.
KNIGHTON, Annie 297.
KNOWLAND, Ann 417; Capt. Jos. 404.
KNOWLTON, John 396.
KNOX, Elizabeth B. 402.
KOEHN, Larry Gail 255; Todd 255.
KOONS, I.A. 226.
LACEY, Anne 172.
LAIRD, Rev. F.A. 248.
LAFAYETTE 26.
LAUD, Archbishop 92.
LANDIS, Emma E. 426.
LANE, Donald Eugene 245; Donald Tracy 245; Margery 103; Patrick Russell 245; Shanna Renee 245; Shelly Dana 245; Suzanne Margaret 245.
LANGDON, Martha 393.
LANGTON, Ada 365; Albert Edward 365; Ann 352, 362, 363; Arthur John 365; Beatrice Louise 365; Bessy (Elizabeth) 364; Charlotte 364; Cyril Percy 365; David 364; David William 365; Dinah 364; Dorothy 363; Edith Maud 365; Edward 364; Elizabeth 362, 363; Ellen 365; Florence Gertrude 351, 352, 353, 360, 365; Frederick 364; George Brumby 365; Gwendolyn Edna 365; Hannah 364; Henry 364, 365, 377; Jane 364; John 352, 362, 363, 364; Margret 362; Margaritt 362; Mary 363; Moses 353, 364, 365, 368; Peter 365; Richard 362, 363; Robert 352, 362, 363, 377; Samuell 362; Sarah 364; Sarah Ann 352, 353, 364, 377; Sarah Annie 365; Susanna 362; Thomas 353, 364; William 362.
LANGTON COAT OF ARMS 355.
LANNCE, Mary 104.
LARENCE, Martha 6.
LARKIN, Lemuel 193.
LARSON, Cora 246; Gilbert 246; Pattie 246.
LAUB, Bert Allen 250; Dorothy Alice 250; Josephine Emma 250; Melvin Albert 250;
LAWRENCE, Patti 218.
LAVENDAR, Mary 189.
LAW, Eva Amelia 206.
LAWRENCE, John 399; Patti 220.
LAYER, W.S. 116.
LEA, J. Henry 185.
LEACH, Elihu H. 197; Sally 397.
LEAVENS, James 40, 42.
LEBO, Joseph 423.
LECHFORD, Dr. 175.
LECHMERE, -- 33.
LEE, Mary 395; Mother Ann 42; P.B. 226; Rebecca W. 394; Uriah 59.
LEEK, Daniel 188.
LEGITT, John 281.
LEGRO, Esther Ann 393.
LEICESTER, Hinckley 236; St. Mary's Parish 279.
LEIGH, Nova Lee 262.
LEIGHTON, -- 417; Katherine 396; Mary 395.
LEVINE, Abraham 351.
LEWIS, L.R. 133; Mercy 395.
LEXINGTON CIRCUIT 242.
LIBBEY, Simon 396.
LILLYMAN, Mary 370, Ruth 371.
LINCOLN 275, 278, 279, 349.
LINCOLN CATHEDRAL 279.
LINCOLNSHIRE Beckingham 317; Brigg 353; Coningsby 349; Corringham 355; Fillingham 349, 355; Gainsborough 317, 349; Harpswell 349, 355; Northorpe 352; Whitton 352; Willingham-by-Stow 351; Winterton 352.
LITTLE RIVER MISSION 225, 229, 242.
LITTLEDALE, Mary 62.
LITTLEFIELD, Dorcas 395; Jonathan 398; Isabella 396; Jemima 396.
LLOYD, Annie S. 395.
LOBLEY, Ada 365; Alice 318, 349, 351, 353, 361; Ann 357, 358, 359; Annie 361; Daniel 349, 357, 358, 359, 379; Elizabeth 356, 357, 360; Ellen Edith 361; Emma 360; Flo 353; Florence 355; Florence Gertrude 360, 361; Frances 356, 357, 358, 359; Francis 357, 359; Gwendoline Alice 302, 329; George 356, 360, 361; Gwendoline Alice 361; Hannah 359; Harry 353; Henry 360; Henry Cedric 361; James 358, 359, 360; Jane 351, 353, 359,

LOBLEY, (cont.) 360, 361, 371; Joannes 356; Joe 361; John 358, 359; John James 360; Joseph 361; Lydia 358, 359; Lucy 349, 358; Maria 357; Martha 357, 358; Mary 349, 357, 358, 360, 361; Nancy 358, 361; Nathaniel 356; Nell 353; Robert 349, 356, 357; Sarah 358; Susannah 359; Suzannah 358; Thomas 349, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 371, 379; William 349, 351, 353, 356, 359, 360, 361, 365, 366.
LOBLEY COAT OF ARMS 355.
LOCKE, Alphia 395; James 419.
LOCKWOOD, 317; Robert --.
LODINGTON, Mary 287.
LOGAN, Anna 261; Becky 262; Ethel 262; Garth 262; Gary Lee 262; Gayle 262; Guy William 262; Jody 262; Lee Sturgeon 262; Mary Louise 262, Maxine 262; Richard 261; Rickie 262; Rose Mary 262; Shirley 262; William David 261; William Samuel 261.
LOIDIS AND ELMET 309.
LOMBARD, James 133
LONG ISLAND, East Hampton 173, 177, 180; Southampton 173, 176 178.
LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN 145.
LOOMIS, Jonah 194.
LORD, Almira 141; Joseph L. 141; Olive E. 394.
LOWE, Ellen Ann 207.
LOVELL, Mary Ann 395.
LUANA 145.
LUDDITE RIOTS 314.
LUGINBILL, B.F. 263.
LUMPKIN, Robert C. 248.
LUNDY, Jane 364; John 364; Robert 353, 364, 377.
LUSK, Capt. Andrew Co. 42.
LYE, John 174.
LYNN 94.
LYONS, James William 301, Jessica 301.
MacNAMARA, F. M. 156, 158.
MACE, John 417.
MACEY, George 101.
MACK, Joseph 33, Lucy 33.
MAIDSTONE 177.
MAIER, Lois J. 28.
MAINE, Kittery 381; William 414.
MAISE, Marcella Elizabeth 253.
MAJOR FITCH PARTY 54.
MAKERNES, William 98.
MAKES, Olive L. 133.
MAKIN, Joan 104; Tobias 104.
MALLORY, Anna 120; Benjamin 120; Daniel 120, Esther 195; John 120; Joseph 120; Mary 120; Patrick 133; Peter 113, 120, 122; Rebecca 95, 111, 120; Samuel 120; Thomas 120; William 120.
MALTBY, Maria 349, 356, 357.
MANN, Anne 278.
MANOR OF ACTON 160; La COURDREYE 164; SHAPLEIGH 389; STOKE 157; UPPER SOMBOURNE 161, 164, 165, 166.
MANORIAL MILLS AT ALMONDBURY 311.
MANSFIELD, Abigail 97.
MARBLEHEAD xii, 313.
MARDEN, Eben 417.
MARKET RASEN 278, 349.
MARKHAM, George 361.
MARKS, Martha 191.
MARRE, Samuel 369.
MARSH, Elizabeth Jane 251.
MARSHALL, Anne 374; Eleanor 374; Eliza 374; Elizabeth 374; Fanny 374; Hannah Elizabeth 374; Henry 374; Jane 374; John 374, 378; Maria 374; Mary 353, 367, 374; Sarah 374; Sibyl 41; Walter 164; William 374.
MARTIN/MARTYN, Eliza F. 238; Elizabeth 239, 386, 388, 389; James M. 234, 239; Isaac 234, 239; Isabel Hartley 369; Isaiah 116; Janet 292; John 369, 408; Lucretia 116; Lydia 115; Rebecca A. 234, 239; Robert 369; Ruth 65; Sir William 386, 388; T.W. 65.
MARYLAND, Charles Co. 237; Fairfax Co. 237.
MASON, George 232.
MASSACHUSETTS Acton 300; Boston 28; Boxford 15; Charlestown 399; Gloucester 17; Hancock 42, 48; Ipswich 28, 29, 55; Jericho 42, 48; Marblehead 1, First Congregational Church 24, fisherman's life 24, fishing industry 3; Lynn 172, 175, 178; mortality rates 24, New Lebanon 42, 43, Nicks Cove 9, Rowley 15,
MASSACHUSETTS, (cont.) 41, 56; Topsfield 29; Weatertown 102.
MASSACHUSETTS BAY COMPANY 385.
MATHER, Increase 2.
MATTHEWS, May 407.
MAVERICK, John 41; Moses 13.
MAXON, John 53.
MAY, Thomas 28.
MAYFIELD, Charlene Raynee 247; Charles Richard 247; Curtis Richard 247; Donna Murree 247; Linda Margaret 247; Shirley Mae 247; Vicky Florence 247.
MAYFLOWER LINE 401.
McCALL, Walter 404.
McCLOUD, Anna 403.
McCORD, Anne 426; Elinore 237.
McCRACKEN, Maj. Joseph 113.
McDERMEI, Scott 246.
McDILL, Patricia Ann 252.
McELRATH, Eliza 425; Elizabeth 426.
McGINNIS, Doris Mae 247; Richard Merle, 247; Robert 247.
McHONE, Annabel Lora 205; Darla Rene 205; Neal Robin 205; Nina Sue 204; Jimmy Ralph 204; Ronnie Lee 205; Virginia Cleo 205; Wm. Newton 204.
McHUGH, Rev. H. B. 230.
McKENZY, Mary 113, 116.
McMASTERS, Alice E. 238; Eleanor 238; John 239; Mary M. 239; William 238.
McMILLAN, Andrew 292; Ann 289, 291, 292; Anne 292; Alexander 292; George 292; Henry 292; Isble 292; James 292; Janet 292; Jane 293; Janet (Jessie) 291; Janet Downs 292; Jannet 292; John 292; John Russell 291, 292, 294; Margaret 292; Robert 292; Robert Gordon 292; Thomas 292, William 292.
McNEW, J.H. 226.
McRAE, Allen 241; Amelia 236, 241; Jack 241; Mary 241; Nancy 241.
McWHORTER, Francis 131.
MEACHAM, John 139.
MECKLETHWAITE, Benjamin 344.
MEEDS, James 379; Rhoda 379; Walter 379.
MEEKER, William 122.
MELUGIN, Brenda Renee 206; Christopher Erin 206; Harold Hall 206; Monica Gaye 206.
MERRICK, Brenda Lynn 209, David M. 209.
MESANT, Alice 388; Ann Godfrey 388.
MESSENGER, Hiram 50.
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH 220.

METZGER, St. Clair 251.
MICHIGAN, Battle Creek 139; Emmett 85, 126; Newton 196.
MICKLE, Delilah 73, 75.
MIDDLE GRANVILLE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH 67.
MIER, Melanie 264.
MIFFLIN, Julia 424; Julia D. 424, 426; Joseph 424.
MILES, Anna 101.
MILLER, Andrew 189; Cheryl Lynn 252; Cornelius 189; Dale Ross 257; Daniel 189; Donald Clinton 252; Elizabeth Ann 252; Experience 186, 187, 189; George 189; Jane 189; Jeremiah 189; Jerusha 189; Jesse Wendell 251; John 187, 189; Larry Gene 257; Lawrence Wendell 252; Lewis Benedict 257; Mable Marie 252; Martha 189; Mary 189; Pamela Beth 257; Patricia Ann 250; Raymond Eugene 251; Retta Anne 257; Robert Wendell 251; Suzanna 189; Thomas 189; William 189..
MILLESON, Ross Vere 254.
MILL/MILNES, Hannah 342.
MILLS, Josiah 42; Mary 396; Phebe Z. 197; Ronnie Lee 205; Suzanna 189; Thomas 189; William 189; Wm. Newton 204.
MILLSON, Elizabeth Ann 363.
MILNES, Hannah 336.
MINER, Nadean 261.
MINOR, Hannah 191.
MITCHELL, Cynthia Ann 244; Errol J. 244.
MIX, David 103; Nathaniel 111.
MIXER, P. 23.
MOCK, James Ray 264; Ronald Edward 264.
MOGER, O. 408.
MOLINEUX, Florence 273; 284; Sefton 284; Walter 284.
MONROE, Earl Robert Jr. 264; Marc Phillip 264; Martha Ann 264; Melissa Tolane 264; Michael Carol 264; Michael Todd 264; Michelle Susan 264; Shilo 264; Vella Sarah 244.
MONT ST. MICHEL 154.
MOON, Sarah 130.
MOORE, Agnes 149; Isaac F. 149.
MOORFOOT, Christopher 380; John 380; Joseph 380; Mary 380; Robert 380; Rosamond 380; Susanna 376, 380; Thomas 380.
MORE, Jonathan 379.
MORGAN, James 403; Capt. John 402.
MORRIS, Betty 246; John 109; Joseph 112; Lisa Diana 246; Paul 246.
MORRISON, Ellen Anne 210.
MORSE, Joseph 55; Llewellyn E. 149.
MORY, William 59.
MOSELEY, Arunah 43, 48; Lydia 43, Minnie 327; Rev. Peabody 48; Sarah 46.
MOSS, Joseph 108; Mary 335, 346, 347.
MOULTHROP, Lucretia 191; Matthew 106.
MOWBRAY, de MOWBRAY, MOWBERRY, Benjamin 342; Edward 342; Elizabeth 342; George 343; Hannah 342; John 164; 342, Joseph 336, 342; Margaret 342; Martha 343; Mary 343; Melton 275, 279; Nancy 316, 325, 336, 342, 343; Richard 342; Sarah 342, 343; Thomas 343; William 336, 342.
MOXLEY, Daniel 407.
MUELLER, Antonie Ferdinande Charlotte 210.
MURFREESBORO 145.
MYERS, W.H. 226.
MYRICK, Sarah 58.
NARRAGANSETT INDIANS xiii, 1.
NARSIN, Susan 91, 96.
NASH, John 94, 112; Joseph 112; Mary 108, 112; Sarah 112; 179; Timothy 112; Thomas 112.
NAYLOR, James 371.
NEALE, Daniel 407; Hannah 407; Judith 407; Richard 407; Sarah 407; Shapleigh 407; Susannah 407.
NELMS, Charles 407.
NELSON, Daren Paul 263; Elizabeth 291, John 44; Lisa Dawn 263; Morris L. 263.
NEW CONNECTICUT Republic of 37, 67.
NEW HAMPSHIRE Cornish 38, 69, 77, 79; Gosport 411; Keene 38, 77; Plainfield 38; Portsmouth 382, 418; Rye 382.
NEW HAVEN, 88, 93; Republic of 93.
NEW JERSEY, Trenton, defeat of Hessians 26.
NEW YORK Barker (Lisle) 83, 115; Cazenovia Co. 402; Chenango 43, 44, 68, 83; Cornish 69; Cortland Co. 83; Cortlandville 83, 85; Fisher's Patent 113; Granville
NEW YORK, (cont.) 37, 67, 68, 71, 83, 84, 113; Guilford 71, 72; Greene 71; Hamilton 44; Homer 147; Lebanon 44; Lisle 125; Madison Co. 43; Marathon 84; Marlboro 77; Oneida Co. 402; Oxford 72, 73, 76; Parma 192, 196; Pioneer Life 85; Port Watson 87; Virgil 84, 125; Whitestown 45.
NEWMAN, Mary 101.
NEWTON, Caleb 437; Hiram 437; James 437; Rufus 437.
NICHOLS, Alice 415; Helen 75; Randall 399; Sarah 399.
NICK'S COVE 9.
NICKESON, Judson 427.
NINE PARTNERS PATENT 107.
NIXON, Col. John's regiment 25.
NOBLE, Amos 238.
NOLING, Dudley M. 208; Sara Elizabeth 208.
NORRIS, Crystal Marie 245; Joshua 245, Ronnie 245.
NORTH, Hazel Athena 252; Martha 336, 342; THomas 336, 342.
NORTH BOVEY (Scapelie) x.
NORTHERN VIRGINIA COMPANY 385.
NORTHORPE 352.
NORTON, Elizabeth 62; Faye 205; Thomas 358.
NOTTS. Beckingham 303, 317.
NOURSE/NURSE, Rebecca 30, 32, 34, 56, 57, 60.
NOVA SCOTIA, Halifax 271.
NOYES, Nicholas 53.
NUGENT, Sir Thomas 238.
NULTON, Erastus 149; Sarah 149.
NUTT, John 25.
ODIHAM 163.
ODIORN, Nancy 396.
OGDEN, Edward 361.
OHIO, Chillicothe 235.
OKLAHOMA Alva 142, 203; Quinlan 142, 203, 213; Shattuck 143, 203; Waynoka 142, 203, 267.
OLD TAVERN FARM 300.
OLDHAM, Sarah 324.
ONEIDA CO. 402.
ORMSBEE, Caleb 41.
OSAGE CONFERENCE 225, 242.
OSBORN, Abigail 194; Abraham 194; Amos 195; Ashbel 194; Benjamin 197; Daniel 193, 194; David 194; Ebenezer 194; Eli 194; Elizabeth 105; Fridswide 194; Jonathan 195; Joseph 193, 194, 195; Lois 194;

OSBORN, (cont.) Lydia 194; Martha 194; Mary 194; Obedience 194; Philo 195; Rachel 194; Rebecca 181, Recompence 194; Ruth 191, 193, 194, 195; Sally 197; Sarah 194; Thomas 195; William 193, 194.
OTIS, Desire 403.
OTTERBEIN CHURCH 225.
OWANECO 54.
OXFORD CASTLE 156.
PADGETT, Hannah 39, 72; James 71, 72; Jane 72; John 72, 74, 76, 77; Martha 72, 74; Nancy 72; Robert 72, 75, 76, 77; William 72, 76.
PAGE, Isaiah 397.
PAINE, Sir Robert 173.
PAKOSKY, George 248; John David 248.
PALMER, Grace 280.
PANTRY, John 370.
PARKER, Abigail 420; Lydia, 105; Rachel 107.
PARKHURST, C.D. 401.
PARKINSON, Agnes 370; Ann 238; Robert 238.
PARKS, A.O. 230; Abigail 218; Anna 218, 242; Anna Vera 257; Arthur 221; Avery Owen 219, 243, 244; Beatrice 219, 243; Benton 218; Bessie Violet 256; Brian Thomas 257; C.L.; 230; C.R. 230; Carl Riley 219, 243, 263; Carol Cole 264; Carrie La Dare 264; Cecil Rose 261; Charla Jean 262; Charles Lincoln 219, 243, 259; Charles Theodore 258; Claude Avery 248; Claude Berlin 244; Claude Harold 262; Claude Mitchell 248; Craig Jeffrey 262; Curtis H. Parks 248; Curtis H. Jr. 248; Curtis W. 248; Danny Ray 248; David Allen 262; David Lee 262; Delilah Henrie tta 248; Dennis Ray 257; Donald Scott 262; Donnie Duane 248; Eda Lauretta 258; Eliza 219; Elliott Benton 243, 261; Elliott Burton 219; Erma Frances 259; Eva Pearl 264; Floyd 262; Francis William 256; Gary Shane 248; Gladys 248, 263; Guy 261; Hanna 218; Harmon Carol 264; Harold Craig 248; Harvey L. 263; Helen Marie 248; J.D. 230; James 218; James Delos 219, 243, 256; James G. 218; James Glenn 256, 257; Jeanne Irene 263;
PARKS, (cont.) Joseph 218; Josiah 221; Judy Lynn 248; Kathleen Tyree 248;Kathryn Renee 262; Kevin Duane 248; Keith Allen 248; Keith Ormand 262; Kenneth LeRoy 262; Lewis White 256; Lon Owen 248; Loranda L. 218; Mabel Parks 248; Marcia Sarolta 243; Margaret Ruth 244; Marjorie 263; Marsha Sarolta 219, 243; Mary Anne 218; Mary Elizabeth 144, 206, 213, 217, 218, 219, 243; Melba Marcia Hermoine 254; Michael Craig 248; Mollie 218, 231; Nellie Evelyn 261; O.C. 230; Olin Chapman 219, 243, 264; Pamela Dianne 264; Paul Owen 244; Pauline 248; Quintilla Margaret 244; R.W. 225, 226, 227, 228; Raymond Delos 256; Richard 109; Riley 218; Robert Max 263; Robert Roth 263; Roberta Irene 244; Roberta Maxine 263; Rosemarie Sherrie 248; Roy Avery 247; Roy Webber 263; Rufus 218, 220, 221, 242; Rev. Rufus Wilson x, 203, 206, 213, 218, 219, 220, 222, 225, 229, 230, 234, 239, 242, 244, 256, 257, 259, 261, 253, 264; Ruth Hazel 256; Ruth Minetta 257; Shirley Yvonne 264; Sister Parks 228; Sophronia E. 218; Steven Andrew 264; Steven Ross 248; Susan Minetta 256; Susan Frances 228; Thomas Ray 257; Timothy Wade 248; Toni Marie 248; Velma Elizabeth 259; Vicki Lynn 248; Walter Eugene 247; Wesley Dane 248; William 218, 219, 221, 243, 263.
PARSONS, C.E. 415; Langdon B. 415.
PATTERSON, William Henry 78.
PAUL, Albert 397; Bethsheba 397; Caroline 398; Hugh 397; Mary 395.
PAYNE, Agnes 48.
PAYTON, Flora Lucille 254; Jesse Ralph 254; Jessie Winifred 254; May Widdoes 231; Sharon Kay 255; Steven Jay 255; Thelma Mae 254; Wendy Doneen 255.
PEABODY, Joseph 62.
PEACOCK, Anthony 379.
PEAK, Eleanor Mary 46.
PEAKE, Christopher 34.
PEARSON, Abigail 403; Constantia 241; Cap. Christopher 240; Elizabeth 241, Joseph 241; Margaret 236, 240, 241; Mary 30;
PEARSON, (cont.) Nathaniel 241; Sarah 240; Simon 240; Stephen 34; Susanna 240, 241; Thomas 240, 241.
PEARSON'S ISLAND, Potomac River 240.
PEASE, Parker 42, 46.
PECK, Abigail 95, 110; Benjamin 110; Desire 111; Eleanor 95; Eleazor 110, 111; Elizabeth 110; Estella 144; Henry 107, 110; Joan 110; Joseph 109, 110; Martha 110; Mary 110; Nathaniel 110; Nicholas 103; Ruth 97; Samuel 110; Stephen 110.
PEDEN, Viola Marie 250.
PEDIGREE NUMBERING x.
PEET, Dulcie Diane 206.
PEK, John Del 110.
PELLATTE, Anne 103.
PENN, William 231.
PENNER, Sandra Jo 263.
PENNINGTON, Benjamin Clay 206; Denise Marie 206; Edith Irene 207; James Clay 206; Rosemary 206; Ruth Eleanor 206; Therin Irven 206.
PENNSYLVANIA, Carlisle 424; Dauphin Co. 421; Halifax 421; Hummelstown 425; Mechanicsburg 425; Philadelphia 428.
PENROSE, Judge Clement 426.
PEQUOT WAR 93.
PERKINS, D.A.W. 146.
PERLEY, Sidney 9.
PERRY, Ann Frances 252; G.H. 150; Nettie 150; Richard Curtis 253; Thomas Edwin 252.
PERUM, John (Perham) 13.
PETCH, Ann 351, 366, 372, 373; Elijah 372, 373; Eliza 372; Francis 372; James 372; John 373; Joseph 372, 373; Mary 372, 373; Robert 366, 372, 373; Sarah 372; William 372, 373.
PETFIELD, William 103.
PHELPS, Amanda J. 133; Andrew S. 133; Byron M. 133; Emily 133; Frances A. 133; Frank A. 133; George 131; Jacob 131; Jedidiah 131; John Homer 133; Mary E. 133; Paul I 131; Paul II 131; Paul III 131; Rachel 85; Philinda 84, 89, 131, 132; Philo 84, 85, 89, 133; Rachel 85; William 133.
PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Manila 268, 295.

PHILLIPPES, Halse 409.
PHILLIPOTT, Thomas 88.
PHILLIPS, Proteasye 409.
PHIPS, William 31.
PICKARD, Hulda Anna 136.
PICKETT, John 401; Mary 194, 401.
PIERCE, William 417.
PIERSON, Abraham 176; Rev. Abraham 403; Mary 189.
PIKE, Lydia 188; Thomas 369.
PILENS, Gunar 207; Lisa Annette 206; Mary Catherine 207; Talis 206; Therin Ivars 206; Thomas Ivan 206.
PINGREY, Aaron 23, 41; Martha 23, 41.
PINION, Mercy 120.
PISCATAQUA RIVER 381, 382.
PITMAN, John 24, Mark 13.
PITTMAN, Richard 172.
PITTS, Mark 399, 401; Richard 194.
PLAISTED, Elizabeth 393.
PLATTS, Elizabeth 377.
PLEASANT VALLEY MISSION 225.
PLOMLEIGH, Thomas 408, 409.
PLUMB, Hannah 111; John 111; Ruth 111.
PLYMOUTH COLONY 385.
PODINGTON 94.
POLACO, Eulalia Perfector 245.
POLHAMUS, Harold 136.
POMEROY, Margaret Helen 250; William T. III 250; Wm. T. Jr. 250.
POND, Bertha Ruby 207.
POOLE, Jo Anne 209, 269; Joseph E. 209; Angeline 209.
POOR, Robert 417.
PORTER, Margaret 424; Mary 371.
POST, John 111; Mary 62.
POTTER, Elizabeth 117, 121; Hannah 121; John 113, 121; Joseph 103; Margaret 426; Samuel 121.
POWE, Thamsyn 411.
POWELL, Martha 110; Mary 110; Priscilla 106.
POWERS, Harold Claude 257; Harriett N. 394; Karen Ann 258; Kenneth Lee 258; Oscar 257.
PRATT, John 280.
PRENTICE, James 292.
PRENTIS, Ebenezer 403.
PRESLY, Peter 406.
PRESTON, Abigail 105; Adam 122; Amanda J. 133; Andrew S. 133; Byron M. 133; Caleb 61; Daniel 122; Edward 122; Eliaseph 122;
PRESTON, (cont.) Elizabeth 60, 61, 122; Emily L. 133; Frank Augustus 133; Frances A. 133; Hackaliah 122;; Isaac 61; Jacob 61; James 56; Jehiel 122; Jemima 56, 60; Johanna 60; Johannah 23, 52, 54, 55, 56, 58, 60; Johiel 122; John 56, 61, 122; Joseph 61; Joshua 61; Levi 60, 61; Lydia 61; Martha 52, 55, 60; Mary 56, 60, 61, 120, 122; Phoebe 61; Priscilla 61; Roger 52, 55, 60; Ruth 61; Samuel 52, 55, 56, 60, 61, 62; Sarah 56, 60, 61, 122; Susannah 61; Thomas 56, 60; William 61, 107, 113, 122; William Edward 133.
PRICE, Ebenezer 68; William 56, 60.
PRUST, Wilmott 411.
PRYOR, Gertrude Frances 205; Grover 205; J. Sherman 205; James 205; Tommy 205.
PUGET SOUND 289.
PULLIN, John 359.
PUNDERSON, David 109; John 97.
PURITANS, Ashford 92
PURSELL, Helen 244.
PUTNAM, Ann, Jr. 5.
PUTNEY, Mary Loraine 251.
QUEBEC, Battle of 71; Chatham, Argenteuil Co. 437..
QUEEN ELIZABETH 159, 297.
QUEEN ELIZABETH'S GRAMMAR SCHOOL 305.
QUEEN MARY 302.
QUEEN VICTORIA 163.
QUICKFALL, Elizabeth 374.
QUINCY CIRCUIT 222.
QUINNATISSET COUNTRY 17.
QUINNIPIAC RIVER 93.
RAIRDIN, John 116; Rebecca 115.
RAITT, Isabella 397.
RALEIGH, Sir Walter 236, 238.
RAND, Abby A. 420; Hepzibah 417.
RANDAL, Judith 417.
RANDALL, Benjamin 417; Dorothy 419; Matthew 53, 59; Gen. Roswell 88, 139; William 88, 139, 395.
RATTRAY, E. L. 159, 172; J. E. 182; Jeanette Edwards 179, 182.
RAUYAL, John 372.
RAY, Nellie Leota 256.
READ, Elizabeth 280.
READE, Andrew 171.
READER, Helen 362.
REDD, "Mammy" accused 4; Samuel 4, 6; Willmott trial 6; Wilmott 6, 30.
REDFIELD, Rev. Henry S. 404.
REED, Charles Lewis, Jr. 253.
REESER, Janice 207; Lois Hughes 207; Richard (Spud) 207.
REIGEL, H.S. 226.
REINE, William 13.
REMEY, Wm. Eston 209.
REMICK, Elias 396; Jane 395; Levia 396; Statira Manning 398; Susan 397.
RENNELS, Samuel 40.
RESLER, Ansel Harlan 259; Elizabeth Ann 259; Richard Allen 259; Sue Allyson 259.
REVOLUTIONARY ARMY 25.
REVOLUTIONARY WAR 67.
RHODE ISLAND Westerly 51.
RHODES, Hannah 370.
RICHARD I 158.
RICHARDS, David 46, 404; Ruth 194.
RICHLEY, Henry Elmer 206; Mildred Catherine 217.
RICHMOND, John 53.
RICKERSON, Karelyn Elizabeth 208.
RIDDLESDALE, Dorcas 33; John 33; Susan 33.
RIDER, John 409.
RIGGS, Mary Elizabeth 258.
RISE, Richard 413.
RISING, Governor 51.
ROACH, John 175; (missing listing)
ROADS, Samuel Jr. 6
ROBENSON, Dorothy 55; Thomas 55.
ROBERT, ABBOT OF EYNSHAM 157.
ROBERT THE BEARD 158.
ROBERTS, Eli 120.
ROBINSON, Albert 284; Alfred 284; Bernard 284; Bishop 284; David 97; Ed 284; Elizabeth 271; Ethel 284; James 358; John 417; Lovina 420; Maud 284.
de la ROCHE, John 165.
ROCKWELL, Lydia 97.
ROGERS, Esther 403; Ichabod 404; James 403.
ROLLINS, Caroline 394; David Legro 394; I. 226; John 393; Moses 393.
ROMNEY, Elizabeth 240; William 241.
ROOT, Altana 76, 77; Azariah 77; John 78.
ROSCOE, Warren 136.
ROSHOLT, Charles M. 248.
ROSS, Mary 231, 238.
ROTH, Elinor Dee 263.
ROWBOTTOM, Mary Ann 333, 340.
ROUNDS, Elizabeth 75.

ROXBURY, Grace M. 208, 217.
ROYCE, Ezekiel 108; Joash 108.
RUFF, Jonathan 403.
RUGG, William 415, 417.
RUGGLES, Joseph 195.
RUSSELL, A. L. 150; Anna 121; Beach 49; Bert 49; Edward 58; Lydia 58; Prudence 401; Richard 399; Rose 150; Mr. Russell of West Thompson 68; Samuel 186; Sara A. 394.
RYE, 411.
de la RYE, Denise 165; Robert 165.
RYVETT, Thomas 185.
SAGKDAHOCK RIVER 174.
SAGAR, Adolphus 238; Emma 238; Francela 47; Henry P. 238; M.S. 239.
SAIGON 268.
SALE, Elizabeth 122.
SALEM GALLOWS HILL 12; "Witch House" 11; WITCHCRAFT 5.
SALFORD 317.
de SANCTO JOHN, Edward 165.
SANDERS, Elizabeth 416.
SARATOGA, BATTLE OF 71.
SARGENT, W.M. 381, 387.
SAUNDERS, Dorcas Pitman 417; Mary 417; Mercy Haines 417.
SAUNDERSON, Anna 369; William 369.
SAWYER, Alonzo H. 394.
SAYRE, Abell 98; Agnes 98; Alice 98; Damaris 93, 94, 96, 97, 98; Daniel 98; Elizabeth 98; Francis 94, 98; Job 94, 98; Johannes (Job) 98; John 98; Joseph 98; Margery 98; Martha 98; Rebecca 98; Robert 98; Sara 98; Sarah 98; Thomas 94, 98; Tobias 98; William 94, 98.
SCALPS, Taken by colonists 2.
SCAMMON, Humphrey 395.
SCAPELIE (Shapley) viii, x.
SCHENK, Minnie 383.
SCHWEIZER, Mike 255.
SCOTT, Ebenezer 22.
SCOTTISH HERITAGE 289.
SCOVEL, Lois 71.
SCUDAMORE, Ann 29, Mary 28, 32, 33; Sara 29; Walter 29; William 28, 29, 33.
SCUDAMORE PEDIGREE 29.
SEABROOK, Mary 122.
SEABURY, John 403.
SEATTLE'S "SKID ROW" 265.
SEAVEY, Sirene O. 397.
SEFTON, Walter 275.
SELLER, Mary 415.
SENIOR, Thomas 185.
SEPARATISTS 92.
SEVENTH CRUSADE 159.
SEVERNS, Barbara 251.
SEWALL, C.J. 56.
SEWARD, Samuel 119.
SEYMOUR, Lady Jane 163; Sir John 163.
SHAKING QUAKERS 42; Shaker Society 43; Shakers 42.
SHANGHAI 268.
SHAPLEY, SHAPLEIGH (and variant spellings) Abby 404, 405;Abiel 401; Abigail 22, 41, 43, 46, 48, 396, 401, 404; Abigail Tabitha 50; Abram 127, 128, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151; Abram's land transactions 149; Adam 402, 403; Capt. Adam 404; Addie 64; Adele 429; Adeline 47, 63; Agnes 390, 413, 415; Agnis 415; Albert 48, 63, 393, 394, 397, 417, 421, 428; Albert Harris 46; Albert Metzgar 424, 427; Albert Wilson 420; Alce 414; Alexander 13, 381, 382, 385, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 393, 395, 408; Alexander R. 397; Alfred 396; Alice 63, 64, 391, 393, 398, 409, 415; Allen 27; Almera 132, 141, 142, 213; Almera Margaret 205; Almira 132; Alonzo 76, 77, 132; Alonzo H. 78; Alozo 48; Alpheus 397; Altana 50; Alva 213; Alva Vernon 208, 217; Alvena 75; Alvira H. 132; Amanda 382; Ambrose 429; Amelia L. 74; Amos 428; Andrew 382, 421, 423; Andrew Fernald 394; Anetta M. 427; Ann 13, 390, 401, 403, 414; Ann (Knowland) 419; Anna 49, 75, 76, 396; Anna E. 426; Anna M. 130; Anna/Hannah 39; Anne 13, 207, 399, 401, 409, 411, 413; Annie Matilda 427; Annys 411; Arabella 424; Arabella J. 426; Arthur H. 49; Audrey Jane 209; Augustus 429; Augustus Frederick 393; Augustus P. 398; Augustine W. 394; Avid 205, 388; Avis 388; Barbara June 207; Bartholomew 413; Barton 47; Belle 64; Benj. A. 382; Benjamin, 381, 399, 401, 402, 403, 404, 411, 417, 419; Capt. 13; Benjamin Carter 417, 418; Bernard W. 398; Bert 203; Bert Lloyd 204; Bert Roswell
SHAPLEY, (cont.) Deloss 204; Bertha 383, 423; Betsey 72, 75, 135, 393, 398, 403, 419; Betsy 418; Bettie 425; Bettie Dean 204; Bettie Dean, Jr. 204; Betty 417; Bideford 414; Bonnie Lou 151; Bridged 414; Bridget 383; Burton 75; C.H., Col. 64; Caleb 43, 50; Calvin Harlow 44, 45, 46, 47, 63; Carl, Jr. 207; Carl Rufus Deloss 203, 206, 217; Carol Lynn 207; Caroline 89, 423, 426; Carrie Estelle 49; Catherine 387, 397, 398, 404, 417, 437; Catryn 408; Cecily 430; Charity 415; Charles 47, 132, 383, 394, 421, 426, 427; Charles F. 426; Charles Frederick 49; Charles H. 132; Charles Henry 394; Charles W. 46, 394, 424; Charlotte 428, 429; Charlotte E. 48; Chester 413; Chet Allen 207; Christian 389; Christopher 409, 430;Christopher Philip 207; Cindy 204; Clara 145, 151; Clara Elizabeth Juliet 427; Clarence 130; Clarissa 46, 89, 125, 127, 128, 135, 141, 156; Comfort 41; Content 396; Cooper 429; Cora Bell 136; Cornelia 128;Cyrus 421, 423; Daniel 13, 45, 402, 403, 404; Daniel B. 48; Daniel L. 132; Darin Michael 207; Darren Loyd 209, 269; David xiii, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 10, 12, 13, 15, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 28, 30, 34, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 49, 52, 658, 72, 73, 76, 77, 77, 78, 79, 84, 85, 89, 95, 129, 145, 149, 150, 152, 381, 420, 421, 428, 429, 430; David's estate 9; David's Ct. House 17; David's will 19; David Allen 206; David C. 151; David E. 382; David L. 47; David Legro 394; David Utter 75; Debra Adine 206; Delilah 75; Dennis 397; Dennis Henry 204; Dependence, Capt. 396, 397, 398; Destie E. 46; Donald 270, 271; Donald Loyd 209, 269; Donald H. 206; Dora C. Stewart 48; Dorcas 395, 396, 397, 398; Doris 204; Doris Margaret 206; Dorothy 414; Dorothye 409; Dunham 43, 44, 45, 48; Dunham Corydon 49; Dwight 45, 47; Earnest 383; Eavin 383; Ebenezer 393; Edna Ruth 209; Edgar 405; Edgar W. 130; Edith

SHAPLEY, (cont.) 64; Edith R. 426; Edmond 421, 423; Edmond Rufus 427; Edmunds 425, 426; Edson Abner 427; Edward 411, 413, 415, 417, 418, 429, 430; Edward Jr. 415; Edward H. 405; Edwin Keeler 74; Edwin 398; Edwin O. 398; Edwin U. 141, 144; Egidius 414; Eleanor 125, 126, 128; Elijah 125, 126, 127, 128, 144, 145; Elijah C. 141, 144; Elijah U. 83; Elinor 415; Elisha 393, 394; Capt. 393, 394; Elisha Bacon 395; Eliza 420; Elizabeth 10, 12, 27, 127, 382, 387, 388, 389, 390, 395, 396, 397, 398, 403, 407, 408, 409, 413, 414, 415, 417, 419, 426, 427; Elizabeth B. 394; Elizabeth S. 383; Elizabeth Smith 10; Elizabeth W. 393; Ellen 49, 75; Ellinor 382, 409, 411, 415; Elman 128, 145; Elmer Ellsworth 75; Elnora 48; Emily Ann 420; Emma 132, 405, 424, 426; Emma/Emily 47; Emmeline 49, 63; Emmeline F. 47; Emmie 423; Erwin L. 46; Esta Bell 204; Estella Mae 204; Esther 49; Esther E. 76, 78; Esther Marie 49; Eugene 12, 13, 71, 75; Eugene E. 75; Eunice 83, 84, 85, 129, 133, 134; Eunice Jane 132; Eunice Francelia 136; Euphema W. 132; Euseba A. 132; Eva C. 75; Evaline 146, 147, 149, 150; Evelyn Mary 208; Evon 430; Ezekiel C. 421, 428, 429; Ezekiel Cooper 429; Faceva 427; Fannie 405; Fanny M. 418; Flora 145; Flora A. 151, 405; Flora Amenia 427; Florence Nevin 429; Flynn 215, 267; Foster C. 204; Francela 47, 63; Frances 205, 269; 270; 295; Frances Allen 74; Frances Ann 419; Frances Augustus 405; Francis 63; Francis A. 393, 394; Francis Asbury 47; Francis H. 394; Francis M. 75; Franklin 89, 125, 129, 135; Fred 75, 135, 136; Frederick 76, 78; Frederick, R. 394; Freddie 132; Gabriel 421, 428; Gail Susan 207; Garner 72; Geoffrey 430; George 130, 135, 142, 203, 215, 267, 382, 383, 389, 394; 396, 397; George Daniel 136; George Emery 208, 217, 383; George H. 419; George Henry 419; George W. 75, 132, 417; George

SHAPLEY, (cont.) Wilson 144; George Washington 49, 419; George William 49; Georgiana 128, 132; Georgianna F. 49; Geraldine 151; Geraldine Florence 209; George Raymond 208; Gertrude 383; Gladys 267; Glenn 132; Grace 389, 413, 414; Grace A. 74; Gregory 411, 414; Grover 203, 204; Gyles 411, 414; H.T. 143; Haley 269; Hanna 77; Hannah 24, 25, 27, 42, 43, 46, 48, 50, 76, 78, 84, 394, 396, 402, 403, 407, 410, 437; Hannah Bartlett 404; Hannah Frances 49; Hannah L. 78; Harlow 64, 65; Harold 152; Harold Thomas 208; Harriet 397, 426; Harriet E. 420; Harriett Avery 405; Harvey xiii, 203; Harvey Carl 206; Harvey Ralph 208, 217; Harvey Talmage 127, 144, 206, 213, 217, 218, 243, 267; Hattie 75; Helen 49; Helen J. 48; Helen Marie 405; Henrietta 427; Henry 128, 145, 381, 397, 402, 403, 405, 411, 415, 417, 419, 420, 423; Capt. 418; Henry C. 75, 79; Henry J. 417, 418, 420; Henry John 420; Hepzibah 11, 18, 19, 20, 22, 30, 41, 46; Hester 423; Hetty 89; Hilda 427; Hiram 48, 49; Hiram L. 423; Horace 45, 65; Horace B. 48; Horace W. 132; Howard 397; Howard Roger 205; Hugh A. 427; I.S. 142; Ida 429; Ida Ruth 144, 210; Isaac 125, 128, 141, 145; Isabella 396; Isabelle 63, 423, 427; Iszett 411, 414; Iva 65; Ivory 397; Jabez 38, 39, 55, 69, 70, 74, 76; Jackie Lowell 205; Jacob 426; James 73, 75, 76, 382, 383, 388, 393, 394, 396, 397, 398, 411, 415, 417, 418, 419; James Bartlett 393, 394; James Gowen 396; James M. 398; James Waldron 395; James Watson 75; Jane 40, 404; Jane Catherine 404; Jane Ann 49; Janet xiii, 275, 289; Janet E. 270, 299, 302, 307; Janet Elizabeth 209, 289, 295, 297, 301; Janette 47; Jean 22; Jean Marie 207; Jellys (Giles) 411, 414; Jennie 47, 144, 383; Jennie Mae 203, 204; Jenry Carter 418; Jermiah 396; Jerome 430; Jo 13; Joan 387, 388, 389, 409, 423; Joane 408, 410, 411; Joanna 39,

SHAPLEY, (cont.) 77, 414; Joe 204; Joe Michael 208; Joel 421, 424, 426; Johan 409; Johane 408; Johannah 38, 68, 69, 80; John 11, 13, 15, 19, 21, 22, 27, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 47, 49, 63, 77, 78, 89, 381, 382, 383, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 402, 403, 404, 405, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 413, 414, 415, 417, 421, 423, 424, 425, 430, 437; John, Capt. 395; John, Col. 396; John, Lieut. 388, 392, 393; John Jr. 389; John Sr. 389; John Augustus 394; John Charles Velpeau 427; John Darius 75; John F. 429; John M. 427; John Nelson 43, 44, 49, 50; John Dunham 48; John Harlow 47; John Henry 394; John P. 73; John Padgett 75; John Palmer 419; John R. 394; John Roger 207; John W. 393; John Wesley 204; John's will 42; Johnson 43, 50; Jonathan 396; Joseph 399, 401, 403, 404, 414, 421, 423, 424, 426, 429, 437; Joseph W. 73; Joseph William 74; Josephine 134; Josephine Amanda 136; Joshua 420, 437; Josiah 70; Jotham 420; Jotham Berry 420; Judith 407, 410, 417, 419; Judy 204; Julia 45, 47, 383, 389; Julia Ann 206; Julia H. 49; Julian 413; June 409; Justin G. 49; Justine 409; Kate 64, 65, 429; Katharine 386; Katherine 388; Kathy Lou 207; Kita 64; Laura 136; Laura C. 426; Laura Metzgar 424, 427; Laurine 136; Leah 423; Leland 151; Lettie 203; Lettie J. 144, 206; Lewis 43, 44, 45, 47; Leon 132; Lettie J. 213, 217; Levi Jenness 395; Libbie 74; Lillian 65; Lillie 429; Linda Carol 208; Lisa Anne 207; Lloyd 64, 145, 150, 152; Lloyd Elmer 151; Lloyd, Jr. 151; Lynda Marie 209, 269;Lois 396; Loranda 79; Louisa 63, 64; Louise 65; Loyd xiii, 215, 267, 268, 269, 270, 290, 295; Loyd, Capt. 65; Loyd Harry 209, 217, 269, 285; LuCinda 208; Lusannah 203; Lucy 48, 396; Lucy J. 47; Lucy Janette 47; Lydia 13, 20, 21, 23, 42, 44, 50, 74, 396, 417, 418, 421, 424, 426; Lydia Caroline 427; M. Louisa 76;

SHAPLEY, (cont.) Mabel 136; Mahitable 39, 68, 84; Major 87; Marcus 136; Margaret 89, 127, 134, 136, 213, 220, 222, 390, 401, 413, 415, 424, 426; Margaret Anne 427; Margaret Grant 420; Margaret Lines 45; Margaret W. xiv, 129, 130; 144, 218, 231, 242; Margery 411, 414; Marilyn 205; Mark Douglas 207; Mark Lyle 208; Marsha 75; Martha 72, 393; Martha Ann 73; Martha Cornelia 78; Martha J. 394;Martha Louisa 78; Martin W. 405; Mary 10, 11, 12, 20, 21, 22, 27, 38, 39, 46, 49, 73, 75, 79, 89, 128, 130, 382, 383, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 401, 402, 403, 404, 408, 409, 410, 414, 415, 415 423, 429; Mary A. 383, 394; Mary Ann 208, 395, 397, 405, 426; Mary C. 383; Mary D. 74; Mary Edith 429; Mary Elizabeth 207, 405; Mary Emiline 404; Mary Jane 420; Mary Josephine 405; Mary L. 48; Mary Lou 151; Mary Moore 397; Mary Sanders 417; Mary Saunders 417; Marye 409; Marvill O. 49; Matilda 430; Mattie 74; Maud 136; Maynard 136; Mehetabel 50, 401; Melissa 63, 64; Melissa Carmichael 47; Michael 437; Mike 205; Miles 132; Millett 397; Milton J. 427; Minnie 427; Minnie Elizabeth 49; Minnie S. 405; Mollie 213; Molly (Berry) 420; Moses W. 394; Murl 136; Myrtle 205; Nancey 419; Nancy 78, 418, 205; Nancy Ella 207; Nancy Sue 208; Nanny 415; Naomi Wheeler 79; Nathaniel 13; Neale 407, 410; Neall 383; Nelda 205; Nelson 44, 48, 382; Neva 132; Newell F. 47, 63; Nicholas 11, 13, 381, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 395, 396, 397, 399, 401, 402, 413, 414, 430; Nicholas, Major 393; Norris 136; Olin 213; Olive 23, 50, 74, 130, 395; Olive Jane 419; Oliver 393, 396; Oramel 381, 402, 403, 405; Jr. 405; Orrie 132; Orrin 131, 132; Orswin 84, 89, 129, 131, 132; Orville Flynn 209, 217; Pamilia 129, 134; Patience 414, 415; Paulene 204; Pauline 136; Pearl 427; Peter 409; Peter Talmage 156; Petter 409; Phebe

SHAPLEY, (cont.) 20, 22; Philetus 85, 89, 125, 129, 130, 134, 135, 136, 142; Philinda 131; Philip 381, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410; Philip Howard 207; Phillip 409; Phoebe 383; Phyllis 205; Polly 70; Polly Hawley 135; Priscilla 414; Rachel 84, 85, 89, 133; Ralph 269; Ralph Emery 208; Ralt 383; Raymond 426; Raymond, Sr. 13; Rebecca 43, 44, 413; Rebecca Lydia 44, 47; Rebecca Lynn 209, 269; Reuben 382, 399, 411, 415, 417, 418, 419; Reubin, 413, 415; Rhoda 397; Richard xiii, 2, 4, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 37, 38, 39, 67, 68, 71, 83, 84, 95, 128, 145, 156, 387, 388, 389, 393, 395, 408, 409, 410, 430, 437; Richard in Revolutionary War 25; Richard´s estate 24; Richard Waldron 394; Capt. 393; Robert 386, 387, 388, 389, 408, 409, 411, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 419, 426; Robert Dennis 204; Robert Dennis, Jr. 204; Robert Miller 415; Robert Powers 420; Robert S. 156; Roberta 427; Roger 389; Roger Weldon 205; Rolland 136; Roswell xiii, xiv, 83, 84, 85, 88, 94, 126, 127, 128, 139, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 153, 197, 204, 206, 213; Roswell Deloss 204, 210; Roswell´s descendants 201; Roswell´s land transactions 141; Roy 132, 136; Royal x, 67, 68, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 95, 113, 125, 129, 130, 133, 134, 135, 136; Royal, Major 139; Royal (Urial) 116; Rufus 426; Rufus E. 382, 421, 424, 425, 426, 428; Russell 127, 129; Rua 147, 152; Ruby 404; Rudy Phil 207; Russell 421, 427; Ruth 63, 64, 65, 213, 402, 404, 415; Ruth A. 47; Sabrina 132; Sallie 423; Sally 398, 417, 419; Sally R. 397; Sally Rogers 397; Samuel 393, 394, 395, 409, 415, 420, 421, 423; Samuel Berry 420; Samuel C. 48, 394; Samuel Chandler 395; Samuel J. 382, 394, 397; Samuel M. 393; Sanford Lewis 48; Sara 10, 11, 12, 13, 22, 42, 48; Sarah 13, 20, 27, 37, 39, 43, 49, 63, 67, 71, 74, 84, 132, 382, 393,

SHAPLEY, (cont.) 395, 396, 397, 407, 415, 417, 423; Sarah A. 426; Sarah Abigail 420; Sarah Ann 77, 78; Sarah Caroline 419; Sarah E. 426; Sarah J. 423; Sarah Janette 48; Sarah M. 130; Sarah Moseley 46; Sarah Semira 420; Saunder 388; Seth 403, 404, 405; Sherwood 74; Shuah 397; Solomon 437; Sophia Elizabeth 405; Spencer 43, 44; Spencer Bush 45, 48; Stanford Thomas 208; Statira 398; Stephen Carl 207; Susan 74, 382, 408, 409, 423, 430; Susan Chapley 48; Susannah 72, 75, 76, 395; Suzana 409; Suzanna 410; Suzannah 423; T.1. 143; T.S. 142; Ted 204; Ted R. 204; Thamsyn 414; Thankful 418; Thelma G. 205; Theodore Isaac 144, 201, 203, 204; Theodore Olin 209, 217; Thomas ix, 19, 20, 21, 23, 27, 38, 39, 50, 55, 58, 67, 68, 69, 74, 76, 77, 80, 95, 156, 382, 389, 395, 396, 407, 409, 415, 430; Thomas Caroline 396; Thomas Raymond 208; Thomas W. 73, 394; Thos. Garner 72, 84; Thos. Wilson 72; Tobias 395; Capt. 398; Tresse 383; Urial 68, 69, 83, 84; Uri 83, 85, 89, 125, 127, 129, 134, 142; Ursula 132; Utter 67, 68, 71, 72, 83; Utter Shole 37, 39; Vera Frances 208; Vicky Lynn 205; Vivian 136; W.T. 382; Waldron 395; Walter 64, 65, 129; Walter Albert 48; Walter C. 396; Walter Fearing 205; Warren Davis 405; Warren Wake Marvin 405; Wilbur 75, 79; Will 145, 152; Willard 49; William 382, 397, 423, 430; William xiii, 20, 21, 23, 40, 41, 69, 76, 78, 84, 88, 89, 125, 127, 128, 131, 141, 147, 156, 383, 387, 388, 389, 395, 396, 397, 398, 409, 411, 413, 414 415, 417, 421, 423, 427; William Coonradt 135; William B. 394; William D. 78; William Dyer 409; William E. 423, 424, 426; William F. 427; Dr. 427; William H. 151, 405, 420, 426; William Henry 405, 419; William O. 132; William T. 394; Willis 63; Willis H. 64; Willmot 415; Wilmot 414; Wilmott 414; Wilson 74; Zylphia 89.

SHAPLEY DEVONSHIRE ORIGINS viii, 381.

SHAPLEY'S ISLAND 418.
SHAPLEY LOYALISTS 437.
SHARP, Ann A. 240; Mary 358.
SHAW, A. D. 134; Dorsey Rodney II 210; Ida 142, 201, 203; Ida A. 143; John 203; John Emerson 144, 210; Rex 201; Rex J. 210.
SHAY'S REBELLION 42.
SHEETS, Eloma Eva 204.
SHERMAN, Abiah 104; Abigail 103, 104, 105; Agnes 103; Alice 103; Ann 104; Anne 103; Anthony 103; Bartholomew 103; Benjamin 103, 104; Bezaliel 103, 104; Daniel 101, 103, 105; Capt. Daniel 103; Dinah 95; 99, 102, 103, 105; Edmund 102, 103, 104; Elizabeth 103, 104; Eunice 103,105; Francis 103; Grace 104, 105; Hanna 103, 104; Henry 103; Hester 104, 105; James 103; Rev. James 104; Joan 104; Joanna 104; John 95, 103, 104, 105; Rev. John 102, 103, 104; Lydia 103, 105; Margery 103; Mary 103, 104; Mercy 104, 105; Nathaniel 103, 105; Richard 103, 104; Robert 103; Roger 102; Samuel 103, 104, 105; Sarah 103, 104; Susan 103, 104; Suzannah 104; Thomas 103; Thomas Townshend 104; William 103.
SHERMAN COAT OF ARMS 104.
SHERRILL, Horace R. 47.
SHERWOOD, Nancy P. 77.
SHILOH 145.
SHIMETZ, Robert Alan 251; Robert Joseph 251.
SHOALS, Isle of 381, 382, 411.
SHORT, John 58; Roy 262; Roy Jr. 262.
SIKES, Samuel 134.
SILVIS, Zona 264.
SIMMONS, Cynthia Jane 49.
SIMONDES, -- 408, 409; Margaret 387, 388.
SIMONDS, Col. Benjamin 42.
SIMPSON, Alexander 294; Dundas 294; Elizabeth 294; Elspeth 291, 294; Janet 294; James 294; John 294; Marion 294; Robert 294; William 294.
SKAM, William 414.
de SKELTON, Thomas 165.
SKORDAS, Gust 381-406.
SKORYE, John 409.
SLANNINGE, Mary 408, 409.
SLEAFORD, 279.
SLIKARD, Bonnie Faye 246.
SMITH, Abisha F. 80, 81; Albert D. 126; Amy 32; Angela Jo 260; Anne 322; Annie Belle 45, 63; C.H.226; Elizabeth 10, 24, 195; Eugene 64; F. P. 226; Floyd Parks 262; Hannah 407; Henry M. 393; James H. 43; John 12, 112; Capt. John 407; John E. 44, Joseph 30, 33, 34; Laadan Hart 260; Lacey Jean 260; Lydia 109; Mary 29, 62, 367; Mary Louisa 405; Obedience 194; Ora L. 79; Pamela Lane 260; Philip 407; Robert 30, 32, 33; Samuel 401; Sarah 194; Capt. Stephen 42; Thankful 195; Theresa C. 248; Verne Hazelton 260; Walter 27.
SMYTH, Marie 349, 356.
SNELL, Marlene Carla 208.
SNOW, Alice 414; Mary 415; Pamilia E. 136.
SNYDER, J. H. 226, 228.
SOSA-STRADONITZ PEDIGREE NUMBERS xi.
SOUTH TAWTON 389.
SOUTHERLAND, Rachel 115.
SPANN, Jimmy 261; William 261.
SPAULDING, Caroline 89; Frank W. 89; Samuel 89.
SPEAR, Eric Ryan 245; Renata Nicole 245; Terry 245.
SPERRY, Mary 110, Moses 118.
SPODE POTTERIES 285.
"SPRUCE GOOSE" 268.
SPYCE, Walter 96.
SQUYRE, Alice 98.
ST. EDMUND 153.
de ST. JOHN, John 154, 155; Thomas 154, 155.
ST. OMER 387.
STACY, Dorcas 393; John 61; Judge 71; Capt. Samuel 398.
STAFFORDSHIRE POTTERIES 278.
STAGG, William 55.
STAMP, Dorothy 352, 362.
STANLEY, Amos H. 210.
STAPLEHILL, Gilbert 409.
STAPLES, Louisa 387.
de STAPWOOD, Thomas 158.
STARKEY, Marion L. 32.
STARR, Comfort 22.
STASEY, Jane 6.
STEBBINS, Bethael 49.
STEPHENS, Annetta 245; Christine M. 248; Debra A. 248; Gregory Allen 209; Joann L. 248; John
STEPHENS, (cont.) Robert 209; Parks Ray Allen 248; Ray Allen, Jr. 248; Scott A. 248;Susan D. 248; Thelma Eleanor 248; William Robert 209.
STEVENS, Col. Abel 76; Grace 104.
STEVENSON, Dawn 254; Everill Homer 254; Lynn Homer 254.
STICKEY, Sarah 394.
STONE, Anna 59; Rebecca 112.
STONE'S RIVER 145.
de STOURTON, Botolphus 163; John 165; Sir John 163; Julianna 163; Margaret 163; Robert 163; Walter 163; William 163.
STONORE, John 165, 409.
STOW, Ichabod 97.
STOWELL, Ann Andrus 64; Enoch 43; Horace 64; Kate 64; Sarah 64.
STRANG, Joseph Steven 207; Steven Joseph 207.
STRATTON, John 180.
de STRATTON, Richard 165.
STRAWBERY BANKE 381, 382, 392, 411, 418.
STREET, Abiah 101, 102, 103; Nicholas 99, 101; Richard 99, 101; Samuel 101; Sara 99, 100; Sarah 101, 102; Suzanna 101.
STRETTON, Elizabeth 280.
STRONG, John 188.
STURTON, Rosamund 380.
STUYVESANT, Gov. 51.
SUFFOLK, Hawsted 159; Hawsted Manor 158.
SUMMERS, Jack 361.
SUTHERLAND, David 116; Louisa Ann 46, 63; Silas 46.
SWALCLIFFE 157.
SWEDISH SETTLEMENT 51.
SWEET, Elnora (Nora) 74.
SWIFT, Jeffrie 408.
SWIFTE, Dr. Jasper 409.
SYBADA, Kempo 402.
SYKES, D.F.E. 332; Everill Homer 254; Hannah 335, 345; John 373; Martha 346; Mary 323; Sarah 323, 324.
SYMS, Mrs. 6.
TACKABURY, George N. 405.
TALEMACHES (Talmage Hall) 166; Villa Wherwell Barton Stacey Hundred 167.
TALMAGE (and variant spellings) A.W. 179, 190; Abigail 188; Ada 193; Alce 158; Alice 161, 162, 163, 165, 170; Lady Alice 166;

TALMAGE, (cont.) Almera 94, 141, 153, 171, 172, 178; Almera Merintha 128, 139,144, 197, 201, 204, 206, 210; Alva 141, 142, 192, 196; Alva P. 197; Alvah 193; Amelia 193; Annel88; Arthur W. 153; Avice 158; Celius 141, 158, 159, 160, 197; funeral of Lady Cecilia 160; Christian 173, 176, 179; Daniel 186, 188, 191; David 188; Davis 178, 179; Edmond 170; Edward 159; Edythe 170; Eleanor 164; Eliza 193; Elizabeth 170, 179, 180, 188, 193; Elizabeth Jean 186; Ellen 158; Enos 186, 187, 188; Experience 188; "Goodman John" 170; Goodman 175; Hanna 181, 188, 191, 192; Hannah 193; Harvey 39, 141, 142, 178, 192, 193, 196, 197; Hugh 153, 155, 157, 158, 161, 167, 169; Ichabod 190, 191; Isaac 191; Isabel 167, 170; Jacob 105, 178, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195; James 161; Jane 179; Jeremiah 188; Jeremiah (Jeremoth) 197; Jeremy 142; Joan 168, 169, 170, 176; John 155, 159, 160, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 176, 178, 181, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192; Sir John 164, 165, 166; John Jr. 188; Jonathan 191; Joseph 188, 191; Josiah 178, 188, 190, 191, 192; Julianna 163; Lady Julianna 164, 165; Lady Celia 161, 163; Lavina 197; Levi 192, 193, 196; Lionel, Earl of Dysart 153; Lois 191, 192; Margery 188, 191; Martha 186, 187, 188; Mary 181, 193; Mary Jane 197; Naomi 181, 186; Nathaniel 178, 181, 186, 188, 191; Nicholas 167; Onesimuss 181; Peter 157, 158; Peter (Petrus) 155; Phebe 191; Rebecca 186, 188; Rebecca (Osborn) 186; Richard 157, 158, 167; Robert 112, 157, 167, 168, 169, 171, 173, 176, 179; Robert S. 155, 173; Rudolph 157; Ruth 141; Ruth M. 139; Sally 191; Sarah 181; Shubeall 181; Simon 172, 173, 176, 179; Stoke (Oxford) 155; Thomas 112, 153, 154, 159, 161, 171, 172, 173, 176, 174, 178, 179, 185, 186; Capt. Thomas 178, 181; Sir Thomas 161; Thomas Jr. 177, 180; Timothy

TALMAGE, (cont.) 193; Viania 141; Viena 197; William 155, 157, 158, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 179; Sir William 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165.
TALMASH MANOR 159.
TAPP, Elizabeth 112.
TAYLOR, Anna A. 244; James Howard 252; Jay Douglas 252; Rebecca 241; Robert 241, 371; Vernon Earl 252.
TEFT, Ann 358; Elizabeth 58; John 358; Mary 349, 358.
TEFFT, Eleanor 53, 59.
TELLMAN, Elizabeth 387, 388.
TEMPLEMAN, Blanche 336; Percy 336.
TEPSCOTT, Edney 410.
TERRETT, William Henry 241.
TERWILLIGER, Edith 136; Silas Alfred 136.
TETSWORTH 156, 157.
THAME ABBEY 155, 157.
THARP, Ella L. 228.
THOMAS, Bathsheba 195; Daniel 105, 106; Dinah 95, 102, 103, 105, 106; Dorothy 105, 106, 192, 194, 195; Elizabeth 106; Experience 106; Israel 105; John 102, 105; Joseph 106; Mary 57, 404; Recompense 106; Samuel 105, 106; Sarah 105, 121; Tabitha 106.
THOMPSON, Abigail 106; Dorothy 106; Elinor 34; Frances 366; George 366; Hannah 106; Jane 351, 360, 366; John 102, 106; Joseph 106, 351, 366, 373; Margaret L. 420; Mary 106; Mary Ann 366; Rebecca 105, 106; Robert 18; Maj. Samuel 109; Sarah 106; Thomas 366.
THOMPSON ECCLESIASTICAL SOCIETY 18, 37; MEETING HOUSE 38, 68.
THORNTON, Hannah 342; Sarah 346.
THORPE, Charlotte 371; J.U. Grant 239; Sarah F. 149.
TIBBETT, Hannah C. S. 385.
TICONDEROGA 70.
TIMPERLAY, Frances 349, 357, 379; James 379; Jane 379; John 379; Lucy 349, 358, 379; Mary 379; Rhodia 379; Pedigree 379.
TIOUGHNIOGA RIVER Arks 87; trade 87.
TOBEY, James 396; Olive 395; Stephen 397.
TODD, Hannah 100; James 103; Mary 100; Sybil 191.

TOELMAG 153.
TOFT, John 286; Susannah 277, 285, 286.
TOGNERI, Anna Marie 253.
TOLLEMACHE, Coat of Arms 178, 190; Maj. Gen. E.D.H. 153.
TOLLES, Daniel 195; Dorothy 195; Ebenezer 195; Experience 192, 194, 195; Henry 105; 192, 194, 195; Mary 195; Rachel 195; Samuel 195.
TOLLARD, Avicia 157; Richard 157.
TOLLES, Dorothy 192; Experience 193; Henry 105, 192.
TOMPLIN, Mary 371.
TOOKER, Elizabeth 415.
TOTNES 406, 408.
TOWLER, Henry 369.
TOWN, Joseph Jr. 37.
TOWNE, Clifford 32, Edmund 32, 34; Mary 30; Rebecca 30; Sarah 30, 32, 57, 62; Sarah French 34; Thomas 30, 34.
TOWNSHEND, Penn 402; Ralph 402.
TRAIL, explosion at gold mines 289.
TRAVERS, Eliza Jane 397; Raleigh 240..
TOWNSHEND, Kate 186; Rev. T.R. 404.
TREADWELL, Sophronia 197.
TREWORGYE, Catherine 381; James 381, 386, 387, 388, 390; Katherine 385, 386, 391.
TRICKEY, Elizabeth 386.
TRIMBLE, Anita Louise 248.
TRISLER, Mary 205.
TRISSAL, James LeRoy 208; Leroy Ott 208; Susan Elaine 208.
TROUGHT, Charles 365.
TROWBRIDGE, Elizabeth 120; Thomas 112.
TRUMAN, Joseph 403.
TUCK, Josiah 417.
TUCKER, Elizabeth 415.
TUNSTALL, John 410.
TURNER, John 96.
U.S.S. BLACK HAWK 268, 295; MISSISSIPPI 268, 270; MONTANA 267; NEVADA 267; RALPH TALBOT 268; YELLOWSTONE 268.
UNCAS THE MOHICAN 54.
UNHOLT, John 64.
UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST 225, 227, 230, 242.
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO 299, 307; TEXAS 308; WASHINGTON 306.

UNSTEAD, Elizabeth Ann 393.
UPHAM, Isaac 46.
UPPER SOMBOURNE 167.
UPTON, -- 151.
URCH, H.W.S. 306.
UTTER Abraham 54, 58; Amos 84; Bathsheba 59; Beatrice 58; Dorothy 59; Eleanor Tefft 59; Elizabeth 53, 58; Jabez 52, 53, 54, 58; James 84; Johanna 58; Johannah 6, 23, 37, 51, 52, 55, 58; Katherine 58; Lydia 59; Mary 37, 52, 54, 55, 58; Mehitable 58; Millicent 59; Nicholas 51, 52, 53, 54, 58, 59; Nils Mattson 51; Peter 53; Rebecca 58; Rhoda 59; Ruth 37, 59; Samuel 23, 52, 54, 55, 58, 60, 84; Sarah 54, 58, 59; Thomas 53, 59; William 53, 59; Zerviah 58.
UTTER PEDIGREE 54.
VALLEY FORGE 26.
VAN KEMPEL, Florence 255.
VARNER, Mary Margaret 219, 243.
VEAZEY, Lloyd Weldon 264.
VENTRUS, Elizabeth 117, Grace 95, 117, Moses 117.
de VERDUN, Guy 158.
VERMONT 37, 67; Pawlet 76.
VESSEY, Mary 241, Thomas 241.
VIRGINIA, Harper's Ferry 236; Northumberland Co. 406.
VIRKUS, Frederick 386.
VIRKUS HYPOTHESIS 387.
von WAGENEN, Jared 86.
WADE, Lewis 78, 79.
WAGNER, Roberta 251.
WAKEFIELD MARKET 311.
WALES, Wrexham 270, 275.
WALKER Betsy 50; Charles 365; Clarinda 71; Clarissa 71; David S. 5, 71; Dewey 71; James 37, 39, 67, 68, 71, 72, 84; James Jr. 71; John 71, 363; Laura 75; Lydia 71; Mary 71; Nathan 71; Rachel 71; Samuel 71; Sarah 67, 68, 71, 84; Scoville 71; Willard 71.
WALCOT, Mary 5.
WALDRENE, Richard 391.
WALERIES 156.
WALKER, Agnes 387; Charles 365; Elizabeth 70; Esther 70; Hannah 70; James 68, 70; John 363; Laura 75; Mary 104; 387, 388; Nathan 70; Richard 176, 178, 179; Sarah 68, 70; Thomas 387.
WALL, James 245.
WALLS, Francis 98.
WALLACE, Louise Shapley 135.
WALLER, Jane 103; John 103.
WALLINGFORD 156; Algitha 156; Matilda 156; Maud 156; Wigod de 156.
WALNUT VALLEY MISSION 229.
WALTER, Patience 414.
WANDYLL, Wm. 185.
WARD, Coreene 257; John O. 257; Monroe 194.
WARDEN, Andrew 104.
WARDROBE, Herbert 368.
WARE, Michael Patrick 247; Michelle Patricia 247.
WARNER, John 166; Thomas 103.
WARREN, Carol Lucille 254; George 398; Herbert E. 253; Joan Frances 254; Gen. Joseph 231; Linda Mae 254; Sarah 231, 237.
WASHINGTON, Augustine 232, 236, 240; George 26, 49, 232, 236, 240; Laurence 232, 236; Col. Sam 231, 232, 236, 239, 241; Scandia 295; Keyport 270, 273, 289; Kitsap Peninsula 273, 289, 295; Pearson 295.
WASHINGTON CROSSING DELAWARE 26.
WATERHOUSE, Frank 353; Frank E. 361.
WATERMAN, Ella 237; K.M. 51.
WATSON, Thomas 371.
WATT, T.H. 226.
WEBLER, Elizabeth 403.
WEBSTER, Anna 403; Gov. John 405; M.R. 405; Stephen 403; W.H. 405.
WEED, Joanna 195.
WEEMS, James 236; John 236; Nathaniel 236; Sarah 236; William 236; William Locke 236; Williamina 236.
WEISMANTEL 269; Alan 284; Frank 284.
WELCH, -- 397.
WENRICH, D. 225.
WENTWORTH, Betsey 394; Eunice 394; Mary Ann 394.
WEST, John 240, 241; Robert 98; Roger 240; William 74.
WEST THOMPSON ECCLESIASTICAL SOCIETY 15.
WEST YORKS. Almondbury 309; Deanhouse 309; The Hagge 309; Honley 309; Lockwood 309; Newsome 309; Oldfield 309; Rashcliffe 309.
WESTERBACK, Joan Susan 258; John Henry 258.
WESTGATE, Joseph 70.
WHEELER, Ann 186, 187; Henry 78; Naomi 77, 78; Rebecca 181, Sara 98.
WHELER, John 413.
WHERWELL 166.
WHILHITE, Bernice 210.
WHIPPLE, Ellen M. 47; Lydia Ann 47.
WHITE, Alma 427; Deloss 44; John 386; Lal 318; Lauretta Nancy 256; Robert Allen 250; Robert James 250.
WHITEHEAD, Susannah 111.
WHITEHOUSE, Susan 397.
WHITING, John 427.
WHITLOCK, Humfrie 390.
WHITTON, 352.
WICKHAM, John 189.
WICKWIRE, Lewis, Jr. 48.
WIDDOES, Alice 250; Bobby 255; Bonni Genine 253; Carol Jean 251; Carrie Frances 254; Carroll Curtis 250; Curtis Emmor 252; David Thomas 251; Donald Emmor 251, 253; Donna Loraine 251; Doris May 251; Dorothy 252; Douglas James 251; Earl Gladden 255; Ebby Jean 251; Emma Gladden 218; Emmor Glenn 251, 243; Flora Idell 253; Harold 251; Howard Wilson 250; Ida May 252; James Carroll 251; Jimmy 255; Lawrence Curtis 253; Lawrence Curtis Jr. 253; Lori Ann 251; Lynn Ellen 251; Mrs. M.S. 230; Marcia Loraine 253; Margaret Helen 250; Mary Parks 254; Nancy Margaret 251; Patricia Ann 253; Richard Dean 250; Robert Dean 251; Tamara Ann 251; Thomas George 251; Will Herman 254; William Richard 251.
WIDDUP, Mary 324.
WIDGER, Thurlow S. 3.
WIGHT, John 41.
WILBRAHAM, Alice 161.
WILFONG, David 48; Hiram 50.
WILKEY, Mollie 239.
WILLARD, Hannah 49; 393; Rev. Samuel 104.
WILLCOX, Eleanor 286; John 286; Sarah 286.
WILLIAM, Joseph 74.
WILLIAM OF GLOUCESTER 29.
WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR 154, 156, 158.
WILLIAM OF EDENDON 167.

WILLIAM OF WYKEHAM 165, 166.
WILLIAMS, Abigail 5; Anthony 253; Connie Lou 253; David Shepard 252; Dawn Victoria 252; Glenda Sink 209; Hank 188; Hanna 188,190, 192; John 12, 190; Dr. John 113; John Edwin 253; Kristy Alaine 252; Melisa 253; Richard Lyle 252; Robert Brinley 253; Robert Bruce 253; Terry Martin 252.
WILLIAMSON, Mary C. 394.
WILLOUGHBY, Bliss 76; John 76, 77, 78.
WILLSON, Marion Smyth 103.
WILMOT, Ann 111, 121; Benjamin 107, 113, 121; William 121.
WILMOTT, William 105.
WILSON, Anna 218, 220; 242; Charles 65, George 201; Hannah 74, 76; James 126, 141, Lewis N. 126; Martha 72; Thomas 72.
WINCHESTER CATHEDRAL 165, 166.
WINN, Olive 393.
WINSHIP, Capt. Ebenezer 25.
WINSTON, Austin 112; Elizabeth 95, 108, 112; Esther 112; Grace 112; Hope 111; John 107, 112; Mary 112;
WINTERTON, 352.
WINTHROP, John 54, 172, 174; John Jr. 28; John Sr. 28; Martha 28.
WISE, Elizabeth 410.
WITCHCRAFT TRIALS 4.
WITHERS, Sarah 388.
WITSEY, Mary 191.
WOLCOTT, Josiah 18.
WOLF, Ruth Margaret 207.
WOLTZ, James Mitchell 237; Jesse McDowell 237; Lina Claire 237; Mary 237.
WOOD, Iva 247; Perry Lee 247; Perry Lee Jr, 247; Terry Lynn 247.
WOODFILL, Jack 248.
WOODLIFFE, Ann 369; David 371; Elizabeth 355, 369, 371; Francis 369; Henry 355, 370, 371; Jane 349, 355, 369, 371; John 355, 360, 369, 370, 371; Margeria 369; Mary 369, 370, 371; Matthew 369; Rebecca 370; Richard 369; Robert 355, 369; Samuel 370, 371; Sarah 371; Thomas 361, 370, 371; Thomas William 370; William 369, 370, 371.
WOODMAN, Jotham 396.
WOODWORTH, Benjamin 50.
WOOLLEN INDUSTRY, history of 311.
WOOLEY, Betty Jean 208.
WOOLFOLK, Barbara Nell 261; Carol Ann 261; Christopher Clay 261; Clay David Jr. 261; David 261; Mark Todd 261.
WOOLSEY, Carol Deane 262.
WOOSTER, Elijah 194.
WORHAM, Christina 171, 173; William 176, 179.
WORLD WAR I 267.
WORLD WAR II 268, 295, 318.
WORMINGTON, Loren 246.
WORRELL, Sarah 376.
WRIGHT, Arthur 257; Bradford Wilson 257; Caron Louise 257; Christopher 184; David 257; David Prescott 257; Keba Eugene 247; Leila 264; Nathaniel 41; Ollie Allen 247, Ollie Allen II 247; Parker 368; Rebecca Sue 257; Ruth Prescott 257; Thomas Clarendon 257.
WYMAN, J.B. 399.
YABBACOMBE, John 410.
YALE, Eli 94; Thomas 94.
YANCONISH, Elizabeth Ann 301.
YEAGER, John 246; Marie 246; Robert Lee 246; Theresa Dianne 246.
YEAKLE, A. 226.
YEOMANS, John 59; Millicent 53.
YERKES, Erma Elizabeth 259; Erma Frances 259; Lawrence Gay 259; Mark Charles 259; Nancy Louise 259; Newton Kevin 259; Ruth Emily 259; Sidney Marie 259; Susan Annette 259; William Raymond Jr. 259; William Raymond Sr. 259.
YOKOHAMA 268.
YOUNG, Adam 146; Lyla 204.
ZIMMERMAN, Mary Elizabeth Parks 203, 206; Rollie W. 206, William Francis 206, 213; 218, 243.

RESEARCH AIDS

For the reader who wishes to research additional lines of ancestors, or to record their own family members and children, we conclude this book with two basic research aids: the Ancestral Pedigree Chart and the Family Information Chart. Make photocopies and use them as worksheets as you collect information. The Ancestor Chart enables you to record four generations of a pedigree, a process that can be repeated for each of the great-grandparents as you delve further back into history. The Family Information Chart enables you to set down all the salient information about the families in the pedigree; use one sheet per family. Record all of your sources, and never throw information away. You will be surprised when seemingly disparate facts fit into a pattern. Be patient and careful, don't be afraid to follow hunches, but treat them as hypotheses to be tested, and always check and cross-check them. As you develop your network of people and times and places, read the social histories -- that's the fun of genealogy, learning about the lives and times of your ancestors and developing a deep understanding of your roots. And be careful: genealogy can become a consuming passion. Above all, have fun.

PHOTOCOPY FOR USE

RESEARCH AID: ANCESTRAL PEDIGREE CHART

PARENTS	GRANDPARENTS	GREAT-GRANDPARENTS	CONT. ON CHART.
		8. _____ Father of 4 B. D.	_____
	4. _____ Father of 2 B. D.		
		9. _____ Mother of 4 B. D.	_____
2. _____ Father of 1 B. D.			
		10. _____ Father of 5 B. D.	_____
	5. _____ Mother of 2 B. D.		
		11. _____ Mother of 5 B. D.	_____
1. _____ B. D.			
		12. _____ Father of 6 B. D.	_____
	6. _____ Father of 3 B. D.		
		13. _____ Mother of 6 B. D.	_____
3. _____ Mother of 1 B. D.			
		14. _____ Father of 7 B. D.	_____
	7. _____ Mother of 3 B. D.		
		15. _____ Mother of 7 B. D.	_____

PHOTOCOPY FOR USE

FAMILY INFORMATION CHART

Pedigree Number

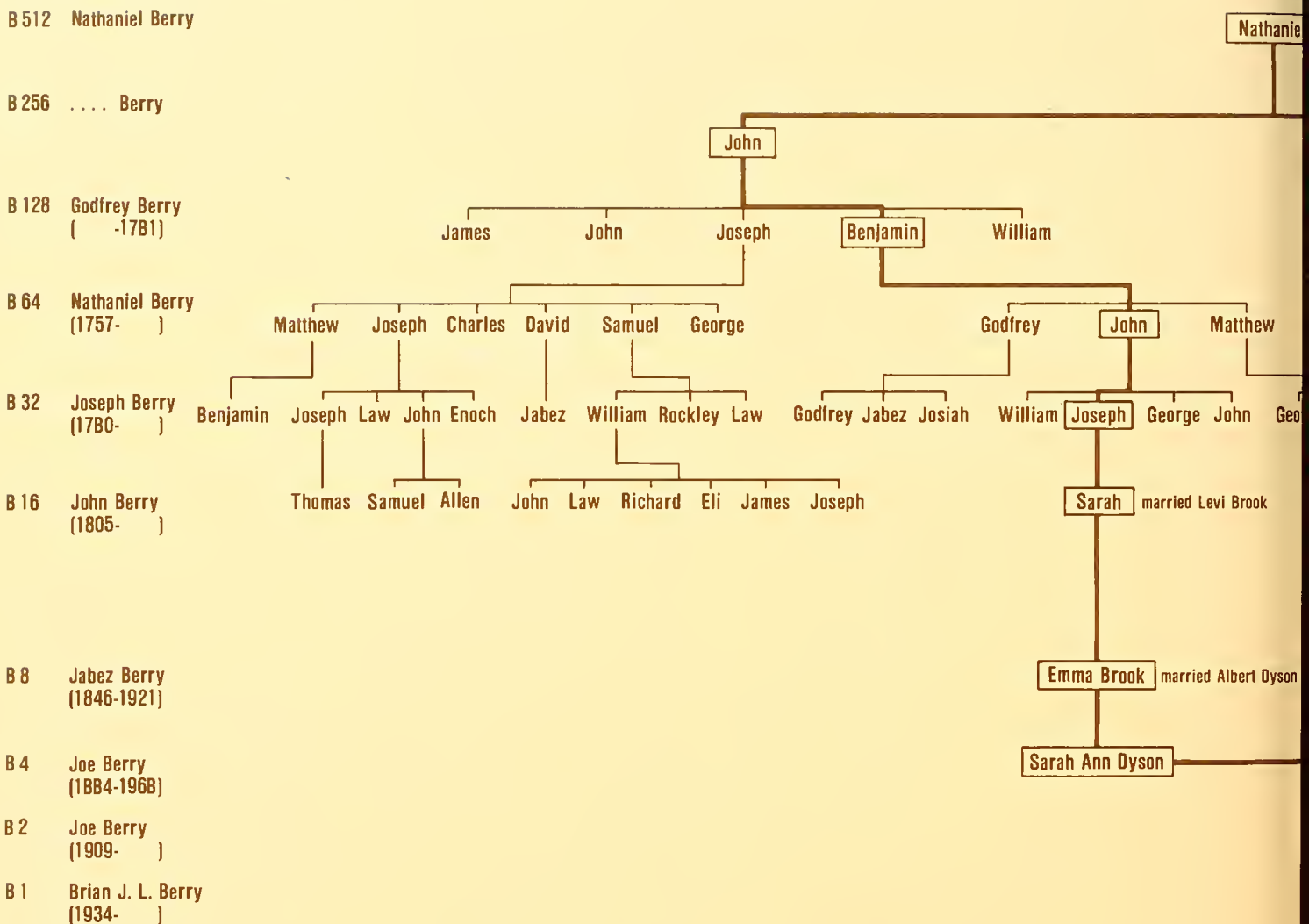
___ HUSBAND. Name: _____
Date and Place of Birth: _____
Date and Place of Marriage: _____
Date and Place of Death: _____
Other Marriages: _____

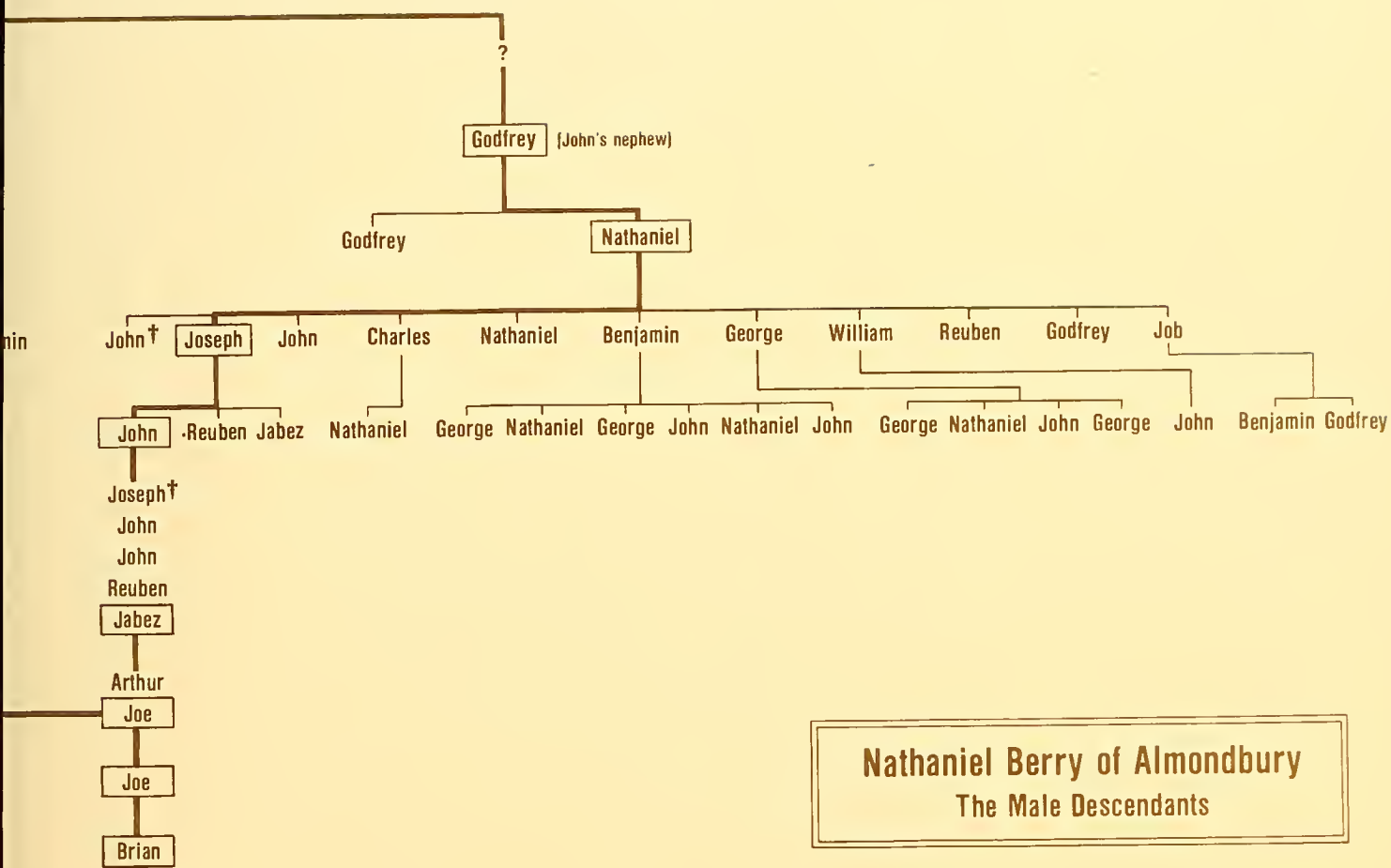
___ WIFE: Name: _____
Date and Place of Birth: _____
Date and Place of Marriage: _____
Date and Place of Death: _____
Other Marriages: _____

CHILDREN
Dates and Places of:

	Name	Birth	Marriage	Death
___				
___				
___				
___				
___				

Sources: (Give details):


B 512 Nathaniel Berry
B 256 .... Berry
B 128 Godfrey Berry (-17B1)
B 64 Nathaniel Berry (1757-)
B 32 Joseph Berry (17B0-)
B 16 John Berry (1805-)
B 8 Jabez Berry (1846-1921)
B 4 Joe Berry (1BB4-196B)
B 2 Joe Berry (1909-)
B 1 Brian J. L. Berry (1934-)
Nathanie
John
James
John
Joseph
Benjamin
William
Matthew
Joseph
Charles
David
Samuel
George
Godfrey
John
Matthew
Benjamin
Joseph
Law
John
Enoch
Jabez
William
Rockley
Law
Godfrey
Jabez
Josiah
William
Joseph
George
John
Geo
Thomas
Samuel
Allen
John
Law
Richard
Eli
James
Joseph
Sarah
married Levi Brook
Emma Brook
married Albert Dyson
Sarah Ann Dyson



Nathaniel Berry of Almondbury

The Male Descendants